

JOURNAL OF THE MYANMAR ACADEMY OF ARTS AND SCIENCE



Myanmar (Literature)

Vol. XVIII, No.6B, August, 2020

Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science

Journal of the Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science

Vol. XVIII, No.6B

Contents

Myanmar (Literature)

Sr. No.	Title	Page
၁	တင်မိုး၏ ကလေးကဗျာများ လေ့လာချက်	၁
၂		၁၉
၃	ဗန်းမော်တင်အောင်၏ ရေးဟန်	၃၁
၄	မင်းတရားမယ်တော်ချင်းလာ မင်းတရားမယ်တော်၏ ဖွားသက္ကရာဇ် နှင့် ချင်းဖွဲ့ဆိုသက္ကရာဇ် လေ့လာဆန်းစစ်ချက်	၄၃
၅	ဝတ္ထုတိုမှပြောစကားနှင့် ဇာတ်လမ်းဆက်စပ်မှု	၅၃
၆	ရကန်ကဗျာများကို စာပေရှုထောင့်မှ လေ့လာစိစစ်ခြင်း	၆၉
၇	အလင်္ကာကျမ်းများလာ ဝင်္ကုတ္တိအလင်္ကာများမှ ရသီအလင်္ကာ လေ့လာချက်	၈၅
၈	ရှင်မဟာရဋ္ဌသာရ၏ ပျို့တန်ဖိုး	၁၀၁
၉	မင်းလူ၏ အက်ဆေးများမှ အတွေးနှင့်အရေး	၁၁၇
၁၀	တက္ကသိုလ်နောက်ခံသီချင်းများကို စာပေရှုထောင့်မှ လေ့လာခြင်း	၁၂၉
၁၁	အောင်သင်း၏ ဖိုးဖိုးအောင်မေတ္တာစာ လေ့လာချက်	၁၄၅
၁၂	ဦးဖိုးကျား၏ ကိုယ်တွေ့ဝတ္ထုများမှ လူ့သဘာဝ အဖွဲ့များလေ့လာချက်	၁၅၇
၁၃	ဝတ္ထုတိုနှင့် သင်္ကေတအဖွဲ့	၁၇၃
၁၄	မန်မာစာသင်ကြားရေးတွင် မေးခွန်းစွမ်းရည် အသုံးပြုမှု	၁၈၅
၁၅	ယောအတွင်းဝန်မင်း ဦးဖိုးလှိုင်၏ ဥတုဘောဇန သင်္ဂဟကျမ်းတွင် တွေ့ရသော သိပ္ပံစကားပြေအရေးအသား	၂၀၇
၁၆	ကချင်တိုင်းရင်းသား လော်ဝေါလူမျိုးတို့၏ ရိုးရာတေးများ လေ့လာချက်	၂၂၃
၁၇	ဇေယျ၏ စာပေ အယူအဆများ	၂၃၁
၁၈	ရခိုင်လူမျိုးနှင့် ဓလေ့ဘာသာတေးကဗျာများ	၂၄၇
၁၉	ရသစာတမ်းတွင် ငြိလုံးအသုံးပြုပုံ	၂၆၃

Edition

2020, August, 1000 Copies

Copyright

Ministry of Education

Published by

Dr Aung Min (00322) Chairman, Journal Publication Committee,
Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science

ISSN 2520-0186

LCCN 2003-323143

Printed by

U Win Aung (00171), Manager,
Universities Press, Yangon, Myanmar

wifh\uav;uomsrm;avhvmcsuf

cifav;*

pmwrf t uOf

ppmwrfonf jrefmpaye, fy, lvm acwluAsm@rS wifh\uav;uAsrsm; avhvm
csupmwrffjzplygonf &n&G tsurfh wifh\uav;uAsrsm;wofaw&aom uav;i, f
rsm\ trit&n? ptprefavhmvwvRES h tem*w&nrf&csurfsm;ull aznb&lvf wifjv&ci
jzplygonf ppmwrful avhvmwifj&mv&f wifh\uav;uAsm yef 0, sOf (1976)
uAsrmtlyul tavhmcitjzpf owfsvavhvmxmygonf polavhvm&mv&f
tpOf tvm jrefmuAsrzenf qll&m enfpepfsm; jzihavhvmwifjxmygonf q&mwifh
\ uav;uAsm a&;jci&f &n&G tsuES h uav;uAsrsm;svpcqih uav;rsmtm
ywDefusiul owjy&trvw&pv&om? wifjynES h v&stul cpc&ipv&om? xlc&f
xujrubnh omaumif&wemrsm; jzphay:vm&pv&om oabmxm;rsmt;ull aw&E&yg
onf polavhvmwifjci&tm;jzi h wifh\uav;uAsrsm;we&hul o&E&vm E&h jyd
uav;uAsm avhvmv&lv&ttw&uf taxmuft uylE&hfnjzplygonf

ed gef

ppmwrffjy&f&jci&f\ &n&G tsurfh q&mwifh\uav;uAsrsm;onf uav;rsmt
tw&uf tem*w&nrf&csurfsm;jyndatmif aznb&qmi&mv&f ywDefusi&umif&rsmt?
p&lv'mw&umif&rsmt z&h&w&lv&u&ef taxmuft uay;alumi&faznb&lv&wifjv&ci&f jzplyg
onf q&mwifh\]uav;uAsmyef0, sOf)pmrtylv&f uav;uAsr(88)y&f yq&iygonf
xluAsrsm;x&fSynmoi&um;a&;qll&muAsrsm;ES h obmDywDefusi ptpref avhvmr&qll&Bm
uAsrsm;ull a&&cs, &avhvmrnjzplygonf ppmwrffw&f wifh\ tw&lv&v&uOf? uav;
uAsm\oabmobnDES hbr&f t uOf? talumi&t&my&f avhvmcsuf[h ty&f&cum avhvm
wifjxmygonf

ynmoi&um;a&;qll&Bm uav;uAsrsm;w&f]rES&f q& tarbusnif? ausnif&ce&fOif
abnh&hig;v&f w&lv&may&f taygif? oabmaumif&w&lv&v&f ta&mi&h&&f, }[hom
uAsrav;rsmt;ull a&&cs, wifjxmygonf

obmDywDefusi ptprefavhvmr&qll&BmuAsrsm;w&f]w&lv&u? , leuav;u em&&f
axmi? uy&f a&&bri&f a&&y&f i&lv&u&efpi&f z&h&E&f? a&&E&fz&f } [hom uAsrav;rsmt;ull
a&&cs, wifjxmygonf

uav;uAsrsm;onf tajcclynm&tqih jrefmbom&pum;qll&Bmoi&fyrul& taumif
txnb&zn&qmi&B&u&mv&f uav;rsmt;ull w&lv&f ays&f&f p&h&lv&ojzih x&f&mu&f atmi&frip&h
taxmuft uay;E&hfnf[k , qrbn&ttw&uf uav;uAsrsm;ull avhvmaznb&lv&f&ci&f

* a' gu&lv&f w&lv&uy&garmu&f b&om&pum;Xme? u&f&f&w&mv&u&lv&f (y&cl&h)

jzpygon/ , ae&cwft r&omynma& r [m& [mp&uef(NESP) taumif xn&znf
aqmi &&mw&f tutt n&zp&ap&E&bjzih polwoepmvr&u& av&v&mwif&yc&ic&f jzpyg
on/

tcef 1

wir& \ tw&ky&w&at u&of

q&mwif&u&1933-cl&E&ibmv 19 &u&aelw&f&jri&f&ic&e&? awmi&on&r&le, ? uefr&
aus&aw&f&t&z&0&ot&tr&' :pk, w&r&Sz&h&rib&n/ trn&i&f&rn&0&ob *sr&jz&pb&n/

1951-cl&w&f u&ki&v&x&u&f uefr&aw&f v&i, p&mt&un&v&u&u&u& w&n&x&mi&cb&n/
1950-cl&E&? o&v&i&f&u&v&f&x&f&w&f r&E&v; r&u& [&f&pn&bw&if&pm&w&f]&O&u&r&v&ob&i& } u&As&m
u&u&uefr&bu&E&f& } u&av&mi&f&rn&j&h& ; z&u& p&may&av&mu&o&u& p&wi&f&j&cc&cb&n/ ¹

1957-cl&w&f q, f&ve&f&par&; y&u&u&yc&u&ic&e&? a&p&u&kt&p& &t&x&u&f&e&f&au&mi&f&r&S&j&re&f&m
wp&E&f&i&v&u& j&re&f&mp&tr&sv&f&tr&sn&q&u& j&re&f&mp&*P&x&lj&zi&h& at&mi&f&ri&cb&n/ 1958-cl&w&f
r&E&v; w&u&ob&v&ob& w&u&a&mu&cb&n/ 1958-cl& az&zn&O&g&&v&r&f&i& } w&ir&u& } [hom u&av&mi&
trn&u& p&wi&f&h&cb&n/ 1955-58-cl&w&f } u&ki&f&sr&f& } } p&e&f&a&mi& } [hom u&av&mi&
trn&f&f&sn&j&zi&h& a&; om&cb&n/ 1958-59-cl&w&f r&E&v; w&u&ob&v&f u&av&mi& &S&f& to&i&f&p&mp&O&f
p&mt&ly&f&tr&sv&(1) t&jz&pf& } z&er&f&t&f& } u&As&p&mt&ly&u&u& x&lv&a&0&cb&n/ x&f&mt&ly&zi&h& 1959-cl&E&?
p&may&A&me&f&u&u& q&v&f&ic& &&cb&n/ ² 1965-cl&w&f r&E&v; w&u&ob&v&f r&O&z&f&ob& &&cb&n/ 1970-
cl&w&f } x&f&u&av&; E&S&f&re& } u&As&p&mt&ly&zi&h& tr&f&om&p&may&q&k&(u&av&; p&may&q&u&u& &&cb&n/ } ³

1967-84-cl&w&f t&aj&c&ly&n&mo&iv&h&ne&f&w&r&f& j&re&f&mp&mo&iv&h&t&z&O&f&t&jz&pf& aus&mi&f&oh&
j&re&f&n&zw&f&mp&mt&ly&f&sr&n& t&w&u&f&p&mr&h&&f&cs, j&ci&f&a&; om&j&ci&f&sr&n& aq&mi& &u&cb&n/

1987-cl& E&f&O&dy&f&w&f E&h&f&f&e&f&r&f&t&jz&pf&S& &y&p&j&ci&f&cb&n/ 1988-cl& { Ny&v& 10
&u&v&f& t&i&f&e&ri&f&bu&v&r&f&oh& aj&ym&i&f&a& &e&x&f&cb&n/ 1988-cl& ' D&u&a&p&D& ta&; aw&n&f&lv&f&
w&u&f&up&f&yg&O&i&v&f&f&cb&n/ 1991-cl& ' Zi&f&om&11&uf&(ay&z&f&v&ir&*Z&i&f& t, f&lv&mc&f&y&f&t&jz&pf&
aq&mi& &u&h&ep&O&) w&f& y&r&f& 5(n) j&zi&h& pp&f&t&p& & \ z&r&f&q&ax&mi&f&ic&f&u&cb&n/ ⁴ 1995-cl&
az&zn&O&g&&v& &u&v&f& v&v&v&f&f&ou&b&m& Oya&' j&zi&f&ye&f&v&cb&n/ ⁵ 1999-cl& Mb&*lv&v& 11
&u&v&f&or&f& r&h&E&S&f&a&e&x&f& & m&b, f&v&* & H&E&f&f&f&ob&f&a&mu&h&e&x&f&cb&n/

2007-cl& Ze&f&O&g&&v& 22-&uf& a' op&h&w&nc&f& nae 6-em&D (t&ou&f 74-E&f&) w&f&
tar&u&e&E&f&f& u, f&v&f&e&f&, m&j&y&n&e&, ? av&mp&f&t&e&f&sv&f&u& a&e&t&f&t&e&f& & v&u&z&u& &n&q&f&f&
av&; u& u&f& f&e&cb&n/ ⁶

¹ wir&? 2013(*)? (p&mr&u&E&f&ry&g&f&)
² wir&? 2013(c)? 5/
³ wir&? 2013(u)? 9/
⁴ wir&? 2013(c)? 6/
⁵ wir&? 2013(u)? 10/
⁶ wir&? 2013(u)? 11/

ruG ivEft cset xd pumajyaqmi fyg(8) tly? uAsm(12) tly? uav;uAsm(5) tlyf
wluha&zElygonf

tcef 2

uav;uasm\oabmobmOES horll f tuOf

q&mwifh\ uav;uAsmrs;ullavlvnrnqllvOf uav;uAsm\ oabmobmOES h
orll f tuOf ullavlvnrnqllvOf uav; } [bomaOg[n&ullq&mrif oDPf (ODe)
jyfbcnlvuoblvjrefm t b d me lv f -

uav;-e ll tao;ti, f omi, forDi, f ⁷

[li vnfaumi f? jrefm t b d me f uOf cly? twG 1 wGf -

uav;-e^uav;? cav;^ 1/ tao;ti, f tao;tzG

2/ omi, f orDi, f ⁸

[li vnfaumi f? jrefm t b d me lv f -

uav;^uav;? cav;^e-1/ omi, forDi, f

2/ touli, &G bV

3/ t&G fra&muha;o;v ⁹

[li vnfaumi f zG lqkmygonf

uav;vli, pmaypmwrf(yxrw) pmt ly lv f

uav;- ykluGav;ao;ao;oG bG fi, lv pbaomt &G ¹⁰

[li vnfaumi f? q&mbuDoj h rmi Du -

uav;pmayqllvm wjcm; r [kvb;A? uav;rs;zwzlvhumi f wh

pmayullqllv, f ¹¹

[li vnfaumi f relqkmonf

xllhumi huav;uAsm[bnfrh i, &G Ele, li t&G fra&muha;o;aom uav;oli, f
omi, forDi, fsm &Gvzwb; b; left wlvfa&om; xmaom pmayjzpbnf

⁷ Oe? O? 1952? 11/

⁸ jrefmpmt zB 1978? 6/

⁹ jrefmpmt zB 1991? 5/

¹⁰ t lefaus? O? (armi huasom) ES ht rs;? 1974? 1/

¹¹ v? O?(vx)? 1970? 85/

uav;uAsm onf yk u w G f? upm;&G ? rBu rlvwef ponjzih t p0lvpluf awlqk
Nl m;odbnf uav;uAsm onf uav;w\ oi Nl m;ri qll &m zwpm t yf r sm; xbl
a&mutbnf uav;uAsm onf 1/2svzw b qll &rubl oi Nl m;rit axmuft ul jz p ap &ef
vlt ybnf

a1/2/3 t p0ft vm aw;uAsm onf rnbnt c w f rnbnt E p w G f rnbnt Dg
a&c;clbnf [k ro &aomlvnf bll b r r b w ll t p0ft qui El w j z i h r s w i r w i t N l u o n f
o j z p f a & s u o m a c s n a w ; u A s m t j z p f u e & e j c i f j z p o n f a & s u a y : a y g u c h o m u a v ;
u A s m o n f { c s i f u A s m f 1/2 & m o m a c s n a w ; u A s m f q l r p m u A s m s m ; t j z p b m a y : a y g u f c l b n f
u l l w & o n f a c w p r i p m a y a c w b l l & m u h o m t c g a c w p r i p m q l l q & m l u d r i f o d P f
v r f o p x G f z e l w d z l q l l h N l m i h p e p l w u s c l l c l l r m m & y l w n f c h o m u a v ; u A s m o n f
j r e f r p m a y o r l l f w G f x i & f a o m r s w i w l l v p c j z p c l b n f a e m u h E f i f p m q l t s m ; u v n f
u a v ; u A s m s m ; z l q l v m l u o n f t w l u f , a e l l w l l f x i & f a e c l b n l u h a w q r i & y g o n f

t c e f 3

w i f l \ u a v ; u A s m s m ; a v l v m c s u f

, a e l l u a v ; o l i , f r s m o n f a e m i f t e m * w l w G f E l l i l v m D e l u l l v p z u l w p l v r f r S x r f & E f
N l r n h a c g i f a q m i h u m i f r s m ; j z p a y o n f E l l i l v m D e l u l l a u s y e h t m i b x r f a q m i E l l & e f t w l u f
u a v ; t & G f r p i N l l w i f u m a v l u s i h o i N l m a y ; & r n j z p l y g o n f x l b l a v l u s i h o i N l m ;
& m w G f u a v ; o l i , f r s m p o l v D i p m ; r n l u a v ; u A s m s m ; & G v f q l l p j c i f o n l v n f w p c l t y g
t o i j z p o n f x l u a v ; u A s m v u f r s m ; r s v p q i h u a v ; r s m ; r t y w D e f u s i f u l l o w j y k w w f
a p & e l r t y w D e f u s i f r s v p q i h a w f a c : a j r n f r i l w w a p & e l p o f p m ; q i j c i l w w a p & e f t w l u f
u a v ; u A s m s m ; j z i h p n f 1/2 h o f o f u m v l l m y l b o f e l l r n j z p o n f u a v ; t & G b n f
t w j r i f t w w b i f u m j y k l w w a o m t & G j z p f u a v ; i , l w l \ t j y p l u i f a o n E S \ h o m ; w G f
r s l u e h o m t a w G t a c : t a j r n f t j r i E S h p o f p m ; q i j c i f w w & e l v l t y l y g o n f x l l a N l m i h
t e m * w l u a v ; r s m ; t w l u f u a v ; u A s m \ t c e f u @ r h t a & ; y g o n l u l l a v l v m o & E l l i y g
o n f u a v ; r s m ; v n f E p b u f O m P & n D m P h o G w l l w u l v m E l l r n j z p l y g o n f x l t c s u f
u l l q & m w i f l \ u a v ; u A s m s m ; w G f x i & f a e c l b n l u h a w q r i & y g o n f

3?1/ t a l l u m i f t & m y l l f a v l v m c s u f

q & m w i f l o n f u a v ; u A s m s m ; u l l & ; z l l m w G f l l u a v ; w l l a y s f a t m i ? p n j r e j r e f
w w a t m i ? t v l l w l a t m i ? p o l v l u ; O m P h u m i f a t m i ? y w D e f u s i f u l l o w j y k w w a t m i ?
u l l f t d l u l l h u s m i f u l l E l l i l u l l j y w D e f u s i f u l l c p l w w a t m i ? w m D e f o p o l v D i h a t m i ?
p l a y g i f v l y f a q m i c s i p o l v a y g u a t m i ? w n h a q m u c s i z e l w d c s i l w h t v p o l v l m w l u e f

¹⁴
 atmi} [hon&n&G tsur&sjzih a&;zic&bn[b&&ygon/ x&n&G tsur&st&wif
 uAsr&Gv&w&ob&um oif, Murnh uav;i, f&st&tm, avmu&Nu&ES&Eif&E&u&R&f&Oif&v&map&ef
 r&v&qu&ay;v&ub&on&f&tyif avmu&Nu&D&ul ob&nu&us&/&ri&w&w&um r&e&u&h& f&ult&u&u&h
 Nu&K&pm&oiif, &mw&Gf&taumi&f&q&h&t&ult&n&ay;E&h&om uAsr&st&sj&zp&on&f[k&q&E&h&ygon/

q&mwif&h&;zic&hom uav;uAsr&st&u&h ta&Nu&mi&f&t&my&h&f&S av&h&v&mwif&y&mw&Gf
 ty&h&fi, f&st&cm&um av&h&v&mwif&y&x&my&gon/ x&b&h&wif&y&mw&Gf&q&mwif&h&\ uav;uAsr
 st&x&h&S ac&gif&p&O&ES&h&Q&v&st&f xi&E&h&aom uAsr&av&;r&st&u&h&&G&S, f av&h&v&mwif&y&ob&h&rn&f
 j&zp&fygon/

3?1?/ ynmoi&Nu&u&a&;q&h& &m uAsr&st&st&;

q&mwif&h&\ uav;uAsr&st&st&S j&ref&h& O&au&sr&e, fy, f&w&Gf& wn&E&h&eaom j&ref&h
 uav;oiif, f&st&tw&u&f& oi&Nu&u&rb&if, h&u&h& tax&mu&ft&u&j&zp&ap&on&h uAsr&st&st&u&h&v&h&v
 wif&y&ob&h&rn&j&zp&fygon/ uav;i, f&st&on&f avmu&Nu&D&ta&Nu&mi&f&u&h u&h& f&w&Gf&q&n&fy&f
 E&h&ao;r&u&Asr&st&st&S wp&q&i&p&ma&w&Q&zi&h aumi&faumi&fo&em&v&n&f v&n&E&h&ygon/ o&h&zp&h
 uav;i, f&st&\ t&j&lx&n&p&v&E&E&h&v&;r&st&u&h uav;i, f&w&h&\ r&b&q&mw&om&ES&h uav;
 yw&De&f&usi&u& y&h&y:v&ma&t&mi&f&az&n&h&q&mi&ay;j&ci&f&j&zp&fygon/

r&e&i&ic&G&f&E&h& aumi&f&p&mo&ite&f&ic&G&b&h& v&f&Oif&v&mp uav;i, f&st&tw&u&f& t&cu&f
 t&ch&st&ES&h&i&f&q&h&Nu&h&w&E&w&w&fygon/ x&h&t&cu&f&t&ch&st&u&h&ay&st&E&f&h&p&h&au&st&f&zw&E&h&E&f uav;
 i, f&st&tm, uAsr&av&;r&st&ES&h&u&h&ay;&e&f&h&t&y&ay&on&/ aumi&f&ES&h&p&h&fae&ao;aom uav;st&
 on&f uAsr&av&;r&st&u&h&ael&p&O&E&v&q&h&on&f&t&w&u&f& r&sup&Q O&em, O&em& p&ma&&;v&h&v&f&zp&ay:v
 rn&j&zp&on&/ uAsr&v&n&f&i& p&mv&ro&f&om w&w&h&j&rm&u&um aumi&f[h&om&ae&mp&op&u&h
 ci&v&G& f&v&rn&j&zp&on&/ q&mwif&h&\ uav;uAsr&st&st&w&Gf uav;st&ay&st&E&f&h& p&h& p&mo&if, l
 E&h&h&t&mi&f&az&n&h&q&mi&ay;aom ynmoi&Nu&u&a&;q&h& &m uAsr&st&st&u&h&w&E&h&ygon/

aumi&f&p&wi&b&h&&aw&n&h&nu&av;i, f&st&on&f t&st&tm&j&zi&h&aumi&f&u&h& a&Nu&mu&E&w&w&f
 Nu&on&/ x&b&h&om&u&av;st&u&h&aumi&f&ob&h&v&h&v&f& x&ub&e&f&v&ma&t&mi&f&tar&h&aumi&f&u&h& w&u&f
 ap&on&/ nae& ae&Oif&ts&e&w&Gf&tar&h&aumi&f&om& ob&h&&av&on&/ z&h&v&ri&f&Nu&D& x&E&ay: v&ma&om
 n&O&D&y&h&f&t&e&bn&f& tar&h&aumi&f&\ aumi&f&w&u&e&f&zp&on&/ tar&h&ic&G&f&x&G&f& x&h&t&h& v&ly&f
 aumi&f&ui&f&us&ub&i&yle&f&Nu&ay:w&Gf Nu, Dv&h&st&ma&&&on&f&ta&Nu&mi&f&u&h&]tar&h& aumi&f&}}
 uAsr&w&Gf

aumi&f&ui&Nu&D[m
 aumi&f&ub&i&yle&f&ay&gh
 Nu, Dv&h&aw&Ga&&w, f¹⁵

¹⁴ wif&h& 1989? t&rb&pm/
¹⁵ wif&h& 1976? 17/

uDv~~h~~v; olazaz
 uDv~~h~~v; olbarar
 oMu&lvma[
 rodvur~~sv~~xm;Mu
 azazz~~h~~&v
 ararr~~h~~ymv¹⁷

[li a&z~~h~~xmygon/ ausmifaepuav;rsn;tw~~u~~f yxrq~~h~~oitefpm oiNum;&mw~~u~~f
 tajcc~~h~~u~~u~~om jrefmAsn~~h~~tu&mv~~h~~u~~h~~ pwi~~h~~&Mu&on/ oljzpf~~h~~ Asn~~h~~tu&mv~~h~~ES~~h~~
 oP~~h~~elw~~h~~om aumi~~h~~uifymxulu uav;rsn;E~~h~~sbubnh z~~h~~lvri~~h~~ES~~h~~ jri~~h~~mat~~h~~mif
 aznfyv~~h~~ujci~~h~~jz~~h~~pon/ Ov~~h~~ES~~h~~ ~~h~~um w~~h~~&av;rsn;ul~~h~~znfyum pma&csi~~h~~pv~~h~~fz~~h~~p~~h~~ay:
 vmat~~h~~mif jyl~~h~~py~~h~~axmi~~h~~ay;v~~h~~ujci~~h~~jz~~h~~pon/ jyl~~h~~ES~~h~~om~~h~~tr~~h~~it&n~~h~~zi~~h~~ES~~h~~eaom Ov~~h~~u~~h~~av;ul~~h~~
 upmp&mtazn~~h~~tjz~~h~~pf r~~h~~v~~h~~qu~~h~~ay;v~~h~~ru oiNum;ru~~h~~lv~~h~~nf v~~h~~u~~h~~lvmapon/ Ov~~h~~u~~h~~
 p~~h~~v~~h~~u~~h~~er~~h~~o~~h~~t~~h~~bl &i~~h~~fES~~h~~ur~~h~~foi~~h~~ c~~h~~pf~~h~~iv~~h~~mat~~h~~mif pn~~h~~f~~h~~&z~~h~~lv~~h~~ubn~~h~~ful aw~~h~~&on/
 aw;o~~h~~ES~~h~~ED, ODifu puAsp~~h~~mom;ul~~h~~aw;o~~h~~ES~~h~~if~~h~~tjz~~h~~pf o~~h~~q~~h~~h~~h~~lgon/

]rr u} uAsm~~h~~v~~h~~i
 rr 00
 x x u
 tu yxr/
 uyg uyg rr&m
 nn v omom
 ntcg igom&
 rr 00
 rr 0¹⁸

[li aw~~h~~&on/ ausmifaepuav;rsn;ES~~h~~ pwi&i~~h~~fES~~h~~chom uAsm~~h~~v; jz~~h~~pon/ uav;rsn;
 E~~h~~p~~h~~E~~h~~pc~~h~~u~~h~~cl~~h~~u~~h~~at~~h~~mif p~~h~~o~~h~~q~~h~~h~~h~~eaom c~~h~~ppz~~h~~u~~h~~ f~~h~~rit&mu~~h~~ aw~~h~~&on/ tuyxr&ou~~h~~ub~~h~~
 p~~h~~may~~h~~x~~h~~ic~~h~~le~~h~~at~~h~~mif Mu~~h~~lp~~h~~map~~h~~v~~h~~bn~~h~~ft~~h~~w~~h~~u~~h~~f z~~h~~l~~h~~q~~h~~v~~h~~ujci~~h~~jz~~h~~pon/ p~~h~~moiNum;&mw~~h~~u~~h~~f Ov~~h~~
 av;rsn;ul~~h~~ tajcc~~h~~h~~h~~pi a&Mu&on/ Ov~~h~~u~~h~~av;rsn;ul~~h~~ ur~~h~~fusi~~h~~pa&ww~~h~~fy~~h~~Dr~~h~~S~~h~~tjcm~~h~~om
 xq~~h~~ix~~h~~u~~h~~&Mu&on/ x~~h~~h~~h~~St~~h~~q~~h~~iq~~h~~il~~h~~v~~h~~u~~h~~f jrefmAsn~~h~~rsn;ul~~h~~ tv~~h~~u~~h~~ oiNum;E~~h~~h~~h~~
 rn~~h~~jz~~h~~pon/ oljzpf~~h~~ jrefmAsn~~h~~tajcc~~h~~tu&mr~~h~~sn;jz~~h~~phom '0 x u v o} Asn~~h~~fuav;
 rsn;ul~~h~~uAsm~~h~~&v~~h~~q~~h~~h~~h~~i~~h~~rs~~h~~v~~h~~rd~~h~~u~~h~~u~~h~~ fat~~h~~mifoiNum;ay;v~~h~~ubn~~h~~if~~h~~ kq~~h~~h~~h~~lgon/

¹⁷ wif~~h~~? 1976? 90/
¹⁸ wif~~h~~? 1976? 27/

q&mwif\Uav;uAsrsm onf uav;i, frs&ys&Tf& pmoif, lph&vz&patmif
 aznf&qmif&ay;onf ulw&onf [ausmif&eaysmif pmaxm&rn] [homtem*wf &nf&f&csuf
 rsm; atmif&ri&atmif aznf&ut&ay;vlu&fci& jz&pb&nf [q&ll&f&gonf jrefm&Asnf&tu&mrsm;
 a&;om&mw&f uav;rs&mr&ri&f&ma&omt &mrsm;j&zi&h&aznf&ut&;j&y&cb&nf Elw&f&j&y&mb&om&p&um&onf
 uav;rs&mtw&uf b&om&p&um;ww&f&j&rm&uf&w&f t&aj&c&ll&sa&omt&csuf jz&pb&nf Elw&f&f&f&nf
 w&w&uf&ES&h&b&om&p&um;ww&f&j&rm&uf&bnf tw&w&uf&v&w&uf v&nci&f&jz&pf uav;uAsrsm;
 ul &Gv&q&tr&t&mv&f&j&ci&f&j&zi&h uav;rs&\p&f&nf w&w&uf&ul taxmuf&t&uj&f&ap
 Ell&rn&jz&pf&gonf x&h&S *Pe&f&oc&f&oi&ll&um&;mw&f uav;rs&oj&ri&v&matmif oi&f&x&mu&f&ul
 yp&nf&rs&j&zi&hoi&ll&um&;rv&G f&atmif&f&j&y&x&ma&om uav;uAsrsm;ul&av&lv&max&f&& y&gonf

[labm&v&hi&g&v&h]uAsrsw&f&rt&f&jz&pb&bnf ap&sr&f&b&mv&hi&g&v&h, f&h&vonf& te&f&mi&?
 t&n&f&mi&? t&j&ma&mi&? t&pf&a&mi&? t&O&ga&mi&f&b&mv&hi&g&v&h&w&f& te&f&mi&f&b&mv&h&ul&n&di&, f
 t&may&v&lu&f 4 v&h&use&f&eonf x&h&v&u&f&el 4 v&h&S&t&n&f&mi&f&b&mv&h&ul&u&ll&u&f&, l&ul&f
 v&f&v&u&f&e&v&h&f&eonf x&h&3 v&h&x&f&S&t&j&ma&mi&f&b&mv&h&ul&t&u&lv&;tm& ay&v&lu&bnf
 t&pf&a&mi&ES&f&t&O&ga&mi&f&b&mv&h&2v&h&use&f&eo&;y&ll&u&Asrsw&f&-

t&pf&t&O&g&2v&h&w&f
 use&f&eo&;w&mb&/
 2v&h&x&u t&pf&a&mi&f
 rr , l&um&a&q&mi&f
 a&ll&um&i&f&u&av&;b&ll&b, f&[&mv&]
 t&O&g&1v&h&x&/¹⁹

[f&a&;z&lx&my&gonf uAsr&q&mwif&onf *Pe&f&oc&f&ra&w&f&mw&f t&Elw&f&v&u&P&m
 o&ab&mu&ll&u&av;rs&mr&ri&f&ma&t&mi&f&a&mi&f&ll&b&mv&h&av;rs&mr&j&zi&h&az&nf&y&v&lu&fci&f&jz&pb&nf uav;
 rs&E&f&b&ub&nh&a&mi&f&ll&b&mv&h&av;rs&mr&j&zi&h&az&nf&y&v&lu&bnf&t&w&uf&t&a&mi&f&ab&mu&ll&od&/map
 onf x&f&y&i&f&u&av;w&ul& o&cl&ra&[&bk&way&;mw&f t&rs&tm&j&zi&h *Pe&f&p&of&t&a&t&w&uf
 t&ay&gi&f&oc&f&u&lb&m uAsr&w&ll&a&om&f&vnf [puAsrsw&f t&Elw&f&v&u&en&f&ul z&f&y&x&my&gonf
 t&Elw&f&v&u&P&mo&ab&mu&ll&em;v&nb&ab&may&gu&f&v&G Ell&rn&jz&pb&nf oi&ll&um&;r&ul&x&d&mu&f&ap
 Ell&f&om&uAsr&jz&pf&gonf t&a&t&w&uf&rs&u&ll&em;v&nf ul& f&w&ll&f&y&f&ul&f&aq&mi&f&f&ul&w&w&f&v&um
 us&f&all&um&i&f&q&u&py&f&aw&f&ac: ww&f&v&mr&n&jz&pf&gonf

x&f&y&i&f *Pe&f&oc&f&ra&w&f&mr&S a&lp&O&f&v&f&aq&mi&f&rs&u&ll& r&sv&f&at&mi&bi&ll&um&ay&onf
 uAsr&av&ul&w&onf 1 ES&h&1 ay&gi&f 2 [&Gv&q&f&f&v&f&re&u&f&ap&map&m t&f&f&mx&v&f&rs&u&E&f&h
 op&rn&[&k o&e&bi&f&ay;v&lu&bnf x&ll&tw&bn&;w&lu&fci&f? rs&u&E&f&op&fci&f? t&e&f&q&v&f&f&i
 ac&gi&f&z&fci&f? t&ar&au&f&a&om&r&e&u&f&pm&jci&f? t&O&w&f&v&j&f&a&em&uf&oy&&y&f&f&ac&g&u&bd&f&fci&f u&f&rs&
 ul& a&lp&O&f&v&f&aq&mi&f&onf x&ll&em&uf&a&us&mi&f&ol&l&f&um&aw;uAsrsm;ul&b&f&f& use&f&ma&;
 t&w&uf&t&mp&v&f&&y&ll&f&f&ay&gi&f}} uAsrsw&f&-

¹⁹ wif& 1976? 30/

- 1 e၇ 6 aygi 7
uAsraw;awGatnV[pf
- 1 e၇ 7 aygi 8
uæfma&r၇ aiy;cklypf
- 1 e၇ 8 aygi 9
ausni f w u f awnt, f
acgi favmi f xW
- 1 e၇ 9 aygi 10
*Pefa&Nur, f²⁰

[ဣ a&z၇ xmygon/ ausni faepuav;i, f s t m *Pefoc f aygi f jci f oabmu f i b m
at mi h z n f y v u jci f jz p b n f u e f *Pef r s n a w u m aygi f j y & m r S w p a e l l w m v l y a q m i &
r n h v l y a q m i t s u r s n u l l u a v ; r s n r s v r f v l y a q m i v p u v i x u b e l v m a t m i f o i n l u m
ay; v u jci f jz p l y g o n f u e f *Pef r s n u l l 1 r S 10 t x d t v G v & a t m i & G v f q u m v G f o b s i f
r s n o b q u p j c i f ? v u c l y w p a j c i f ? O u f o e f v l y & f u c k a p j c i f j z i h u e f *Pef r s n u l l
o i n l u m & m v G f x d & m u a p E l l y g o n f] t a & m i h & G r , } u A s n v G f -

aumi f u i f N u D u j y m ... j y m
y i f v , N u D u j y m
t O g a & m i h & v r i f
a & a p w u o i f /
p m v u l y k e D ... e D
n b t u e D
t m a c g i e D N u u f v h & G
E S f q D e a w f a w G
A l l f a w m i u a v ; j z l ... j z l
a i a s f q G v f q G v j z l
u l e f Z r l i j r p t f
a w m u o p & u p t f /²¹

²⁰ wif 1976? 39-40/
²¹ wif 1976? 115/

&uuefonuav; a1/2yiul
 remraeol
 aeylvryiyef
 rW/vryiyef
 csnfUwweſ yllwweſ
 *stf&uuef *stf&uuef/
 a1/2yilubv; erbm
 aumiſaylvu&m
 MunlygtH 1/2rcef
 1/2ygtH oltpſf
 csnfUwweſ yllwweſ
 *stf&uuef *stf&uuef²³

[li a&zlxmygonf yilubv;wN obn0twllſ yilurUſav;rsnjzih aEG rH aqmiſ
 remwrſvſpſn tſzZhaom vly&ſrluſwſri&ayonf yilurUſm;ullcſnfUſ? yllrUſm
 tjzplwipm;um zlyxmonf yilubv;ull taumiſjriDg'jzihcſuſ;vſpſvſ Oifvmatmiſ
 &uueſpifuav;tjzpl wipm;zlyvluſavonf olwpyg; \pſſaqmiEſſrluſ cſuſ;
 wwſtmiſyſſaxmiſay;vluſom uAsrav;jzplonſ[kqEſſygonf

xlyif jrermEſſibnſ v, ſ, mſlyſſa&Eſſijzplonſ Eſſ;Eſſwſuſ v, ſ, m
 vlyſefullvlylu&onſ olzpl Eſſ \ ta&ygr? vlyſefwmDeEſſhjylſvly&ſrluſ]]zha1/2Eſſ;)
 uAsrwſſ

Oſcſlum;um; zha1/2Eſſ;
 v, ſxbmvſbſſ/
 pyg;Buzſlxſſ, uſzſſ
 v, ſxbſſw, Aſſſ
 Oſcſlum;um; zha1/2Eſſ;
 awmx.bmvſbſſ
 opDg;wluſzſſvſſſwluſzſſ
 awmx.bſſw, Aſſſ
 Oſcſlum;um; zha1/2Eſſ;

²³ wifſſ 1976? 77/

uH aE&modjyifvbnftwuf , y&awmictw&eonf[k uav;rsnEsboubpzc& h&nzfy vluonf , k&uav;u&vnf rw&wv&y&f&um c&efq&efq&ESHyMun&eonf[k , k&uav;\ vly&nfrlul azmf&us:jyvluonf r&ulpzix&u&om tN&ty&u&unfi us&B&u&uw[J[J oabmuseonf[k ays&tiEsbouzc& h&;zljy&onf obm&otmjzih us&M&u&\ w[J[J [&efa[mu&vlu&om tolu&uav;rsn&alumu&/&aww&uonf xib&il&alumu&/&x&v&vezc& f aumi&faom us&[&ef&olul uav;i , f&sn&alumu&/&x&v&vecl ro&n&atmif ow&&&i&iq&llf ww&atmi? c&pt&ciEsboufv&matmifuav;w&N p&ovf'mv&u&ljr&s&vi&ay;vlu&jci&f jz&ponf

q&mwif&onf uav;i , f&sn;t& obm&oyw&De&usif&ay: p&pr&fav&lv&mw&w&om t&av&it&usi&h&umi&f&sn;u&ll&av&usi&ay;vlu&h&umif& aw&&&onf obm&oyw&De&usi& &v&w&&p&ae&f av;rsn\ x&ljc&msuf&rsn;jy&lv&ly&B&nfr&rsn;u&ll&ow&jy&f&&rs& t&men&f&csuf&rsn;u&ll&aw&u&on&v&n&f jyp&lv&i&u&ljci&f r&&B&em&n&g&w&mp&ovf O&i&v&matmi? x&ljc&msuf t&om&csuf&rsn;u&ll&to&t&rs&vf jy&f&um c&u&us&w&w&om p&ovf'mv&u&umi&f&sn;u&ll&ar&g&rlay&clonf& alumu&/&zc& B&mr&sn;u&ll&aw&r&iv&ma&on&v&n&f& alumu&/&x&v&vef&ci&f&r&&t&mi&f ow&p&ov&ES&tc&pt&ci&p&ov&D&i&v&matmi&f az&n&h&qmif& h&;zlj&h&umif& av&lv&ma&w&&y&gonf

h&K& kb&oy&csuf

ac&w&op&uav;u&As&rs&sn;u&ll&a&;zlj&M&ua&om u&As&rs&pm&q&h&rs&n&x&lv&of q&mwif&on&v&n&f wp&D& ty>&O&i&jz&pc&bnf x&h&umif&uav;rs&n;u&As&n&\ oabm&ob&n&ot&w&ll&f az&n&h&az&rl ay;jci&f? to&om&P&ly&n&m A[bl&v ay;jci&f&ESH q&h&r&vr&f&n&e&h&rs&n; jy&lv&ly&ay;clonf x&bl& y&n&may; q&h&r&mw&of uav;rs&n\ ac&g&i&x&bl& to&y&n&m&u&ll&/&u&fo&of&bl& p&mu&u&h& l&w&ll&z&w&cs&f o&i&cs&i&p&ov&jz&p&v&matmi&f z&el&v&D& a&&z&B&x&my&gonf

uav;i , f&sn&onf ol&w&it&mo&i&jci&f&x&uf n&e&jy&jci&f&u&ll&/&lv&m&uonf u&h& l&w&ll& vly&Mun&iv&bnf ol&z&p&f&r&ci&f&i&c&of&s& c&h&i&aus&mi&fo&i&te&f&pm&u&ll& o&i&f , B&est&m&jy&ka&e&M&uon&h uav;i , f&sn; tc&uft&cl&f&v&lc& f&ub&ys&/&zi& h&p&&ef uav;u&As&rs&sn;/&v&z&w&f ol&q&lp&ci&f&zi&h aus&mi&f [h&om&og[n&ESH& &i&f&E&u&ll&f&O&i&v&matmi&f tar&h&us&mi&f&u&As&rs&av& ;zi&h r&ov&f&qu&f ay;vlu&onf p&en&fon&uav;A[jy&K c&of&uy&jci&f&jz&py&gonf y&n&mo&i&M&u&r&ul&p&ov&ft& m; x&ub&el&v&matmi&f&n&f&/&B&mw&of uav;rs&n;Esbou&b&n&h w&&mt&&n&D&w&f&sn;zi&h E&ll&f , O&f a&&z&ljci&f&n&x&d&mu&r&&y&gonf t&n&D&w&f&sn;u&ll&tr&st&tp&mc&f&cm&ap&ci&f? uav;w&ll&p&ov&D&i&pm& a&omt&n&D&w&f&sn;? t&/&y&f&uav;rs&n;u&ll&to&h&jy&K y&p&h&lv&mp&h&ap&ci&f? y&p&h&w&bn&h t&n&rs&sn;u&ll& c&B&kv&h&ap&ci&f&jzi&huav;w&N p&of&pm&aw&fac&:E&ll&f&p&of&n&fu&ll&w&lv&w&u&f&map&E&ll&y&gonf

*P&ef&oc&h&aw&u&f&ci&f? ta&mif&h&/&f&cs&, l&w&w&f&ci&f& &h&tmi&f o&i&M&u&r&it&x&m&u&ft&uy&jy&K yp&n&f&rs&n;zi&h&az&n&f&y&clonf x&bl&az&n&f&y&vlu&bnft&w&uf uav;rs&n;r&sv&r&d&vc& f&um o&i&M&u&r&il u&ll& v&lc& f&ub&ponf u&As&n&/&v&z&q&h&rs&n;v&m&v&of uav;rs&n;ays&n&/&zi& f&pm&u&ll& r&sv&r&v&n&E&ll&bnf uav;u&ll& i , f&sn&onf c&p&B&mw&&p&ae&h&v;rs&n;u&ll& c&pt&ci&f&ab&mus&w&w&onf w&&p&ae&h&v;rs&n\ vly&B&nfr&rs&n;? y&w&De&f&usi&f&ri&fu&f&rs&n;u&ll&ow&jy&/&Mun&lv&w&w&ap&v&jci&f? o&em&n&g&w&mr&jzi&hub&lv&

rifoDPf (1966) / jrefmpjrefm? 'lvq tBurf &efule? yk'pmtlyiwLuf
 jrefmpmtzV (1991) / jrefmt bdfnef &efule? zlvlvpoblyEgylwLuf
 vs0D(vbx) / (1970) / olpmaw&ajymvhoj'irmiD? 'lvq tBurf rEAv;? Budytha&; yEgylwLuf
 Oe? OV (1961) / wuoblvjrefmt bdfnef &efule? yEgylwLuf; ES hpma&; u& d mXme/
 oefoefx&Efit rsn / (1965) / zlvvri fuAsrsm / rEAv;? Budytha&; yEgylwLuf
 tlefausr? OD(armitausrbm)ES fit rsn / (1974) / uav;vii, pmy? yxrw& &efule? pmyAtmef
 yEgylwLuf
 zwf'ahvmaompmtlyrsm
 aZnEII? armi f (1996) / rifoDP\ uav; uAsmtyl(50)avhvmcsuf r[m0Zf'obtwLuf rEAv;
 wuoblvjrefmpmkneolwif&faomusr/
 wifW (2013) / uAsmygifsylf &efule? pvlvutcs&EgylwLuf
 jzl;? armi f (2014) / uav; *E'ipmya'omolwvBygifsylf &efule? pvlvutcs&EgylwLuf
 rifoDPf (1997) / uAsmygifsylf &efule? pmyavmuyEgylwLuf
 atmi hq& armi (wuoblv)ES fit rsn / (1974) / uav;vii, pmy? 'lvq w& &efule? pmyAtmef yEgylwLuf

aemufquw(u)

pmpbm&i f

q&mv i r h a & ; o m ; x k v h 0 c h o m p m t l y r s n ; r f i -

- | | | |
|-----|---|-----------------|
| 1/ | u&i f s f & l l y e f v u h a q m i f | (1958) |
| 2/ | z e f r t t f (p m a y A h m e f q k) | (1959) |
| 3/ | a v s v p p i f E S h b s i f o n f | (1963) |
| 4/ | t z h u 0 u A s r s n | (1964) |
| 5/ | t a r h u s n i f | (1965) |
| 6/ | v h v ; b u h i b o m v l y r , f | (1966) |
| 7/ | y e f a p s c i f | (1967) |
| 8/ | p h f v e f a o m t y f r u f | (1969) |
| 9/ | y a w m u r f b & z D (t r s o m p m a y q k) | (1969) |
| 10/ | x h u a v ; e l l r e D | (1970) |
| 11/ | q h o b o n f A s h f | (1972) |
| 12/ | c l e p p o m u , f | (1972) |
| 13/ | E S f q y h y : t y h a y s j c i f | (1973) |
| 14/ | y h c i f a w ; o h | (1973) |
| 15/ | y p D | (1975) |
| 16/ | y h u s n i f u a c g i f a v m i f o h | (1977) |
| 17/ | u & i f s f t p r f p m | (c E s f r y g) |
| 18/ | u a v ; u A s m y e f 0 , s n O f | (1977) |
| 19/ | u h u n & y f s t y f r u r s n | (1977) |
| 20/ | u E h & E s f r s n | (1998) |
| 21/ | A R E S h w b q j c i f E S h t j c m ; u A s r s n | (2000) |
| 22/ | c y h ' g i f t v h c : & m o h | (2002) |
| 23/ | o p & u h u a v ; a y : r f a & ; w l r s v l v r f | (2004) |
| 24/ | u A s m a y g i f c s y f 1999 | (2004) |
| 25/ | t n m v r f u w r m w e f | (2006) |

မြန်မာနိုင်ငံ ဝိဇ္ဇာနှင့်သိပ္ပံပညာရှင်အဖွဲ့မှ ထုတ်ဝေသော The Journal of the Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science Vol.XVIII.No.6B, August, 2020, Sr.No(2), pp19-30 စာတမ်းကို ရုပ်သိမ်းလိုက် ပါသည်။

ပတ်လည်အောင် နှစ်ပတ်လည် ပြန်လည် အောင်မြင်စေရန် အတွက် အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။ အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

(Lucas,F.L,1964, 39)

[ကုန်းကျောင်း]

ကျွန်းကျောင်း (Buffon) ဖြစ်သည်။

အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

(Alan, 1961, 2)

[ကုန်းကျောင်း] ဝန်ထုပ် အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။ The Art of Writing အတွက် အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

[ကုန်းကျောင်း] အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။ အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

(ကျွန်းကျောင်း 2001? 13)

[ကုန်းကျောင်း]

အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။ အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။ အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။ အထူးအားထုတ် ဆောင်ရွက်ရမည်။

(ကျွန်းကျောင်း "Ejz" 2011? 7-8)

[ကုန်းကျောင်း]

wu0l/bleEiN Odyi{Owks;w0f AefarmwihatmiNa&[ef pthi aeonf
ullaw&ygongf}

(oefqii? armi? 1973? 86-87)

[li vnfaumi f aznfyxmygonf

wu0l/bleEiN luvnf]bleEiN ftaw0? bleEiN ftjri} w0f

]armi befqii h jmqhom tcurfsonf uebnf AefarmwihatmiN
OwkuEsbuivefonftwuf xDwkwlygaom bleEiN luvavmi f
trnf tjzpf otcjci jzpaNumi? AefarmwihatmiN a&[efvfrul
ollufrclyDwks i xEElcbonf}

(bleEiN wu0l/? 2014? 121)

[hznfyxmygonf/ armi haqvi lu]pmtlypmayyxrwa0w0f

]ppfyacwDumv jrefmpayavmuw0f BuDpaomvly/str*, urfn
jzpaEiN avmuhaom xljcm onh ta&tom [ebprfn ull a&omcbrfn
tjzpfazvif y&mi ' *efvn&nunat;ES hAefarmwihatmiN luvonf a1/2qfrS
y0ibibonf [kxifrif, brygonf}

(aqvii? armi? 1973? 197)

[li oloya0zebxmygonf oljzpygi tqlypmayynni/strfn \ tjrifsn ull avlvn
Nunjciftmjzih AefarmwihatmiN pmayt1/2ftogonf ppfyacw? v0vlyha&acwES h
qll\$ lvpacwrfn txdburmcbonf [kqkayrnf

271/ &opmaya&[ef

Owkwla&[ef

AefarmwihatmiN onf Owkwlfn ull v0vlyha&acwDumvw0f a&omcbrnf
pma&oN Owkwlfn onf acwull uli pmjyla&zlxmonullawD&ygongf pma&obnf
v0vlyha&acwDumvw0f vlvefpmEpryf ubjcm yllt aw0t BulcpmrES hygi fpylum
Owkwlfn ull zelvda&zlxmygonf]eulefrN nwph} Owkwlfn &eulefrBuü
vromonfnf a1/2&mi lai 0&mi ppha&mi Puma&mi lwlzihvifvuhay ppajy; qif&bm
omtzEpdm; pma&oluxrifaury pma&obnf umES luvuluf rbjzihumay:yg
trforpu ai0vpiusfypcsofclyvull a&zlwifxmonf xDwkw0f umva'o
aemutull tus, lwoi0qlyDrS Zmwlvrfyg Zmwlaqmifsn ull vly/straponf Zmwlvrf
wifyyly& m, ft& eulefrN aemutull zlrn ull tEpdvftxykyf o1/2yaznfxmonf
xltzull

tavsmufOguswlrsm,ubhnum iwfwluf-vluf-aopaom p[urfwraom rEpru
zG &mpum,vhrsm,ull tohykmon/ avolfirmalum jywawmuhaygon/ qif&bm
viveipm,wlrn 'u@pmae&aomvni t&f&Svweipm,wlrn pniptf, p[raeyh
qif&bm,wltay: OayunhyElylvllay:v@hnmifzelvDa&:zlxmon/

OwW:ha&: [ef

pma&:obni]befarmiwpah, mux&, } OwWu 1936 cEpr 'lvq ausniom
oyvrfwif zuqpf'yeullawmvsjy v@vlyha&:t[ql tclumvull aemutjy
a&:zlxmon/ xDwkw@beEiboni qif&homr \ pmawnaomom,jzpy wu@lvb
a&:mubnftcg ch tsuhjymifohy Eibni&:ormjzpvmy r&iharu@pamvni Eibni&
aNumi hpelivvcy ppab:ppf P@Numi hr&ihar' lu&:mubnftcg %fazjyapmi h%hucy
zuqpwamvsh&: aemvlu&ef qhzwvcy r&iharoni opawmDeaxmuf ulstvcf
EshvubxycyZedarmi E@pD &, hrmajymqhecluw@f beEiboni ai;Munfvsuf uetjy
wllha&:om;xmon/

xDwks pma&:oNa&: [eboni wu@lvbeEibul vfrEiboni pma&:oN
yxrqDwkyif a&: [ebonxjcmof beEiboni&iharu ausni{xvctbcu
aMuutjylykcbni

xltjyhu

]onawmrblujyon/rcjykr [kvf aMu@omtjyvni r [kvf oltyj
rni wprstjzpon/ tr&fnobnbltm, avni ba&:naeom avmu"ht
rceljylyvlujcionjzpon/ obnfa, musnaumi{w\ jykjci{ulvni
jyEifgayon/ }

(wihatmi? Aefarn? 1961? 130)

[h&:om;xmon/]tjy) wpcvniyuyif tr&ro%yaznxmon/ %h%faomvni
c@Eibniha&: [efpbnf xltjyif

]uleawmrni cilvG p&:moh, mZovni r%br&ihar/ tarvni *yef
wu@cpu bqlhoh%jy wpavmuvhrvni uleawmrhifjivG hep&
awmr%awmbt r&ihar/ beEibwpa, mux&, f}

(wihatmi? Aefarn? 1961? 155)

[homtajympum;rsu vni Zmw@qmi beEibN jzlpiaomoh, mZolu pmzwbc@p
em,vnEibhatmif a&:om;xmon/ wpEibni vhta&:twuf cpblu@elchom Zmw@qmi
beEibNp%ubni vi , rsm,Num,w@pjjzpv m apEibavmuhatmif pma&:olu yhnha&
om,Eibni xDwloni vi , rsm,Num,w@f vluursm,um pmayhbZmt %vni %jy
on/

jynáwnfcsnom jzpháyvthrf jynáwnfomqbnrfn vsh{aeav&tmi{
jri{azmi{rusefomEli{fSwu, jynáwnfomjzpháyvthrf}

(wiá tmi? Aefarn? 2013? trfpm)

[k a&;om;xmonf xltzDwGf jynáwnfom] [hompum;vhuu txykyi oNEE{
xmonf jynáwnfem} jynáwnfcsn} [hom pum;vhu zqyvawEli{f h&; tajctaeuH
txifom;ay:vGáponf wlljynáwu, fom, mapcsi hómoabm jynbbrn; tcGft a&;
we{wl cpm;apcsi hómoabm xif[yáeonf Ogus\shrsn;ubhuu yxrOgus\tpwGf
jynáwnfom] [hom pum;vNESft pjyKum jynáwnfom] \ teuft "yñ, hu 1/2 fyy
xmonf 'lvq OgusvGávnf xjynáwnfom] [hom pum;vNESfyif tpjylá&;om;xm
onf Ogus\ tprsn;wGf tpwpum;vhrsn;uH oNEE{um a&;zDxmjci{alumi h pma&;oN
jynbftay:xm;1/2hom arwáapwemuh xif\sh;ay:vGáponESft r0 xhcwv vlvppN
jylkhaqmi 1/2ucsur;ntay: tm;rvltmr& jzpháeom avoHvnf ay:vGáeygonf

pma&;oN Owlpum;ajya&; [ebnf a1/2yH{fOwlr;sn;ü aysnáy;ni{fyD tzDt ED
oabmqebnf wKáhom oabmaw&onf aemuyH{fOwlr;sn;wGf Eli{f h&;cpm;rljri{rm
vmonh tavsnuf emusicpm;RESftwl publyrlfwdri u1/2Pmourwuh tEpdvf
o1/2yázná&;om;xmonftwuf xrijyif;xeáeonf pma&;oN a&; [ebnf cpm;RESf
vluzur1/2bnf [kqEli{fygonf

2?2/ okvpmaya&; [ef

*me, ácgi{fBud? aqmi{fyga&; [ef

pma&;oN vi{, le{me, f ácgi{fBud;sn;\ a&; [eul avlvmlunfvGf xhcwv
vltzDtpnf;tm; wlvuá tmi{haqmi 1/2uivbnf pdv? Bulpm;tm;xkv onf pdv? jyi{xe{vS
aom oabmxm;tjri{sn; vtr{háeonuhw&ygongf xhcwv vlváwnftwGfú
OeBuc;syDDEul tjráxmuc{háeom qH\$ fvpf trwr;sn;uHvnf oa&ntxm;aom oabm
vnf ygaumi{fyGEli{háyonf xltalumi{ful}ociEul uElyfuc;us;yg\}} ácgi{fBud;li{f
wGf

]tajymvprst;tvlyvprst;ESh r0vhuu{ wlvuHvnf nmae1/2hu tjc;ol
rsn;uHvnf rsuEháymiháymihESh nmaeonESh rwygoavm/ nmvhuom
apwemt; b, r0 r1/2purn;vnf vufáwlvlyftmjzih nmaeoubH
jzpháe\}

(vi{, le?15.9.1950? 2)

[h&;om;xmonf xh&; [eulunfvGf wll{a&;? jyná&;? Eli{f h&;t&y&yful jynbwl
tm; jywfywbom;om; tody;&aom ae&nrS &yáwnfyD a&;om&ol jzpbnt; avsnuf
&Djywfbom;aom avohy:vGáeonf pum;vhrsn;rfvnf oG DluZli{ci{r1/2á &iwGf

b&i} jri{riri} [hom emft xlykyk rsm uhoEefxmjci falumi hxtitay: 1/vcs
 vhom oabmxm uhwifyEibon/ pmzwolt aezi hxtit onf rcDrfxluhom rii
 riri luwpDdtjzpf ch bmaomtjriul ojrictpmapEibon/ Eibjcmynn/ s rsm u
 e&o [yawririfull rsvwrwi&nu jvuhx] [hom trit&njyud mul xnbGf
 oEefjci falumi hri rjzpxluhom t&nft csi rbonhoabmul xi / s; vmapygon/

pma& obnfwyih 1/2 DES hb&i hemi w\ awmi fi acwulhwify&nu-

] pawmi fi anmi &r facwf ' kvd jrefnEib hwmul pwixbaxmi hom orif
 umvul taemuEib brifynn/ s ft cdu jrefmvr s rsm t 1/2 jyi xef
 Burmpth aygu lu hom mv [fi wipmac: a0: jci fji ul onf }

(wihatmi Aefarn? 2013? 111)

[h&omxm onf pOgus h wGf ' kvd jrefnEib h x b x mi hom umvul jrefmvr s rsm
 t 1/2 jyi xef Burmpth aygu lu hom mv [fi emft xlykulbum cil cil f m m a&omxm
 onf xlcw jrefmw\ wet h B Z mt 1/2 ft OgEsh r d c p p v ft 1/2 ft [lewlytaygi fi
 aygu lu maom mv [kav; pmzG f jzpa t mi c h m n m a&omxm onf jyi xef hom
 pum v r sm jzi h c e ft m 1/2 on Ogus ul w n h q mu x mygon/

oyhmay& [ef

pma& obnfwyih 20 &mpEft wGfu obnDoyhnm&y rsm wlvuvm
 yll vbm onf obnDw&mu & i q ll jzw be f vsuf obnDt 1/2 f \ t aptyg; tjzpf s
 xlt 1/2 f ul jyi izelw dt o h c Eib hom taet x m o ll a&mu v m c j h w ul a&omxm onf
 pma& obnfwyih obnDoyhnm&y rsm t vsi ft jref ajymi f vlvuvm yll hwify&nu-

] txlojzi h 1939-1945 cE s rsm t wGf jzpyh; chom ' kvd urpppyud tlyd
 vlvpuell t wGf t 1/2 ft [lefyi jyi f Esh cleysh wlvuvsul / aZmi f B
 vlvluhom jri fo buD wpaumi ft vm uqleaygu f ajy; v h vsu / s / }

(wihatmi Aefarn? 2016? trfpm-u)

[h&omxm onf xltz wGf oyhnm&y ulhwify&nu & o o abmou Di ae ygonf
 emft xlykyk? Bud mt xlykyk? teucsi f qupyh on bud m rsm ul xnbGf a&omxm
 jci falumi h pma& o N q l l i f ul y h k i / s; v m a p o n f x l t j y i f t v u h t z w G f v n f
 jaZmi f r s / w l v l u h o m } [hom emft xlykyk? juqleaygu} [hom bud mt xlykyk f
 wlu h t o h y k u m r j r i & a o m t a j c t a e u l j r i b o a m t r i t & n E s h w i p m a & ; z l x m o n f
 av; eu hom ta lumi f t & myi f jzpa on v n f j r i b o a m t o h t E l e f r s m E s h w i p m a & ; o m
 x m a o m l u m i h p m [e r f n i d a i z G f a u m i f b j o l u v u h e y g o n f a u s e y f t m & a o m
 a v o l n f a y : v G h e o n f t m w u z G h a v o l y g o i h e o n f

pm&;obnf]yur() wfi vltEG ftm;vESh ouqll hom]yur() talmi f uhl
pmzwblwltm; o&vnapcsibnh apwenjizh&;om;cbnf talmi f t&mvpcu h
wifj&mu pmzwblwltm; tav;teuxm;cbm;apcsibnf vbm;ESh Ohausri talmi f
u h aznfj&mwGf

]vltEG Dir;twGf rrvlvusivnf usupm;icifjyMLu& ywDefusif
obnOt]fjyif (olr [kv)]yur() u\ tppaq;ta%cs, clbOESh
rsv&usuf wifcbOtajctaers;S ausiv;v&ajrmuivm Ehl Mluaom vU
tpnf t%ESh toiftzr&brO , Ohausrwp&yul aumi sp&xluMlonf
jzp\ /) (wia tmi? Aefarn? 2016? 37)

[h&;om;xm;onf

xltzDwGf]v) uhl]vltEG Di} [koM&E&f;xm;icifalumi h vbm;onf toOmPf
jrihm;vmols; jzpatmi f p&faqmi Ehl clbr;rs qifouivmols; [bnh oabm
ouh&mu&eonf]obmOywDefusi} uhl]obnOt]f} [koM&E&f;xm;icifalumi h obnO
w&\ tappm;clbOrS tol;sonbOol ajmiv;vmatmi f tm;xlvbu;yrfEhl hom
vltzDtpnf\ us, Defonbabmu h xi%&aponf vbm;ESh Ohausri uhl qupyfy
xm;aom av;eutlm;onh volhay: v&apaom tzaumi f jzpbnf [kqEhl ygonf

jclh lbkoytsuf

pm&;obnf &opmaya&; [eftjzpDwkvhl Owv&snlvwGf aw&ygonf tcll
Owv&snr;wGf pm&;oN &opmaya&; [ebnf xlcwlvutjcm;aom pm&;q&mwlvxuf
xljcm;qefopbnf [k xi&onf xlf ebnfyifultmjzih]homjyay; qybnh cpjci f
arw&u h , MUnbnclb;mrS ayguZ;vmaom a&; [eiyjzpbnf tjcmaonDwkvhl
Owv&snr;wGf rl Ehl h&;tjri f &ihusufyifxelvmonESft rO a&; [elwGqif&bm;
jynbESkyivxyrO emusicb;mr l ay:v&aeonf xlvmusicb;mr;u h pum;vhr;ESh
xk&td o%&azn&;Ehl bnf qif&bm;vlwefpm; jyó emonpmzwblu h ulpuivnap
Ehl hom &ajrmu&; [e jzpbnf t&i%&ivwefpm; tay: rlv&pubqy&omc;mr?
xlvwefpm; tay: w&v&lvwlvzsu&ef tmay;vhlom pvlftm;xubebnh avoltsm;
xi f] y&eonf

okvpmaya&; [elwGf *sre, hqmi f ygü talmi f t&monh&; [eESh vlvuzutlyD
pm [efrh av;eutlm;a&onf y&lvifaomavolu h awv&onf orll fESfywbui
pm&;obnf orll f acwlvlfay:ü tcll ftrmajm;vhlom avo h jrefnorrll f uhl clb;nm;
rsvlvrfwivhl chm;xnDgaom avolvluwv&onf obnOoypmaywGf pm&;ol
onf pum;vhl&mu teuft"y h, jynphtmi f olp&monu h w&onf xltjyif
okvpmaya&; [elü &ooabmouDi&eaom pum;vhr;onM&E&f;xm;icifalumi h pm [ef
only h xi%& av;eulv&ygonf oljzpf pm&;obnf olcwl uhl jzwbe f vsuf

ri f w & m ; r , h a w m f { c s i f v m r i f w & m ; r , h a w m \ z h ; o u & m z E s h
{ c s i f z b u & m z i a v h v m q e t p p t s u f

w i D j *

p m w r f t u o f

p p m w r f o n f [b m o w b q i j z r s m & s f b k i h e m i r i f w & m b u \ a j r ; a w n r i f w & m
r , h a w m \ z h ; o u & m z E s h { c s i f z b u & m z i a v h v m p p p a z n f x l v f x m o n h p m w r f
j z p l y g o n f x b u & m z r s m E s h y w b u f o k w o l v l u m w e f u & s u f s m % h e y g o n f
x h l u m i h p p m w r f w e f r i f w & m r , h a w m f { c s i f p m u h r s m ? o k w o l y n m / s l v h
t q t r e f r s m ? & m z o i f u r f v m a z n f y c u f r s m u h n e e l f u m a v h v m p p f a z n f x l v i v i y x m
y g o n f

နိဒါန်း

, a e j r e m e l l i h v e f y a ' o & m z f u & m z p e p l u m y s u b o f a y s m u f u g b o n y j z p o n f
o h o n l v n f x h c w f x p e p l v e f a y g u y t h v m a o m p m a y w l u m a % s a [m i f p m a y t a r g
t E s f r s m t j z p f & y l v n h e q ? a v h v m a e q ? w e z h x m a e & q j z p l y g o n f x p m a y t a r t E s f
r s m w e f { c s i f u A s m o n l v n f w p c h t y g t o i j z p l y g o n f

{ c s i f u A s m o n f y k u l v i f t % ? y k u l v i f t % f a u s i v e h o m b k i h m a w n f
o r h a w n f a j r ; a w n f w r a w n l v l t y f a y s f e m a y s j z p a p & e f] [o u m & E j z i h t q h o w z e o n h
e e f w e f o m a c s h a w ; u A s i / s h f j z p o n f x n b e f z p y a o m t a l l u m i t & m w l v e l v n f
t r s m p k f { c s i f t z e h v h \ a b ; a w n f b h a w n f c r n f a w n E s h a q h a w n f h a w n l v h \ Z m w d m e f
j z p e g f v l y a q m i t s u r s m y i f j z p l y g o n f x h l u m i h { c s i f u A s m w l b n f Z m w d o ? Z m w d m e l v l u h
v h a q n a y ; E l l h o m Z m w d m e p m a y r d [b e l l b o n f x h c w \ a c w l y h f s v i v r f o z g f
j z p a o m l u m i h & m z o i l v e z h / s p m a y r d [l v n f o w f s v e l l b o n f x b h o m { c s i f u A s m w l u h
j r e f m p m a y o r l l f w p a v t u f (6 7) a p m i f a w z h y g o n f = i f w l t e u f r i f w & m r , h a w m f { c s i f r h
a w m i h h c w a y : { c s i f w p a p m i f j z p l y g o n f a & ; z h o m p m q l h h] p p l u h f a x m i b i f ? p v i f v u s f ?
j y n f r e o a ' ; } [h t r n b w i f a r j v b o n h & w p m q j y n e o a ' j z p l y g o n f x j y n e o a ' ;
a & ; z h o m r i f w & m r , h a w m f { c s i f E s h y w b u f { c s i f t z e h \ z h ; o u & m z ? { c s i f z b u
o u & m z l v h h p m a y o h a w o l v l u m u j y m r r s m % h e l l u y g o n f p m w r f % s f t a e j z i h x l u j y m r l
r s m u h t c e f (3) c e f c l u m a q (a E o w i j y o h y g r n f

* a ' g u i v n f w e u y g a r m u * t a x m u f t u j y k r e ? e n f y n m w u o l l (A e f a r m)

quvuf ow'r&nzmonf waumi? rvn? Nuhy? jrawmi? uome, y, frsuu
 atmifriy , h' , momw ow'r&nzmuu aNumu&Muy , &fri&Esh u&faoOpmyw
 tneNmy aemi&wmb&ihemiNtreUu jrweh&fch y o&Uu atmifriy [h&nOwU
 oyle&xaomaNumih ow'r&nz E&eif&y r&eLu&tmi&riy o [Wri&fuvnf oy&v&wvf
 ES&f& &wvf&wUu b&ihemi&ri&fw&M&u&X qubvmy jynb&ibow'r&nzmw Ze&armi&ES
 o&va&qu&wvny&wU&Z&Xmygonf

x&ji&f ty&f (63)r&S (86)t&x&bnf t&Z&h&if&or&av;u&h z&h&ri&aw&mf&y z&h&ri&aw&mf
 aomt&cl&w&f x&u&h&om&e&tr&v&f&sj&z&p&ay:y t&Z&h&N&Z&mw&aw&mf b&aw&nf b&h&aw&nf
 bax&aw&nf t&f&aw&nf aq&aw&nf&aw&nf&Esh vu&at&mu&f&yn&ax&mi&wU vu&aq&mi&yp&nf&rs&
 ay;Muy y&cu&w&v&iv&iv, w, Esh t&E&M, u&ifat&mi&ji&q&if p&h&ky& t&x&est, wU
 y&cu&v&um&ac&st&oy&wU&Z&h&q&km&al&umi&f aw&w&yg&onf

ty&f (87)w&f ab;av&mi&aw&nf b&aw&mi&aw&nf aq&f&or&w&qu&w&N b&ef&M&dy& wU&ly&f
 atmifriy&wU& ty&f&ay&gi&f (87)y&h&zi&h&q&w&f&aw&mf o&h&y&qu&w&v&z&el&ut;rn&f jz&pf
 q&ia&w&nf&ap&v&M&umi&f&zi&h&ed&f&ky&Z&h&ky&gonf

2/ {csi&f t&Z&h&ri&fw&M&r, &aw&mf&N&z&h&ou&M&Z&f av&w&v&mq&e&f&p&pc&su&f

aw&mi&f&ac&w&v&f ri&fw&M&r, &aw&mf&tr&n&e&om ri&f&or&f&E&py&g&yg&onf y&xr
 ri&fw&M&r, &aw&mf&n [h&nOw&U&q&ij&z&rs&M&f b&ih&emi&ri&fw&M&u&N&n&aw&nf jynb&ib&f
 ow'r&nz&Esh jynb&ib&ix&G&or&aw&nf e&y&w&t, wU&S z&h&ri&f&mol jz&py&gonf 'lv&q
 ri&fw&M&r, &aw&mf&n [h&nOw&U&q&ij&z&rs&M&f b&ih&emi&ri&fw&M&u&N o&aw&nf&n&mi&f&f
 ri&fw&M&u&Esh M&f&f&M&w&S z&h&ri&f&mol jz&pb&nf x&h&M&umi&h ri&fw&M&r, &aw&nf E&py&g&v&h&f
 [h&nOw&U&q&ij&z&rs&M&f b&ih&emi&ri&fw&M&u&N a&of&om&rs&my&ijz&py&gonf o&h&onf ri&fw&M&
 r, &aw&nf E&py&g&v&h&t&w&f {csi&f&Z&h&onf [w&ay/ jynb&ib&f ow'r&nz&Esh e&y&w&t, &aw&nf
 w&N or&aw&nf ri&fw&M&r, &aw&nf t&w&ub&om {csi&f&Z&h&q&km&al&umi&f aw&w&onf x&h&{csi&f&Z&h
 ri&fw&M&r, &aw&mf&N z&h&ou&M&Z&Esh y&w&bu&f O&par&at&mi&w&nf&jz&w&bnh {csi&f& [mi&f
 (12)ap&mi&w&v& ri&fw&M&r, &aw&nf {csi&f ed&ge&f&w&f

]]ri&fw&M&r, &aw&nf z&h&ri&aw&mf&om ou&M&Z&um 912 cl&vnf]]¹

[f& az&ny&x&my&gonf x&h&mt&ly&em&u&w&f x&u&ay:v&ma&om j&re&f&mp&ay&or&f&f w&f&v&nf-

]]ow'r&nzmonf jyn&h&w&f t&xu&ur&if&jz&pc&h&aom b&ib&ix&G&or&aw&nf
 p&vi&f&f&M&u&h&f&f&M&aj&f&u&M&w&f 1-q&ij&Z&M&f, f 2-ri&fw&M&r, &aw&nf [h&om
 or&aw&nf 2-y&g&u&h j&ri&bnf ri&fw&M&r, &aw&nf&onf ou&M&Z&f 912 c&E&f&w&f
 z&h&ri&bnf]]²

¹ ar&at&mi&f&armi&f&r- 1274? ed&ge&f/
² az&armi&w&v&f& O&P 1987? 119/

[ငါ့ အနိမ့်အမြင့်မှာ နေထိုင်နေရတာကို ယုံကြည်စိတ်ချရအောင်-

ရိပ်သာ၊ နေထိုင်ရာအခန်းကဏ္ဍ ၉၁၂ နေရာ/ ပြည်ထောင်စုအဖွဲ့
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၏ အကျိုးအမြတ်ကို ပြန်လည်စစ်ဆေးရန်၊ နေထိုင်မှု
& အကျိုးအမြတ်

[ငါ့ အနိမ့်အမြင့်မှာ ပညာရေးနှင့် { နေထိုင်မှုအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၊ နေထိုင်မှု အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ၉၁၂-
နေရာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ

tu, ပိပိရိပ်သာ၊ နေထိုင်မှု အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ၉၁၅-နေရာ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ
ပညာရေး အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၏ { နေထိုင်မှု (၁၂) အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ရိပ်သာ၊ နေထိုင်မှု အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ
(၇၄) နေရာ

ရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာ၊ ပိပိရိပ်သာ၊ ပိပိရိပ်သာ

[အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ

{ နေထိုင်မှုအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၊ နေထိုင်မှု အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ
ပညာရေး အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ရိပ်သာ၊ နေထိုင်မှု အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ (၇၄) နေရာ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၊ ပိပိရိပ်သာ၊
ပိပိရိပ်သာ [အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ { နေထိုင်မှု (၁၂) အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပညာရေး အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ { နေထိုင်မှုအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ရိပ်သာ၊ နေထိုင်မှု
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ၉၁၅-နေရာ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာ၊ ပိပိရိပ်သာ ၉၁၅ နေရာ
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ၊ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ

၃။ မင်းတရားမင်းတော်ချင်း ဖွဲ့စည်းသည့် ရာဇဝင်ရေးသားများ၏ စစ်ချက်

ရိပ်သာ၊ နေထိုင်မှု အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ { နေထိုင်မှု
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ

ရိပ်သာ၊ နေထိုင်မှု အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ၉၁၂ နေရာ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ၉၁၂-၉၁၃ နေရာ
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ { နေထိုင်မှုအဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ [ကျား၊ မိန်းမ၊ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ

[ငါ့ ရိပ်သာ၊ နေထိုင်မှု အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ၉၁၂-၁၃ နေရာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ

နေထိုင်မှု အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ { နေထိုင်မှုအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ
အဖွဲ့ဝင်များအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ပိပိရိပ်သာအဖွဲ့ဝင်များ

³ နေထိုင်မှု အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ (ပညာရေး) ၁၉၉၁? ၁၁၇/
⁴ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ - ၁၂၇၄? ၈၆/
⁵ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ အဖွဲ့ဝင်များ ၁၉၈၇? ၁၁၉/

wpzel ri f w&mr, hwnf{csi fvm tyll f sm u llavlv m lun h ont cg ou& m Zi 916-
cE s h em u y ll f t jz p ft y su f w l u y g x n b o f a& z k m a l u m i f a w l o n f r i f w& m r, h w n f
{c s i f y l l h a& (49) w o f

]] w l k o v x m t m? B u l i f a r e l l? p E u l o l l y s l s c s l y m? , h' , m w l l c e j i m
n o v l a a / p u f t h o n }¹¹

[l i v n f a u m i f? y l l h a& (50) w o f

]] & i E s b o n f l u m? o m E s t o r p? a v ; p d e w b? j z l q b ' e l a j y m i r e & w e n f
v u h q m i y g i? & m z m o k i f? x l i f p u a t m u l a & m u l w l t a E s? n o v l a u f
q , l v l u l e h a w n f l u }¹²

[l i v n f a u m i f r i f w& m r, h w n f b u l a w n j z p b l b k i h e m i r i f w& m b u d u , h' , m
u l l y x r t b u f c d v u l u c l u f a t m i j r i y l u l a & z k m y g o n f x l t a l u m i f E s j y w b u f
r e e f r [m & m z o i h a w n l u d w o f

]] , h' , m r i f E s h o m a w n f t d a h a r [e l v n f q i j z l a y g u E s p p? q i j z l r
w p p l / a y g i f o h p E s l v u g t x l x l a o m y l q h a u m i f? o u l w f t p f t e d . . .
. v u h q m i h a w n f , l i p d r h o m t p d e i f / a q m i r h o m t a q m i t a , m i E s h
t r t r w h a y g i f o e f & l l o u & m z i (9 2 5) c k w a y g i f v q e f (8) & u l a o m l u m a e f
l r l w o f u x l u b n f }¹³

[l i a z n f y x m y g o n f p a z n f y c s u f t & q l v l i f y l l h a& (49)? (50) t j z p f t y s u f s m o n f
o u & m z i 9 2 5 - c E s f i t j z p f t y s u f s m y i f j z p h a y o n f

w p z e l y l l h a& (54-55) w o f Z i f r , l i a p o f [h b m o w d e j y n h a w n f u o l y e l x y l l x h l l u m i h
b k i h e m i r i f w& m b u d o n f Z i f r , f s j y e l m a w n f l i E t t e i f & y l v l u l v n f -

]] [h b m o w d o d d y l e? j z p j c i f w u l l w l u v j r e l a v o u l v j y e h o m }¹⁴

[l i v n f a u m i f?

]] a u o & m \? r s u E l i v y b o f? j z k w t s n f j r i f u? a l l u m u j i i l w e a t? v o v k m
a j y ; o l l E l l f a o f w a v s r? t o h a w n l u l l u m a o n a w a o? o l y e h l u l i?
y s u h a v w s i f w s i f? x l E s q i f r }¹⁵

[l i v n f a u m i f z l b k m y g o n f x l t j z p f t y s u l w l r h v n f o u & m z i 9 2 7 - c E s l w o f j z p t h
a l l u m i f u l l r e e f r [m & m z o i h a w n l u d w o f

¹¹ a r a t m i l a r m i l r - 1 2 7 4 ? 7 8 /

¹² -, i f - /

¹³ r e e f r [m & m z o i h a w n l u d w o f r - 1 3 0 3 ? 3 7 4 /

¹⁴ a r a t m i l a r m i l r - 1 2 7 4 ? 7 9 /

¹⁵ -, i f - /

usrf uhp m& i f

ukv m? OÐ (2006) / r [n& m Z O i B u Ð? 'lv d t h (p-Bu t) / & e l u e Ð & n j y n p m t y i v u l u f

x e f n Ð OÐ (w e f o i f w u D e f [m p n b t) / (1998) / r [n& m Z O i b p? 'lv d w Ð & e l u e Ð c i l & n t e f

a t n k i q u f

x e f & D (a / s a [m i f o h w o Ð? (p p n f w n f j z w f y l p b) / (2012) / { c s i f a [m i f a y g i f c s y E S h { c s i f u A s m

* E D i # B u m i & e l u e Ð & n j y n p m a y /

az a r m i l w i Ð OÐ (1987) / j r e f n p m a y o r Ð f (p-Bu t) / & e l u e Ð p l y , O Ð p m a y /

a r a t m i Ð a r m i f (w n f j z w b) / (r-1274) / { c s i f a [m i f 12 a p m i l v Ð a r n l v j r Ð & r m y & p m y Ð y i v u l u f

j r i Ð u n Ð OÐ (w n f j z w b) / (1991) / j r e f n p m a r Ð h y g i f u s r? y x r w Ð & e l u e Ð p m a y A t n e f t z Ð

r e e f r [n& m Z O i b w m B u Ð? 'lv d w Ð (r-1303) / r o l v Ð m Ð r a t ; w i f y Ð u w p m y Ð y i v u l u f

t 'h i f n Ð (1965) / & c Ð f r i f o r Ð { c s i f } & e l u e Ð [h b n O w y Ð y i v u l u f

t 'h i f n Ð (c E Ð f r y g) / & c Ð f r i f o r Ð { c s i f } (w n f j z w b t-O Ð a u s t & i) & e l u e Ð y l y Ð p m a w n l v u l u f

a t ; c s r f? r (j r e f n p m) / () / Ð Ð w p m q Ð e O a ' ; E S h { c s i f u A s m u @ } /

ta&tcifwpcul tcwlvkwf pzwvltm; oapvbnitwuf wijybnf uplvpf
&onf a&om; wijyhwlonvnf pzwvltm; cpm; rrvpqi h b0t odtjriay; Eil haom
&opmaytzjzprnf

၂။ ဝါ အေခိလမ်း

Owkwvbnf &opmaywfyg0if pvlvutOPjzih zelvfaom&opmayzpbnf
OwkwvftaLumi&tcufsm; uli hawqzpyfsm; yg0ibnkvlf , ifwlvupvlvutOPjzih
jznbfzif zelvawify&aom pms&jzpbnf pwbif Zmwlvrf yg0ifvm&onf ZmwlvrfESh
ywbunf rif, h0u Owkwvbmvrfsmw6f

Zmwlvrf[bnf Zmwvqmi fcsifcsi& aonfvnfaumi& Zmwvqmi ESh
ta&up0 wpcck aonfvnfaumi& Zmwvqmi ESh ontw6f pvlvutPaf
aonfvnfaumi& qelusi&uft ift m; Epcjy h &mrSay: x&fvmvwaom oabm
jzpygonf (pm 168)

[h qlygonf

xlabamt& Zmwlvrf r h tjzpfytysufsm; uli taLumi&ESft u&oi&tmif qupyf
a&om; wijyxm; jci&jzpbnf pzwvbnolw&Zmu h Owkwv qhxd &Sbe&eap&ef
Zmwvqmi wlv tjzpfytysuf trit&mu h Zmwlvrfqi&mu Zmwlvrf aumi&wpcvkw6f (1)
Zmwlvrf (2) Zmwlvuf (3) Zmwv&v (4) Zmwvqi& (5) Zmwvbnf pnh t *f&yfsm; yg0if
aLumi& ynm&fsm; uqit&ebonul avlv maw& &ygonf xlvznfyg Zmwlvrf oabm
w&mrsm; uli ajcc h pma& olwbnf Owv Zmwlvrf sm; uli zelvawlonf pojzih Zmwlvrf
y"meOwv Zmwvqmi f y"meOwv ponzjih , aelcvlv6f Owkylb P&fsm; jzpay: vmonul
avlv maw& &ygonf

3/ ajympum; \oabm

'qavmu& vlvv& ajympum; onf ta& ygoub h 'qavmu ulv h zelvfa& z h
aom Owkwv vlv vnf ajympum; onf ta& ygogonf 'qavmu& / rsm; onf pum; ajymLu
oubDwv& Zmwvqmi fsm; onfvnf pum; ajymLu onf olonfvnf Owkwv& h
Zmwvqmi fsm; \ ajympum; onf wlv ES b& k& t& t mif pma& olu t u& u& sus pp0z&elv
xm; &rnf Owkwv& r S ajympum; rsm; onf Zmwvqmi fcsifcsi& tjyefv&f ajymLu m; &mv6f
em; raxmi&csi& vnfr&/ pum; ajymjydvuf wpplvvpcul h jzpyf u& h jymi& v&ay; &onf pma& ol
qvl&si& haom &n&g tsub h mu&ap&ef t Elynm& oajrmu&ap&e ESh pum; ty h v h & wlv
aom t p t p0fusom pzwvbnul k& mu&apaom ajympum; rsm; jzpb&tmif pma& olu zelv
ay; &onf xlv jympum; ES ywbunf q&n0i& fji& t \ EpaLumi& fa& wpaLumi& f jcp&mt lylv6f

Owkwll t*fy&y&w&f&h& ajympum [m tMudav;qMwmDefull xrfaqmi& ygw, f pum&ajym&lltEkyrmu Zmw&aqmi&wpa, mu&ell wpa, mu&llum; bnjzpw, qMwm aznfycifyl bnjzpwlv&wqMwmh tll&ajympum&ay:rfyl Zmwft&fwn&ewmu& (pm 23)

[f ajympum; \ta&;ygyll a&;om&aznfyxmonf xlyi&ajympum;ESlywbuif rrl&ajruvnf Owkwll&oabmw&; Owkwll&zeiw&a&;om&rltwwlynpmtlyiw&f

pma&;oN avmutjriullp&vly&f& c&pm&rESftw&&ap&ef t&mxlv&mi Zmw&allumi&fjzppOf oubuful&wify&lbubuf r [lvb] Zmw&aqmi&wll u& f Elw& ES/v& t rlt&mw&fzih wify&ygonf Zmw&vrfjzppOf&sm&ESftwl Zmw&aqmi&wll&lpum&ajymp&ygonf (pm 364)

[hlygonf

xll&llumi&h ajympum;ESlywbuif ynm&Sfto&o&\ tqll&re&f&sm&ull avlv&mlunh v&f Owkwll&bnf t&cl&umw&bnESftrO Zmw&vrf&ESlv&u&atmi&f Zmw&aqmi&wll ajympum&rs&ull zeiw&, &mw&f tw&f&t&apmi&f&&atmi&f zeiw&&ygonf Zmw&aqmi&wll ajympum&rs&onf ta&llumi&f&pum&rs&rijz&ap&/ tyll&vll&&ap&? ajympum&rs&onf jyw&om&&rnf w&u&&rnf x&bl&z&patmi&f pma&;ol&zeiw&dx&&rnf xlyi&v&berl tqiftw&ef&ay: rlwn&f vnf ajympum&rs&onf u&fjcm&r&&rnf pma&;olt&ae&ESlvnf rlyw&Defusi&w&f ojrill&u&w&ae&aom v&p&u&ftr&f&u&u&znfy&mw&f ajymi&ajrmuf x&rdom& pum&rs&ull zeiw&&ef vll&tybubll Zmw&aqmi&wll p&vly&f&f&c&pm&rl&u&ll&u&f ajympum&rs&ull&nf zeiw&f&ll&ygrnf ol&f&om Zmw&aqmi&ES&Zmw&vrf& qupyr&&bnf [k vnf , lqrygonf

3? 1/ ajympum;ES hZmw&vrf&qupyr&f

Owkwll&v&f Zmw&vrf& Zmw&aqmi&f umva'oaemu&cl&ajympum; &axmi&pon&Dwk t*fy&yr&sm&ygo&ibnf xll&t*fy&yr&sm&onf ol&ae&nES&olt&a&;ygonf&av&smuf &ppmwr&f&w&f ajympum;ES hZmw&vrf&qupyr&f&ull&t "u&x&mi? avlv&mw&ifyo&f&rn&jz&pygonf

3? 1? 1/ cEmaA'

ri&vN cEmaA' Owkwll&v&f aq;v&lv&f/v&S&h&q;v&ll&yl a'gu&lv&mo&Doubmonf aq;v&Defusi&f&rl&u&atmu&f&S&q&n&Defi , f&sm& olenjy&f&q&mr&sm& ven&rs&ES&qu&f&q&mw&f ajjypr&&bvll cEmaA'y&nm&y&v&llumi&lvnf xi&f&f&avonf xly&nm&y&bnf temwrD ynm&y&ull& tajcc&km&aon&lvnf xy&lv&x&y&f&f [lvb] qi&fy&w&D&f&x&maom u&f yll&f&ynm &y&bnjz&ponf xly&nm&y&ull& tajcc&ll re&fu&av;wpa, mu&N&cg&u&llunf ty&ll&t&ll&c&f&cm& enfygo&ibnf u&f f&Eim&t&cl&t&pm&ES&h&ll&u&ub&om&rs& vly&f&f&yl&u&llunf xll&re&fu&av;onf

ri f w b d k m z l u w y f a w n b m a w a w m i f s w l u c l u h a ; a v l u s i l v l t c g
 v l t p p a w e y a v l u s i k w m r [k v b t r i f w l t c k u a w a v l u s i h e l u w m
 v l t p p a w e l u g p u f y a w e y [k v b t w p t s u f u a v ; r a y g q v l t & b t
 e n f e n f u a v ; r s t r f r c b t q l v m e m v n i v m (p m 1 2 8)

[h j y m q l q r c b n f a ' g u i w n o p o u b m o n f v h q u b q h a ; a u m i f a o m v n f t v l y e s h
 y w b u l v m v G i o w a e e t m / p l u f v l y a q m i l u e f e n f a y ; v r f n e i w w b o n f c e m a A '
 o w l o n f z m w i v r f o p m a y ; o w k r [k v a y / t a w e t j r i f w i j z p o n f p m a ; o l w i f y v l o m
 t a w e t j r i f u l l z m w a q m i a ' g u i w n o p o u b m \ p l u r s v p q i h x i f [y j y c i i j z p o n f
 z m w a q m i \ t a w e t j r i f u l l v i f y & m u a j y p u m r s n u l t o h y k x m o n f z m w a q m i \
 q & m d e f y b p h v l t o u l u l v e z h x m o n h p o v f ' g w i r s v p q i h z m w a q m i f t a y : p o v d i p m v m
 a p o n f z m w a q m i f \ a j y p u m r s v p q i h z m w a q m i f u l l z e l w d x m a o m z m w i v r f q b l
 t a m u f y l h q m i f q u b g i x m o n f u l l a w e y g o n f

x l y i f a ' g u i w n o p o u b m \ c e m a A ' y n n e y \ u l r f u s i f u l l v i i , f q & m d e r s n u
 , k c u f , k c u f j z p a e a v o n f o n c e l f e f c u r f e r f e f a e m u f q , e s p l u m a v m u f
 a p m i l u n e r n j z p o n f o h o m v n f a q ; z k b t j y m o w i o e n j y l q & m r o o z l l z l l u l d t m
 c i a s m i , i i , l w e f u o g b g l u p l u p f p v i f a b n f a v ; r [k v i v m ; [k r ; v l u e m q & m l u d
 u [k v r s a l u m i f o e t l l o n y n n e y u l t l b a v o n f

Z m w i x o v y l f w e f v i i , f q & m d e r s n o n f q & m l u d \ z e d u l j r i z l v G b l y n n e y f
 t a l u m i f u l l v n f t a j z x k w l u n i & e l l p & m e b n i f [k l q u m q & m l u d \ z e d u l j r i z l v l
 p o v r s n j z p a y : v m a o m v n f t a j c t a e r a y ; c h y / w p a e l w e f t v l y b i f q & m d e f a v ; \ r * l v m
 a q m i l w e f q & m l u d \ z e d u l j r i f a w e a o m t c g t m v l u t h t m o i b e n l u o n f t a l u m i f r h
 q & m l u d \ z e d o n f s u e f i v s o n v n f u l l e e m l u n e q l a o m a l u m i j z p o n f t v l y b i f
 q & m d e a v ; r s n o n f q & m l u d \ z e d u l j r i z l o n f t c e f p i q & m l u d \ c e m a A ' y n n e y f
 u l r f u s i b n h t a y : x i j r i t s u f t r f r s a y ; u m y a [v j z p a e l u o n f x l l e m u f t v l y b i f
 q & m d e a v ; r s n \ v u a w d q i f & o n h & u f s m u l e f q h y d a e m u f q h a e y a ' g u i w n o p o u b m
 w p d d w n f o d e f y l p h o m r o v q p m y e v e f e l w f t o e u q h j z p a o m t v l y b i f q & m d e a v ; u

q & m l u d u l l u l e a w m i v l w p e k a r ; c e f y k y g c i a s m ?

a r ; y g a r ; y g ? b m a r ; r v ? l u l u l v m a r ; ?

' l v l y g q & m l u d u l l e a w m i v l u v l i , f a w e q l w m n t c p f t a l u m i f u l l p o v d i f
 p m l u y g w , ? t h g q & m l u d i , p o l u ? z m w i v r f a v ; a w G (p m 1 3 5)

[m ; [m v u p o w a w n h a r m i & i f v l u a r ; j r e f c s i f v l l ' l u l l c : v m v m a y g h
 [k v i v m & y g w , l u n & y g w , i a r m i & i f v l u r ; c s i f v h t " l u t c s u l u l
 a r ; & c u a e r e p h v l l u l l u y r a r ; c i z e h j y m y g r , ? u l l l r e f r t a l u m i f a v
 (p m 1 3 5)

[hijmaomt cg vi, rsm, onf puvDipmaomvni t m, vlu&, fususvyaelluonf oluyifquf

'BvluG armi&ifvphvfxlu xiNuvvtr, ? q&mNu&duh yllf cEmaA' ynmu orefreLusawmvv&vacsmNudygvm, vll uh trefruh uh f uh lwlfpvNulu&h&chvmygy? tJ - uh trefr [mtckS Bvlyhsuyefysuf jzpbtr, wmr [lvbt, u& uh epawluwnfu ckuenfenf yelvm&, ? rsuEhuav; vsvm&, fuv&ifobbnf pxutsmu ogyN/m wmr [lvbt? at; u& ajymomajym&w, ? oeluh ey NuluJyDwlt xd oluh lvh uh hayguul Nunkheaeomom? orsuEhuawmiif apapNunk&wmm r [lvbt? uh Nun&lvmu ophvuly? uh trefrta&rr&rclygbt? ta&Nudqhu? ESvHom, yguh (pm 136)

[hznfyxmonf xhijypum; rsm, onf Zmwv&Gvlyllfw&f tvlybiq&md&v; rsm, o&si f aeaom ya [Vt&ajzuu um, u&N&fuh lwlfp ajypum; jizihznfyjyD jrlylu&luul aznfxlvch onf ajypum; rsm; jizih Zmwv&Efrifm&apum pm&zw&brsm, o&si h&eaomt&ajzuu a' gu&lvmm O&ouobm\ qifci&G& fsvbm; z&G ? ajypum; rsm; jizihvifycbnf rar&viahom tajz onf E&pbuz&G& h&umi&sonf t&u&loif&t&alumi&oi&jzpb&ponh&ajypum; rsm, u a' gu&lvmm O&ouobm\ t&f&xmi&zu&h&G&cs, lyll &lyftv&skuf p&vftv&lu&ve&h&xmylv&lvbnf t&nb av; pm; z&G f p&vft'gw&lylyny&ny&pb&h y&h&zn&fay; E&llbnf ajypum; a&Numi&h Zmwv&aqmi&luul p&vDip&map&mr&S Zmwv&vr&f\ t"ut&mb&nl&lvn&f aumi&f&pb&rv&ob&em, h&aponf tajym pum; \ av&ollv&n&f Zmwv&aqmi&ES&lv&lu&zub&nf ob&nd&usonf Zmwv&aqmi&f&v&lu&f c&ll&fmon&ft&w&uf Zmwv&vr&fon&lvn&f c&ll&f&mv&mygonf

3? 1? 2/ vrfjzwlu&taom ESvHom;

vr&fjzwlu&taom ESvHom; o&w&lvbnf ri&f&v&N&ow&kv&lvpy&f&jzpb&nf O&dw&n&ts&uf&h& qif&h&om&lvn&f 1/2&om; p&v&f&h&az&pb&ma&omu&if b&ou&ll&f&ue&h&e&lu&aom orsm; vni&f&N&umi&f tody; wif&yv&f&ci&jzpb&nf p&ow&kv&G&armi&pb&tar&onf oluh&rg&y&D em&ly&ll&f&av&mu&f t&lu&mv&G&f&ao&q&lonf ol&t&a&em&u&luul v&lu&b&h&ji&jzpb&nf ol&t&aronf&ao&q&lc&ge&D q&h&lv&G&f&ob&mu&av; t&M& armi&pb&f&lc: y&G&ef r&f&N&um; clbnf [k Zmwv&vr&f&tpw&G&lyif Zmwv&aqmi&f&armi&pb&ES&lv&lv&qu&f&ay; &if ol&b&ot&aj&ct&ae&uly&g aznfyxmonf&armi&pb&onf q&f&av&b&G& t&e&D&om&re&lv&lu&ES&h&rsu&E&h&cs&if&q&ll&f r [m&AE&K&v&vr&f&ab; b&wp&um; r&sv&lv&ll&f rsm; wp&D&lu&lv&G&f&a&ch&h&a&mi&sonf a&cl&v&h&on&b&N&b&0? a&ch&h&j&zi&h&v&tr&sm; u&ll&ji&f&at; a&ponf&rw&tonf&u&lv&re&f± b&f&acs/ ol&mv&G&f&u&lv&re&h&h&mi&f&i& tou&f&ar&sonf &om re&lv&lu&h&h&lv&G&f&ap&sr&a&mi&f&h&al&umi&f& al&Nun&mv&lu&h&om&t&cg &om&re&lv&lu&h&b; ol&h&h&lv&mi&f& onf&armi&pb&q&ll&ES&h&rw&f&q&ll&N&um; w&G&f&r [m&AE&K&v&vr&f&h&bnf&armi&pb&onf&g&jym; utp ES&jrm&ww&lvbnf ol&h&om&lvn&f&wp&tc&u&lv&G&f&wp&f&q, h&g&jym; w&lv&v&e&h&om a&ch&h&u&ll&w&tonf

euJze(pm 16)

[h j z N u m c b n f a e m u h e y r e u l w e f r w t \

i g u v n f e i l u l l [i i f j y k y g w , f (p m 17)

[i 1/2 & s t a o m a j y m p u m r s m j z i t a j z a y ; i Z m w l q i f u m p m z w b l u l l p o l v D i p m r l j z p a p c h
o n f a e m u h e y r e u l w e f c p b E p D D t q i h j y a y g i s z u l u j c i f j z i h Z m w l v r f u l l t q l l o w l x m
o n f p o w k w e f t a j c c l w e f p m w l b o u l l z n f y x m o n f 1/2 k o m p h & f a z p m a o m u & i f
v i i , e s i f a r w h o u D i l y l u l l Z m w l v r f q i f a & ; o m x m o n f t c p p p f t c p f e b n f
r a j z m i j z l ; b l t c u f t c E S N u l h w & y l u l l a z n f y x m o n f Z m w l a q m i E p D D \ a e m u h e
t a j c t a e u l l z n f y j y D 1/2 k o m p h v l y l u l l p m a o m u & i f v u & b o w e f a u s e y h e l l u a o m
v i i , E p D D \ b o u l l P y u m o e r y g a o m 1/2 p i f a o m a j y m p u m r s m u Z m w l v r f u l l t o u f
O i f v m a p y g o n f

3? 1? 3/ r e f r E S i r e f r

r e f r E S i r e f r o w k w b n f o k o w k w h e h y g i f t r s v f - 2 w e f a z n f y x m a o n o w k w l l
w p y k f z p b n f v l t r s m t x i l u l l a t m i f t r s l o r d x k u f s & y l w n b n f [k a l l u f a l u n h e
a o m l v n f r e d o g o m E S h t r s l a w n p y & r n f q l l o m t c g r v l e s i h a o m v l b o m o u l l a z n f y x m
o n d o w n t s u j z p b n f a ' : a r o e p i b n f t o u h a v ; q , i r a u s h a o ; a o m t y s l u l l j z p f
o n f 1/2 1/2 k o m o m o w p m q i f , i i p u m u l l e s t o m o m a j y m q l l w w b n f w p z u l u
u k P u l l t y c y i w p z u l u a p w e n d e x r f t r s l o r d a p m i h & f u h & ; a * [m t z l u l l t m l u l l
r m e l w u f v l y l u l l h e o j z p b n f a * [m t w e l w & m a [m u m w & m a [m w l l f & e y h i g w l h c h
o n f t o i f t w e l p o l v y g v u l y g a q m i & f u h l u m i h t o i f o u l E S h u n f r w d t r s l o r d l u d
r s m u a ' : a r o e p i f u l l c s u s ; l u o n f t m u l l u o n f c p l u n h a v ; p m l u o n f a e l w l l f
v l l t r s l o r d a * [m o l l b i r e f u a v ; r s m \ u e f r m a & ; p o l v h e p o l v x m y n n f A [b l w ?
t o u h a r g l y n n f p m o w h e r l w l w u b n f q l w i , l w b n f u l l t u t w a v & b n f

w p t c g w p & h o l w h w E S h x r i f v u l q p m i i , h y g i f l u l l a z n f v l l a y s h a y s m y g y g p u m
p j r n h j y m a e w w b n f x l t w e l u t l u h a e l u o l u a v ; r s m o m r u a * [m r s ; r s m E S h w n D e r t
r s m u y g a ' : a r o e p i u l l n u n h l o n x u f l u n h l u o n f a r m i j r i b n f a ' : a r o e p i n
a r m i E p D r f u j z p b n f r b r s m u g l v e f y D u e & p c l b n l y p o n f r s m u l l a ' : a r o e p i u
x e f o r f u m a ' : a r o e p i u m r e d u k P l w e f x n h a y ; x m o n f i , i i , l u j n l y n p o l l
a e c l j c i f a l u m i h c y a w a w v l y h e o j z i h q , l w e f r a t m i c h y / o l l o m l u m a r m i f p u f y i f
u l l f u s i b j z i h a ' : a r o e p i n u m u l l a r m i f a p c h y d t w a e x l l c l b n f a ' : a r o e p i b n f
a * [m r s t r s l o r d r s m u l l a , m u s f r s m u v u l x y & e f a w m i f , h o m t c g t r s l o r d r s m u l l
w e z l x m w w a p & e f w i h w m i l v i l v , f a w m i f , l a p c l b n f a r m i j r i l u a * [m r s ; r x m a r
u E p o u l l a w m i f , & e l u l l p m a o m t c g o a b m r w c h l u m i f a z n f y x m o n h o w l Z m w l v r f
j z p b n f

OwkwlvGf Zmwlvrf Zmwáqmi f umva' o aemucHjypum, ½axmi þonhOwK
t*H&yfsm, onf olhe&ES lbi ta&; ygonft avsmuf Zmwáqmi lwlN ajypum, rsm, onf
vnf, OwkZmwlvrfwGf ta&; ygonf [k qtsi ygonf xlbabmull rrlajr \Owkwlvbabm
w&m; Owkwlvzeivða&; om; ri twwfynm pmt lyivGf

OwkwlvGf rsm; tmjzihZmwlvrf, oabmxuf Zmwáqmi N vlbbonDtzDull
tav; ay; a&; om; avh & ll uonf xlu bll&mwGfvnf, Owkwlvpyk lwlGf
ygDiáom Zmwáqmi ftm; vllull tnt rþum; ajymcHjci f xuf Zmwlvrf
twGuf " ll uasom Zmwáqmi (o) Zmwlvrf \A [H yK Zmwáqmi rsm; ull
trsm; qH ajymcHj f av&bnf t" ll uZmwáqmi qlbnrfñ pma&; olwify
vlbnh &n&G tsubll ta& mu bñ& ojzpbnf xll n&G tsuf xi&ñ; vm
ap&ef Oðaqmi lvy&ñ& ojzpbnf (pm 364)

[hznfyxmonf xlbabmt& þOwZmwlvrfwGf t" ll uOðaqmi bññ a': aroepijzpf
onf a': aroepibnf trðorðxlu muG h&; twGuf vllaqnþnf; ½ h onfvnf, rrd
aoðom; ES hedyonft cg rwrweivllom vlbbonDOn twGf þvllay: vG þpcbnf
rnf yif trðorða* [mtwGuf tm; oðeþ ll u ll yrfum aqmi & l u h onfvnf xll* [m rS
trðorðull rrd Æarmi Drfufu vulyrñqñ omft cg rcll&yE ll jzþæaom vlbbonDull
aznfyv; ci f jzpbnf OwkZmwlvrf tpwGf a': aroepibnf trðorðapmi h&ñ u h&;
a* [mtwGuf & ey ll i & ñ um tm; ll u rmeivuf aqmi & l u hey ll sm; ull pmzwþvþvDipm; ri
jri l vu l vmap&ef on vlyáqmi tsur sm; ull wplu l u fyðwplu l u f aznfyxmonf
a': aroepibnf & ey ll i & ñ eft wGuf a [majym&mwGf

vllvll f vllvll f apwem&þpsi l v, f wph, mu l vplvuf Oll f Oefapcsi l v, f
ta&; ll u ð qñu toi f ux-xvlyf Srefuav; aw& ay: apwema& mu l v m
xuf Eþq, h v; em& ð vllvll apmi h&ñ u & r h p wemaw&om vllvll f vllvll f rñ
ay: ae& if u l r w ll e y ll i á w mi faum u z ll v ll w m b f (pm 11*)

ty, l v G f u s v m w h u a v; a v; a w [m w p h e v p j c m; r s m j y m; v m w l t w G u f
u l r w l l t r ð o r ð x l u r s r u, l w i r z e i v ð r a q m i & l u h a y; ll u v G f w m D e f
u ll a u s a w m r, f r x i f y g b f (pm 125)

[li vnfaumi f

u l r w l l * [m u ' l u ð n f u a v; a w l u l y G f y G l v i f v i f u & P m e l q u b q h
ll u p r f y g v s' g e f ll u p r f y g u l r w l l t a r ñ i l v G f u t v i f u l j y e f l y; z ll
w m D e f, h e y g w, f (pm 126)

[li u & P m o u ll u p r f y g v s' g e f ll u p r f y g q l b n h v l a q m i w l u l w e f o n h a j y p u m;
w G f v n f v l u l v o n f t o h p n f & ll v l a q m o n h t o h ll u m i h Z m w l v r f o n f t o u D i f
v n & o n f a': a r o e p i N a j y p u m; r ñ x l v o n f t w G u f p m z w þ v l w l t a e S h E þ o u f

xhewwluawmi fyebojih ollumri trettwif rmvewbmonf odEinjri f
wpaumi uonh aOZ, E&xmjzih aertifull wi hqmi fyd a&S0pbi &jynbll ac:aqmi f
jyolyd ewfynbll hqmi fvm\ aertifonf cep&uivllf ewlvlltm; w&ma[mi
rmvvd&xmjzih vjynfyevm\ Zmwvrtqllwof aertiflludvni qjzlawu
awmxcubawnr&m omawnlumv&Zeutmeeftyi &[efjyfyd phawaomtcg ewfynbll
vmavonf[li Zmwvrtfavonf

pmqblbnf aer&ueh&z&mwof tcefaygi f(1)cefES h&zlonf rlv Zmwvawnfyg
Zmwvrfulltptqll, li rzllacs

]apmaerll rkd/mr&lu? jzpawnrbonu
ydlul{rsu? a&Emawntqufllutmi f
txuyllful, Of Pftlyf
ajrausi/ll Zmwvob&ES ft ll¹

[k qbnftwllf aertifllud ri fytlytlytonupizlonf aertifllud ewfynrS
vjynblyeNuyES hZmwvrfullt qllowxmonf

aer&ueftcef(1)onf Od' [&MZllf rkd/mjynlu r*0'Orif xDeefllph onrS
rifqu&phomifav;axmi fyn&ef wpa, muavstbnh tcefupwif a&zlonf pmqll
onf aer&ueful a&z&mwof t|uxmz&llqtsuf ulltrjyK a&zlonf tb, hNumi h
qllonf &uefvof pwi h&zlonft cefrni aerZmwvawnb [m&jcif rSpwibonulh

] &phabmbCh? t&d mrsnES ll rkd/mee f
jynatmi cefrni? q&fr&wnpni? a' opm&D
jz&awnrwef? jylawnrll e? tmeEax&f
avubonftcsi f? Zmwvawn&i frsnulh
cefc&fchwtrnlwnll²

[li b&ms&S h [mawnr&jcif t aNumi ful wpp&f wppxnob&fzllqjy d rlvZmwvawnf &i f
rsn;ulh c&vfyllrnt aNumi fygxnob&fzllqbnf xhemuheritiflludonf 'geES bD
rnbnlu jrwbnu ll&mwof ollumri\ A@kurllm jrausmu zsn wifrmv&aNumi f?
ausmu zsnwifrmojzi h ollumri f qijci llunllum rkd/mee folul hawnllf qifouf
chNumi ful tXuxmwofvmonh twllfyi h&zlonf aertif tar;ulh ollumri f
ajzNum&mwof 'gerf ewfynbbma&muE ll N/ olvrbjA [jynblyif a&muE ll hNumi f
rsufriDwfrsnES h ajzNum;um wmdwbmoll jyelwuhNumi ful &uefvof t uOfc&lyf
Zmwvlyvlay: 1/2ZmwvrfZmwvufcshvquf/bmaznfy cbnf

¹ uifOerifllud? 1956? (1)
² uifOerifllud? 1956? 1

oMumrifu ewfynpnfptfulcay;aomtcg aertifNUDu w&,"r@a[mMum
 jiify, &mw6f olwpygpnfptful ti&rcp,m,vly ʼgeES toDvul , ckuyif usium
 awmi hmpH rd&M,NUDES tomt wlv ʼ ewfynlvuivlyul jznpe&znfyxmon/
 oMumrif urmvdewbom;tmaertifNUDu jyeſ y&ef apc&f&mw6f okub#aajcmubef
 aomewwll uſfaq;vubufzih pnlumoluf jrUp&vly&u&Muy ʼ aertifNUD
 wmdw&om&mu&of uyipm&iſcſi ajcqlyvub, jylp&uf Mupn&xm;Moaom ewbrD
 wlv& ½&v&uft Mlhrajrmufr&riſNUjyeNU&bjzi hOrifenfy&q&ſyuljznpe&znfyon/

rkd/meſol&mu&aomtcg riſNU&tm;i&jynfſtaw&tMUR ewfynftaw&tMUR
 wll jyeſ ajmjon/ A&P&w&rbul jribnf&alumiſ ajymaomtcg rd&mtaygiſ
 remvDeſv&pnuy ʼ pum&em&x&tjy&q&ly&ponhr&ſrom,wlv obnDtax&x&u&lc&x&6
 z&qb&nf

&uei&6f aertifNUD r&v&mjynf jye&mu&teſtx&bm a&;z&tq&howſ x&mon/
 riſNU&t v&ay;i [&efjyſciſ? olvaqmuſvniſ ja [mjynb&la&muſciſ? Zmw&awn&aygiſ
 jciſ tceſſm;ult&ſvſx&mb&nf

aerZmw&awn&ult&ajcc& aer&ue&6; z&Rmw&6f tc&ll&e&mr&ſü q&v&ſ&M&Zmwu
 tz&ſm; xn&b&6f u&um;i a&;z&b&nf

pmq&b&nf rd&ynmt&peſul *P&wi&ajmq&6iſ ynm&A *P&rnfD M&Dm; tpeſ
 xubnft&alumiſul vr&lv&pa&omiſ u&ljima&on&vniſ vaumiſwp&a, muſ c&ſ&ſu
 *P&ft&aj&taejriſv&nj&z&pb&nf pon&ul

]]vr&lv&pa&omiſ? vaumiſwp&a, muſ
 *P&b&n&avmu&armu&a&alumiſul
 ajrmuſyO&v? &mZy&DeefXme&u
 ac:bP&kk& &ſv&ſjy&ſ t v&lv&lyſh
 pav&rmeſ P&av&ſ&on&? riſra [ntt wE&vniſ¹

[ſi ra [mo"ynn&ſv&pa, mu&a&alumiſ h ajrmuſyO&v&ll ſrS p&V&P&JA [°w&riſ\ tacgbPD
 wyftaygiſw&b&nf pav&rme&av&ſ&um x&u&ajy;&onſ/ ra [mo"mub&lyſif uiſOerifNUD
 onſ ynm&ſv&pD&dy&D jy&ſiq&ll ſv&mb<m;v&lv&ul jz&lc&6fE&ll ſy&rniſ [k q&lv&yg onſ
 i&g&ni&g&q, ſr [meſy&g&v&ra [mo"Zmwſ Zmw&awn&p0(543)ul xn&b&6f u&um;i rd&ynm
 peſulul &n&ho&ſ&znfyonſ

x&lyif

]]Am&P&ody&&*&? a&jynf&w&6? oD&uk&ſ
 avmiſy&ſv&ſv&niſ? q&mw&pb&q? oyl&b
 tr&ſi? okM&dy&ſ;b&ſonſyif²

[ſi Am&P&od&jyn&M&D&ſi b&irifſr&w& ti, q&h&om&awmſ oD&riſom; uav;onſ
 b&M&avmiſynn&&ſr w&lv&ul q&mw&pb&q&t&z&p&ſ r&D&la&om&alumiſ h x&Deeſpnf&ptful c&pm&

¹ uiſOerifNUD 1956? (1)
² uiſOerifNUD 1956? (1)

on/ ta&;t&muþ[brCull ynm&ES inEi fwi lyif csi tseáqmi &urfbm jyþþjzpbón/ þtallumi füll pmqllu ig&ni g; q, Zmwáwnt {um' oueygw? oÐ&Zmwáwnt p0(462) uillu lum; i ziqbnf xZmwáwntvm Oyrnublyif ri fwe fri f w& m; Luðonf ra [mo"? oÐ&ri f om; \ q&nb& mavni f trwluðublyif OmPftajrntjri Luðrmaom pmqll uif0erif Luðulvnf tm; uittm; xm; jylbi f ygonf [k uñ & n á o g x m; onf xltzlonf vnf rñluñ fult véft us; cð& f ajymqll& zlonf twáf mb" dvs [éa' go (, kvitjtjyp) oin/

wpzef

þpm&ñá&;u? om' é& mZn? onf xlcgrsrñ
 Omoemy? c lumvur? omoemt wó f
 oþzpcifa l l umi ð ri f w luñ f u si hrw bi l ve l o t
 axmu t si l v lu v ð i a & S E S h c l u & f r s r ñ
 t p k v & m? o m o i h v l f o m r n f r p m c s i ð¹

[li ri f we fri f luð \ o v E S b & m; t a v n i f o m' é r i f l u ð \ t u s i b d v r ñ w l u y g o n f o h o m v n f o m' é r i f \ a c w l u m v r ñ o m o e m y t c s e j z p j y ð r i f w e f r i f \ v u x u r ñ j r w p ñ b & m; \ o m o e m w ó f t c s e j z p y g o n f o þ z p c i f a l l u m i h a c w f t c s e l u m v t & r i f E þ y g; w l \ t u s i b d v u l y i f w e f w e l l f, ð & e f r o i h c s' r i f w e f r i f l u ð u t q w p & m a v m u f o m v é b i o n f r i f w e f r i f v u x u l w ó v n f u b l v y ñ r s m; o l t v é f t r i f a y g r s a o m a l l u m i h o m' é r i f u b l y i f r i f w e f r i f l u ð u l v n f w m d w á m e w f y n f S a O Z, E á & x m; E S b o l l u m; r i f y i á c: & r n f t c s e l u l a p m i h r o ð e & y g a l l u m i f u l l z i q k m; o n f r i f w e f r i f \ b e f a w n t o n f i g & n i g; q, Z m v? y u P ú e y g w? o m' é Z m v f Z m w á w n t p 0 f (494) v m o m' é r i f x u f o m v é á l l u m i f t v é f t u s; z i q k m; o n f x l t z l o n f r i f w e f r i f w & m; \ x l u f w e á o m' P x u y l t j y ð a j r s u y i h j y m q l l p l u z z E l h o m a l l u m i h v é l u b o m t e u f t " y ð, & ð o m o m' é r i f x u b m v é f c i f [h o m y k t o n f O g u s w a' g o o i b o n f x l t z l o n f a v m u ü, l v t w e f t v é f t u s; z i q k m; o j z i h t w o k v o g u s a' g o (p u m; v é f t j y p) o i b n f

quvufi aer&uef wó f ri f u s i h v & m; r s m; u l l x n b ó f a &; z l & mü i g & n i g; q, f Z m w á v m y @ & u Z m v? a w o u P Z m v? { V m & a u s r i f Z m w á v l u l l x n b ó f u l l u m; o n f i g & n i g; q, Z m v? w ó? e y g w l y @ & u Z m v f Z m w á w n t p 0 (518) v m t o w f r o w á o m v d t p v w u v é f \ u w b p ö r a p m i l y l u l l O y r n j y á a e r t i f l u ð o n f p u b l l o m r i f r [l v á l l u m i f j y q l b n f

r l v Z m w á w n t w ó f a e r t i f r i f j y l p l b n f [li o m a z n f y x m; o n f u l l & u e l w ó f r i f u s i h w & m; E S h y w b u b n f u l l q l r m b o g' a y; v l b j z i h r [n o i? & m Z o i f v m? x l y l l o m' u r s n; E S h

¹ uif0erif Luð? 1956? (3)

a0a0qmqrnc, rēfxmon/ aertifonf ri fusi lv&mES h jynpbnh ri faumi f ri fjrwf
wp0ijzpbāNumi f uH

]]aerifvri? r, 0fyH? orDunm
yrmqefNu, P eus, fymenf? , &nfonb0f
ajcmuft i h h v? w&mjrwl uH rjywl v 0 i jci N}}¹

[f z l q b n f

xHtu b&mvmi faertif\ opāajzmi rēpāh usi Nu yH pōvES v kom; ajzmi rēfyH
Ei f cēlvwv yH jynb jynbm; wlltm; oō ar" t cēh umu yH pmā&& d u h a 0 i yH em, u* P f
ajcmu y g? ty&[mēd cēp y g; pōnjzih ri fusi lv&mES h jynpNu v yH w&mpB i f a&?
t y c s y f a&? wll f jynji t D y f j y m a&? ri f rōi rē; r w l v l l o r m o r w & a p a&; t p & b j z i h
t y c s y b r i f w & m a p m i b j z i h j y n b j y n b m; w l l a t; c s f o m, m u m w l l f j y n p n l u m y l v l u l l
a0qmpāxnb0f z l q b n f a e r t i f \ r i f u s i l v & m w l l r i l r l v Z m w D w k v 0 f r y g 0 i f
a o m v n f p m q l b n f r t ā & n Z a&; A [b k v r s m u l l j y v h o m a N u m i l v p ā N u m i f? r i f w e f r i f
\ b e f a w n f u l l z l v b n u w p ā N u m i f w h N u m i h Z m w l v r f u l l r x d l u f a p b l Z m w l u f u t d x 0 f
u m a e r t i f N u D \ r i f a u m i f r i f j r w f b a o m p & l u f u l l z l q b n f

aertif(Nu)onf 'getru y k v s u f o l v t r i u l l n f r y s u f a p b l a p m i b e f o n f u l l
]]jrwyg&rD jrwpm* ES h p m r & b m; u b 0 }²

[f p m r & b m a u m i b n f r t ā t a r t a w m i f u l l t o u p e l l a p m i b e f a N u m i f j y q l u m
aertif\ t u s i b v? ' g e t r j r j r i b n h p & l u f u l l z m f u s; o n f

r l v Z m w f a w n f v 0 f a e r t i f N u D o n f A B P B w b r D \ p n f p d u j r i f a e r t i f N u D
E p b o u f c i j z p b n f [k o m r e f 0 y g 0 i b n f u l l a e r b l e f y d l w 0 f q & m a w n f & s f t * 0 m i ' d u
A B P B w b r D t m; a e r t i f N u D c p t i p & v e f p o v j y u m a e m u t q h w 0 f v E S l e w b 0 c s i f
r w b j z i h] E S j y m 0 i f a e & p r i f }] k v u h v s h x m & p t] e f r e f r h z e i w p a & z l c b n f & u e f
q & m o n f y s l q & m \ p o v u f u l l w y e n f, l i & u e Z m w l v r f u l l r e f r h v e f q m q i t b n f
& u e l v 0 f l a e r t i f N u D o n f t a v m i f a w n f r i f j z p b n f t a v s n u f w & m E S l q i j c i u m
r t ā u l l u b q h r E l l c y l u j z n p e x m o j z i h a e r t i f \ Z m w f a q m i p & l u f y j i v m o n f
p o n f u l l p m q l u -

]]y k z e p r o r k , c? O E l u f a r 0 b l
v l v B S & S P j r i f v 0 f r e f j r w f
& f n f o m r S v f y g a & n b t & [w z l v f
x D & y t h l v l e f? x l e w b r D t m & E S j i d v i h

¹ uif0erif(Nu) 1956? (3)
² uif0erif(Nu) 1956? (3)

aAm'bwāom rowāon? aZmpwDwv
r, 0fb&āy? avmulbnD''r@vni)¹

[lí ysq&\pvlutull wlyenf, lí &ueZmwlvrfull rēfrwveqmqitbn/ &uewēfr
aeritfMudonf tavmišawnrifjzpbnt avsmuf w&m;ESqijcicum rēduh rēdqhEif
chMumišuljznpxm;ojzihærēif\ Zmwāqmip&Luyjyivmonf

xlyihærēifMudonf ABPēwbrdujribntclūwēf wēfnwvfrēfōē&ay
onf oñomb0csiřwāomMumi h rēpyEihāomt cg pvlutēEif rēoyEihpēf p&Luf
&btjzpf

Jlywjm;blly? a&tēftēf a&tēfpē t&lvpxmif
a&fsm;abmi D, ē wehāqmibōē ABPē, fvs
ewfulyull avmišvšifacgi? a&pvāwm&pāEēif
rēfrjywb, mi? wēfnwvā, mi? &i boyā, miřsm;ESh
a&řsufāwmicšmcsv rēlvgybāv;)²

[lí zllqbnf

aer&uewēf pmqibnf rēomPrēn awmi pōcēšxyf olvmcēšwēf jclūm a&āi jř
zeft a&mi šav;yg&ñom jriřwāwmif rēduš, jriřm;ī tjc;pmqvlv \OmPrēn Eēcšēf
awmi šyēfōm&ñMumišul

J]a&mi ššāv;&, ē wvōlvōEsh xyčsypjchcēšwēwēyōn? awmi šyēf
EšōdgaAGsutsnwēf r[njriřrē? ewāygičluf j*lvāwm&mlu, ēuōvāw
všnyw&pācē usubā&ull ajrawmišyēf Eēcšēbm wqōlvpmřm;u?
pēōhñv;? ūm;ōhñcēō oifroixmutsi p&m)³

[lí tjc;pmqvlv \ OmPlynmulzēyuehāsmuzllqbnf

rēduh lull tvēftus;čus;zllqk;onftwēf twōlvā'gooihom tzllzpf
aonlvnf tueftausmufzlluyēf ay:vōxi&řaponf

xlyif aeritfMudonf i&jynlvēf i&bm;wēp;mae&yull ajymLumpOf rēk;?
armiřwā aMumu&ōv;sum oñō*Mudpē&Muyē ewfjynbō&mupōf ABPēwbrjričluf
rēk;Mud rygaomMumi h pvlwēlvly&č;lonh tawōtMullul jyēf ajyāomt cg
rēk;taygiř remvōēlvpōvzpmuyē oMum;riřtm; &efy;uēqyē pum;emxē tjypqyē
ponhāvmuđvbm;rēřrom;wā p%luf taxāxřizh&uefū&tjrl;zč izllqbnf

¹ uifōerifMud? 1956? 3

² -, if-

³ uifōerifMud? 1947? 4

pojjih&uepmqll aerzmvawmvm b&mvmi faertifp&llull 'qd"ravmurs
vbbmOp&llrsm;jih azmfymonf r&ifZmvawmfvrygOif aomZmvawqmifwN
&lybPheivly&f;ylts;uul jznpeuzelwDazmfyojih Zmvawrfryll vly&f;rl;u touf
Oifvmum Zmvawqmif&llrfin vbbmOEShyll epyvmonf [kxifrifrygonf

tcsyqlaonf pmqllifOeriflludonf b&ma [maerzmvawmull &ueftjzpf
a&z&mvw&f &uepmay\ obmDtwllf r&ifZmvawrf\ausm&llull raysnuf apbl
Zmvawmull vllmclx&f vnfaumif? tuOcfclceivyi vnfaumif a&z&xmoull
aw&onf tce&e&ms;w&f Zmvawqmifullvnfaumif? aemucDe;usiullvnfaumif
jznpeuzelwDxmouf Zmvawm&f&vni Zmvawrf tcewft qur&ep&ef Zmvawm
ay:1/20 c&ellcbnf Zmvawrfc&llx&f&mvw&f pmqllif&EduifOifbnh OefusiES&xi [ylum
pvlvlljzih0a0qmqm c&llx&fcbnllw&onf xlyif r&if ZmvawmfvrygOifbnh
Zmvawqmif Zmvawrf? Zmvawmfvllwvmlv&mp&llEShullh&tmifz&llcbnf

3/ yOjgy&ueu&pmay1/2axmi r&avlvmp&ppjci f

yOjgy&uebnf ig&mf;g,q, Zmvawmft olvejgvr [muPmvZmvw? ZmvawmpOf
(536)ull tajcc& a&zlygonf jrwp&bb&mv upmvttf&edw&f aepOud&vom wP&in
E&ypuf omoemujifai&on& [efwpyg;uul taNlumi;f;ylum r [muPmv Zmvawmull
a [mawmfrygonf pmqll&E&bnf &ue&a&z&mvw&f rlv [muPmv Zmvawmf
wpc&llull li a&zlyciif [lv&cs/ ZmvawrfygZmvawmfvwpc&llubm, li a&zlyciifzpbnf
&ueiv&f 1/2yqif&f&clw&onvni azm|A&tm|/ taw&umif;ci&f&umih b&rif
E&fquyifrd&mv&llud wif&rsu&aomyOjgyDrefry&ll twkyllvlllodpvllciifzpbnf

r [muPmvZmvawmN Zmvawrf tuOfrin tllm&wpc&ll&du b&mvami
uPmvONbisurifESh r&v&aq&P&cern&om ONbisurifwbnf ONbisur (3500)pjzih
aysyflup&aelu\ / wpa&ebü b&mvami&onfruse&fmi ONbrwll p&lyp&xm;ty&om
yP&ctm r&f&rwll, lvrmyllts;uul tw&vDw&f&mp&w&llzih tus, h [mllum& ajrm&f&sm
p&om ew? e*g? *VleESh i&uftaygifwll w&menll\ / a [mllumaom xllw&v Owk
rsm&f&in tusih&zmufy&om r&f&rs&jzpbnh uP&na' O&ifor& opuygy&A&llr?
umuOw&rd&mv? u&ll&na' O&ifor&? jA [w&f&f&f, h&wn? u&ll&na' O&rd&mv? yOjgyD y&f [med
rd&mvwll taNlumi;f&sm; jzpbnf pmqllbnxll [muPmv Zmvawmf wpc&llv&lyOjgyD
Zmvawrf? Zmvawmfvwpc&llubm, li &ue&a&zlyciifzpbnf

lyOjgy&ueiv&f tcefaygif(5)cefzih a&z&xmouf rlvZmvawmfyg yOjgyD
Zmvawrfull homvni tqllx&f li rzllchyl

tcef(1)w&f Aurif rifjyktlyp&lyll yOjgyES haw&llw&llvlllz&xmouf

tcef(2)w6f Aurif y0ygyxkib0y y0ygyulhrz&mlu0 ajr&u&ef nu0y y0ygyx
rbE&fygavema&m*guyl *P&xri&fau&ef "mw&q&mun&fojiz h
y0ygyulAurif&t& *P&xri&f&fapylvlu0z&lk&monf

tcef(3)w6f Aurif*P&xri&xlw6f 0a00ni&w&rm;ukn0 y0ygyulhy;clj0
eefaw&nyeh&mun&ftcg rif&csif&w<& 0a00ni&w&rm;&fapí
y0ygyul&f&w6f 0a00ni&w&rm;ulaw&ylvlu0z&lk&monf

tcef(4)w6f ci&f&faysmu&e&onhy0ygyul&t& a, mun&w&lvu&ul&x&pjy0 a&fapyl
vu&uk&on& , mun&w&ly0ygyul& p&f&ul&yl Aurif&t& r&v&h
vi&h, mun&tjz&pf&y0ygyul&f&f&ylvlu0z&lk&monf

tcef(5)w6f tj&mr&z&w&w& taumu&ul y0ygyul& a&u&ar&0y An0&D&ifa&
up&mx&u&w& y0ygyul&w& r&z&w&ajr&f&ul&xt&da&z&lc&onf

Aurif& An0&D&if&x&h y0ygyul& ye&vn&aw&mi&f&m rif&E&fyg&v<&v&sh&us r&z&w&
ajr&f&u&eb&ab&mw&yl rif&E&fyg&x&ib&0&mi jr&pl&v&f&iz&w&mw&6f av&0&mi&ule&f&ES h
az&mu&fy&ylvlu0 c&el&v&f&x&mc&onf Aurif&ES fy0ygyul& aw&0&lk&pl&ul&te&f&ul Zmw&v&rf
cl&x&0&h&;onf

x&lyi&fy0ygyul&ue&lv&6f&fy0ygyul [fi ac&:j&ci&f&ta&umi&f&ul&rv&Zmw&D&w&K&w&6f

]ajr&pl&v&f&z&la&om tu&f&ta&umi&h ul bn&ft&aw&ES fyn&0&N/ tr&su&x&u&f
lu&n&h&oma&umi&h vu&h&j&c&cl&v&6f&rsu&p&dc&gi&f&w&onf , kv&f&mu&e&onf tqi&f
rv&u&e&onf&z&pl&u&e&N/ x&h&umi&h x&ib&w&lv&rb&ul y0ygyul [fi om&v&6f om&u
ule&N/}]¹

[fi a&;om&x&monf &ue&lv&6f&pm&q&lb&nf

]au&om&tp? rib&t |& q00, n&? on&fi&gj&zm&w&6f au&om&v&f&ac&6 ul&h&t&om&?
t&&h&rs&rf&v&nf a&&0&0&f&x&u&Di&? on&fyi&q&pr&su&f&aj&cv&u&f&v&w&lv& n&h&h&ph&p&?
t&&6 pp&v&lu&u? q&f&f&E&f&om &6 f&uk&u&ul v&lv&un&j&ri&v&0&? p&v&f&x&if
aj&c&mu&f&q, c&el q&ly&g&aw&w&h x&h&au&mi&f&ri&g&yg&ule&f&yl&v&0&f y&u&u&6 rh&lu&0
0a&oma&umi&h fy0ygyul&ES h&na&t&mi v&h&v& [kv&? &0&h&ork&v&f]²

[fi y0ygyul& &ly&q&if&0&f&yi&ul [mo&a&E&f& &, &f&iz&6 q&lb&nf

x&lyi&f rif&lu&D& yw&rm;0a00ni&f&u&f&ul cl&h, h&q&mi&cl&om ci&f&e&f&ul pp&ar&;a&om&t&cg
an&mi&ue&f&q&mw&aw&nf jr&el&n&j&ye&h&om Zmw&D&w&K&w&6f jr&od&g³ [l&om wp&t&e&f&w&nf aj&ym&q&h&;om
onf &ue&lv&6f&f&

¹ anmi&ue&f& 1995? 664

² a&&0& 1928? 25

³ anmi&ue&f& 1995? 666

]]uLurmarhu? vlvpa, muESB onhemuawcsuf av;ig&uavmufu?
vutsixLU? [lvrrrñ nnnitcg? tpygb? plumpOfum? ava&m*g
allumi h *Pñri;jzl? oby;í0? vijzp&aywh nvmnoñ? jzlovñ?
nbovm? pOfpmowdvlykzirob!}}¹

[ñ &, p&m[moaEñi y0ygy\ tonp&Luull ay:v6atmiZlqbnf / ptzlonf *gr®
a'go(pum;ñ(x&uftjyp) oihomtZjzpaomvñf rñciy&fuyif rñbrnDgr&f rod
onrñ &, &iz& hami&alumi&ulazñfyZlqbnf

rlvZmwDwkv&f y0ygy\m;ciy&fjzpbuñho\Uf tm;vñt owc&rñf jzpaLumi&
zci&ajymqbnf xñt cg y0ygyLu-

]]zci&t uElyvibñf rñu&omt cgr&vwwñf rñu&omt cguyif vñbñ
\\ xñLumi h xñviñ \yft qifultoyg/ vuftawUzih um;xñviñ
ojci&fiñ wwEñiyg\}}²

[ñ&;om;xm;onf / &ueiv&f-

]]vi&pn&uñ ajymp&ñf vuPmum? vufñvñf&ñ vuñuñfu? obñf
ygyi? olyviñ [& xixi&&? pñygi&vu, hvifwu, hvipñrygb? Oñoyif
[kvñ [kvñ [kvñ kvñ xkvñ ocñi? r, myg yñiyga&ñr qñfr&ñoOñygi}}³

[ñ a&;zlxm;onf xñt zlonf *gr®' go(pum;ñ(x&uftjyp) oihom tzjzpaomvñf
&epñom? taLumuft &r&ñomp;ñu? \yft qift *ñESHvñuzupñ ñurñwñfaom tjykt rñ
tajymt qñp;ñu&ñbtjzpf [moqepñ&;zlonf

Am&Ponñf Aurifonñf y0ygy\m; rñ&ñm;ñuñtjzpf wi&ñrñu&ñsi&omvñf
trñ;vuññeññuñnbnñp;ñu&ñbtjzpf pmqñu-

]]ri&vñri&ppñ jzpc&um? vn&erñ;vñf &xm;vññbñ? enñrñojziñ
roiñvebi&ñrñf&ññriññu?, y0uñvñf? t*ñrñbñ a'Oññoci?
yñiyññuñwñf &mZ*ñum eefay:usatmi? &mZy&ñ m, ? rm, mus, ESñ
wu, bñfyñurññomvñf}}⁴

[ñ a&;zlonf / &mZy&ñ m, jzih rñ&ñmacgñftjzpf wi&ñrñu&ññuññwñfyñ trñ;vuññ
atñifjyñkwwñbnñp;ñu&ñbnf rñbnñ&ñjzpfñ rññqE? rññabñmESñjyñkñciñrññbnñ
Zmwñaqñiftjzpf ZmwñuñZmwñvñrñcñx&ñf, iñ Zmwñumiñp;ñuññ trñfwiñxm;onñ [k
xñjñriñygonñf

y0ygy\ueiv&f Aurifonñf y0ygy\ tawñuñ a, muññwññfo&ñp&ñf vubbiñy&
jyñkñyñbnñhtceñf wññ&;zlxm;onñf

¹ a&Eñ 1928? 25
² anñiñueñ 1995? 666
³ a&Eñ 1928? 55
⁴ , iñ? 39

ငါ့အတွက် နေရာပေးပေးပါမိမ့်အောင် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးပါရအောင်
အပ်နှံပေးပါရအောင်

အိမ်ထောင်ရေး

အိမ်ထောင်ရေးအတွက် နေရာပေးပေးပါမိမ့်အောင် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးပါရအောင်
အပ်နှံပေးပါရအောင်

အိမ်ထောင်ရေးအတွက် နေရာပေးပေးပါမိမ့်အောင် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးပါရအောင်
အပ်နှံပေးပါရအောင်

အိမ်ထောင်ရေးအတွက် နေရာပေးပေးပါမိမ့်အောင် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးပါရအောင်
အပ်နှံပေးပါရအောင်

အိမ်ထောင်ရေးအတွက် နေရာပေးပေးပါမိမ့်အောင် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးပါရအောင်
အပ်နှံပေးပါရအောင်

အိမ်ထောင်ရေးအတွက် နေရာပေးပေးပါမိမ့်အောင် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးပါရအောင်
အပ်နှံပေးပါရအောင်

အိမ်ထောင်ရေးအတွက် နေရာပေးပေးပါမိမ့်အောင် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးပါရအောင်
အပ်နှံပေးပါရအောင်

အိမ်ထောင်ရေးအတွက် နေရာပေးပေးပါမိမ့်အောင် ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးပါရအောင်
အပ်နှံပေးပါရအောင်

tvuhusrfsm;vm0uĐkwát vufhrsm;rs&odt vufhavlvmsuf

ZiZiD*

pmwrf t uDf

ppmwrffwff tvuhusrfsm;wffygOihom &odtvuhrtallumi f uH avlvmwifjxm; ygonf obAm'mtvuh&uH tajcclhom jrefmtvuhusrfsm;wffyg&hom &od tvuh\oabmuHavlvmi jrefmpmaywff &odtvuh\ ta&;ygrluH a&SpmqLuD wH\ pmayvu&mrnsES haznbxlvlvijxm;ygonf

aontsupum;vhrsm;/ / &odtvuh? twavuh&?o'gvuh&? a'go? &o/

ed gef

ppmwrffonf obAm'mvuh&uH tajcclhom jrefmtvuhusrfsm;wff yg&hom &odtvuhuH avlvmxmaom pmwrfjzplygonf ppmwrffwff a, mtwffOeDpZlvH\ tvuh&D, ? phusniq&nawn\ tvuh&D, op? &Sukm&\ tvuhfyeuH a&[ohq&nawnb&m;BuD\ jrefmtvuhusrfsm;uH yi lvHlxmi xlvusrfsm;rs tvuh oabmuHvuvf&f&rsynm&S lvH\ pmaytuHtum;rs;jzihavlvmwifjxm;ygonf

pmwrfjyfp&mwff pmaytElynmwp&yvuh avlvnmü o&&rnftvuh\ us, jyel euHlylvub&&ef[hom &n&G tsuzjih avlvmwifjxm;jcizjzponf tvuhwH\ oabmw&muHus, jyelbñ em;vnbjri lvnjcizjih pmayavlvnm&mwff tvuh\ ta&;ygyH tvuhallumi h ajymqH&;om;vbnh taLumi ft&m ay:v&xi&f;vmylvvuh o&&pEif ygonf xlyif jrefmpmayü twob, Okwátvuh? Oyrmtvuh? ½yutvuhponh tvuhusrm;omru &o9yg;wfflvplyg;yg&om &oultbm&vS lvnf &odtvuhajrmuf allumi f o&&Eif ygonf

1/ tvuh\ t "dyh, ES hitvuh\ ta&;ygrl

tvuh[hompum;onf yg|d]tvuh&?ouuv]tvuh&} wHstqHtu&m]&}uH acs jzpay:vnaom ygVbu jrefmaOg[m&jzponf tvuh[homyK rñ]tvH ES h]um&} wlvuygi fpyfxmjci f jzponf]tvH tqi lvefqmullum& - jylvlyjci f}}¹ [kteu&onf xlvallumi ht vuh[bnf tqi lvefqnjylvlyjci f jzponf

ygVejrefm t bñ meü tvuhuH

]tvuh^ tvif^g^e-pmt zDt EDt qi lvefqm(yg- tvuh&)}²

[h azmfjxm;onf

* a'gvuvmf uxlv? jrefmpnme? &elulelvuioH/v

¹ [lvpe? OP 1954? 311/

² -, if-? 422/

ygV/buá0g[n&t bđ meú tvuh[bnf

]]ynm&vEšbuátmifwebmqiif a&om;ZQlbnf?, ifolla&om; xmonhtzĐtvuh? tvuhenf(uljyaomurf?tqiwebqm)}¹

[if aznfyxmonf

uAsmAEom&urfür

]], muAsm-tNuiúAsnonfuPöemul tvufra&mwe webmqiifwwN/ Éwlvom-xNlumi Đ omuAsm- xNlAsnon? vufn- tvufirnN}}²

[if aznfyxmonf

&šukm& \ tvufhyefulü

]]uĐ tEmul webmqiifNlumi fjpáom ylvĐemawmif? vufumupaom tqif webqmwlbmf tvufirnN}}³

[if vnfaumif?

]]tvuh[bnf o' gteuúwli onjzpN/xNlumi ho' g'vufn&?twm vufn&wll ulbm rktmjzih tvuh[k:c:&ayon}}⁴

[if vnfaumif aznfyxmonf

OĐaonZiúvnf pmya&&mtvufü

]]tvulm&? tvufn& [hom ygVĐ ouúvpum;ul jrefmwll aemufqk&ul y, ázsmulĐtvuh [k:c:Muavonf tvuh [hompumrñ tvuh qel v&pn pólDipm;ZG faumifvšgonf tvufn& [hompumonlvll tvštyjyifqiif, íhom tOwíwebqmwll ouúvbmon? ygVĐbmontm; jzih tvufn&? tvuh[kac:avonf tĐrfae&if%N% OwqiáeustOwf tqiúwll tvufntqiwebqm[hom pum;vžizirohpNlacs/ onref tmjzih tOwDwjcifijzpbñf yáey&klftcrf temobiponlvll obtaomtcg txljyiqiDwqiáom tOwíwebqmulbm tvufn&? tvuh [kac:qúv&Nlunf xlltwpmyulvñf wiáwmiúvív, fZG ÉZG &m&m jzpátmifwebmqi&ay&m vlvN tOwíwebqmEšhEĐf, ĐúvípmyĐ pmyü twifftw, f tZG ft&njzpáomo' g? teuúwllvñftvufn&? tvuh[k ac:Muacijzpvon}}⁵

[bklmygonf xlyif

¹ x&fjriĐOP? 1968? 409-411/
² wiĐ(ykĐehxmutif-)? 1969? 11/
³ ukm&? &š? 1955? 7/
⁴ -, if? 25/
⁵ aonZiĐOP? 1965? 17-18/

]]uAsmq&monf rrdp;ruu przwobc;pm;&atnif uAsjizibznf xlvzDqll
on/ zDqllmüytk&mu&atnifwebqm qibn/ tjlxnfulltajymuftr&f
xnbn/ , ifoWwebqm qijci? tajymuftr&fxnjciufuyif tvufn[k
uAsmOzeh&q&mwLU ac:aO:LUjci f jzpbón}}¹

[lí vní aw&ygonf

tvufnqllmü pmqllvbnf pmaywLU&z&mw&f tqefwLU, f tr&ftr&lv&jih
pmzwblu&E&bu&é& f qif, i&z&LUon/ xlb&z&ji&f onbmtvuhjzpbón/
x&LUumi htvufn[bnfynm&lv&E&bu&fjrw&E&é& f jzpb&ef toLU&csarmajjypr&f om, mrl
jzpb&atmi? teuft "y&h, fu&w&lv, áv;euf qefLU, f jzpb&atmif webqm qif a&om,
zDqllkmaom t z&f&E&y&f jzpbón[kq&E&ll&bnf

o&jzpf ynm&lv&E&bu&fjrw&E&é& f jzpb&atmif a&z&LU&mü tvufionf ta&ygaom
tcefú@ wp&yft&ae&j&zi&y&g&oi&bn[k q&E&ll&bnf tvufn\ ta&ygr&ES&h yw&bu&f
jref&mp&med&gefú

]]webqm qib[w&lv&v&á&&r&n&b&ll&csu bmonpum \ tou&wnf [hom
t&E&pb&n&u&ll&p&é&ly&pv&LU&bub&ll&jzpb&acs&n&lvum,}}²

[lí vní faumi f?

]]tjyp&á' gow&lv&Sui&f&v&lv&vsuf tvufn&lv&zi&hwebqm qif, if&Som&v&Sif
w&lv&, faumi f jrw&bn[kq&ll&ty&bn}}³

[lí vní faumi f?

&S&fukm&url tvufiy&ef&u&ü

]]tcsi&f&csif av&sv&ue&hom&teu&ES&h wu&jz&p&ci&f? a'gow&lv&Sui&f&v&lv&j&ci&f
[hom t *E&E&py&g&ES&jyn&pb&ll&omt&z&AE&on&f v&lv&y&b&P&me&ES&h jyn&pb&ll&om&y&i&fu&ll
acsm tr&lv&or&ES&lv&N/ x&y&i&fu&ll&cs&tr&lv&or&on&f E&pb&u&é& &m&jy&K&usi&lv&w&f
r? t&m&n&mü v&lv&tr&sm&ES&h jyn&pb&ll&cy&gr&lv&v&E&pb&u&é& &E&bub&ll&q&ll&y&Daom
t *E&E&py&g&w&ES&h jyn&pb&ll&omy&i&fu&ll tv&S&z&D AE&on&lv&nfo' g&vu&h& (yom'
paom*P)? tw&mv&u&h& (obnO&lv&paom&v&u&h)w&ES&h jyn&pb&ll&y&gr&lv&tv&é&
t&LU&lv&t&mj&zi&h&E&pb&u&é& f aumi f ay \ /LU&n&lv&E&max&mi&bl ynm&lv&LU&ll&p&f&uf
ap&E&ll&N}}⁴

[lí vní faumi f tvufn\ ta&ygy&LU&lv&h&zn&fy&x&monf

¹ ynm&v&mu&p&map&mi&f tw&S&f? tr&sv&f? 1970/23/
² x&é&f&az? O&? 1976? 10/
³ -, if-? 246/
⁴ ukm&? &S&? 1955? 22/

xlyif tvuhēb , opū

]]tvēw&mrsvywiw, homrsuEfiyifjzpaumrl rokvroifrjyifqibj
xmty&omac? tnpftaLu;? tar&trsi LuipG ? rkwqdvwzih rwih
rw, fzc f&mjzpboubll tjyptuifaom pumyijzpaonvnf webmqif
xi&mxifwll fajymqlyfon&onf tcsi fzc & m om, majjypcf spjrwEntyf
aumi fjrwiwlv, bon\ tjzpbll&muEil/ xllumi lvpplvptkom
tpit uhu ll pduEefzlvomobnf rrl\ t pit uht Eef tzbu ll webmqif
i pduEefzlvomobnf [jy\]¹

[li azrfyxmonf

xlltjyif q&noDaonZiuvnf tvuh [komtqiwebqm\ ta&ygyLu ll pmay
a&&mtvuhurfu

]]awmi frnt uyi vrnt Ow]] [kllpum&&/ awmi fult uyi ruylbkm
avu Epxllaxmi axmi wllzih Lunli rvjci? tu yi uay:rsaooyf
Lunlv\ / xlltwlvnf vlvavsm ajyypaomt Owwebqm qif, if
Owqi avrs oyby&y&vsvy jzpbol/ xlltwpmayu ll nf o'gteuf
wllzih pepwuswebmqi avrs Efbup&maumi fonf ol [kvlygu
tjypa' otptewllzih Lunli raumi facy]²

onf [hznfyxmonf

olzpf ourjzpaom awmi fuyivuf tuyl&sviw, lvyi EfbuzG f jzpf
oubll vlvllvnf tnpftaLu; uifpiifi rrlESlvlvavsmajjyypbnht Owft pm; webqm
wlluyoy&yvsvph jyi qifwv f om vsviw, f EfbuzG jzpayrn/ xlltwlyif pmayu
vnfo'gvuh&? twmvuh& [kom tvuhwllzihwebmqi Eil f omvuf Efbujrweh
zG humi faom pmayjzplv m n f [kllbnf / xllumi pmaya&z&mu tvuhonf
r&ljzplv ltyhom t&mjzpbol [kllbnf

2/ tvuhurfwll ygoi faomu@rsm;

tvuhurfu ll a&om jylpLu aom ynm&svlbnf tvuhurfrsm u ll a&om jylp&km
ü tajccht kvjrpjzpaom obAm' mvuh&ur\ t pit pOft wll f tyll fi g; yll fclum a&om
jylpLu onu llaw&onf

- 1/ a'gomDaAmf' yxry&dpá (ac:) a'goyll f
- 2/ a'goy&q m&DaAmf' 'lvq y&dpá (ac:) a'gotajzyll f
- 3/ *P0aAmf' wwd y&dpá (ac:) *Pjll f

¹ phusni fca&mvn? 1989? 38-39/
² aonZi? Op? 1965? 104/

4/ twvuh&maAm' pwkvy&dpá (ac:) tvuhyíf

5/ &obmDgOaAm'yOry&dpá (ac:) &oyíf

wljzpluonf

ptyífwluh a&om;pp0&mv&fusfjy&pmq&lvbnf pmya&z&mv&f o&ty&om enferr&u<&cs&vt&qu&rd&az&nfy&x&mon&lu&w&onf x<&ty&íf&i&g&y&íf&w&f *P&f&tv&uh w&ES&j&n&p&u&m&r&l&tj&y&pf&ten&fi, p&é&f&N&dom&u&As&mu&y&n&m&&v&l&rc&f&r&E&f&i&ou&N&u&am&umi&f? *P&f&tv&uh&w&lj&z&i&h&we&q&m&r&q&i&p&u&m&r&l&a'go? tj&y&pu&i&fu& y&n&m&&v&lv&u&h&q&á&q&mi&E&íf& a&N&umi&f? x&N&umi&h&tj&y&pá'go& u&i&f&v&v&e&v&N&umi&fu&h

]]tj&y&pf&tem&t&q&m& u&i&f&v&v&á&om& tz&t&t&q&j&z&p&r&f&om&v&f&we&q&m&q&i&f& w&i&lv, f E&íf&yon&f& y&i&f&f&t&z&t&q&lu&u& tj&y&pf&r&u&i&f&&f&ey&gr&l& e&em&p&u&y&v&su&&á&om& or&á&un&mu&h&we&q&m&q&i&f, i&x&mon&ES&lv&ay& v&é&f&rn&f&x&N&umi&h&we&q&m&r&q&i&f& &r&&á&p? y&i&f&f&t&z&t&q&h& tj&y&pá'gou&i&f&at&mi&om&v&f&f& a&&S&O&p&f&rt& m&x&lv&f& z&á&q&á&lu&h&&rn&f]]¹

[f&j&ref&mt&v&uh& ur&f&q&&ma&wn&fu& q&á&k&mon&f& x&lb<&tj&y&pá'gou&i&f&f&om& *P&f&tv&uh w&ES&h&we&q&m&q&i&f&ib&h&N&umi&fu&lv&n&f

]]r&é&t&v&é&á&om&t&a&N&umi&f&t&&mu&h& z&á&q&á&lu&h&&om&aj&y&m&q&lu&&mu& r&é&á&lv&f& t'á&h, f&y&f&j&n&p&h&om&v&n&f& tv&uh&P&f&&lv&f& x<&t&z&t&q&bn&f& w&i&lv, f& a&um&i&f&é&ib&av&mu&f& r&w&i&lv, á&y/ tz&t&t&q&á<&p<&u&h&on&f& v&lv&N& u&h&um, ES&f&t&v&mw&l& tv&uh&w&lv&on&um, v&lv&N&O&w&p&m&q&i&f, i&á&om& t&x&n&f&O&w&f& y&lv&f&? e&ma&w&mi&f&? v&uh&um&u&pon&w&ES&h&w&lv&u&e&N/ y&i&fu&lu& ac&sm&rm&v&á&om&oly&f&z&pá&p&u&m&r&k& *P&f&to&a&&u&lv&w&u&á&pa&om& ac&w&lv&um&v&ES&h& v&lv&á&v&sm&on&h&O&w&p&m&q&i&f, i&f&l& r&&á&y&gr&l& tv&é&lv&á&y&w&i&lv, f& o&ib&av&mu&f& r&w&i&lv, á&cs' ac&w&lv&um&v&ES&h&v&lv&á&v&sm&at&mi&f&O&w&á&um&i&f&x&n&á&um&i&fu&h&O&w&f&q&i&f&S& om&v&f& v&á&y&w&i&lv, lb&b&ub&h& x<&t&w<&z&t&q&á&f&w&lv&v&n&f& j&y&q&á& v&w&á&om& tj&y&pá'gou&w&f&S& u&i&f&pi&á&p&v&su&f& o'á&v&uh&&? t&w&mv&uh&&w&lj&z&i&h& we&q&m& q&i&f, i&f&á&om&v&f&w&i&lv, á&g& &ma&um&i&f&é&á&om&t&z&á&z&pá&v&on&f]]²

[f& f&f&v&if&az&nfy&x&mon&f

x&ly&f& tj&y&pá'gou&w&f&S&u&i&f&pi&f&f& o'á&v&uh&&? t&w&á&v&uh&&w&ES&h&j&n&p&h&p&u&m&r&l& &o& aj&r&mu&&ef&v&N&umi&fu&lv&n&f

]]tj&y&pá'gou&w&f&S&u&i&f&pi&f&f& o'á&v&uh&&? t&w&á&v&uh&&w&ES&h&j&n&p&h& z&á&q&á&ty&f& á&om& tz&t&t&q&j&z&p&r&l& t&q&i&f&te&lv&á&v&zi&h& o&i&f&y&á&N&u&h&á&r&f&p&h& cs&uf&y&á&v&á&N&u&á&v&á&f& p&á&f&f&ty&á&om& t&p&mt&m[& n&ü& t&á&om&on&v&n&f& p&ma&om&ub&lv&lj&r&é&f, á&á&á&v&mu&f

¹ uk&á&? &á&f& 1955? 5/
² uk&á&? &á&f& 1955? 3-4/

atmiyif yg&bubli xltwltzð tql t&omac:aom &oyg&ay:x&urj
jzphomaNumi hxtlyif (ulbuuvufyqbnf)¹

[li a&om;pp0yhlvlu&Sfvi fznfyxmon/ jrefmtvufusfuri a'goESha'gotajz
ulyxyif? *Pfulkwð yif? tvufuulwð yif? &ouþwlyyif [li tyifav;yif
c&um aznfyxmon/ rnblyifzphap tvufusfursu a'go? a'gotajz? *Pftvufi?
&o [hom taNumi f t&nrsu;ultpðt p0lvusa&om; aznfyxmonulhaw&ayon/

၃။ မြန်မာအလင်္ကာကျမ်းများအခြေခံရာ သုစောဇာလင်္ကာရကျမ်းအကြောင်း

ohAm'mvufi&usfoni jrefmEli f jzplusr [lv/ o [Wuf&fjzplusrjzpbnf
xlvufoni ygvltvufusfursu \ t0ðt pvnfjzpbnfjyif c&fmaomt lvjrpvnf
jzpbnf xlvufu jrefmpmayorif wpavsvufvuf ay:aygu&homtvufi usfursu \
r@hfvnfjzpbnf ohAm'mvufi&usfultajcyif jrefmtvufusfursu rsn;pbh
ay:ayguvmon/ xltvufusfursuonijrefmpmayorif w&f tv&ft a&ygv&ayon/

ygv&monjzih jylp&om ohAm'mvufi&usfay:ayguvlu &echom tvufi
usfursu;rfirt &ð Eli f jzpf ouw tvufusfursujzpbnf xlt aNumi f ES lywbuif q&m
yg&*lu oNtvufiorif w&f

]], c&cwlvuf awljri&ors jyZmvftaNumi f?tvufirtaNumi f a&om;xm
aom usfprsn;teuf a&Susqhr&ib&w a&om;onh em#, osw&usf
jzphayonf)²

[li vnf&aumif aznfyxmon/
xlvufu &Sfukm&uvnf tvufiye;ulw&f

]]pum \ tqilw&qm ta&NufaNumi f ul aumif pðojri Nuaom ynm&f sn
onf AR b&my&ay:ruyif &nr? orpaomt vufi usfursu;rsn;pbhul
ouwbmonjzih jylp&om;clayon/ aemuynm&ð tqubquwvbnf
vnfacwESh q&vstmi jyljyif ouw tvufi usfaygifrsn;pbhul
a&om;jylp&clayao;onf)³

[li aznfyxmonul Nunjcifjzih ohAm'mvufi&usfwr&f lu t&ð Eli f jzpf ouw
usfaygifrsn;pbh ay:ayguvmonf h xi &h;ayon/ xlvufi tvufusfursuonif t&ð
Eli f lvuf c&p;ay:rd Eðaygifrsn;pbh uyi &hNumi f tvufi usfursu;lvnf ynm&Sf wlu
acwft ququf jylp&clayon/

¹ ukm&? &S? 1955? 252/
² yg&*? 1968? 10/
³ ukm&? &S? 1955? ed gef (C)/

xLurfrsn onf ouvbmonjzi h jylpkmaomusrfrsnjzpf ygVbmom oubuf
wwvblwltwuf &n&G lum t&SbICm&u@vr [morrbnf tvuhusrfwpapmifull
a&;omclbnf xLurfrfn obAm'mvuf&usrfjzpbnf

obAm'mvuf&usrf [bnf

Jaumi spbodtyaom tvuh&omusrf [k teu&ygong¹ [bpkmygonf
wpenftmjzihog'gvuf&? twmvuf&wLul tvG lwuljynfjnpkbi iElhom usrf
jzpbnf

JoAm'mvuf&usrful a&;omyjpkhom oIC&u@vr [mom rax&bnf
oL Wf uel? r [mOq m&Ogot quftEG jzpbnf O'k& awmiausniü
oWifoh&exllcibnf²

[i vnfaumif?

It&SbIC&u@vr [morrbnf xLurful&;om&mi umAs'oultxmí
BuGfaomt vuhwltSvnf aumiE&n&mwLul , NyDvSifrm*(ygV) bom
jzihobAm'mvuf&usrfulBuYrfa&;omawntcibnf³

[i vnfaumif?

usrfjyyk&vrsnrfn

JoL Wuf&f tE&mi'Nllawmif [mOq m&ausniæ t&SbIC&u@v r [morr
jzpbnf⁴

[i vnfaumif aznfyxmonf

xlt&Sbnf

Jjrefmou&mZf 521w&f oL Wuf&fürifjykom y&urAm [kif \q&mrst
jzphom r [marm*3rmeax&? om&ylv&max&? olvax&lv\wynhjzpbnf⁵

[i aznfyxmonf

obAm'mvuf&usrfwGfygOiaom taLumi&t&mrstnrfn tvuh\tajcch aOg [m&
rst uOll AE? tvuh&? a'gorsn? a'gotajzrst? *Prst? twm vuh&rst? bnd?
Obnd? tElbmDES h&orsnjzpluonf xlt aLumi&t&mwLul tyllf 5 yllfc&um aznfyxm
onf yxryllfü (a'gomOaAm') a'gowllt aLumi&aznfyllyD 'lvq yllfü (a'goy&dc m&
OaAm')ac: a'gotajztaLumi&? wwq yllfü o'gtvuh&ac: *Pq, ygt aLumi&
pwlvyllfü twmvuh&ac: obmOokv&tvuhES h Oudkv&tvuh oLq, ligrslwll

¹ ukm&? &S? 1955? 8/
² -, if-? edgef (i)/
³ -, if-? edgef (C)/
⁴ , ll O? 1962? 84/
⁵ ukm&? &S? 1955? edgef (p)/

t aLumi f u l l a z n f y x m o n / y o r y l f u & o o b n O u l l a z n f y x m o n / x l t a L u m i f t & m v l u l l * g x m a y g i f 3 6 7 * g x n j z i h a z n f y x m o n / x l b l z n f y & m u p m z w f o l w l l & S f v i f v G l u p h o & p & e f o k v f (& S f v i f c s u) ? O ' g [1 / 2 P (o m ' u) w l z i h j y n f y n p h l l a z n f y x m o n /

po l z i h o h A m ' m v u h & u r f w G f t a L u m i f t & m r s m u l l w p q i l y D w p q i h a z n f y x m o n u l l w & o n / x l b l z n f y & m u q & m a w m f o n D p p h t j y p a ' g o w l \ o a b m u l b & e f x l h e m u f x l t j y p a ' g o w l S a & h i & h E l l & e l x l b l h & h i & h E l l l y D a e m u f o ' g v u h & ? t w m v u h & w E S f y n p h l p & e l x l b l y n p h l p j c i f z i h t v u h \ t x G v f t x G f z p a o m & o a j r m u f t z l r s m j z p a y : v m a p & e f [h o m & n & G t s u j z i h & S f v i f y q l k m o n / p & n & G t s u r s m u l l j y n p h l t m i z e l w D E l l h a o m a L u m i l v n f o h A m ' m v u h & u r f o n f a c w f t q u b q u f p l e r e m x m & o n l v p c k v n f a o m t v u h u r f j z p b n f j r e f m y n n & S l w l v n f o h A m ' m v u h & u r f u l l r @ h i f y l u m e d , j y e j c i f ? & S f v i z G f q j c i f r s m j y k v l y l u & m r S j r e f m p m a y e , l w G f t v u h u r f r s m a y : a y g u l v n j c i f j z p b n f

o h A m ' m v u h & u r f u l l t a j c y l y D j r e f m p m a y e , l y , l w G f a y : x G f v m a o m e d , j y e f u r f r s m r h i a , m t w G f o e D D b l v l l \ J t v u h e d , (1 2 4 2) ? a & [o h q & m a w m f b & m B u D \ J j r e f m t v u h u r f } (1 2 8 2) ? v , l w l y @ l v O p a r m i B u D \ J t v u h e d , (1 2 8 5) } p h u s n i f q & m a w m f O p O g , r \ J t v u h e d , o p } (1 2 9 4) ? O p l k m \ J j r e f m t v u h u r f } (1 3 0 2) ? a n m i h v ; y i a w n & q & m a w m f O p t & d \ J t v u h t & o m } (1 3 0 3) ? a j r m i f j r y a Z h w m / h a u s n i f w l u f o p l q & m a w m f t & S l u k m \ J t v u h y e f u h } (1 3 1 6) ? t & S e n & ' \ J t v u h & t a u m u s r f } (1 3 1 2) ? r E h v ; c s r f o n B u D w l u q & m a w m f t & S e E r O b \ J t v u h & w - a r ' e D (1 3 1 9) ? t & S Z e u b O b \ J t v u h b m o m # l u m } (1 3 2 1) ? q l c g w l u f t & S i O b k \ J t v u h a r m l e d , } (1 3 2 2) p o n l w l j z p b n f

x l h e m u f j r e f m u A s m a ; z l e n f E S h & m a E h a e a o m t v u h u r f r s m u l l a w & o n f x l u r f w l r h t v u h u r f [l i r x i & h i b l u A s m z l e n f u r f r s m [l i o m x i & h i y g o n f a i f w l r h t v , l w D p a u m O d a c : y l y h O p a u s & i l u O b m & w l u r f y x r w S ' l w d w G (1 9 2 8) ? y k D e h x m u r i f O p w i l u A s m A E ' o m & u r f (1 2 5 4) ? q & m v e f \ u A s m o n & w - o l t l v f (1 2 7 2) ? O p z l p e n t x u l w e f j r e f m u A s m z l e n f u r f (1 3 0 2) O p x e f a & n e E r m v e D a c : u A s m p G p l u r f (1 2 9 7) ? a r h i y l q & m o e f \ a y g & m P ' y e D (1 2 5 7) ? r e l v n f q & m a w m f b & m B u D \ r [m o k v u m & D r C a ' O v u h i o p i (1 2 6 6) ? O p v G n u A s m o * f [a r ' e D (1 2 7 1) p o n l w l j z p y g o n f

၄။ အလင်္ကာကျမ်းများလာ ဝင်္ကဋ်အလင်္ကာများ

j r e f m t v u h u r f w l l t a j c c j z p a o m o h A m ' m v u h & u r f w G f t v u h w l u E f r S l c j c m a z n f y x m o n / a i f w l r h t o ' g v u h & E S h t w m v u h & w l j z p l u o n / o ' g v u h & [b n f t o l u l l v e q m q i f j c i f j z p f t w m v u h & [b n f t e u l u l w e b q m q i f j c i f j z p b n f O u D k v a t v u h [b n f y g l v p u m r s m j z p a o m] O u D k v l E S h J t v u h w l u l l a y g i f p y b x m

t b r j z i h e s b u j c i f) ? o e a o (p o v e s / m w n n d a t ; c s r f r u l l & & j c i f) [h o m & o u l y g ; w e f
w p l y g ; y g a o m & o e s h j y n p h o m t z b o n f & o i t v u h a j r m u h a o m t z j j z p b n f

o m ' u t m j z i h a n m i & r f b u d o r d a u s m u p m v e f

]] o c i f u u b r , m u m t r e s t t z r s t 7 q u f u l l p & m r & f r w p h a o m t r s l w n f
o c i a n m i & r f b u d o r d o u e s h w a o m r s u p t s u b q e e s i n v a o m r e d e p p h
a o m v i f t w b c i f u u b l y h w m f & u m t w n f & h o m w & m u b i f x o v i v e f
i & w e m o l y g u l n f t & y b y g j y l o w n f]]¹

[i a & ; x h x m o n f

a n m i & r f b u d o r d o n f u u b n z e j z p b n f r e d i y e f y h w m f l (u e f v e) a o m t c g
t w n f & h o m t e p o v & m u l q i j c i f i l y d x o v i v e b n f t w e f u b l v f a u m i f r l j y k v j c i f
j z p b n f u u b z e d o n f t r e s t ? t z r s t c e p t q u l u l l z g f r & h o m t r s j r w b j z p b n f
o n c i y e f u l l n f t v e t e p j r w e l l o n f c i y e f o n f r s u l u e f j y k o r a o m t c g c i y e f o n f
\ t a l u m i f u l l c e p t i a v ; p m p o v e s j r m v e f q e v p o v e s h j y m o n f]] r e d o u e s i n v a o m ?
r s u p t s u b q e e s i n v a o m r e d e p p h a o m v i f] [h j a j m q h o m t o h r s u r e d c e p t i y e f t a y :
(t o u l w r e r s u p t s u b q e l w r e r) c e p t i h o m p o v i x m u l l a y : v e h a p o n f t w e f o d e f & o u l l
c h m & a y o n f x h l u m i h & o i t v u h a j r m u h a y o n f

o d w h \ & m r & u e f t z l v m

]] o z m v m ? r h o l v m ? x i r f i o l t y h a o v l b u l e t s n h v h o l y & b ? [p b
o e s h t y u b l v z r f ? y & r f y w m f c g u c s n f v ? a c g i f u e h y g u e u e f a z m u f
u e f i y e f u o c k e b ? a o o h l u o ? y & b j z p e u e f t p r s m u s y g v m o r w i h
e i e s w p a u m i v h a j a m i t e t e t v t i t y l u h e s i r u e f a o s o h h o p ? y e f w d
w l x u ? a i g i u f p x h h u s n f n l u s n f ? v u b n f a p m i f x h ? z m a y g i f
w i t e s l o n e s ? r s u p l u s t o h u e f e s h o r e f m u r f l u l l u o n f]]²

[i a & ; z h x m a o m t z r h [o & o a j r m u h a o m t z j j z p b n f t b , h l u m i t q h o n f o l v m
r i f o r f a v ; \ t v s l u m i e a l e y s u r w w f u a r m u l u r j z p h e a o m o a b h o m u k v m w l l
j z p f t i f u l l] r s u p l u s t ? o h u e f p a o m u a r m u l u r w l h p u m o h r s m j z i h o h e f x m
a o m a l u m i h [o & o a j r m u h a o m t z j j z p b n f x h l [o & o a j r m u h a t m i f a & ; z h x m e l l h a o m a l u m i h
v n f & o i t v u h a j r m u h a o m t z j j z p b n f

x h j i f r i f b t q & m a w n f o d n b b m o \ a o o e a m z m v a w n f v e f v n f
]] x h l v l y p h t i b n f e h t l u b h t u e l y l w l l j y i f j y p h v s i l u e j z i h
t o m t a & j y w a t m i f 1 / 2 u t w b a \ x h l q i f & u l l c h a o n f v n f c r n f a w n f u
t u s l & h o m a l u m i h t u e l y t y g a v n h e s a w n f u p s i z e r l u m r e d i e t e o m
a e v s u f i , & g h e r e s t h o m y l e f q i f j c i f u l l s r a w e r m u l l z l a o ? t a r e h

¹ {armi? OP? ygarmu?1959? 129/
² w? OP? 1965? 27/

ru0zao; aomorifi, bnf trdayigtaznrS wphumiwnfuse&pf
ojziEPLVhaomi trLU&ri rawtrribn&lonf xltprajy;vsuf ybqf
jrnwrfoubll uPsizevnf trultjribzih iNLUgrnwrif vsuf
ajcmuluyif ao&svttfbwnf}}¹

[if crnfawntm; OpcLut, aeaom omawntmva awmi fyepum;ull qE ebntvnf
oempzG humi fon/ omawntor dawnwLull raw&ri awnawmi? *? urfyg? a&uef
jrpqyponwvlt EwphOlywvN rjyw&faz&if ybqfae&aomr' a' ODA rti hcomuonf
pivES/ hulk&LuzG jzpatmf , luteE p&f&vbnf/ poltom, maom Orfenfybqf r
oabmulyif Efboutpm&jcifonf u1/2Pm&oajrmuhatmtzljzpbnf/ xbl u1/2Pm&o
ajrmuhatmf a&zE hcomalumi vnf, xltzbnf &olt vuhajrmuhatom tzljzpbnf

wpzef rifblq&awntm; bmo \ aO E&mZmvawntm; DvG f

]]igonf , realli omordwlvNyd , clvnf pr' D&Rm;ulvN/ xbl
v&jcifonf omr, m;wll rcp&ri hcomalumi vnsonf [kv? omr, m;ul
c&fionxuftqt&m tqtaxmibmi oA hkwOPull c&fion
alumi hv&ownf}}²

[hznfyxm onf/ xbl hznfy&mwG f aO E&mrifBud\ wnMun&ompvixm;ull Efbuf
zG jzpatmf a&zDxm; aomaumi bE&outpm; &apygonf/ xbl hNumi h &olt vuh
ajrmulygonf
wpzel

]]pyP&rlum; wllgwbnf jrDüig;uNLUsububll ig&svG yif ord
omcsi frOraxmurxm; Nui&mr;lb? q& &1/2Luylv? NurfLUkv&fjykrwum; [k
jrnwrfvsuf omawntor dawnwll c&fiontm; jzih poltbulzpn/
yP&onf igom; igordwll ig&svG yif qifcixmufxm; jcif& 1/2Luylvf
q& &jcifulyN/ poly&omyP&rtm; igonfr&ll? , clyi vLur
oelvsufzihyP&ubwlyv&f igom; igordwll, bll [ktNulzpn}}³

[k aO E&mrifBud\ trsub' goul azmfut; jcbnf/ oA hkw&Rm; qull &n&G if
p&f; cifBud; yg; ES homordwlv&Kv&f; cif' geü && it&bb&Rm; avmi& if rnbud; jzpygvsuf
rd&svG f i&ho&wll E&put&onuljri&aomtG
zciwvDpyD a' gotrulf jzphay: vmyull 1/2& oajrmuhatmf a&zDxm; onf/ xbl hNumi h
vnf xltzbnf &olt vuhajrmuhatom tzljzphayonf

wpzef olu&ebOa&mut&jcif tw&uf &ixkrem; jyi&aom tcsylwefq&maz\
emNunfolvG f pmqA' goul v&pyaeaom 1/2& &otzbulvnfaw&ayonf

¹ Mbmo? O(rifblq&awntm;)? cEpryg? 158/
² -, if-? 193/
³ Mbmo? O(rifblq&awntm;)? cEpryg? 162/

[jrefmawp̄n̄furfazmuiv̄ x̄DeefaysmufzplyD
 r̄N̄rfaxmuftop̄r̄lv̄, ? n̄plyv̄lv̄r̄s̄/
 rijp̄iv̄za&ñī h̄ob̄n̄? c̄āumī h̄w̄Gac̄Ḡzph̄ȳḠĀV̄
 jrefmcs̄ī f̄N̄ūñīM̄L̄ucī? "m̄jyōḠb̄c̄b̄?
 uk̄m̄jrīf̄olt̄ar̄½h̄awm̄r̄v̄
 c̄h̄jrv̄S̄ylēf̄at̄mīfa&ñī?
 r̄N̄L̄raen̄fȳrā [;&, ēl̄p̄ ōlyax̄Ḡawm̄h̄x̄Ḡur̄ rā [mī }¹

[h̄om̄ aw;xyiv̄Ḡf̄ tr̄st̄ult̄sp̄h̄omāZn̄ĒS̄h̄&īx̄k̄em̄q̄b̄q̄lv̄lv̄h̄om̄ q̄&m̄az̄ \ em̄N̄un̄fōl̄
 a'gool̄lv̄bn̄f̄ ½& ōajrm̄uiv̄b̄jzīh̄ x̄lt̄z̄bn̄iv̄n̄f̄ &olt̄v̄ūm̄ ajrm̄ūh̄om̄ tz̄lj̄z̄p̄
 on̄f̄

Ōp̄yh̄ \ q'ēq̄irīf̄Ōw̄K̄v̄m̄ aon̄Ēk̄v̄&rl̄q̄N̄ tōḠf̄ñv̄n̄f̄ pūb̄q̄lȳ&ñī z̄Ḡ j̄z̄p̄ay
 on̄f̄ pm̄q̄lū aon̄Ēk̄v̄&rl̄q̄N̄ p̄½L̄ub̄ab̄mt̄ōḠft̄j̄yīfūl̄

[j̄q'ēb̄ēf̄ēu, f̄ ūñ̄ h̄awm̄r̄w̄ft̄p̄Ḡ fūl̄ em̄O, lv̄S̄v̄S̄qī&v̄Ḡf̄ p̄w̄t̄c̄aya&ñī
 ōh̄oȳgawm̄r̄n̄f̄ [k̄ a&ē̄f̄āN̄um̄&S̄b̄l̄c̄p̄iv̄īN̄ &īt̄ḠN̄um̄r̄ñ̄ac̄gīx̄m̄ī
 taom̄ñ̄ȳga&ñīon̄b̄&ñī? ȳīȳēf̄v̄lv̄z̄ñ̄olt̄, m̄īlv̄n̄h̄v̄Ḡf̄ [lv̄lv̄lv̄lv̄ ysm, ð
 ysm, m̄ȳZ̄mt̄a&; raw̄Ḡrar̄Ḡf̄ ur̄ēh̄awm̄ūl̄c̄:lv̄v̄Ḡf̄ [h̄en̄f̄v̄r̄ūq̄ip̄Ḡ fūl̄t̄&
 v̄Ḡf̄ Z̄Dew̄dēīh̄orn̄f̄ ōp̄h̄ [kīf̄or̄Dr̄m̄ēf̄ Z̄ĒS̄t̄ēt̄ī r̄ēl̄&mw̄Ḡf̄ ch̄orav̄m̄uf̄
 ur̄ēh̄awm̄r̄s̄h̄al̄um̄uiv̄S̄ "mat̄mūuom̄ t̄Ēl̄Ēl̄c̄ñ̄ȳDr̄s̄awm̄r̄ñ̄ȳīh̄oao
 j̄z̄p̄iv̄ñ̄j̄z̄p̄apawm̄ [kraōf̄azm̄ūb̄qūlȳgr̄n̄f̄ av̄Ḡub̄on̄iv̄Ḡf̄ Ēp̄h̄, mūp̄v̄ñ̄
 w̄lv̄ñ̄ȳñ̄ȳñ̄ĒS̄h̄ tōh̄ūh̄ūr̄ iḡ&ñ̄ay;lv̄v̄Ḡf̄ aūs̄Z̄ī&S̄f̄roūñ̄ lv̄ñ̄lv̄r̄ñ̄ȳī
 b̄ēf̄b̄&mp̄Ḡ h̄awm̄r̄w̄l̄t̄j̄z̄w̄f̄ ur̄ēh̄awm̄h̄&mūlȳgon̄f̄ t̄p̄Ḡ fūlv̄lv̄b̄r̄d̄&ñī?
 tōñ̄ap̄c̄ñ̄f̄orīf̄ {ū&m̄Z̄? av̄;yp̄b̄b̄&ñī ur̄ēh̄awm̄? N̄ūh̄zn̄N̄ūh̄uf̄ ōñ̄, mūf̄
 om̄ teūiv̄Ḡf̄S̄ ul̄ūlv̄ūm̄ī ir̄lv̄b̄om̄r̄q̄ñ̄av̄ ēīt̄ñ̄ȳīh̄o ayawm̄ [k̄
 aīh̄awm̄ūp̄t̄ [ēf̄ q'ērīf̄j̄r̄w̄f̄ ur̄ēh̄awm̄f̄m̄ow̄iv̄Ḡf̄v̄n̄f̄ rv̄Ḡv̄Ēñ̄ &m̄
 ao&ȳgawm̄r̄n̄f̄ ū½P̄ma&S̄/½ v̄lv̄awm̄r̄v̄Ḡf̄v̄n̄f̄ v̄lv̄v̄ñ̄ūl̄ēf̄p̄ñ̄on̄f̄
 c̄s̄f̄om̄&ȳgawm̄r̄n̄b̄&ñī }²

[ī a&;z̄lx̄m̄on̄f̄ awm̄īȳēf̄ tōem̄ch̄omp̄um̄w̄Ḡf̄r̄q̄ñ̄p̄Ōf̄v̄h̄omp̄½lv̄? t̄c̄Ḡft̄a&;
 tw̄lv̄f̄, lv̄ūñ̄c̄pm̄ch̄om̄ t̄&S̄b̄cīfūlȳif̄ r̄r̄d̄oūh̄ab̄;ĒS̄lv̄ūh̄om̄ t̄c̄gt̄½lt̄aor̄p̄ñ̄
 x̄ȳḡap̄ñ̄um̄; t̄j̄yp̄z̄ñ̄ v̄t̄s̄ww̄h̄omp̄½lv̄bn̄f̄ pūb̄q̄lȳ&ñī z̄Ḡ j̄z̄p̄apoj̄zīh̄ Ōb̄p̄&oūñ̄
 c̄p̄m̄&on̄f̄ x̄lt̄z̄bn̄iv̄n̄f̄&olt̄v̄ūm̄ ajrm̄ūh̄om̄ tz̄lj̄z̄p̄on̄f̄

x̄lȳīf̄Ōp̄v̄w̄ñ̄ ja&j̄yn̄p̄ñ̄ Ōw̄K̄v̄ñ̄f̄ z̄cīŌp̄&maus̄ñ̄ū om̄j̄z̄p̄bl̄ arm̄ī h̄om̄ī f̄az
 x̄H̄r̄d̄t̄rl̄ūp̄ñ̄ūlv̄maj̄mp̄Ōf̄ om̄j̄z̄p̄b̄arm̄ī h̄om̄ī f̄azu

¹ c̄s̄f̄j̄r̄? Ōp̄? 1997? 115/
² Oē? Ōp̄? (j̄ref̄n̄p̄mȳgarm̄ū)? c̄Ēp̄f̄ȳḡ? 86-87/

]]onft aNumi f rsm; uH uReáwnáumi faumi f BuD pOfpm; vLu fgr, / Oya' rsm
uH/nf & ávLu fgr OD rnf/ a& \$vmv wáom we* hE áeLu hE bvmyg OD]]¹

[It rbníw pOD ajymq b ubll ajymq b ubq bnf/ zci uH zci u bll rquf q bJ trbní
u bll quf q áom armí áomí faz \ p' áuboní puqly & á á zG áumi áom aNumi á á p á o
u á á p m; á onf/ x á á Numi h á o á v u á á jrmu á om t z á v n f jz p á onf

y á á h c w í t v á r s v í w r í w í f á u s m u p m j z p á on h á p m r í f v w á u s m u p m w á f t v á á s f
á p m r í f v w á on í e á á á e q l u y e í á p w á s f f b á m; w n f c í f? * It w á f y v í á s h v u G b á m;
½ á y f á á w n f y f c í f? o á C m a w n f r s m; t w á f á u s m í f a q m u f c í f? v, f y, f s m p á v á f c í f p á on h
t v á r s m; j y l l y á r á t v á u l t z s u f q á e á h á t m í f u á á p m á; x á á c b n f/ r á á t v á u l t z s u f q á o l
r s m; t m;

]] p v l v u á u á v t y p f á y g a á m u á p o a w? c á m y s u l á y á o c a o m a v
o n á á i á, f u m v o k v í á j w m y e i á j y w m y e i á j o á h u i á j a á m á o á i á j
r [m a á m á o á i á j t o p á i á j p o á á o m í á j w á á E u á v a w á v á á á á w á o w u f
c á h o m x u f t q t * s m? t q t a x m í? t q t a o m í? t q t o á f w a y g í f y e á
c á h p o a w í a r u á p m a o m a, m u á á v a u m í f á v a u m í á o c a o m t x á v
t á u f 60 á h t v s m t e á t á u f 60 q b á á o m á u m u á z s u á u á v á f t ½ f
E á f v s u f v s u f a á v r á t p m a v r á v s m í m v á k á v s u á c á h p o a w]]²

[í i á á u á á á x y f \ a N u m u f u z G á u m í f y u l l á y: v á á t m í á á; z á x m á o m a N u m í h b, m e u
& o á j r m u b j z í h á o á t v u á á j r m u á o m t z á v n f jz p á y o n f

q á m a z n f á u v n f o l u á á b á o a á m u á á e o n h j r e f m j y n b l j y n b m; r s m; t m; w y f v á v
E á á q n f o n f t a e á s h

]] x a v n f j r e f m? j r e f m x a v n h
t m; r a y s á e s á r a v s h v l v
o l u p í? i g u t m; v á h
v u l á j r m á j r m í? O m P j r m á j r m í á s h
p á f a q m í á u a v? a q m í á u a v a v m]]³

[í a á; z á x m á onf/ u á á á y á u á á á j r u á á c p á w á t m í? j r w á á w e á z á x m; w w á t m í f r á á y á á h
t u á á o, f y á á q m í á á u á w á t m í f x á á u á s j z í h t m; o p á v m í á y; v á u f c í f jz p á onf/ w u á u G
x u b e á o m w á á c p á y n á c p á v á f á y g u á z á; v m á t m í á á; z á x m; E á á á o m a N u m í h O á á o
á j r m u b j z í h x á á t z á v n f n f & á o á t v u á á j r m u á o m t z á j z p á onf

¹ v w á o á c á e á f r y g? 274/
² { a r m í? O á y g a r m u á? 1985? 2354/
³ a z n f á 2012 ?104/

pmqH a&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf aOVjrwpriforlav;\vš
Ee, fyNuH

]a&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf aOVjrwpriforlav;\vš
qPawna tmuwwe f emyeāwmpuH ae&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
wpāvāu rfn acRayguBuDus, f, H a&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
awnrbonwGf taNuEbo;rsjzmi NuDwrtetsyubqGvī aejezevGf
E&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf tomawmlybonwGf r&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
aysmi f aeavaomH¹

[f a&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf x&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
acRōDacRayguBuDus; rjzpEī ay/ x&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
rfnvnf tlbzG āumifvōnf x&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
zG jzpatmifa&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf

Itk kbkoytsuf

pmwrfwGftvuh\ t"yij, ESftvuh\ ta&ygr? tvuhusrfwGfygOīāom
u@rsn? jrefmtvuhusrfn ta&ygr? tvuhusrfwGfygOīāom
rsnvm OuDkwātvuhusrfn ES h &oltvuh ta&ygr? tvuhusrfwGfygOīāom
pmwrfwGftvuh\ oabmobmOuubmru jrefmpayüt tvuhusrfwGfygOīāom
rsnjympō&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf? oabmobmOuubmru jrefmpayüt tvuhusrfwGfygOīāom
tjrm ay: x&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf avhmo&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf

tvuhwbnf pmaumifayaumifwāir&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
onf jrwpāb&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf onyif owDgwāwāw&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
tvuh tqiwebqmrtr&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf a[majymcububH acwftquf quf pmqHvuvnf
r&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf ay: v&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf tvuhtr&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
x&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf OuDkwātvuh (35)rs&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf ygOīāom &oltvuhvnf
jzpatmifa&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf? &oulyg,wGf wpyg;yg;aom &ojarmuāvGiyif &oltvuhajrmuāvGiyif
oabnEShtvuhulqubG āeykuHō&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf rnfzpbnf

etk

jrefmpayta&tz&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf tvuhentrsnjzih c&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
emrsnuH buwibokmjci jzih tvuhajrmuāvGiyif a&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf rnfzpbnf pōmōmtuāusZīrsn, uH ay: p&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf
jrefmpay avhmo&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf w&āwmi b[oN]&wemaNu;r)DwkwGf

¹ o[o(a&āwmi f)? 1962? 44/

၂၀၁၅

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၅၅) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ [ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု]

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၇၇) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ ပြည်ထောင်စု

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၈၉) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ*, *ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု* (ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု) & နေရာ အမျိုးမျိုး

၂၀၁၅ (၂၀၁၂) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* (ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု) & နေရာ ပြည်ထောင်စု

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၆၅) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ [ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု]

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၆၉) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ, *ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု* /

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၇၆) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* (ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု) (ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု) & နေရာ
တရားစီရင်စွဲ ပြည်ထောင်စု

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၆၈) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ *တရားစီရင်စွဲ*

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၇၀) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* ၁၉၇၀ ခုနှစ်

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၆၈) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ, ပြည်ထောင်စု

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၅၅) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ [ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု]

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၆၂) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* : *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ ပြည်ထောင်စု

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၆၅) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၆၅) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* (ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု) & နေရာ *တရားစီရင်စွဲ*

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၆၂) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ [ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု]

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၅၄) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* & နေရာ ပြည်ထောင်စု

၂၀၁၅ (၁၉၅၅) / *တရားစီရင်စွဲ* (ဝန်ထုပ်ထွေးမှု) & နေရာ ပြည်ထောင်စု

&S fr [m& | om& \ ydlwezf

oefoef0p*

pmwrf t uSof

ppmwrf\&n/; tsurfñ tifoacwpmq&Sfr [m& | om& a&;zhaomy&rsn;xhSavmu0
avmukv&mtaLumi;t& tustjy&om taLumi;t&myllfwezfESH tifoacwylpmay\
tqiftwefuH rsviwrwiiuse&p&apaom pmq&ta&;tzp&f&n&wLul azn&xlw
wifjv/cijzpygon/ yk&cw&w&f pwi&ay:x&f&chom jrefmpmayul&u&v&uz&B&Z&H
w&hw&u&v&mapaom pmaytz&ylp&rsn;x&lw&f tifoacwyl&u&Asrsn;yg&O&ibn/ y&lp&mq&H&rsn;
x&lw&f pmq&Sfr [m& | om& on&f tifoacw&f vltz&B&tpn&f&t&w&f p&v&h&umi? p&v&f&r&w&f
rsn; u&e&f&atmi&f&ap&e&S&hynma&;to&H&bmoma&;to&dv&h&f&;to&drsn;x&e&f&um;v&map&ef
y&lp&u&Asrsn;ESH p&e&f&a&qmi&E&H&cy&Lul taLumi;t&myllf wezf&H&tjz&pwifjygrn/ x<&jyif
pmayta&;tz&B&Z&H&w&hw&u&v&my&hw&Lul&n&f ta&;tz&yl&f wezf&H&taej&zi&ha&q&E&wifj
o&H&ygrn/

aont&su&h&O&g [m&rsn;- y&lp& olw? &o? tvuf&f ormo&y&R /

နိဒါန်း

ppmwrf&on&f tifoacwpmq&H&Sfr [m& | om& \ ydlwezf&H&ul&av&h&v&mwifjx&ma&om
pmwrf&jz&pygon/ x&h&v&h&v&mwifj&mi& pmq&Sfr [m& | om& \ b&e&d&w&v&u&f&u&? b&e&d&w&f
Zm&v&ay&gi&f&y&lp& *r&e&pm&y&lp& u&l&ce&f&y&lp& o&B&y&lp&rsn;ul&av&h&v&mw&f&cy&gon/ &Sfr [m& | om&
& \ ydlw&H&f&w&f taLumi;t&myllfwezf&? ta&;tz&B&Z&H&wezf&H&rsn;yg&B&bn/ o&B&mw&f y&lp&t&v&h&ul
av&h&v&n&v&O&f p&mr&su&E&f&ta&et&x&mt&v&n&fa&umi? t&ce&f&u&ll&u&u&h&om&t&j&zi&h&n&fa&umi&
&Sfr [m& | om& \ y&lp&rsn;teuf p&w&f&r&e&pm&u&l&ce&f&y&lp& taLumi;t&myllfwezf&ESH
ta&;to&myllf wezf&H&rsn;u&lbm&av&h&v&mwifjx&mygon/

pmq&bn&f y&lp&no&abm&obn&O&ESH t&n&v&mu"r&e&pm&Za&;&mr&sn;ul& b&e&ma [m&Zm&w&f
e&y&g&w&f&rsn;tay: tajcc&H&a&;z&h&x&mygon/ pmq&H&x&h&cm&csurfñ v<z&B&tpn&f&u&L&n&f
tajcc&H& tifo&jyn&b&jyn&b&mw<&cm; v&h&bmi&av&mu&w&f o&aw&fa&umi&f&v&h&f&zi&h&a&ex&H&ly&D
N&u&f&cs&f&ar&h&av&rs&ap&ef &n&/; bn&f&av&su&f r&b&ESH&om&or&? vi&ESH, m? t&S&ESH
u&e&f&w&H&L&um;w&f ar&w&v&w&am;ul& tajcc&bn&h&qu&f&h&f&;rsn;ul& tx&f&tav&ay&ly&D v&r&f&n&e&f
x&mt&on&u&h&w&B&on/ x&h&v&f&n&e&tsurfñ;ul& y&lp&to&B&j&zi&h&e&f&v&D&mw&f p&v&u&f&O&P&h&umi&
on&f&av&su&f rsu&f&rsu&f&u&f&ac&w&D&w&R jy&Zm&w&f&rsn;w&f to&h&y&f&on&h&n&f&u&lb&H& b&e&ma [m
Zm&v&aw&n&f&rsn;u&ly&if Zm&v&a&qmi&f&rsn;ESH&t&v&e&f? ta&q&f&rsn;x&n&b&e&f&um& p&v&u&f&lj&zi&h&cd&h&f&h&;z&B
x&mygon/

* ux&u? jref&pm&x&ne? &e&f&u&e&f&u&v&u&v&u&f

u&efy&w&f & [efjy&ib&nf [hom avmukv&mtjri&ESh v&h&mi&avmuü ynm
 ww&ajrmu&ly&D wilv, &xnD&g&h aeoi&nf [hom avmu&tjri&v&u&h t&my&h&ay;xmyg
 on/ ta&;tz&ly&f&w&f q&ma&wn\ pum,tom&tE&f top&v&D&C&f&pum,v&h&rs&u&h c&eft&,
 &h&tmi&f&w&py&b&E&f&r? tv&v&h&rs&u&h b&v&G ? jri&v&G ly&D x&f&ay:v&h&tmi&f&a&f&cs, b&E&f&r?
 to&h&um&e&rs&u&h tav;x&mi& z&h&q&h&rs&u&h q&ef&pp&av&h&v&w&if&y&x&mygon/

၁။ ရည်ရွယ်ချက်

tif0acw&pmq&h&S&f [m&|om&a&;z&h&om&y&h&u&As&rs&u&h x&f&S avmu&h&v&mu&v&mt&a&h&u&mi&f
 t& t&u&h&jy&h&om& ta&h&u&mi&f&t&my&e&f? tif0acw&f&h&pmay&t&q&ift&w&ef&u&h r&sv&v&rf&wi&E&h&f
 aom&ta&;tz&h&we&f&h&v&u&h h&o&h&p&e&n&G í av&h&v&w&if&y&x&mygon/

၁၊ ၁။ ယျှင်းမှန်းရလဒ်

tif0acw&f&h&pmay t&q&ift&w&ef&u&h b&e&ESh y&h&pmq&h&S&f [m&|om&\ y&h&pmay
 we&f&h&u&h b&e&f&ar&h&f&f&yg&on/

၁၊ ၂။ သုတေသန မေးခွန်း

- (u) jref&mp&maye, y, &h&tif0acw&f&h&pm\ u@/
- (c) tif0acw&pmq&h&S&f [m&|om&\ y&h&u&As&rs&u&h \ ta&h&u&mi&f&t&my&h&f&we&f&h& ta&;tom&
 y&h&f& we&f&h&v&u&h h&aj&z&h&u&may;&ef

၂။ အင်းဝခေတ်နှင့်ပျို့စာပေ

y&h&h&cw&h&w&f jref&mp&may&ta&;tom& p&w&h&ay:x&e&f&v&mc&h&nf y&h&h&bm&w&h&nf r&h&v&h
 tv&h&u&mi&f&h&v&h&v&h&pv&h&om ap&w&em&n&f&G ts&uft& q&h&w&mi&f? tv&h&jy&h&ES&h&u&e&f&pm&rs&u&h
 a&;x&h&h&u&on/ x&h&h&om tv&h&sv&v&rf&u&h pum&aj&y&ta&;tom&j&zi&h a&;om&h&u&on/ o&h&u&av?
 y&h&j&ew&h&w&mi& b&v&v&h&f? jrue&h&v&v&h&rs&u&h y&h&h&cw&\ u&As&rs&u&h tj&z&pi& t&O&h&q&h
 aw&h&h&h&u&yg&on/

yif, acw&h&w&f r&f& w&u&As&rs&u&h? um&cs&f&u&As&rs&u&h &h&h&nf tif0acw&h& a&mu&h&om
 tc&g AR&om&e&mon&f t&h&ft [&h&f&ri&h&mp&h& x&e&f&yc&h&ES&h&tr&O AR&\w&am&aw&h&rs&u&h? AR&\
 j&z&p&aw&h&f&om&rs&u&h p&mq&h&v&h&nf w&am&v&n&fy&g pum&v&n&f&om&h&ys&h&t& o&h&zi&h&;z&h&h&u&on/

tif0acw&pmq&h&S&f&u&h j&z&p&h& &S&f [m&|om&? &S&f [mo&h&v&O&h&? &S&f t *h&om&f&h
 &S&f t&e&f&n&h& &S&f h&cr&w&h&nf y&h&rs&u&h&;z&h&h&u&on/ p&w&h&f&yl&q&h&om u&As&mt&z&h& y&h&P&h&ef
 ay:x&e&f&v&mon/ y&h&h&nf av;v&h&v&py&g' z&h&q&h&ma&om v&h&u&ly&if y&h&h&ay&gi&rs&u&h p&h&ES&h

a&;zDxm onh vuf&S h Bu jz pbn/ b&ma [mZmwáw nfr sm; uH tajccNyDZmwávr f?
Zmwáqmi wLuH rlvZmwáw nfr xuyiH pmqHvN pólviu; ÓPESh r éfr éDxó lum tvé f?
taqó abmyga t mi fa&; zD Lu on/

& [e f; pmqHv bnf r r uH i w l i f & [e f; y k & v jz p á o n f v n f avmub h u s i f v n f aeLu
onh y& b w f t a y g i f w b n f v r t z D t p n f; E S h t q i h j y a c s r a r (p h a e x l l & i f o b a w n á u m i f
w& m; E S f t n D u s i B u h e x l l i w w á p & e f a v m u b &; q l l & m v l u e m o i b n h v r h &; u s i D w f r s m;
u l / n f a &; z D v m w w l u y g o n /

pmqH S f [n & | o n & o n f p m a y t a &; t z h a u m i f r é / b m r u " r a &; ? a v m u a &; u H
u l f u s i E p y o j z p b n / a v m u b h b m i ú a e x l l u a o m t i f 0 a c w á v i , f s m \ t e m * w f
u l / n f a w f a w m a j r n f r i n u n t b o n / w l l f j y n l v p f y n i w é f t a &; y g q h t c s u f r h v l i , f s m
y n m w w á j r m u á &; y i f j z p b n / y n m t o & & e f t a &; y g a l u m i f u l e m v n b n f t a v s u f
u l c e f y d u b l a w m x l u j c i f y g & r u l t " l u x m i a &; z D m ú y i f a w m x l u j c i f o n b o m
u á v o m w l r S N i t f & n j z p á l u m i f t o d y ; a &; z o n f w p z u f r i v n f v l i , i w l l , p o f t c g
y n m & f i o i b n b a b n ? y n m u b q n f y l a v l v m & r n f y n m a y ; o E S h y n m c h b l q & m w y n h
t j y e f t v é q u b i b n h e n f e m r s m u l y g Z m w á v r t v l u f t v o f o i b n h Z m w á u f r s m
w é f p m q H p ó l v i u ; Ó P j z i h z e l w i j z n p é u i a &; z D w i f y x m y g o n / p m q H u l c e f y d
o D & y d l w l v é f a v m u b v m u k v & m q l l & m v l u e m u s i b o h z g i t & y & y u l t o d y ; x m o n f r h
w e z h u d r m v y g o n /

pmqH S f [n & | o n & o n f t i f 0 a c w á y d p m a y v r f a l u m i f u l w d c c b r s m x l v é f
w p D t y g t o i j z p b n / p m q b n (1 6) E s f t 1 / 2 i w é f b & d w l v u f h u b u l o l u m y d (2 8) E s f
t 1 / 2 i w é f w l v m ; O d w n f a r m u é f a &; o m o n / o u á w n (5 5) E s i w é p w k r o m & u l c e f y d u l
z l q l y d e d h u l i (8 8 8) c E s i w é f j y n i t r l l i q u i v u b u l a &; z l c b n /

t O a 1 / 2 e f a u s r & S f b & i é & o l y a w h v u x u f (8 6 3 - 8 8 8) t w é f y h w m i E l l á r n u é f ?
O w l / h u s n i f a w n b á r n u é f E S h * r p m & y d l w l u l a &; o m c h y g o n / p m q H S f [n & | o n & o n f
t i f 0 a c w á y n b l w l a v m u b v m u k v & m t a &; u p ó t j z n j z m u l o n y d u A s r s m j z i h a v m u D
ú t a e w w f t a o j r w á p & e f 1 / 2 a x m i p h S r f n é b x m y g o n / q & m a w n \ v r f n é t s u
r s m o n f t i f 0 a c w á y n b l w l t w l t w l t v é f t u s l o u á & m u b n b m r u , a e l w l l v n f
a c w r á e a o m q l b h r c s u f r s m j z p b n i u l w & o n /

t a &; t z l r s m t a e E S h N u n h v G i v n f p m q H y d u A s r s m r S t a &; t z l r s m p u m t o h
t E b f r s m o n f t a l u m i f t & m u l t a j y m u f t r é f r s m j z i h t E p o l v o 1 / 2 y á z n f á y ; E l l b o n f t j y i f & o
o a b m v n f y g o i b n / p m q H S f [n & | o n & \ p u m t o h t E b f ? t a &; t z l r s m u l a w m i f i l
a c w l e f a b m i á c w p m q H r s m t x d t w k h &; z D u o n i u l v n f a w & & y g o n /

a' :ci hpm (r [n0Z)u-

Uppwkr@m&ac: ulkefyslonf b&ma [n0Bwelygwfrn 13 chjrmuf [wgyvZmwawmful jrefmbmonjyebqlf wefqm qif, ilum pUUEbfz0 aom yUzpbnf }⁴

[knfaumi?

Uppysull tcef ulkefcjcm; pyqbjzihulkefys [knfaumi? [wgyv Zmwawmful wefqm qif, ilum zUqkmaomaNumih [wgyvys [knfaumi? n&emi h&v; 0Dw [mNum onhw& t qU E&wES hynD ojzih pwkr@m&y [knfaumi ac: qU vonf Oyrmt r&rs Oypm toG bG f pumy&d m, ftv\$ fv\$ wvzih r&frjyiwefqm qif p&if oUUEbfz0 xmonf jzpb&um? zwzG f svzG f em, 0i yD jzpbG wES h p&if v&ay \ xU Numi hvnf jrefmpmayor [f wG yxwefpm xmxU h aom yUwp&pmi jzpbnf [kynm& rsm u tujzwU uebnf }⁵

[knfaumi qbnf

pmqU S f [m& | on& onf pwkr@m&(ac:) ulkefysull ouh&wmf (55) E&f t 1/6 f wG h& om; clygonf & [ef b0 tawUt Bult jyi f vrit z0 t pnf ta Numi ful vnf em vnb0 jzpf avmu h v mu hv& m t jz m jz mu b q h r v r f n e x m onf

၃။ အကြောင်းအရာတန်ဖိုး

pwkr@m&ulkefyslonf awmxU jciiful t xltav; xmi n&eqkmaom yU jzpbnf o&mwG q& mawm onf w& m oabm oubu ub mra [may/ [wgyv tyg t 0if omav; a, mu hv \ zci y h& m [wv y P h u du om; wp& , mutsi q b 0 o h a& muf i ynmoi & ef wU w& f ajym q b nh t cef wG y n m we z h u h j y m q [ef c h x G z 0 q h x m onf om; rsm u vnf aA' i y n m u b h o m y n m r s u b i j c i o n f t u s r & g / & [ef w& m t m xlv jci f on b j r w b n f [k w l y e h j y m q u o n f x h t c e f u l y i f q & m a w m o n f a c w u m v \ t a j c t a e w l l j y n i w h w u z 0 z h a & ; t w u f y n m w w v i , f s m v l t y c s u f r s m u h a j r n f r i h w f a w m i t i f 0 a c w i v i , f s m t m y n m w e z h u b a p & e f t o d y ; v r f n e f a y ; c l y g o n f

xbl tody; & nu q& mawm onf t x l y i p w i u a u m i f r e b n f a E h i f a c w i w G f a y : x e f v m a o m 0 w l t z l y p h v G f Z m w i u c u q i y U Z m w i r f w G f t m N y h i r z e l w D y h o a b m r s m y g 0 i a t m i f a & ; o m E i l o n f z c i y P h u d u o m j z p b l [w g v t m i , p 0 f t c g y n m o i & E S y n m & S b e f w e c h y G h e f l y D t & m n y D a t m i j r i r n f y n m r o i c h v G i v l t r s m

⁴ ci hpm? a' : (r [n0Z) / 1318/ 141/
⁵ ci hpm? a' : (r [n0Z) / 1318/ 144/

]]kuuhoESbm? &ispumvsu? rMumwi{vi? av;vw0, ? E?b0f
u, b¹⁰

[i yjiEShOyrmci{Ei{um xi&{atmiq{r{xmon/

xLub{zciyP{,DuDu ynmoi&ef 1/2axmitax0x0{0m{c{yD omjzpbol [w{ygv
u avmuly{nmof tust{ry{Ei{ & [efusiDwbnbm tust{ry{Ei{yLul jye{vni ajymq{
[efzih&;z{Xmygon/ x{ty{f{w0flavmukv&mta&;ul{z{lyonhty{f{z{p{vmon/

[w{ygvu “& [efusiDw? wpyg;ww{u? v{wD{c{u? yaZm{x{u{N}} [q{h{om
tz{bonf w{w{&S{f&S{fES{v{ki{fa&mubn/ & [ef{b0\ jri{r{w{ru{ xi&{o{bmatmi{
wifyxmon/ & [efusiDw{r{m;ul usi{u{ w&{m;t{m;x{w{f jci{fonbmb&{myap0
& [ef{w{E{p{t{u{h{omvr{p0{z{p{on/ tv{&{m{y{ajrmuEi{yLuljye{ajym[efzih

]]ES{uly{v{x? q{v{G{&ol{ v{w{t{m;x{w{f r{du{h{w{h{on? csufy{kv{u{p0{ ly{p{p
M{uol{ r{mv{d{umuh, mi{? pygaxmi{faon? qe{h{umi{vni{&? Or{vni{0ol{
E{tr{E{p{p? E{kn{h{p{h{on? E{lp{z{p{r{0, h{ku{usol{ jr{p{r{w{av{0u?
a&&{h{ajrmu{h{on? cy{h{omuf{t{0? rawmi{h{vo}}¹¹

[i & [efjy{ji{ci{ \ tust{ly{p{p{Ei{ly{h{r{m;ul{q{h{r{v{r{f{n}{b{xmon/

q&{mawm{ avmukv&mta&; ul{f{usi{yLul xi&{o{bmapaom tz{z{p{onf
Oyrm{tv{u{h{r{m;ul{vni{ ae&{mwusa{1/2cs, i o{h{E{ixmonftw{uf ta{Mumi{t{&monf
y{h{ x{lj{m;vmygon/ & [efusiDw{r{m; \ tust{uk{t{u{p{v{p{h{om tv{u{h{r{m;ES{h{z{bonf
ynmubif, ly{D op{0&{h{az0 &&{v{maom yp{0{r{m;onf a&? r{p{? ri{? c{h{ol? r{cp{r{E{p{bu{h{om
oponh{&eb{r{st{i;yg;alumi{hysup{p{Ei{bnf[h{om

avmu{h{&;ul{wif{y&{mw0f

]]tE{p{r{&{ tumw{v{G{? jzpb&{um? ol{k{m{od{f{qn{? wp{h, mu{vni{f{w0f
i{g{oci{f[R tyi{r{r{? wni{pyg{v{h{h{ {n{b{on{yrm? ru{h{w{f{wn? aern{r{ce?
Op{0{p{E{t{ jye{f{yef ajymajyn? azmazmob{p{ plus{v{u{u{u? tE{ur{f{c{sn{? zi{ayg
yn{f{vsu? yp{0{f{y{h{ i{? Op{0{&{S{v{w}}¹²

[i v{b0u v{z{p{v{njci{fon{r{r{y{g/ pni{p{r{f{w{b{bn{vni{ r{r{y{g[k avmukv&mbub{
tav;ay;wifyxmygon/

avmukv&ma&;ul{ wif{y&{mw0f ap{h{p{is{svif{youub{ avmu{h{&;t{rifi{ul{vni{ om,
or{Dw{z{p{x{0{v{mrb0? t{0{axmi{r{b0w{u{h{ x{k{t{t{0{bonf om,or{D{r{m; on{vni{
t{h{maoab;ul{ [e{lv{m;í ray;Ei{h{ay/ t{0{axmi{r{b0ES{h, 0{h{ Munk{v{G{f{vni{ t{0{axmi{D{0u
tv{0{y{if{c{p{bi{E{p{bu{u{aon{vni{ om,or{D{r{m;v{maomt{cgv0f r{p{ma [mi{f{u r{p{mop{ul{

¹⁰ & | om&? &S{? 1972? 27/

¹¹ -, i{f{-? 34/

¹² & | om&? &S{? 1972? 35/

၂၂ အရေးအခွဲတန်ဖိုး

q&mawm&Sf [m&|om&onfi y&lrsm;w&fi ta&Numi&t&my&it&tae&Sh tif0jyn&bl
jyn&bm;w&it w&uf we&f&f&nft&csuf&sm;u&ll a&f&cs, lw&fy&1&bmru ta&;tom&jzi&vn&fi pm
t&on&? y<&om&cm;E&ll h&tmi&fa&;z&lx&mygon&f

[w&gyvu zci&fy&P&th&Du&t&mi; v&lbmi&avmu&w&fi Bu&lw&on&h t&f&xmi&ri b0
on&ft p0&fy&ll f&w&f&ok [xi&f&aon&vn&fi oh, m&z0&f&pu&ll x&y&tc&g&x&y&tc&g w&ll&fy& y&avmi&fy&i&fy&e&
&y&ll&ll

]]c&pt&ll b&G j&zl;? t&f&xmi&D&Du? ac:x&lpum&? Nu&mi;vn&fem&v&ll q&ll&n&fi
E&pbu&? pu&vn&far&lav&sr&? aj&rn&vn&fr&? E&vn&fi a&ys&fy&g&? pm&vn&fi w&ly&i&?
t&f&S&f&wa, mu&? ao&bj&cmu&fta, mi&f? r&pm&a [mi&f&w&G? a&E&fi&fy&D&w&pb&?
or&pm&jri&? avmi&vi&lu&tc&? r&pm&op&h&Numi&ll zu&f&xp&D&D&? z&w&vp&Of, G&fri&f?
a&ou&i&f &S&f&ll&ll ab;a&mu&v&fir&? c&sp&f&ni&g&om&? r, m&pc&pb&? [m [m [l&vsu&?
&E&fy&h&on&? p&ll&f&f&cs&n&fi? [f [l&Nun&fr&? t&bn&fi 1&2&w&G&? avmi&fy&i&fp&ll&?
u&ll l&v&ll, ll&tc&]]¹³

[ka&;z&lx&mon&f

x&ll&z&lw&fi t&f&xmi&D&Du&w&fi c&pt&ll&ly&ll&ll q&amawm&lu]c&pt&ll b&G j&zl;} [hom
pum&v&lrsm;u&ll&pn&fi t&cp&N&cl&f&rm&? E&pb&D&qu&f&q&ll&;aj&zmi&j&zl;r&? E&pb&ou&z&G f a&umi&f&ri
w&ll&az&n&fy&cb&n&f x&ll&ub&pum&v&lj&zi&f&1&2&bmru pm&q&ll&bn&w&lu&As&n&z&B&mi&u&ll&on&h um&ef
, l&y&tr&f&f&u&ll ae&mw&ust&ol&cs& ta&Numi&f&t&E&Sh v&lu&zu&at&mi&f ta&Numi&f&t&mo&1&2&fy
ay:v&G&f&v&ma&tmi&fa&;av&f&bn&f x&ll&ab&mu&ll

]]t&f&xmi&D&Du? ac:x&lpum&? Nu&mi;vn&fem&v&ll q&ll&n&fi E&pbu&? pu&vn&fi
ar&lav&sr&? aj&rn&vn&fr&? E&vn&fi a&ys&fy&g&? pm&vn&fi w&ly&i&]]¹⁴

pon&h0&D&w&lu&um&ef&t&z&lr&sm;j&zi&h&wi&fy&x&mon&f

0&D&w&lu&um&ef&E&Sh&y&w&bu&f ar&mi&ti&fi&f ("E&j&zl)u-

]]4-1um&e&pe&pi&w&G&fi a&em&u&q&ll&pm&v&lu a&E&q&ll&pm&v&lu&um&ef v&f&f&cs&v&on&h
tw&uf&4-2x&u&fy&ll t&E&f&f&bn&fi]]¹⁵

[l&q&ll&mygon&f

0&D&w&lu&um&ef&h&Numi&h wp&D&D&pum;u&ll wp&D&D&Nun&j&ci&f? wp&D&D&u&aj&ym&q&ll&ci&f? t&w&lv&ll
t&g&pu&f&ci&f? t&w&lv&E&h&ys&f&ci&f? up&it 00&w&fi E&pbu&f&ts&n&f&j&z&p&ae&on&h o&ab&mu&ll ay:v&G&f&ap
on&f wp&D&D&urn&f&ly&fy&fy&? wp&D&D&u&Nun&j&z&lv&u&f&bn&fi q&ll&bn&f&ab&mu&ll pm&q&ll&u
tus, E&f&X&G&fi z&ll&on&f 0&D&w&lu&um&ef&f&sm;j&zi&h&to&h&aj&mi&f&t&v&j&z&p&at&mi&z&ll&on&f um&? Nu&mi;

¹³ &|om&? &S&P 1972? 38/

¹⁴ &|om&? &S&P 1972? 37/

¹⁵ c&iri&f& ar&mi&f ("E&j&zl)? 2011? 50/

qbnh 0DwLufum&efsm; aNumi h um? Num; qbnh Bud mrs; onf jzwcejzwce) ajymi (v) oth; onf Bud majymi foth; aonfvnf emv Efbouar (avsr? r&qbnpum; toht Eef rsn; rwnLaonfvnf teubabmcsif qilwbnh pum; vhrsn; jzpbont wuf rnbntu pö rql pövlwulh lwqbnh oabmo 1/2 yonf cdx 6 hajmq h h Numi h ay: v 6 fvmNyDvGf &ooabmygvmygonf Zedr, m; (o) ciyefu h rDpa [mif t jzpbmNyD orDom; wLul rDpompft jzpf cll f Eil f x m; y h rsn; vnf ta Numi t t nESH vLuzubnf q& mawtonf rjrif omaom cpm; rsn; uljribm vmatmi zbonf xblzBmü aomu tyh Numi h nnnfnl [eulh] [m [m [lvsu? &EyhDn? p h & d r c snf [i [l Nunt 16 [i jrnobp pum; vhrsn; ubh r n nfo l u b 1/2 y a z n o n f & i w 6 f y a v m i f l u y i f t & f r i v m a t m i f] & E y h D n ? p h & d r c s n f } } 17 [h & ; z l c i j z i h a o m u r D \ t & f t [e j z i h y a v m i f l u h y h z n b x m ; o n f t o j z i h n n f o l y : a t m i h & ; o u b l t r i t & m a y : a t m i f v n f] a v m i f y i f p e u h e u h l v h , h e } } 18 [k a & ; z l c y g o n f a o m u r D \ o a b m u l h v i f y & m ü z w l / 2 b o p ö v l w 6 f a o m u r D u h a N u m u l / 2 v m a t m i f b , m e u & o a j r m u h t m i f p u m ; v h r s n ; j z i h y h z n b x m ; o n f y n m c s t a & ? y e f u h o ' i ? w & m y q h q b n h 1/2 y u t v u h a j r m u h o m p u m ; v h r s n ; u b h v G f a w n & y f r ö i & [e f j y l c i j z i h N u n i v i b e p i r ? N i d f a t ; r b a b m w L u h a y : v 6 f a p c l y g o n f

v b 0 w 6 f u m r * P f t m / 2 h w y r u r h N u m i h w P h o c i u v b m ; w L u h u l e & m o h o f w 6 f i B u l u b v p ö r b n f y i y e f E e f v p ö o b & m ü u s i v n & y l u h

] w P h o c i e t & s i x i f v i f ? u l e & m o 6 f i ? a p j c i f w r e ? t z e k e l v G ? r o a E ä " ? w a y v 0 f v 0 f ? w n 0 f q h q h ? w n h v s v ? w w v 6 f v 6 f ? w o r f [, f [, e w w G l v m v n e w [m v l u l v l u e w 1/2 l u i i f i e w y i y e f y e f ? w 0 e f v s n v s n ? & [w t s n o } } 19

[i a & ; z l x m y g o n f

x h t z l E S f y w b o u i 0 D w i f u -

] b 0 o b & n B u D c s n & [w l u b h y w l y w l v n h e y l u l e B m w 6 f (4 2) u n e f p e p j z i h z l x m o n f t w u f v l y & r r t & E b o l u b n f x l t j y i f y ' t o b o D \ a & B q h u] w o a E ä " ? w a y v 0 f v 0 f } } p o n h] w } o l t s n t o l j n r [l w b l t o l v p D u b m & B n f t w u f y ' w p c E S h w p c k t o l t u t a j y m i f y h j r e b h ; N y D] a " a " } } E S h] a y } }] v 0 f v 0 f } } E S h] n 6 f } }] q h q h } } E S h] n 6 } } p o n h a & B e m u f t o l t s n w q u l w p y l w n f j z p b o n f t o l h v t w 6 s n q i l u m q i l u m o h x m o n f t w u f t b u r B u d f t x y f x y f v n l y w h e o n f t o h a y : v m

16 & | om&? &S? 1972? 37
 17 -, i f - /
 18 -, i f - /
 19 & | om&? &S? 1972? 40/

on/ tohtætxmuvnf ' &yfvyfvyf ' &yfvyfvyfESh wpbES hvpbh
qufnyD pubDrsmvnhæovhX&fay:vmgww, }²⁰

[bhoiygonf

a' gufvmm&buvnf -

]]4-3-2? 4-3-1 um&epeluroh? ajcvstfo&uwh4-2 pepuloh&xmwm
uh? nydawmh ay? vD? ñD? qh? ñh? pwh ½/½pvhaw&h aygi fpyb
vluylu qif&f lu©o½fay:v&fmmw, f] [, f [n? vlu? ½/½? yef} pwh
armohw&hmm&jyefw, f}}²¹

[kohoixmonf

xhmmuh ptz&w&f talumi&t&mESftolhvbnf vlu&vsmnyD tni&hp&vlu
Eh&q&nhæ&mw&fvhv&vsmvsm atmi&ribnf [kq&h&cygonf

x&fyifw&m&oabmuhwif&mü

]]' lu&h&n? w&m&x&Def}}²²

qbnh ½yutvuhajrmubnh pumtoht&E&fESfvnf uplv&pv&pv&ESh ay:v&f
&h&tmi&f o&E&fa&z&xm&ygonf & [efb&O&zi&h w&m&usi&h&ex&h&ci&fonf ai&hμOp&n
r&h&onfvnf v&h&h& at;crfy&h&h

]]cu&h&f&og& b&g& fjr&ES& &h&f&h&f? ½&up&f& [h& ab;rh&h&onf}}²³

[z&h&cygonf w&m&oabmuh&h&ü pumv&h&sm&uh v&y&ot&f&at&mi&h&om&cbnf
& [efb&O& Bu&h&rw&h&f&crfy&h& v&h&h&at;crfy&h&q&bnh&rj&ib&monh&ta&et&xm&uh&tj&ib&m
q&h&ta&mi&fypum&v&h&sm&uh o&h& vn&faumi&? taumi&tx&n&fypum&o&h&sm&uh o&h&
vn&faumi& wif&y&x&m&ygonf t&h&f&t&n&O&go&ES&fyn&h&bnf op&yi&n& tao&g& ta&mi&b&g&fyif
y&h&ef&w&h&h& jria, mi&fv&nat&mi&f o&½&f&zn&onh& x&h&pyi&n& er&h&v&h&h&sv&pc&qh& & [efb&O&\
v&h&h&at;crfy&h&h&cp&h&at&mi&h&cygonf

pmq&bnf b&d&w&v&uh&h&u&? b&d&w&Z&mw&h&ay&gi&f&y&h&sm&ESh& o&N&w&ks&w&f& x&h&ub&h
aom& pum&v&h&t&v&styav&rs&? re&f&ry&h&v&wp&D&h& tv&styav&rs& z&h&v&h&bnf& pmq&h
pum&o&h&sm&uh awmi&f&bcw&w&pmq&h& ew&S&h&emi&fu , fi& o&h&p&h&bnf& av&mu&v&h&b&mi&ü
Z&e&ajr&om&w&h&zi&h& ays&n&f&i& p&h&æ&ny&Dr&S& awm&x&h&v&ü&f& p&h&v&ft&v&h& &h&v&h&f& rj&zp&E&h&aw&mh& on&ly&h&h
a&&z&h&mw&f& pmq&h&u

]], p&f&ip&n&f&h&? ar&h&ct&ub&h&? O&e&w&h&q&v&v&? &r&e&h&p&v&zi&h&n&h&u&v&f, E&h&?
Bu&h&w&v&mo&h& ajr&om&jr&pp&n&? ays&n&v&h&h&h&? cp&h&n&ce&f&aj&cm&? t&h&if

²⁰ wi&f&? &f&jyn&? 1967? 51/

²¹ v&h&b&? a' gufvmm&? 1980? 191/

²² &|om&? &S&? 1972? 40/

²³ -, if&-? 41-42/

ulvniqhrjyiclygonf pmq&sr [m& | om& \ pmayrsnw& lvef&om taw&ac:rsn
ygonf wef&omru , aeVw&facw&om taw&ac:rsn jzphaeonu&aw&onf

pmq&bnf&uAsrs&u& w&mtody: %H oubur [kvlyg/ acw&f&om w&wuf
onhom, mcs&fajrlonh v&bmif&jzpf ar&f&f&cb&jzponf oar&f&f&cb&onh v&bmif&u
jyif&xep&rn&umyg/ b&ma [mZmw&fygw&rs&u& 'd&avmu&sh q&upy&um ob&w&rif
um&oaom tif&0acw&fyn&bw& "avp&u& , Ob&us&rs&sh&yg&f&py&f a&z&um
tif&0acw&fyn&br& \ ES&hom&u&w&jzn&jzn&f w&f&f&h&jyic&bnf

pmq&bnf ynma&? v&h&w&u& acw&f&omru pmaya&z&um&v&n&f acw&f&bnf [k
q&rn&f o&Nyn&mb& w&mb& tv&b& ar&w&ab&rs&on&f pum&v&h&f&cs, f&el&w&fy&u
pum&v&h&f&py&f&rs&w&f pum&v&h&tu&uft&qif to&ht&ajymif&tv& tu&uft&qif&rs&yg&atmi&f
w&x&f, b&x&on&u&aw&onf

pmq&bnf u&kef&ys&u& tif&0acw&f&h&f&zt&pn&f&u& te&duy&f&jri&w&fy& %H omru
y&f&py&f&rs& \ t&cs&f&rs&u&v&n&f tr&sr&f&q&ef&op&f w&n&x&f&cb&onf pum&to&ht&E&f&rs&
u&v&n&f pum&v&h&rs&u& w&uz&f&pn&f&cb&onf pum&v&h&f&eft& m& bu&Dr&mv&matmi&sh top&f
t&q&ef&jz&pv&matmi&h&z&onf um&eft&ol&rs&u& ta&Numi&f&t&mv&u&f a&f&cs, f&f&py&f&w&f
onf ta&Numi&f&t&mv& ES&um&ef v&u&zu&h&om&u&mi&ht&x&f&w&v&n&f q&ef&op&h&eonf [k&x&i&f&yg
onf pum&v&h&rs&u& v&fy&on&f&atmi&f z&f&py&E&f&omru to&ht&n&f&u&ly&gc&f&om E&h&atmi&f
to&ht&Numi&ob&b&u& u&f&ri&v&um&v&matmi&f a&z&E&f&bl&v&n&f&jz&ponf &sr [m& | om& &o
c&f&mr&f&v&pq&i&hw& t&ou&h&ne&fy&um&x&on&u&aw& &ygonf

ed&h

tif&0acw&f&pmq& &sr [m& | om&on&f i, f&0&uyif pmayn&rs&u& q&n&fy&
av&v&mc&f&jz&ponf (16)E&f&f& % fuyif b&f&w&f&v&u&f&u&u& a&py&cb&onf b&f&w&f
Zmw&f&yg&f y&f& ob&f&ys&u&w&u& pmq& \ taw&f&t&rif &oc&f&mr&f&gonh t&mx&w&rs&u&v&n&f
aw&f&ygonf ol&jz&f& pmq& &sr [m& | om& \ t&jc&my&f&rs&sh&w&ks&u&v&h&v& q&ef&pp&oi&h
onf [k&x&i&f&ri&fygonf

ur&f&u&f&pm&f

ci&h&pn&f a' :? (r [m&0&f&h&f) / (1321) / *pw&kr&om&f&ys&sh&pmq&f&DP&f&n&f* &e&f&u&e&f AR 'om&oe&mt& z&f
ci&f&ri&f&armi&f ("E&f&zl) / (2011) / *a&f& [e&f&yr&med&ge&f* &e&f&u&e&f p&h&v&u&f&cs&f&f&pmay /
wi&f&f&? &f&f&jyn&f (1967) / u&As&mt&om&f *ri&f&of&DP&E&sh& ri&f, h&0 \ u&As&ny&f& d m, f* ('k&bu&f&f) / &e&f&u&e&f
ES&f&h&v&f
ew&f&f&f ' * &e&f (1317) / *pmj&f&pmq&f&f&f&h&us&f&rs&f* &e&f&u&e&f a, m&f&y&E&f&w&u&f
ri&f&of&DP&f (1325) / *pmay&vm&u&f* &e&f&u&e&f [h&om&0&w&f&E&f&w&u&f
& | om&f&? &f&f (1972) / *pw&kr&om&f&u&kef&ys&f* &e&f&u&e&f AR 'om&oe&mt& z&f
v&f&b&? a' gu&f&v&f (1980) / *j&ref&mp&may { r&f&f&mv&f&f* &e&f&u&e&f p&f&y, D&f&pmay /

ri f v N t u a q ; r s m ; r s t a w G E S f i t a & ;

r s t r m v m *

p m w r f t u s O f

t u a q ; w G f p m z w b l w l f t u s & p r n h t a w G u k i f u e l a y : v G h p & e f u p l u p f
v p l v p h & ; o m ; w i j y E l l r l p e f i & n b n f t u a q ; a & ; o N t & n f t c s i f a u m i f y i j z p b n f
t u a q ; r s m ; o n f p m z w b l w l u l r e l u e h o m a v m u t j r i u l a y ; p e f i E l l o n f t j y i f
t a w G t j r i f w l u l v n f x u j r u h p E l l h y o n f p p m w r f o n f r i f v N t u a q ; r s m ;
x r f (2) y r l u l l a & G x l v l u m p m a & ; o N t a w G E S f i t a & ; u l l a v l v m w i f y x m j c i f j z p l y g o n f
a o n t s u h O g [m & r s m - & o ? t u a q ; ? t a w G ? t a & ; ? O g u s p m w r f i , ? p u m ; o h ?
a p w e m /

e d g e f

j r e f m p m a y e , l w G f t u a q ; (o l l & o p m w r f o n f t a & ; y g a o m t c e f u @ w G f
& y l v n h e c l y g o n f t u a q ; r s m ; o n f t a w G u l t a j c c l u m a & ; o m ; a v l b n f t u a q ;
w i j y l b n f p m z w b l u l p u m ; v u b q h j y m o v l & i z G h j y m a e o v l c h m ; r d a p y g o n f
p m z w b l u l v n f p h v l v u h y g y p h t a w G t j r i ? t o l v & m ; u l v n f & & h p y g o n f & o
p m a y a u m i f j z p b n E S f t n D r t O e f u s i f u l v n f o j r i b w j y l v m r d a p o u b l a v m u t o d
b o t o t s m ; p h u l v n f & & h p E l l y g o n f x h l u m i r i f v N t u a q ; a y g i f c s y p m t l y f S
1 / 2 u p h n n f c s i f ? v G v l v y c i f t u a q ; [b n h (2) y r l u l l a v l v m w i f y y g r n f

1 / r i f v N t w l y l v d t u s O f

r i f v l u p m a & ; q & m ? 1 / 2 y r S f g l u l v m O p o m l (o c i h z o e f) E S h a u s m i f t y f q & m r l u D
a ' : c i h l w l r S 1 9 5 4 c E S f a r v (1 8) & u h e ? & e l u e l r l l w G f a r G z h c l y g o n f i , f n r f i O P h y :
j z p l y ? 1 9 5 9 c E S f r S 1 9 6 8 c E S f t x d p e h y g t x u l w e f a u s m i f (t x u 6 ? A l l w a x m i) w G f
y n m o i l u m ; c l y g o n f 1 9 6 8 c E S f r S 1 9 7 2 c E S f t x d (t x u 1 ? o u e f u l e f) o l l a j y m i f a & O
y n m o i l u m ; l y D t a j c c l y n m t x u l w e f a t m i j r i c l b n f p m a y z h z h w l w u h & ; t z l w G f
t w G f a & ; r S ; E S h o d y n m t o i f w e u f t w G f a & ; r S ; t j z p l a q m i & e l u c l b n f 1 9 7 2 c E S f r S
1 9 7 6 c E S f t x d & e l u e l O z A E S l o y l l w u o l v f (& e l u e l w u o l v) w G f w u h & m u l y n m
o i l u m ; c l y D 1 9 7 7 w G f O z A h O (' O e d u a A ') u l l & & h b n f w u o l v E S y w l v n f * Z i f E S h
e l l u y p m a p m i f v u h & ; p m a p m i l w l v G f a w m a u s m i f b e f l u D u a v m i f t r n j z i h u A s r s m a & ; c h
o n f 1 9 7 6 c E S l w G f 1 / 2 y r S f y a ' o m r * Z i f u j a e O i b o t ; a w m l v x G u b n f O w l v E S h
p m a y e , b l l p w i D i h & m u c l b n f u r h w e l r i f u O P l a r m i O P r i f p o n h u a v m i f t r n f
u f s m j z i l v n f a & ; o m ; c l b n f r p e l p e f a t m i f (, c k p m l u n h l v l u r S ; ? N e f ? o h ; b u b q l l & m

* u x l u ? j r e f m p m k m e ? & e l u e l y n m a & ; w u o l v f

aq;wuo(၂)ESh vubxyclyDorEEDD (orESH k) x&f;um;cbn/ 1989cEpfí
1/2y&SESAD) Ewvñēfsm; pwiā&;om;cbn/ 1990 rS 1992 txd tiipeāxmiwv
tuDf;cs&on/ uAsn? Owkwā bmonjyeDwkwā Owk&ñ? bmonjyeDwkwā aqmi fyg;
rsm? yifu&;vksif? tuāq;rsm;ponh pmaytr&tpm; tr&rs&a&;om;jyfp;cbn/ 2013
cEpf Mb*kwv? 14&uāwv&fu& v&ft epā&mu&cbn/

2/ tuāq;(or [kw) &opmwr f [bní

tuāq;ac: &opmwr f ta&;tzDbní , cktcg jrefmpmayavmuü us, jyeþñ
&ywñvñsu&Dbní tuāq;oní jrefmaog [n&r [kwbl t*lvyaog [n& (essay)uñ
wlu/luhr±xmaom pum;vñzpbñ/ xñog [n&uþwif toñyibrñ jyiþpDya' o
ynm&ñí pma&;q&m r&st lu&f ð&éw&f; jzþáNumi f o&&ygon/ réw&f;oní on tuāq;
pmtlyuñ 1580jyn&éþw&f a&;om;xkwáOcbn/ réw&f;oní jyiþpáog [n&tuāq;uñ
[prf;oybn? prf;uníon) [homt "yñ, jzihpwi ft oñyibrñ [ktq&cbn/ réw&f;
EShabu&f [hom pma&;q&m ð&éþDÐ a&;om;chom tuāq;(ac:) &opmwr f ta&;tzD
oní wþpwpþx&f;um;vnc&km , cktcgur&pmayüomru jrefmpmayavmuüyg us, jyeþ
pñ&ywñvñsu&Numi f aw&on/

jrefm&opmwr f hv&f tuāq;ac: &opmwr f ta&;tzD pwi&x&f;um;vnc&fñ uñ/lu&cwí
jzþbní

[jrefm&opmwr f tajcwnáy:x&f; acwñumvrñ uñ/lu&cwDðs 1943
cEpf Oe f usi lumvt xjzþlyD jrefm&opmwr f x&f;um;xi&ñ; aomumvrñ
1943cEpf 1945cEpf rwl r lumvt xjzþbní [kowfsvñ&Numi f? jefm
&opmwr f ta&;tom oní acwñumv tajct aet&y&yESH aygi fpylyD
tajcwnáy:x&f;vñjci f jzþáNumi f)(Oif r&wuo(၂) 1987? 10)

okwo(၂)uq&te&uon/ xñby:x&f;vmaom jrefm&opmwr f oní jyiþp&ñí
t*lv&ñí hv&f pwiáy:x&f;chom tuāq;uñ/vksif pmtlyft aejzihay:x&f;vñjci f
r [kwbl xñcwñu xkwáOcbnuaom r*Zi f? *sre, hv&f Owñ uAsn? aqmi fyg;paom
tz&sm;ES ft wí prf;oyjci foabm xñb&ñ&rS tuāq; [ñ wþpwpþay:x&f;
vñjci f jzþbní

po&ziht*lv&ñí bmonjzih tuāq; [ktrñw&f;um wþpwpþx&f;um; vnc&hom
pmaytz&ut&cd u aqmi fyg;ES hv&ba, mi f, bñlyD aqmi fyg; [lyif a&mi ac:q&te&uoní
uñ/ñí aw&on/ xñemuf&pmaytz&rs&uñ oñjcm;pmay ylb Pñ&éw&f;kt jzþfsví, ñ
tprf;pn? pmr&é? pmw&f? tuāq;? &opmwr f i , ? &opmwr f;ponjzih trñft r&rs&ay;í
ac:vñlu&ygon/

3/ ri f v N t u a q ; r s m ; r s t a w f e s f i t a & ;

ri f v b n f t u a q ; r s m ; u h (1989) c e s f r (2013) c e s f t x d a & ; o m c l y g o n / t u a q ; c p b ? e l w t r f \ a x m i p e f a v ; r s m ? v u e h & ; w p m t p & h o m p m t l y B t l y e s p m t l y f t j z p f x l v a 0 j c i f r & h o ; a o m t u a q ; r s m e s f o a q m i y g ; r s m ; u h i g w l p m a y w l u r s r i i f v N t u a q ; a y g i f c s y f p m t l y f t j z p f 2018 c e s f ? a t m u l w b m v w f i x l v a 0 c l y g o n / p p h a y g i f (91) y k f y g o i f y g o n /

x h t u a q ; r s m o n f q & m r i f v N t a w t t u l r t o d t j r i f s m ; r s a y g u z h v m o n f j z p f t a l l u m i f t & m e , y , p l v i v b n u l w & y g o n / x h l u m i f t a l l u m i f t & m t a w f t j r i f w h b n f s m ; u p p n f u m t r s t p m ; c j m ; o w f s v f y g o n / p o l b w f s v & m w f

- (1) b 0 t o d t j r i f q l l & m t u a q ; r s m
- (2) p m a y q l l & m t u a q ; r s m
- (3) b 0 % y l y l v i n t u a q ; r s m
- (4) a r w a b t t u a q ; r s m
- (5) a c w f t & y f x i f l y a o m t u a q ; r s m
- (6) o b n o y w d e f u s i f q l l & m t u a q ; r s m

[i (6) r s f a w & y g o n /

b 0 t o d t j r i f q l l & m t u a q ; r s m ; q l b n f n p m z w b u e s f b u f & o e s f t w l b 0 t o d t j r i f o i c e f p n ? q i f c i f t w k p & m r s m & h p o n f t u a q ; r s m ; u h q l l y g o n / b 0 t o d t j r i f t u a q ; t j z p f (25) y k l u l a v l m a w & y g o n /

p m a y q l l & m t u a q ; r s m w f p m a & ; o n t a w t t u l r s m ; t & t a l l u m i f t & m ? t a w f p l v i f y g o n / p m a y a & ; o m e n f ? a w f a w m e n f r s m ; t j y i f p m a & ; q & m r s m ? t , f l v m r s m ; e s h b u l h a w & o n f t & m r s m ; u h t u a q ; t j z p f w i f y x m j c i f j z p l y g o n / (25) y k f a w & y g o n /

b 0 % y l y l v i n t u a q ; r s m ; t j z p f (6) y k f a w & y g o n / a r w a b t t u a q ; r s m ; t a e j z i h (2) y k f a w & y g o n / a c w f t & y f x i f l y a e a o m t u a q ; r s m ; w f a c w l w p f a c w l u x i f l y f a e a o m e l l i h & ; ? v r h & ; ? p d y t a & ; ? , o h u s r ? t e l y n n ? p m a y ? q i f , i x h z o r l p o n l w e s h y w b u f i j y i a p v b n h a p w e m t a w f t j r i f z i h a & ; o m ; x m a o m t u a q ; r s m ; j z p l y g o n / (29) y k f a w & y g o n / o b n o y w d e f u s i f q l l & m t u a q ; (4) y k l u l a w & y g o n / o b n o y w d e f u s i f l b n f n a & ? a j r ? a v ? a w n ? a w m i ? o p l y i y e f r e p o n h l b u m o a v m u b u d u l q l l y g o n / o b n o y w d e f u s i f t v e s h v u a q m i l u l x e f o r f o i h l u m i f t o d t j r i f a y ; x m o n h t u a q ; r s m ; i j z p l y g o n / r i f v N t u a q ; r s m ; x r s a c w f t & y f x i f l y a e a o m t u a q ; r s m ; j z p b n h j v e v l y f c i f t u a q ; e s h o b n o y w d e f u s i f q l l & m t u a q ; j z p h o m j % u p h n n f c i f t u a q ; (2) y k f r s r i f v N t a w f e s f i t a & ; u h a v l m w i j y g r n f

&၈fjynb၈m yifw, vrfwpvavauifvi {&manmifjibudrsm&၈ tvefvyaumif?
xlit-yifvziheifijcmomrsmxhSai&၈i &anumif,uhwify&၈ifji h

၁xanmifjibudrsm \opomoni tarjwifueMurf vyfvr&ygape?
xiifpluy၀ rpaofzkwfvr&ygape? tvpylpt&၈m;tjzpf tolykz၁ roih
awmygape}၁vbm ၁u၀၀rsm,u၁၁ pm qhwmif,vu&awmonf} (rifv?
2018? 45)

[ktqhlowvubonf

pma&obni opyifubonfuefbub? opyifut&၈pwwb? jyif&၈pyifsm,ES h
pmtlyx&၈tyifsm,u၁၁ wluq၁၁၁un&၈if Efbubabmusol wpa၀တjzphay:v၀၀aply၀၀s
opyifsm,zsub၀၀၀&၀vif c၀၈m&on၀၀c၀၈mcsufuhwifyonf xhmemubpyibudrsm&၈e&၈ef
၁u၀၀rsm,u၁၁ pm qhwmifay;yhvlul wpaqily၀wpaqih wifyonf, onf၈ ၁၁/၁၁; ES h
qlv&၈ifull xi&၈fay:v၀၀aponf pma&obni opyifsm,u၁၁xppov? obmOywDef,usi
u၁၁x&၈of,v၀၀vif taw&၈m;jzih၀၀t u၁၁q;u၁၁&၈om;cbn[kq&၈ifgonf

3? 1? 1/ ၁u၀၀hnnfcsi f&၈t a&

&opmwrf&၈fvbnf r&၀v၀၀၀တaw၀၀t Bul? acwftaw၀၀t Bul&၈ay:rln၈i c၀၈m,rsm,
jzphay:wwluonf xh၀၈m;ritaw&၈ut&၈ajcc၁၁ pmaytjzph&၈el၀၀ wwluaygonf xh
pmayonpma&၀၀apwenES h pma&၀၀၀ t&၈nfta&၈u၁၁azmfyaeonf

၁u၀၀hnnfcsif&၈t u၁၁q;w၀၀if pma&obni tyifsm,ES h ywbubonh r&၀၀taw&၈
ch b&၀ufu၁၁၁ ၁&၈&၈faom pum,v၀၀rsm,ES h m wifyxmonf ၁&၈&၈faom၀၀၀၀ t&၈lumi
t&၈&၈ES h vluzuh၀၀om pum,v၀၀rsm, onjzph&၈lumi&၈ aw&၀onf pma&obni r&၀၀Ogoem
u၁၁hwify&၈mw၀၀f

၁p၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ pmtlyaw&၈wly၀ pepwus၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ r[lv?
u၁၁၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀ f[ep၀၀၀um u၁၁&၈wMurf၁၁၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀; ၁၁/၁၁&၈&၈&၈fay;}

(rifv? 2018? 42)

[li&၀၀၀၀၀၀ pum, trsm,plu၁၁ tolyly၀၀&၈;zlyxmonf opyifsm,u၁၁၀၀၀&၈fvbnf
၁yef&၈ly၁၁ Zvlygu? oly၀၀a [mi f? ajray:r၀၀}paom ae&၈njypum,v၀၀၀၀lumi h t၀၀Def,x&၀ae&၈
r&၀၀plv၀၀၀၀ tyifubuejci jzpbub၀၀ opyifsm,u၁၁၀၀၀၀၀၀၀၀apcsi b၀၀h pma&၀၀၀၀ p၀၀vft rit &၈
u၁၁၁၁&၈&၈ifly၀၀&၈၀} [h&၀၀pum,၀၀၀zih xi&၈apc၀lygonf opyibudrsm, clvfvjci,f&၈aom
t&၀qwf c၀၈m&၀on၀၀၀ p၀၀vft၀၀c၀၈mcsufsm,u၁၁azmfya&၈mw၀၀fvbnf jpyfvoybu? Orf&၈fyufvu?
&၈i&၈memrusefrrm? tmomajz? vupm,acs၀ pa&၀pum,v၀၀rsm? jopuef&၈၀lwin? tvpy၀
paom acw၀၀၀pum, rsm;jzih t"y၁၀, x&၀&၈mu&၈tmi? c၀၈m,csu&၈ay:v၀၀&၈tmi&၈ a&၈z&၈၀၀၀၀
u၁၁w&၀onf

[homyphlv[etsuf nDguEpcESH a&;zicbnf om, mNunEtzG ? vGfarm aNuuG f
 [hom cpm;csufypum;vHrsn;uH jaumi (vUtrv)] hompum;vHzi h wpyft oHjyici jzi h
 b&m;&S h r (z h; c&f r i u G f? b&m;&S y & e A h e f y k u m e D j r i u G f w l u H j r i a , m i h a p c b n f
 p m a &; o b n f p m z w b o w l t m ; o p y i f u l t p a p c s i b v H a p m i h a & h u a p c s i h a v o n f
 o h o m f v n f j y l e f w D r ? z s u b q D r ? t o h c s r h w G r s m ; v m a o m t c g w G f r i

]]xlnmi yi Bu Dr s n \ o p b m o n f t a r j w l l u e l u r f v y l v H & y g a p e ?
 x i f l u r f a o f z k v l v H r a u m i y g a p e ? t v p y l b p c b m ; t j z p f t o H j y k v H
 r o i h w n y g a p e l v l b m 1/2 u p H r s n ; u H p m ; q h w m i f v l u & a w n b o n f) (r i f v ?
 2018? 45)

[h z n f y v l u b n f o p y i f r s m ? o b n o t v s t y r s n ; u l r z s u b q p a p c s i h o m p m a &; o N a p w e m
 u l l a y : v G h a p c l y g o n f

p m a &; o N p p o l v i f y y H p u m ; o h a & f c s , f y H o g u s v n h a q m u i f l v l b n f p m a &; o N
 o p a w m o p y i u l x e f o d f a p m i h a & h u a p v l o m t a w G u l t a x m u f t u j y l a e o n u l a w G
 o n f

3? 2/ v G v i y j c i f t u a q ;

v G v i y j c i f t u a q ; o n f 2012 c E p Z e e O g & v ? a y : j y l v m r * z i f w G f a z n f y x m a o m
 t u a q ; j z p l y g o n f p t u a q ; w G f p m a &; o b n f v G v i y a & ; \ t " G h , ? v G v i y a & ; a e l
 j z p a y : v m & y l v l u l o e m ; v n l y D ? r e d v l p o v f m w f r s n ; u l j y l y i h a p c s i h o m t a w G z i h a &; o m
 w i f y x m y g o n f a c w f t & y x i f y a o m t u a q ; w p l y k l y i j z p l y g o n f

p m a &; o l u v l v b n f v G v i y a & ; a e h y g i f r s m p b u l t r s v l w r h u s j z w f l u o r s m
 o n j z p a l u m i f ? v G v i y a & ; a e b n f 1/2 y l v & u ? a u s n i f y l v & u j z p f v B u D r s m a & m
 u a v ; r s n ; y g a y s i & i & o n b n j z p a l u m i f O p p h a z n f y v l u b n f v G v i y a & ; \ t E p o m & u l
 w p l p o t h a w G a w m q i j c i b l e n f v m a l u m i f u l l

]]v G v i y a & ; \ t E p o m & u l w p l p o t h a w G a w m q i j c i b n b l b , h a v m u f
 r s m ; r s m ; & b v) (r i f v ? 2018? 312)

[i a r ; c e f a v ; r s n ; x l v l u m a x m u f y x m o n f x l y i r t u l l a r ; c h v G l v n f

]]v G v i y a & ; u l l x e f o d f z l t a & ; B u D w h t a l l u m i f a y g l a s m [k c y l v n l v n f l e D r d
 r f y) (r i f v ? 2018? 312)

[i o N t a w G u l a z n f x l v l w i j y g o n f , c h c w l v t r s m p b n f v G v i y a & ; & N y D r S
 a r f z h ; v m c l o t r s m p k j z p a e a o m a l u m i h o l u l e b o \ a t m u f u s e m u f u e l l f ? v G v i y a &;
 w l u y A l u r f w r f r w l u l u l e s i p n e l l b n p o v f r s m e n f y g ; v m a l u m i f u l l q u p y l w i j y
 o n f

vGvya&Bulhrfcluaom awmfv&h&; acgifaqmiBudsuvnf aEhifvWw
ow&aeapcsi homaLumi *Pjy&aeapcsi homaLumi wLlyDicitLujicif [lvb]

Jaemi fvaemubm;wlvGvGvvyvayfay&T&Tifaapcsi fvbom Bulhrf
cLujicifjzp\)(rifv? 2018? 312)

[i oN taw&tjri fult ustoift aLumi foihaznfxlvfycbvf

xlyifvGvya&aeWvft p&fulehays&T&Tlujicifrvnf b&ab;w\NqEuHjzn&f
ay;&ma&mubnf [k qifajay; i&aLumif vGvya&; onf trsvlvrh 1/2vW&uf qW/2
of;wv&omfvnf jye&rnf ficut&aLumif a&svBuds uowdy; clyW

lvGppf vWlyg& zsv&elsub&ZlvG lv, ? rlye fmv&Lusawmh tLum&D
apmi&wvW, fv/)(rifv? 2018? 313)

[krlye fmv&efcl, OfyES hEhf, Dlvifycbvf

xhemuf vGvya&aeWvft aysf&Tif&sm;ul ae&mtEwv&fyt&sp&zh usifyyH
vGvya&; aeY taLumifuenfent? ays&Lurs&sm; jzpha&aLumif uH wifjy&Daemuf
vGvya&;&&lyH yxrqHvGvya&; aeY tvlviftcr&tem;usifcyH t*lvyf b&icH
onf , b) Hsutfv&Duj&Kv&cslyD t*lv&bk&ut&rnH oab&fay; oH wpt&gwnf
of;cl&aLumif? x&tc&lv&f t*lv&yb&ic&bnf &el&eHf&D&D&um&nyD Orfenf&pvf
Oih&ernf&v; [lv&Gum c&fv&pv&f&zh oem;v&L&rd&Lumif&w&L&H jref&mv&\&pv&f&mv&?
taw&tjrit&jzpf&q&upy&wif&y&x&monf

tu&aq;\tqlyHf&w&f vGvya&aeWvftusif&yav&B&om tm;upm&y&sm;ESh
yw&buH oNaw&gri&f&w&wif&y&x&monf vGvya&; aeY tm;upm&ly&f&sm;w&f r&e&f&v;
ly&f&B acgif&tW&L&ly& olyW&L&ly& acsmw&lv&w&ly&sm;onf ryg&jzpf&y&g&v&B&D? xly&sm;\
tm;upm&enf&sm;ESh vGvya&;&lyD E&pay&gif&sm;p&H&umonf&v&f r&w&w&u&E&h&o; aom
jref&mv&\&tjzpf&u&E&hf, D&h&w&g&y&v&L&y&gonf

x&w&g&y&cs&uf&sv&pt&q&ih vGvya&;&&lyD wn&lv&E&H&ke? E&H&f&B&z&f&w&w&u&e&f&v
wp&D&au&mf wp&h, mu&h&umif&ES&ir&jz&E&H? t&cs&f&cs&f aus&f&zw&lv&uts&f&om&pv&f t&E&H&f&ts&f
a&om&pv&f&w&L&z, fx&w&u&&rnf of&v&om vGvya&; t"e&B&snf wn&lv&E&H&f&rnf om, ma&om
v&h&bnif&u&h&wn&h&q&mu&E&H&f&rnf [hom taw&f&u&lv&q&upy&f&aw&g&rap&cy&gonf

3? 2? 1/ vGvya&f&it&u&aq;r&st&a&;

pma&;obnf vGvya&f&it&u&aq;ul&wif&y&mv&w&f vGvya&aeWvft v&D&u&av;
ays&T&f&ae&yH vGvya&;aeN t&E&f&om&u&h&ar&v&sn&or&sm;vnyH acwif&q&u&q&uf&ays&f&sm;
usif&y&ly&H vGvya&;&vny&ES&hy&xr&q&H&tcr&tem;usifyyH , ae&h&cwif&vGvya&;aeWvft
usif&y&av&B&om&y&sm;ES&f&y&w&buH taw&f&v&g&f&w&w&L&pp&D&w&us&wif&y&x&mc&bnf

v၆v၆y၆i၆t၆u၆q;on၆ v၆v၆y၆a&;ae၆t"၆y၆h, ? v၆v၆y၆a&;ae၆z၆p၆y၆:v၆m&y၆h
 w၆L၆h o၆&၆m;v၆n၆y၆? r၆t၆v၆၆p၆v၆'၆m၆v၆r၆s၆;u၆h j၆y၆y၆i၆h၆y၆m၆i၆v၆E၆၆f၆၆m w၆၆j၆y၆n၆v၆h၆w၆u၆v၆m
 E၆၆f၆n၆j၆p၆h၆L၆m၆i၆? t၆c၆s၆i၆c၆s၆i၆a၆u၆s၆j၆z၆w၆v၆u၆t၆s၆i၆h၆o၆m၆p၆v၆? t၆E၆၆v၆၆t၆s၆i၆h၆o၆m၆p၆v၆v၆w၆L၆h z, f၆x၆v၆f
 L၆u၆&r၆n၆j၆p၆h၆L၆m၆i၆? o၆၆f၆၆m၆E၆၆၆i၆H w၆h၆w၆u၆f၆n၆j၆p၆h၆L၆m၆i၆f၆w၆L၆h p၆p၆O၆၆v၆u၆s၆p၆n၆f/၆w၆i၆j၆y၆a&;z၆D
 x၆m၆y၆g၆on၆f x၆h၆L၆m၆i၆v၆w၆၆f၆o၆n၆f u၆h p၆v၆v၆u၆b၆j၆r၆i၆v၆n၆y၆D j၆y၆y၆i၆c၆s၆i၆p၆v၆j၆z၆p၆y၆:v၆m၆a၆p၆on၆f

၆၆K q၆&v၆၆f r၆i၆v၆၆t၆u၆q; (2)y၆k၆b၆n၆f o၆b၆n၆O၆y၆w၆D၆e၆f၆u၆s၆i၆ x၆e၆f၆o၆t၆f၆c၆s၆i၆p၆v၆၆S၆h
 r၆t၆v၆၆j၆y၆n၆v၆h၆w၆u၆a&;t၆w၆၆f r၆t၆p၆v၆v၆u၆h j၆y၆y၆i၆c၆s၆i၆p၆v၆j၆z၆p၆y၆: a၆p၆a၆o၆m၆&o၆p၆m၆v၆r၆f၆r၆s၆; j၆z၆p၆b၆n၆f
 [k၆q၆E၆၆၆y၆g၆on၆f

၆၆h

t၆u၆q;(o၆၆ &o၆p၆m၆v၆r၆f [h၆o၆m p၆m၆a၆y၆y၆b P၆h၆e၆b၆n၆f r၆s၆u၆h၆r၆i၆u၆h၆c၆w၆p၆m၆a၆y a၆v၆m၆u၆w၆၆f
 r*Z၆i၆f၆r၆s၆;w၆၆v၆n၆f၆a၆u၆m၆i၆? p၆m၆a&;q၆&m၆w၆p၆D၆c၆s၆i၆f u a&;a၆o၆m t၆u၆q;r၆s၆;u၆h p၆p၆n၆f x၆k၆v၆a၆O
 a၆o၆m p၆m t၆y၆f t၆j၆z၆p၆v၆n၆f၆a၆u၆m၆i၆ t၆&၆f t [k၆f z၆i h z၆h z၆h a၆e၆o၆n၆u၆h a၆w၆&၆y၆g၆on၆f r၆i၆v၆၆
 t၆u၆q;r၆s၆;w၆၆f p၆m၆a&;o၆N u၆h &n၆u၆h h၆o? t၆a၆w၆&၆t၆j၆r၆i၆f၆r၆s၆; x၆i၆f y၆b၆y:v၆၆h e o၆n၆u၆h
 a၆w၆&၆o၆n၆f p၆m z၆w၆b၆l၆w၆t၆m; r၆w၆h၆o၆m E၆p၆o၆u၆r &o u၆l၆v၆n၆f a၆y;၆p၆e၆f E၆၆b၆n၆u၆h a၆w၆&၆y၆g
 o၆n၆f

u၆r၆f u၆h p၆m၆i၆f

c၆i၆r၆i၆e a၆r၆m၆i၆e ("E၆j၆l)/ (1985)/ p၆m၆a၆j၆y၆o၆a၆b၆m၆v၆&၆m? p၆m၆a၆j၆y၆t၆w၆w၆y၆r၆m၆i ('၆v၆d t၆B၆u၆t)/ &၆e၆L၆e
 c၆h၆w; o၆y၆E၆၆၆v၆L၆i၆f

c၆i၆r၆i၆e a၆r၆m၆i၆e ("E၆j၆l)/ (1987)/ p၆m၆v၆r၆i, [၆ b၆n၆e p၆m၆v၆r၆i, p၆m၆a၆y p၆m၆v၆r၆? y၆x၆r၆w၆ &၆e၆L၆e p၆m၆a၆t၆m၆e၆f
 a၆Z၆n၆f &၆S၆f t၆j၆c၆m/ (2012)/ u၆h u၆n၆f h p၆m၆v၆r၆? (y၆O၆r t၆B၆u၆t)/ &၆e၆L၆e &၆n၆j၆y၆n၆p၆m t၆y၆v၆L၆i၆f

w၆u၆v၆w (1952? ar)/ t၆u၆q;?၆t၆O၆r*Z၆i၆f? t၆r၆v၆(60)

w၆L၆p၆W (1980)/ p၆m၆a၆y o၆m; w၆L၆p၆W? w၆u၆b၆l၆r၆s၆y၆E၆၆၆v၆L၆i၆(20) B၆u၆t h၆j၆r၆m၆u၆h i &၆w k t၆B၆u၆t *Z၆i၆f

r၆i၆v၆ (2018)/ t၆u၆q; a၆y၆g၆i၆f c၆y၆f &၆e၆L၆e i g၆v၆p၆m၆a၆y p၆m t၆y၆v၆L၆i၆f

j၆r Z၆i၆f (1987)/ E၆၆၆i၆j၆c၆m & o၆p၆m၆v၆r၆i, ? p၆m၆v၆r၆i, p၆m၆a၆y p၆m၆v၆r၆? y၆x၆r၆w၆ &၆e၆L၆e p၆m၆a၆t၆m၆e၆f

j၆r e၆f၆m၆p၆၆ p၆L၆u၆r၆? t၆w၆(3) (1956)/ &၆e၆L၆e j၆r e၆f၆m E၆၆၆i၆b၆m၆o၆n၆j၆y၆e p၆m၆a၆y t၆o i၆f/

WUOLVhemutcbtsifrsn; ullpmay%axmi frsavlv mjcif

chEG Dif*

pmwrft uof

ppmwrft onf wuolvhemutcbtsifrsn; ull pmay%axmi frsavlv m wify
xmjcifjzplygon/ wuolvhemutcbtsifrsn; onh *Dvpmqllsn \
pvlutOPf uejrl; rjziba; zlxmaom oetsifrsn; wof pum; vlt oht Eefrsn;
zelwdr? Zmwlvrf oabmzelwdr? tvufESH oauivrsm; zelwdrponf
wullpmay%axmi frsavlv mxmjcifjzplygon/ polzihotsifemqibrsn;
\ & oEpbufrsm; ull avlvnEilfrnjzpbntjyif pmay* P&nulvnf
aznfxlvf Eilfrnjzplygon/

aontsuhaog[n&rsn/ pvlutOPf uejrl; r? pum; vlt oht Eefrsn; zelwdr
r? Zmwlvrf oabmzelwdr? tvufESH oauivr
zelwdr/

ed gef

vbmwlvbnf rlvESbuqllbnlvlyiefc? tolltollf ponywDefusif
wlvvoflyiefaqmi lvmt oDODwll vlyull haqmi & ulvsu&decdf twofaonf
vnfaumi? vlyull haqmi & ulvdcslwof aonlvnfaumi; usivn&mb0toDODwof
ull pvlftarmajya& & n&G lvsuf tvof oibvlylfi aqmi & ulvwwluygon/ xbl
jylhaqmi & ulfrsm; wof oetsifemaxmjcifsonlvnf ygOihewwlygon/ oetsif
emaxmi bwlitwuf Epbujci&orsmjzppa& twuf oetsifa& o(*Dvpmqllwlvbnf
aw; *DvopOEShaw; pmom; rsn; ull zelwda& zlluygon/ xltwl oetsifobqibl (aw; oES)
rsn; uvnf tolltaetxm? tedftjrii t%lftii? tctcponh obqiblvn yg&rD
ynm&ywzibqlluygon/ ppmwrftwofl jwuolvhemutcbtsifrsn; }rs oetsifa& ol
wlvzelwpxmonh aw; pmom; rsn; ull pmay%axmi ft aejzibm avlvmwifyoer; rnjzplyg
on/

1/ wuolvhemutcbtsifrsn;

oetsifrsn; onf acwlvmvwpcpdlvlfwof pofqufjywhay: xulvmlbnf oetsifa&
olwlvbnfrs(ol [lv) vlt olltollf& vrb0" avlull tajcylqupylvsvf oetsifrsn;
ull cpma& zllunon/ acwlvmv tvlvf oetsifrsn; pfxulay: clyD xlvtsifrsn; wof jrefrn
pmay? jrefrn Obusr? jrefrn pvlvwpwemrsn; ull aznfxlvfa& zlxmonull awluygon/

* a' guivm? uxlu? jrefrn pmkme? & eulelvwuolvi

wuólv/hemutb oðsifsmwóf wuólvé, y, ftwófrs q&n? q&n? ausni fóm?
ausni folwN b0? púvctpmr? tawówlvllawó&&rnjzpygonf

]]oðsif]] [hómáog [m&uñjrefmt bðmeívó f-

]]oðkref opóft rstrszi hzqkmaom t zðt E0¹

[kzóqkmygonf uAsmE'om&ur{wóf]]oðsif]]ES fywbouñ tus, wóHzóqk&S{vi f
xmónrsm, ul awóygonf]]oðsif]] [bñf oðkref opóft rstrszi h zE0xmaom
t zðt E0² jzpháNumi f zóqkmygonf Opemvuh& - pum, vñwéqmqijci f jzi h vuh?
aomwmvuh& - tñm, wéqmqijci f jzi bðsif³ [f qkmygonf uAsmvuhwñbñf
um&eult "duxmí qñ&znñf pñf rðfsm, ES ft nð& zðxm, ñyð]]oðsif]] rñrl tolvñ
t "duxmí pñf 0g, [etsuf nñhbðkref a& zlygonf xñtwl]]oðsif]] [bñf vuh
pum, ajyEðáxá&monh um&éazmupum, ajy⁵ jzpháNumi f zóqkmygonf

xñNumi h]]wuólv/hemutb oðsif]] [bñvñ wuólvé, y, ftwóf&ð q&n?
q&n? ausni fóm? ausni folwN b0ES h púvctpmr, wlvñ trjyKvsuf zelvð& zðxmónh
vuh pum, ajyEðáxá&monh um&éazmupum, ajyES h aw; * ðvaygi fpyb xmónh t zðt E0 [k
a, bñ stmjzi h owrsvEñlygonf] ppmwrfwóf]]wuólv/hemutb oðsif]] rsm, teurS
&elulelvuólv/ES lquEG fvsuf a& zðxmáom oðsif tcsulbm avlvmwifyoñrñf
jzpygonf

2/ pmay½axmi ññvñmji c f

wuólv/hemutb oðsif rsm, ul avlv m&mwóf opóft ðvES fywbouñbñ t jri f½axmi h
ul avlv maqmi & ñjci f rjylawnñb] pmay t zðt E0 wptcubññ/ rñfvsuf oðsif a& olwN
pum, vñtoñ t Eef rsm, zelvðr? oauv rsm, xnñb f a& zñr? tvuh rsm, xnñb f a& zñrl
ES h Zmwlv rfoabm zelvðr/½axmi vlvñ t "duxm, vsuf pmay½axmi ññvñmñrñf
jzpygonf

2?1/ Oðwnñtsu(olñ [kv) t mabmñzeívðrl

pmay qñ&maog [m&wóf pmay t zðt E0 wptcubñ wifjvñom t aNumi f t&i f ul
Oðwnñtsu? &n&G tsu? t mabmñ &nñf ñcsu ponñzi h ynm&S f sm, u trstrszi h zóqkñ
ñuonf oðsif a& olwñbñf Oðwnñtsu(olñ [kv) t mabññzi h oðsif rsm, ul zelvð& zñvñ
& ñlygonf jrefmt bðmeívó f]]Oðwnñtsu]] ul-

¹ jrefmt bðme? 2008? 372/
² wi? 1921? 9-10/
³ wi? 1921? 9-10/
⁴ wi? 1921? 9-10/
⁵ wi? 1921? 9-10/

tavsmuf acwlyM cpm; rES h acwlyM Def usi ft ajc t aewLul xi bmrjri bnrjzpa prnhpum
vhrsm; ulvn; a&cs, zelwMuygon/

2?3/ oaulwrsm; xnb0 f a&; zhr

oaulwrsm; xnb0 f a&; zhr [bnf txiu&jzpaom trsvftom; wptkul
xnb0 f a&; zhr xmicif jzpygon/] oaulw; ulq&mwuolw bnf Ellu-

] oaulwqb nfrn trsvbnm [hc: aom ynw jzpb n]¹

[kvnf aumi f? q&ma' gulvm Dci h t; u-

] oaulw [bnf taLumi f t&mwptckul ul pmjylaom? &nñe faom trsvf
tom; jzpb n]²

[kvnf aumi f rebkmygon/ xltwl q&marmicifi ("Ejz) u oaulwzih tokyk
azmfyci f ul

] vlvbnf rlvbvxlv0 f jzpay: vmaom tawrsm? cpm; rsm; ul azmfy&ef
aonlvnf aumi f? wpa, muES h wpa, muf qub0 &eaom vnf aumi f
oaulw trsvulzelwM uon/ azmfv uom t"y th, lulx bauwrsm; zih
azmfyM uon]³

[kvnf rebkmygon/ olsi fa&; olwbnf olsi rsm; w0 f oaulwrsm; ulknb0 f a&; zhr
olsi femaxmi blw\ p0vES/ h ulq0 qmi zelwMuygon/

2?4/ tvufirm; xnb0 f a&; zhr

tvufirm; xnb0 f a&; zhr [bnf tz0t Edwptkul &o* Pajrmutmi f r0frh
jc, r0fvulzelw0 a&; zhr ci f jzpygon/] tvufi; [bnf ygv0 pum;] tvufi; } rqi f ouf
vny0 jrefmt b0 meft u0 f c; y? tw65 w0 f

] pmt z0t Edt qi f w0 qm]⁴

[kvnf rebkmygon/ jrefmt b0 melw0 f

] E0 bou0 mayst0 & jzpa tmi f w0 qm qi f a&; om; z0 q0 n]⁵

[kvnf rebkmygon/ tvufi\ p0 fa qmi Ell rES fywbuNy0 q&marmicifi ("Ejz) u-

¹ bnf Ell? 1994? 168/

² ci h t; ? 2004? 34/

³ ci f i? 2005? 30/

⁴ jrefmt b0 meft u0 f c; y? tw65? 1980? 132/

⁵ jrefmt b0 me? 2008? 422/

- (*) cp&u&h&h f t i f v s m a j r
- (C) j r u l e f n h h w u o l v f
- (i) w u o l v h u s n i f u a i v r i f
- (p) r m v n a q m i f u h a r m i f v m
- (q) * y t q i x y f u v & y f y m
- (Z) t c p & u h h & h w n f

3? 1/ w u o l v b e f

]]w u o l v b e f)) o b s i f u l l w u o l v b e f E I I E S h N h r u l u l t i f w l u a & z l x m y g o n f
]]w u o l v f e e f j r u l e f y r m d a q m i b e f N h w n f a t m i c e f r h O a O p n)) t p c a o m o b s i f a v ;
o n f w u o l v f * P b u l j r w t r f e m r u h O h u m z G f a & z l x m a l u m i f a w l y g o n f

o b s i f a & ; o b n f w u o l v \ t E s b m & u l l a y : v G i x i & h a p a o m p u m v h t o h t E e f
r s u l l x k t t o h y k m y g o n f]] w u o l v b e f) ?]] a q m i b e f N h) ?]] u i s f j r i) ?]] u e u f
A [l b n x e f) } p o n p u m v h r s j z i h w u o l v \ c r f e m x n D g r u l l a y : v G i x i & h a p c l y g
o n f]] y n m w t e a t m i v) ?]] t O z h a r m [j r l n p) ?]] u i s f j r i E e f ? a e n l v e f N u i f i S u l v r G
p o n h t v u h a j r m u f t z l r s u l v n f z l q k m y g o n f]] a q m i b e f N h a t m i c e f r) ?]] t O z h
a r m [j r l n p a y s u r n ? O z h a v m u r b p a q m u l v n ?]] a & m i p l y G h v e f ? a n m i h l y i p c e f) ?
]] u e u A [l b n x e f ? x u b q l n h e f) } [b n h e a b x y f t z l r s u l l a & ; p y x m o j z i h
e m a o m w q i b r s r h E s b o u f B o u t h m & a p o n f]] j r u l e f o m o n f y n m w t e a t m i v h
w O i D i E S h w i l v i l v , l w , f j r i f r i f r w f r w f & y l v n h e v t D r n l w u m) } [l w u o l v b e f
j z p h o m j r u l e f o n f t O z h a r m [o r k & m t w G f & h v b m r s m e m c l m a e & m j z p h l u m i f E S h
w u o l v j r u l e f o n f v l w \ * P b u l t w u f o a u l v j z p b u b l v l w \ * P & n l w l
t w l e f e t d v l y j z p h l u m i f a & ; z l x m y g o n f

o b s i f a & ; o b n f o b s i f \ & n & G t s u f t j z p f y n m \ r e f r w f E S h j A [p l l w & m r s m ?
a v m u y g v w & m r s m j z i h N h f c s f a & ; j y n d c l l h p a & ; w l u l l O D w n t s u b x m & h l u m i f a w l y
y g o n f t O z h [b n h t r s l u l t o t j r i h o m a r m [p o v j z p l y D a r m [q l b n h f v n f
a w h O j c i f ? r o j c i f ? r l u f j c i f w l y j z p o n f x l t O z h E S h a r m [w l b n f v l w \ p o v l w G f
w G l u y h e a o m j r l t n p r s m j z p o n f t O z h E S h a r m [t n p r s m a y s u l u G f r o m t r s l u l
o j r i b n f [b n h O z h O P f t v i f & & f n j z p o n f x l t w a r w a w n f [h o m c p j c i f ?
u l P m w n f [h o m o e m j c i f ? r l d v m w n f [h o m O r f o m j c i f ? O a y u h w n f [h o m
v p l v l j c i f [b n h j A [p l l w & m r s m E S h j y n d a p r n f j A [p l l w & m r s m ? a v m u y g v w & m
r s m j z i h N h f c s f a e & r n f [h o m O D w n t s u l l y : v G h a p e f]] t O z h a r m [j r l n p a y s u r n ?
O z h a v m u r b p a q m u l v n ? j A [p m & a v m u y g v w & m u p n f N h f c s f j y n d c l l h w n) } [l
a & ; z l x m y g o n f

xltwl ołsi fa& obni ausni zc tsełwłf yčavkbnh pelyefrsuđł pelyefpł eđ0a0} [li vnfaumi? &elulwuidłwł oaułwzphom ulłumyefrsuđł] yef ulłumf 0i zelzeł} [li vnfaumi? ti fvsuđelulł jruelā omarm} [li vnfaumi f a& zlxm ygonf &elulwuidłwł txiū& trsvftomrsuđł ołsi femaxmi bł pđvft nłwłvč f jri bmx i & aprnhpum vlt ołt Ełf rsuđł zelwđxm allumi f awłygonf

ołsi fa& obni emaxmi błrsuđł pđvESvltuđqmi Ełł bnh pum vlt ołt Ełf rsuđł ałcs, błlxm ygonf jrpacsni fi, f jznznł a& jmjynł ork & młbaygi f qł} [li jrpł acsni f rsuđpłrđ& rsuđni ork & młvč bōm vma & mułaygi f qł bublł jtopfta [mi f e, płłł? usuba * Pđ0jzmvh talłwuidłwł fñ talłumi f pł} [li e, ft płłS vawm f rsuđni wuidłwłvč bōm vma & mułaygi f qł uoni [k 0uđk vā vuhajrmuđpñ pum vlt ołt Ełf rsuđł zelwđxm ygonf xlt zluđ ajcqif t jzphā zlxm & m wuidłwł * Pł onf pum ołrsuđaygi f pñ f jzi hxn Dgełhm ołnygonf

jruelā nłhł wuidłwł} ołsi onf wuidłwł * Pł ulł aznł f aom ołsi f jzpbublł onł bō qł aom ołsi f jzplygonf ołsi fa& obni & elulwuidłwł om, m vyr & bnh 0e f usi ft vES hynr ES lywbubnh xljcmav; eułom * Pł yk l wllā a& zlxm onb mru joi f yđulł vł f xll wll wuidłwł * Pł} j a& S, 0hūsrlt p0ft vm wlt qučlum om, j [bnh pum vłrsuđł ałcs, bł Ełf xm onł ulł nł awłygonf xllłumi h vnł jruelā nłhł wuidłwł} ołsi onf & elulwuidłwł ft wł f usi f yjy k lyāom t crf tem? ybbi f rsuđwł f tp0ft lrbō qł vč bōm txiū& ołsi f wpyk ft jzpf & l ygonf wuidłwł ulł 0đoojy bñ tzłrsuđł t qł wł f jwll wuidłwł * Pł} jwlt qučlum om, j qł bñ t złrsuđv nł em qı b wll t wł f c p m r jri f m 0i lum vmapygonf

ołsi f wł f ołsi fa& obni oaułw tołt jzpf & elulwuidłwł oaułwzphom j ulłumyef} ES h ausni zc tsełwł oaułwzphom j pelyef} wll ulł xnł b f a& zlxm ygonf & elulwuidłwł trsvbnm oaułwzphom ulłumyef ulł bō k m onfñ ołsi f emaxmi b wll t wł f rł Ełł h om E p bu r ulł jzphā poubł t cē lum vwpč kt ay: & nñ ē f trsvftom jzphāom pelyef ulł bō k m onfñ vnł ołsi femaxmi b wł wuidłwł 0e f usi f tai 0t ou pđvft nł wll yef vñ Eł q Eł l ygonf

ołsi fa& obni twñ ft ch pum vłrsuđ ołpł yđ wuidłwł xljcmav; jrwhom * Pł yk f rsuđł ti ft m jzphā pč ygonf ołsi \ umva' oaemuch 0e f usi bñ vnł wuidłwł * Pł ulł taxmuft y jzphā pč ygonf a& zlxm aom oaułw tołrsuđni wuidłwł trsvbnm * Pł yk f rsuđ jzplyđ trsuđ to đ rsvfy k maom & nñ ē f csu f trsvft om rsuđ y jzphā ygonf tvuhō bō k m & m wł f vnł pđvrsuđ p jzi f ri b m vna t mi f zelwđ xm Eł l ygonf Zmwā lłumi f yg 0i f a& zlxm jci f r & l om vnł wuidłwł vS E p bu zč f obm 0e f usi ft v f rsuđ? av; pm * Pł, zč f v r De f usi ft v f rsuđ allumi h r d wuidłwł * Pł ulł qu v u x e f on f oi f y jzi h talłumi f tu s c l l c l l f m r jzi h zelwđ xm allumi f awłygonf ołsi fa& obni ta& [e (ta& pum oł [e) rsuđł t " l x m oł p v su f a& zlxm onf

o&si\ t mabn u l l t v s z l d e f c t 1/2 u l e f n j * P } [h o m t w n f t c p u m v h r s m o h p g
l y d t q h o w a & ; z l x m y h l u m i h w u o l v f t o l l t o l l f w p t k l u t r o v u o l v n * P u l l
c p t i f a v ; p m j r w E h a p c b n h * P f t & n f t c s i f w p t k u h a y : v o f x i & n ; v m a p o n f

3:5/ w u o l v a u s m i f u a i & v r i f

l l w u o l v a u s m i f u a i & v r i f } o & s i f u l l a r m i h a q e g l u a & ; z l x m y g o n f l a & v l l f
c w b h o p & e h a u o h a u s i s u j r n b h l u m j y e a w m l v n f a r m i l u y b o w a e } t p c o m
o & s i f a v ; o n f w u o l v a u s m i f w u h e o l c p o p l v l v p l v n t j z p f t y s u l l v e f a q z g f
a & ; z l x m a l u m i f a w & y g o n f

o & s i f a & ; o b n f o m r e p u m v h t o l t E b f r s m u l b m t r s m q h t o h y k a & ; z l x m
o n u l l a w & y g o n f o m r e p u m v h r s m j z p h o m l l w l f a & n i f a w l u } l p d f a & m i f y l a e o v }?
l p o v f t a e a j y m i f i f }? l A s r a y & l u l v }? l t c p l u s t e n f & r f v m }? l t y a E s u & l y B S h a } w l u l l
t j z p f t y s u f t a j c t a e E s h v l u z u h p h t v f y p u m v h r s m t j z p f o h p & k m o n u l l a w & y g
o n f o & s i f y g t r s h o r f a v ; \ p o v a o m u l l j r i b m x i b m & h a p a o m p u m v h t o l
t E b f r s m j z p l y g o n f

o m r e p u m v h r s m u l l q i f w x y l u m x y l u m o h p t r s m j z p h o m l a & v l l f c w b h o p & e f
a u o h a u s i s u j r n b }? l c s p u m o e d q l l a v o l b o a y ; i c p & a v a o m o l t o n f a y ; i
c p & a v a o m o l o u l v h y l c p & a v a o m o l w l u l l w & y g o n f x h y i a v m u o b n o \
t v s v & m E s h c p j c i f a r w a v & m w l u l l , o l w b h p & k m y h f n E s b u z g j z p l y g o n f x l b l b h p
j c i f j z i h t r s h o r f a v ; \ c p a r w a u l y h k i & n j r i b m a p c b n f t j y i f o & s i f e m a x m i b n
p o v E s h u l l v n f q h q m i E l l c b n f l q E l l y g o n f

w u o l v a u s m i f w o f & m o t c e f t c g t v l u f y o h a o m y e f r s m j z i h w e l q m q i h a & ; z l y h f n
l l u h u m y o e m i d g y e e m p e l y e f y o e m } [l i v n f a u m i f ? a y s n i t z g e m t v s v & m r s m p h j z i h
o m , m v s y l u l l l t v & e f p h o m a r m & m j r u l e f n l u A s r a w m r h } [l i v n f a u m i f O u d l w d
t v u h a j r m u b n h p u m v h r s m o h p & ; z l x m y g o n f

o & s i f w o f o a u l v t j z p f a u s m i f z e f c e l w o f y o h a v & b n h p e l y e f r s m u l l p e l y e f y o e m }
[l i v n f a u m i f ? & e l u e l w u o l v n o a u l v j z p h o m u h u m y e f r s m u l l l l u h u m y o e m }
[l i v n f a u m i f ? o & s i f y g t r s h o r f a v ; \ c p b l u l l l w u o l v a u s m i f u a i & v r i f a & } [l i
v n f a u m i f z e l w a & ; z l x m y g o n f

o & s i f w o f Z m w l v r f z e l w d r b a b m u l l v n f a w & y g o n f o & s i f a & ; o b n f Z m w l v r f
t p w o f c p o E s o d \ v e f a q z g f t j z p E s h t p j y l x m l y d Z m w l x o v y l l f t j z p f w u o l v f s
t j c m a o m c p o p l v l v s m r f r l a y s n i h e l u & y l z i h z e l w a & ; z l x m y g o n f Z m w l o f y l l f u l l
l a r l u e l e n r e f a e l y d m a v } [l i p y q l k m y g o n f o & s i f w o f w u o l v a u s m i f w u h e o l
c p o p l v l v p l v n v e f q o v z g f t j z p f t y s u l l x n o b f a & ; z l y j c i f j z i h o & s i f e m a x m i b l
r s m u l l l w l l u l l c s i f p m e p v l z i h & o E s b u r l u l l j z p a p E l l h l u m i f a w & y g o n f

atmi biif\ zhtatmi farwäp m avhvmcsuf

NunNunfrih

pmwrft uOf

ppmwrft onf q&matmi biif\ zhtatmi farwäp m avhvmwif yxmaom pmwrft
jzplygonf ppmwrft wof q&matmi biif onf ajr; t½; vii, fsm; tm; pmoitewof?
pmoitewof yiyü vluemoi hom enfvrism? obiloklu hom oabmw& m;
rsm? ch bi hom puvepovx m? tawgtjris m; uhl a& om; wif yx m; ygonf , if
pmwof hausni fom vii, fsm; taeESH ynmwvrs m; jzplymap& ef pmoitewof ESh
pmoitewof yiywof ESh hof vluemoi hom tcsuf m; uhl tusfoit aLumi foihem; Oif
vutlvmap& ef &S; viif wif yaeonh avohy: atmi a& om; x m; ygonf q& m
atmi biif u vii, fsm; tm; tcsuf tusfoit h tol; cijizibowe h tusfay;
Eil bonit aLumi f wLul tav; teux m; avhvmwif yx m; ygonf ppmwrft wof farwäp m
\ oabnESH atmi biif\ zhtatmi farwäp m vLul avhvmwif yof; rni jzplygonf

ed gef

urp mayavmuwof ay; pm[hom pmayyb@me& bnf xbl hom pmaytzlyph
rsonf jrefmEil fi h ulefabi h cw xuyi & ygonf ulefabi h cw u xbl hy: chom
pmayul arwäp m[hc: ygonf arwäp m rsm; wof rnb hom taLumi f t& m rsm; uhl a& om; jyd
rnburnbul ay; av& benf [qL hom ulefabi h cw arwäp m rsm; jzplyonh
Nunue& S; Du farwäp m? Ody narwäp m wlv of rbuom orf? q& muwyn h ciyefu
Zedr , m; ohy: aom arwäp m rsm; uhl w& ygonf xpm rsm; wof rb \ arwäp abm? q& m \
q h roebiv rñe tcsuf m? ciyefon u rbm; pdy; a& tcsuf tch m; uhl a& zlv wif y
x m; & m xlcw \ t& yf xif ylv su& bnf tyif t nma' ow of aex h bwl \ 'lu p m; uhl
vnfaw & ygonf

uL h cw wof a& om; aonjri h qL vlyt ci hy; pmü acw \ vlt ytsuft & Eil fi h &;
u p v Di p m; jyd Eil fi h tusf aqmi f /urnh vii , fsm; taeESH owij / qif cibibonh tcsuf
rsm? Bul yr f vly aqmi bi bonh tcsuf m; uhl a& om; aznf yx m; & m arwäp me , fy , fus , jyel
vmonf [lvnf qEil ygonf

rsu h rnu h cw wof h & mu h om t cg arwäp m \ vrfaLumi f onf quvu & S; be lvmch
ygonf arwäp m pmay quvu & S; be atmi f p f aqmi b rsm; x h v p D rñ q& matmi biif
jzplyonf x h aLumi jrefm pmay wof wp D E S lvp D D taLumi f tr s r s? tajctae t& y yf
tay: aqmi & e? a /ñi & eft tcsuf m; uhl t jyeft v& b wäy; & m r s t p j y f v r h & ;? Eil fi h &;?
pdy; a& ; taLumi f tcsuf m; uhl a& om; ay; y h om arwäp m rsm; txd us, jyel vmonf ul

* a' gu lvm? w& u y garmu? & e l u l e j n m a &; w u i b l / f

aw&ygong/ ppmwrw& q&matmibifa&aom zhh&atmiNarw&pnü , ae&cw&v
vii , fsm;tm; pmoicef&w& pmoicef&yiyü vlu&emohomtcsuf&sm;u& arw&w&1&xm;
um q&hrvrf&n&ë&x&monharw&pn&By&k& l&av&lv&mw&ijyoth&rnf&jz&pygonf

1/ arw&w&pm [bnf

arw&w&pm [jrefm- t *lv&yft b&fme&w&f mji' daza/ n 1. homily written in a sympathetic
vein (as in Nun&ue&S&M&D) 2. love letter [kv&n&faumi&? t&v&a&q&mi&f jrefmt b&fme&w&f
arw&w&pm/ rpf Zm/ arw&w&u<&ajcc& a&;om&ay;y&h&om&pm [k aznf&y&x&m;ygonf x&h&N&umi&h
arw&w&pm [bnf arw&w&u<&ajcc&fy& t&ody&aom&pn&jz&pf& okv? &ooabmy&g&oi&bnf/ wp&D&D
wp&a, mu&u wp&D&Dwp&a, mu&u& ay;y&h&om&pn&jz&ph&on&v&n&f tr&sm;oad&t&mi&f A [bk&v
jz&ph&at&mi&ft&x&d &n&1&/& tsu&N&u&D&r&mp&h a&;om&x&m&j&ci&fa&N&umi&lv&n&f &i&f&E&on&h&avo&H y&g&oi&f
onf c&h&m;rbabmy&g&oi&bnf

jrefm&pm&y&w&f&aw&w&w&aom arw&w&pn&sm;u& av&lv&m&w&w&f ta&N&umi&f&t&m&tr&sr&sr&?
yb&@m&ef&tr&sr&sr&u& pma&;ol&w&N taw&ot&Bu&ES&h apw&emt&av&sm&uf a&;om&x&m&on&u&w
aw&w&ygong/ r&ci&lv&wp&D&D&sr&sm;wp&D&D&w& z&ci&lv&wp&D&D&sr&sr&wp&D&D&w& ay&aom&abm
oubu&f&x&uf av&mu&w&f&B&ro&om&sm;? or&D&sm;t&w&uf &n&h&ë&f&i a&;om&aom&N&umi&h
jz&pygonf pma&;q&w&lv&on&f r&dt&aw>&ac&u&w& jze&h&O&mw&f v&tr&sm;pb&ol e, fy, f
us, fy&el&v&mat&mi&f w&ij&y&av&lv&bn&f& av&sm&uf av&mu&w&f&B&om om&sm;? or&D&sm;? wy&n&f&sm;
pon&w& Bu&h&w&R&n&jz&ph&om t&jz&pf&t&y&u&f&sm;u&w&v&ij&fy& vlu&emus&i&lv&R&n&jz&ph&om
t&j&k&tr? taj&y&mt&q&w& taw>&j&ri&f&sm;u& vr&f&n&ë&av&lv&ygong/ arw&w&pm&w&;om&&mi
pma&;ob&n&f r&dt&n&h&ë&ol t&n&h&ë&f&cu&w& O&D&v&n&h&j&y&mq&w&on&f jz&ph&om&N&umi&h aj&y&mo&ES&h
t&n&ë&f&cy&k&w&w&N yw&bu&f? aw&mp&y&ru&lv&lv&f r&dt&u&w& l&u& n&ë&f&q&w&ij&y&av&lv&bn&f z&ci&f
jz&pb&u or&D&jz&pb&x&h&y;p&my&lv&U&f or&D&a&az&azu [k&ol&r&n&jz&pygonf pma&;ob&n&f taz
wp&a, mu&N 1&/&x&mi&r&S&e&i ub&h&y&g&tr&it&m&rs&u&w& od&h& lum a&;om&a&e&ci&f&jz&pb&n&f
taz&wp&D&D& 1&/&x&mi&r&S& w&ij&y&aom&N&umi&h or&D&t&ay&x&m&&h&om arw&w&? u&&@&m&? p&h&e&f
a&N&umi&N&ur? Nun&E&f? t&m&&r&pon&h&c&h&mv&ol&ts&tm;v&h y&g&oi&h&eon&f&t&w&uf arw&w&pn&on&f
vb&ab&n&f vb&bn&D&rs&ES&h&ou&D&i&v&y&R&h&a&eon&f z&ci&lv&wp&D&D& av&ol&h&sv&p&q&i&h&q&i&ci&lv&w
w&&m&? arw&w&v&m&rs&u&w&pn&zw&lv&w& em&v&n&v&u&f&lv&n&lv&u&ygonf

arw&w&pn&sm;u&w&;om&&mw&f ci&ri&f&E&ri oabmoubu? arw&w&abm oubu&f
ubm a&;om&j&ci&f&r [kv&lv&ol pma&;o&N&om&jz&pb&? or&D&jz&pb&lv&ES&h 1&/& lv&jz&ph&om v&ii , f
v&1&/& fsm;tm; to&yn&A [bk&v&ay;v&h&om apw&emt&av&u&w& a&ew&w&on&f arw&w&pn&sm;
on&f a&ep&O&b&O&y&w&Def&usi&lv&f& aw&w&u&w&aom t&jz&pf&t&y&u&f&sm;x&f&S&q&i&ci&p&n&f vlu&emp&n&f
a&/&ni&lv&u&O&p&w& taw>&od&tr&sr&sr&u&w& em&v&n&v&u&f&ts&i&v&mat&mi&f a&;om&w&ij&y&on&f &o
aj&r&mu&fy&D&t&aw>&j&ri&f&A [bk&v&u&h&om pma&;o&ES&pn&zw&lv&w&e&D&u&y&uy&f&i&f&E&E&D &h&om
a&; [e&f&jz&pygonf arw&w&pn&sm;u&w&;om&&mw&f pma&;ol&w&bn&f aj&y&m [e&lv&h&ou&lv&w
a&; [e&lv&n&f&ol&on&f

2/ atmi bi\ zlatmi arwampavhvmcsuf

q&matmi bi\ zlatmi arwampmtlylvfi vi, fsmvluemoi hom enfvrf
rsm;ull vrfnēwifxmyjciijzpygon/ pmtlylvfi zlatmi\ arwamp? pmoicef
xrf? pmoicefjiyrf? ywDefusiESH taygittoi? b0wlvwutsi&i ponh taLumi
t&mi gykfrblykullavhvmwifjyofygrn/

2?1/ zlatmi\ arwamp

q&matmi bi\ zlatmi arwamp pmtlylvfi vi, fsm;tm pmoicefwf?
pmoicefjiyü vluemoi hom enfvrf rsm;ull vrfnēxmygon/ q&matmi
bi\ onfrdjr;t&i fuav;i, fsm;twu&npi uav;rsm;taeESH obihokuluf
aomabmw&mrsm? ch bi hom puvāeoabmxm; taw&tjri fsm;ull arwamp to&ji
a&om;wifxmygon/ ajr;t¼ fuav;i, f[lqmü tv, lvef? txulvef touf
tm;jzi h11Epf? 12Epf¼ rpi 18Epf? 19Epf¼ ft xd&n¼; hLumi; wifxmygon/

uav;rsm;oll &n¼; fi a&om;&mwvf q&monfrdzmvdawmi lvfi (Lu) Luuqhawm
(Luuzlawm) ausvufsxu&yhygubonhpr0zfxu&yhyguf yk&lvudobonh
trnult h fi a&om;xmygon/ zlatmi arwamp\ tpwvf pma&obni vly&znbo
axmi xli&poft *lvypmoi lum;obn/ oicefpmultlvESH&&mi clvEP cPust
tcg aqmi xlypvmr& vlywvbn/ xltcgaxmi bezuf tzc&fi h&; orm;Lu&wp00
u rfpvlu&hatmi xef&rn/ rxe&fi lvfi puvftm; owēnfyg;&ma&ubon/ oufjzpf
aomclvESH lvfi &efjzpf oi f[lqtr on/ xpum;ull maomt cg rdn&n&si frlu&aemi lv&
rbn/ xltajumi fESH qupyfi

]]' bwmh igajr;wlvu&ijmcsi lvmu rifwll[moufjyönfelzuffyd rLumcP
&efjzplwvbm? abnyifrs&umi faumi fvlvll aqmi xlvwvbm?
ajr;rav;aw&um acgi fjd&e&if qlyi&Sfr&vll' gojzpyd bdelckvcsvmr&fi
cPcPvlywvbm; ponftmjzi h rduh frd ow&km;apmi junprfyg/
tJlvll cPcPjzpzl&if rduh frd ig[mpvftm; owēnfwmylv&Lu
pypjy&&Lu&De&Nlvlyg/ &&Lu&De&Nlv&bmru rif' gr&emulxyfjzpbp
elvlvll u&farmi fvllyg}}¹

[k vrfnēxmygon/

xlvsvpqih ou&ypönfjzpbom t&far&v&paef aLumi? ac&rs;ESH zuffyd &efjzpf
oi hLumi? ac&wvbnf pm;p&mvwfi pm;vlujci fonjzpbon/ chlpm;on f[kemrvnlwv
ay/ tjypay;rnqvlvfnf wnjit&at;aq;pñ tjypay;yg/ puvluk&fyg[lvrnēf
xmygon/ pma&obni oufjyönfsm;? ou&ypönfsm;? ou&v&paefav;rsm;ESH

¹ atmi bi? 2012/ 19/

ywbuivmvQf púvXe&eivrřnēb̄x̄mon/ xHsvpbqiuav;rsn? vrr, uav;rsn
ES lqV/VG vnř t wlvlyifoabmx̄m̄oi h̄m̄umif wifjx̄mygon/

uav;rsnonř rđRsvpbpmtlyřsm̄uH abmyi? clvHřsm̄ES jcpřV/G &ebububH
oabmx̄mjyđ r&LUsubilyg/ &lvřnřqV/VG vnř a' gorygapoif kqkm̄ygon/ q&m
atmibifoni touf 10 Eđuausft 1/6; řS 18 Eđft&ř ftxd uav;ESlvř, řsm̄uH
vrřnēb̄x̄monřt̄avsmuf uav;rsnem̄Oĩt̄mif aysřajymif̄nib̄mpř̄n̄ ajymq̄elwifjx̄m̄
ygon/ xblwifj[eful

[[at;aq;wnřit̄př̄n̄ t̄cpřysuř arwārysū&Lvlyg/ &Lvřydawm̄h uav;uH
w, kv, cāylyđ̄ aemufuHř V/řrvlyēlhem? rru&lvřř? t̄př̄m̄uđ̄&lvřřn̄
ponřtm̄jzi h̄acsřh̄mjzōđ̄řy;&řvayđ̄¹

[k̄em̄Oĩt̄mif vrřnēb̄ajymq̄km̄ygon/ x̄lubH vlēm̄usib̄H&rn̄ēnřřsm̄uH wifj
jyđ̄řS

[[t̄jV/luH p̄v̄uH owelXe&ofđ̄řcif [m̄ řiB̄p̄vft̄m̄owđ̄ zB̄žkw̄wuf
atmifav̄usib̄efav; wpt̄ckw̄jyřsvř, lvlyyđ̄²

[kuav;ĩ, w̄p̄v̄u tav;xm̄řsvb̄m̄oib̄nřt̄csufuHlōyivifjx̄mygon/

q&matmibifoni uav;rsnES h̄vř, řsm̄ ouřřsm̄tay:wlyeř? ou&đ̄đ̄řg
w&p̄āeftay:wlyeř? ou&lvav;rsn̄ tay:wlyeř? rđES R̄G l̄vlausm̄řaezufoli, řsif
rsn̄tay:wlyeřlv̄ES l̄ywbuř p̄v̄v̄lke&oi h̄jumiř aq̄řaE&wifjx̄mon/ x̄bl
aq̄řaE&wifjy&m̄ũ ylx̄p̄O/vb̄m̄q̄bnřřn̄ w&p̄āep̄v̄ES h̄aLumiřusđ̄q̄i jci p̄v̄v̄w̄ aygiřpyř
aeon/ vř, bbm̄@t& wlv̄clubwlyřkv̄v̄l̄omp̄v̄? tĒH̄&v̄l̄omp̄v̄řřsm̄onř
w&p̄āep̄v̄yřjz̄p̄onř x̄p̄v̄&H̄řřsm̄uH aLumiřusđ̄q̄i jci p̄v̄ES h̄ jyeř cśyivđ̄&rnř/ x̄H
taLumiřES l̄ywbuř p̄ma&;ouabmv̄lyřřsm̄uHlp̄mjciř? t̄mayjciřw̄lonřvnř
w&p̄āep̄v̄řsm̄yřjz̄p̄h̄jumiř aq̄řaE&wifjx̄mon/ *h̄ayguix̄bl̄ abmv̄lav;uH Oĩt̄mif
*h̄oGf̄vl̄jciřjzi havm̄uđ̄đ̄t̄w̄lv̄řnb̄H̄řxc̄ljcm̄řř&đ̄y/ řnb̄nb̄umifusđ̄řr̄&ĒH̄lyg/
pyg;tx̄lv̄řw̄ĒH̄bubH̄ ajr̄lv̄Z̄mv̄nř aumiřv̄n̄ĒH̄lyg/ ol̄řmw̄Ḡlv̄w̄lonř abmv̄H̄
orm̄řsm̄uH q̄kv̄lv̄yđ̄? aīH̄lv̄:p̄nřp̄řawḠ ŌH̄řřay;lv̄uon/ x̄H̄aLumiř abmv̄lyřbnř
w&p̄āep̄v̄'mv̄ř (ol̄ř [kv) t̄&H̄řp̄v̄'mv̄v̄uH x̄h̄azm̄uc̄řřy;wlyv̄řřv̄uđ̄ [kjriřbnř [ř
p̄ma&;oN̄ tawđ̄t̄jriřulwifjx̄mygon/

x̄lyif̄t̄wefom̄t̄csiřcsif? oli, řsif̄t̄csiřcsif̄ q̄ub̄q̄řmw̄Ḡf ow̄ES̄lx̄e&ofđ̄ř
oib̄nřt̄usif̄ul̄ x̄b̄x̄miH̄lyg [k̄ tody;xm̄ygon/ tr̄sm̄tm̄jzi h̄ vř, bbm̄Ow̄Ḡf
tĒH̄usif̄lv̄b? &eřaw̄lv̄umiřob̄nř yn̄ma&;buiv̄Ḡf t̄menřw̄w̄bnř x̄blw̄lonř
vp̄řřvp̄ulw̄&p̄āep̄v̄ES h̄azm̄jyđ̄ tay:p̄dū tĒH̄ř, lv̄jciřjz̄p̄onř x̄blw̄lv̄n̄ p̄v̄ř'mv̄ř

¹ atmibif? 2012/ 21/

² -, if

u&vna; jyv& onf; c; i; j; z; i; h; y; t; i; i; u; s; u; v; n; e; i; b; n; i; [k; t; o; d; y; v; r; i; n; e; f; x; m; j; c; i; j; z; p; y; g; o; n; f

22/ pmoitef x h n

q&matnibifonf vii, lwtm; pmoitef; xlv&f aex& p0up&v&v&fci; rjzpf
oi[q&kmygon/ vii, ftrm; pbnf pmoitef; tw&f&ü x&haom&v&n& p&v&f&sm; u
[l&v&h&v&h& jz&paeww&bnf/ v&h&om&v&n&f p&v&v&a&us&mi&f&aj&y; ae&j&ci&f&j&z&p&bnf/ pma&; olu
rsu&ar&f&u&h&cw&f& aus&mi&f&om;? aus&mi&f&ol&w& us&i& b&hae&om& yn&ma&; ta&v&it& x&u&l&v&n&f& o&h&oy&f
j&x&m&y&gonf/ ac&w&h&yn&ma&; ta&j&ct&ae&u&ll&un&i& j&z&pa&y; v&ma&om& pma&; o&n&t&aw&f&u&l
xi&h&ap&ef

[[ri&f&w&f& Del&h&cw&f& aus&mi&f&om;? aus&mi&f&ol&w&f& t&u&f&q&h&a&om&c&h&0, f&ic&su&bu&f&
wp&f&u&l& ax&mu&f&y&cs&i&w, ? p&v&f&q&h&u&ell&u&g&f& on&f&c&h&y&Dem&ax&mi&f&ay&aw&nh
ri&f&w&h&wp&h&aw&f&u& pmoitef&x&h&n q&n? q&n&roi&f&y&w&ma&w&f&u&l& a&oc&sm&f& &k&p&lu&f
cs&i&ol? us&f&f&aw&f& r&sv&p&pm&t&f&aw&f& te&f&u&y&f&h&cs&u&f& p&mt&f&aw&f&u&l& t&m&u&h&v&f&
M&u&w, / t&j&v&h& p&mt&f&pm&vr&f&aw&f&u&l& t&v&v&u&s&u&f&u&f&, [[q&h&v&h& p&v&f&f&aw&f&u&l
x&m&w&w&M&u&w, / t&j&g&[m&ri&f&w&f&u&l& to&g&n&mt&w&f& ri&f&w&f&u&l& f&h&O&P&f
t&w&f& t&v&f&u&u&Dr&w&h& t&E&h&m, Bu&f&aw&f&u&l& j&z&p&f&w, q&h&v&h& E&h&E&h&M&u&M&u&M&u&
ow&j&y&M&u&y&g&v&h&t&av; te&u&b&ow&f&u&l& v&u&ts&i&f&y&g&v, }¹

[ka&; om; wif yxmygonf

ac&w&f&ta&j&ct&ae&u&h&v&if&y&j&y&Dr&S& x&h&ta&j&ct&ae&\ t&E&h&m, M&u&Dr&my&u&l& j&y&i&f&i&f&e&f&e&f&
ow&f&u&l& x&m&y&gonf/ pma&; ob&n&f& u&as&mi&f&om; r&sm; ta&e&S&h& t&aw&f&ta&c: v&f&f&u&si&ol&ha&y&u&l&
t&mr&v&h&t&mr& & j&z&p&bn&f&it&av&sm&u&f& [t&v&v&u&s&u&f&u&f&, [[] q&h&bn&h& w&u&f&u&h&aj&ym&p&um&u&l
x&n&f&ol&f&x&m&onf/ aus&mi&f&om; w&h&ta&e&S&h& t&E&h&m, f&u&l& xi&h&ap&ef [t&v&f&u&l
Bu&Dr&w&f&u&l& t&E&h&m, M&u&f& [k&O&o&op&um& v&h&r&sm; j&zi&h& w&if&y&x&m&y&gonf/ aus&mi&f&om; v&i, f&sm;
t&m; t&x&it&av; te&u&f& x&m&ap&v&bn&f&it&w&f&u&l [E&h&E&h&M&u&M&u&M&u&ow&j&y&M&u&? [t&av; te&u&f
ow&f&u&l& cs&i&w, } [h&om&Bu&f& n&O&o&o&et&ol&h&r&sm; j&zi&h&a&; om; x&m&on&f&u&h&aw&f&u&l& y&gonf

pma&; o&n& ta&v; te&u&w&if&y&v&h&om& ap&w&em&ES&h&v&ol&h&y&g&oi&f&y&gonf/ yn&m&q&h&bn&f&h
j&z&p&f&y&v&p&f&h&w&f&u&l& t&al&u&mi&f&i&f&u&l& &f&az&v&w&f&ci&f&j&z&p&bnf/ tu&f&w&f&w&f&u&l&w&f&u&l
t&al&u&mi&f&i&f&u&l& &f&az&v&w&f&ci&f&j&z&p&bnf/ x&h&ab&mu&l& *@e&f&oc&h&? tu&f&oc&h&? &f&ya&A'?
"m&v&h&A' q&h&bn&h& b&om&f&y&f&sm; ES&f&S&f&j&y&onf/ aus&mi&f&om; t&rs&m; p&bnf&f& y&h&o&az&n&f&rl&v&mu&l&bm
r&sv&f&om; x&m; M&u&onf/ t&al&u&mi&f&i&f&u&l& ro&u&ay/ t&b, f&al&u&mi&f&q&h&om&f& q&n&r&f&S&f&v&i&f&cl&u&f
w&f& * &k&p&lu&f&a&om&al&u&mi&f&j&z&p&bnf/ j&re&f&mp&n&f& or&il&f&? o&y&h&om&f&y&f&sm; w&if&v&n&f& t&al&u&mi&f&
tu&f&f&sm; &f&al&u&mi&f&w&if&y&f&u& pma&; olu

¹ atnibif? 2012/ 21/

]]' gaw&uH t w&f x h f n q & n ? q & m r & S f v i f o i n u m ; w m a w & u H a o c s n * & k p l u f
v H j z p c l v m y / v l u a u s n i f w u f y D p o l v l u a u s n i f a j y ; a e w m y g D]¹

[k q k m y g o n /] p o l v l u a u s n i f a j y ; o n] [h o m t a w s o n q e f o n / p u m t o l v n f
q e f o n / q & m a t m i b i f \ t a w s r m o n f t j r i p t & b u b H t a & ; u v n f p t & S k u f r u f
o n / t a j u m i f E S f t u s H u l l & f a z o v w h o m t a v l t u s i l u l l a v l u s i b k m r b o m v G i f a v m u x l
O i h & m u f m a o m t c g t & m & m u H u m i f u s H q i j c i l w w j c i f & l m r n h o a b m u l v i f y & m w G i

]] y n m a & ; e h u & i f E H f i l v p c l v H b n j z p b o t ; w w b o v / y n m o i n u m ; a & ; p e p f
p m a r ; y p e p f n k s i f & i v l i , h a w G b n j z p b o t ; w w b o v) q l v m a w & u H a n u m i f u s H
u s u s p O f p m ; w w l v l v l u f a w G j z p l v n E H h a t m i f v H a u s n i f w G f p m o i c e f
a w & u H t m ; u H l u y g v H w l u l v e f c l w m y g / v l n f a u s n i f w u f y g / p o l v n f
a u s n i f w u f y g / q & n ? q & m r u o i f y w m u H a n u m i f u s H q u p y f r s v b o m
w w h a t m i f t a v l t u s i l v l y l u y g v H w l u l v e f v l u & w m y g D]²

[k w l u l v e f a & ; o m ; x m y g o n /

p m a & ; o b n f v i , l w l t m t o d y ; v r f n e v H o m t c s u l u t & i r a j m t q i l q i h
p n f & H q a q m i f y D r s j y m o n / v l i f t c s u b l a & m u h a t m i E S h p m z w b o v l i , f s n v u t l v m
a t m i f t u s H o i f t a n u m i f o i h a & ; o m ; a j m q l v w b o n b a b m u H o N a r w a p m w G h a w &
y g o n / r s u f a r f u h c w f v i , f s n w G p h e a o m t u s i p & l u q l \ t u s H o u h & m u r l u l
v i , f s n e m ; v n l w w b o l m a t m i f o t h r h i b m p h p n f & H v i f y x m o n u l w & y g o n /

2/3/ p m o i c e f j y i f y r f i

p m o i c e f j y i f y r w a p m w G r i q & m a t m i b i f u v i , ? v & G ? a u s n i f o m ?
a u s n i f o r s n t a e E S h p m o i c e f j y i f y w G f u s i l u b i l o n f t c u r s n u l a , m u f m a v ; E S h
r e f u a v ; c l m i v r f n e v i f y x m y g o n / x l b l h e f y & m w G f p m a & ; o l u i g [h o m e m r p m
u l b H i p m v u t c l w l t m r i f [h o m e m r p m o l u m & i f & i f E E S a v o j z i h a q G a E G w i f y x m
y g o n /

x l b l h q G a E G w i f y & m u , a e l h c w l v i f p m t l y ? p m w r f r s n a y g r s n o n f t w l u f v i , f
r s n t a e E S h p m z w b e f t c G f t a & ; r s n v m o n / p m z w l u & e f w l u l v e f x m y g o n / r e v l h c w f
u p m t l y f r s n & f r y g c h l u l l x i & f a t m i f

]] i g w l y w D e f u s i f f i a w l a e & w w l v h p m a y a w & u Z m w l u D q , b E Z e w x
y u m o e D i g & n i g q , e y g w a w n f q l v m r s l a w G) & l u w , / o w i f p m q l v m

¹ atmi bi? 2012/ 33/
² atmi bi? 2012/ 33/

]]' bawmblwllwwEilbrOr&wicH/Arin tceftawmfrsm;rsn; ueháv&lluw, /
qHuoimjlyi? oeytg? róluyjc, lvs lwmst&avmuobm rubl? Bupd
uHyl;Munivlu? arSMunivlu? rsufpmi;xHvlu? ElwérfulpMunh vlu?
&, MluponftmjzihowHrsuEñ taetxm; [m b, Mlevlu&iftv&H
jzprvblwvmlp;prf;Munheawmivmy]]¹

[kréfromwll\ obmDulltEplvjc, r&fa&;zlxmygon/ xbljzpjci;fay:w&fvnf
pma&;ou réfuav;rsn;tm; tjyprwilyg/ réfromwll\ obmD [kH bnlbabmull

]tcsllujym&&ifawmh réfuav;wllf [m olwllubllwll q&qmif&lvh
réfuav;wpá, muf jzplvmatmif tpefulepóvDipm;phn tm;Bullrmeiwuf
jyKlylvwlluw,]]²

[kwifycbnf réfuav;rsn;taeESHrtulh luh frólvl jyelvnbjriivnylvDif qijci
Eil&tmi f tusoilitaLumi;foih wifyxmygon/ tv&Lumi;lvnf atmjirif&olsrñ
jrefnórñ;ü&Mumi;ful rz&mapn? apmOrrn? &Sfr&vsvlESH wifyclygon/ pma&;ou
réfuav;rsn;onf ausmifoitefpmxuf tv&itefpmull ylypóvDipmaeonf [k azmfy
clygonf

r, Arn? r, furbm? r, plunDVmbHrsn;ull tr&fordsn; pólul, OfLlionf
a, muf;rsn;uvnf pólDilvpm; apmiMunivwllwlonbabmull pma&;ou xHpmtyf
a&;ompOü a&yefpmaeonhtalLumi;f t&mjzihwifyxmyHñ

]]tcbma&;aepOfriq&ilyj Armjynlu apvívvlulvhl rHpuDilb, ftqilul
cshvobñ;vblwvml em;pe hewwlluwmy]]³

[kwifyxmyjD pma&;ou &ly&n&ncsmarmaom réfuav;jzp&ef cut&ñ;yg;onf / &ly&nf
rv&onftw&f tm;ri, bl rólvlw&B&eaom tjcm;pef&nrsn;ull zBlwllwllwvumatmif
Bullpm;&ef tBuljyKmygonf / xHtBuljyKsulh wify&mvnf q&matmibisonf
avmuOefusiw&f tv& luvawQriEil&om talLumi;f t&mrsm;ESH on'ujyum em;vnf
vucHvatmif tqilqilpnf&Hwify cbnlbabmull

]]igowk;rbavmuf ajymvlu&&if réfuav;aw&ll v&xuv&stmi f
réfracsaw&ll acsnoxu&csnatmif réfr&ts, lvs &y;awwlr&f(olr [kv)
a, muf; tvfyiformaw [m racsnlu? rvlluygbt/ 'gayrh tvfyi&y;&m
r&awmhx;clelvhynn&S&aw&]]⁴

[kazmfyclygonf

¹ atmi bi? 2015/ 40/
² atmi bi? 2015/ 41/
³ atmi bi? 2015/ 42/
⁴ atmi bi? 2015/ 43/

pma&;obn[ig[homerfpm;uBh[pnozwbwEsh w&i;wE&yvnhjymqH
ae[erf[wifyxmonuHlaw&ygon/ pma&;olu r&fracs m r&frv&sm;onfvn[Z&m
uHv&e&eEh&humi[tu, frDtxyxyf, bhom acgifaqmi r i forDrsm;onjivsi
toubv;? ig;g, ft&G bha&muVUf tarcef? ta':cefüom ygOit&E&uon/
o&mw&fxbwHuhri forDtjzpwi[&LuLuay;aom 'g&LuivmLuDrsm;r&rl yga&w&E&wH
tHifaomfvn[ynp&fjyqbnjzpbni[k pnozwbwH em;vni vut&Nmatmi[&S'vif
wifyxmygon/

pma&;oN qHv&surfn tv&ut&ruHbi, 1/2; pOiyif ynmult&mu&oi bnf
ynmult& r&v&Nuh p&efuH puH z&E&wHwuatmi[Bu±oi bnf[hom tawG
toul ay;v&jicijzpygon/ tv&bnrwnjrbomfvn[ynm&onfvn;rbnq&bnh
oabmuH&S'fjymjci;jzpygon/ pma&;obn[qHv&subh&mu&atmi[pnozwbwHt&m;
od&G ? jriV&G hom ywDefusi r i f u & f r s m ? jz p & y f s m E s h q u p y w i f y j y D t q H u r & N
qHv&suHlyef tu&fcsyfyefvni wifyavh&Ggon/ xHbwify[efuH

[tm;v&uHtw&syfyD ajymv&u&i&awmhynmqHt&bnf&Ggy/ 'd&wmhri f w H
r&fuav;aw&uH tv&uHw&w&w&t&w&uf tjyprwifygb/ v&bxu&v&ap
csi ygw, / 'gayrh ausmifaepOfr&fn ynmul&oxu&apcsi ygw, 1

[hznjyxmygon/ pma&;obn[ausni f q&myD vi, rsn;tm; taw&G&? tot&E&uH
ay;aomarw&pmüyif oijyaomt&suftv&ur&sm;uH ausni foice&pmv&py&Klyrm tcefr&sm;cs
i tus, &S'vifjci? tu&fcsyfyefvni wifyjci? &n&G tsuHhznjyji&ponhen&frsm;
uHob&x&malumi[aw&ygon/ xH&humi h pma&;oN&n&G tsuHtv&G lwul em;vni
o&E&pygon/ xHbwify&mu&vni ri forDrsm;talumi[wify&mw&f &ly&acs m o&ly&aqmi f
aumi f y g a y l q H v h tu, frD t x y x y u & f, bhv h acgifaqmi r i for&aw[k a&;om;xm;
on/ xH&e&mu tu, frDt&u&f&u&f&E&bn&uH]tu, frDtxyxyu&f}, bhv[koNE&f
xm;on/ tou&u&Daomfvn[tElynp&f&n&xu&fr&u&om 'g&LuivmLuDrsm;uH
lyga&w&E&wH tHifaom' g/ LuivmLuDrsm;uH] k o&E&f xm;on/ tHifri u&hznjyaom O&oo
to&fr&sm;alumi h ynmw&G&mr&E& t&bnf&G&h om oabmon[yH&ki&E&v&mygon/
jzpbibnbabmuH vrf&n&E&mw&f c&lv&v&bn&babm&vni f y g a t m i f a &; o m ; x m ; o n h
tw&uf vi, rsm;em;oi&atmi[jzn&jzn&f&at; wifyajymqHbnh avo&ly;v&f&vmyg
on/ q&matmi&bi&on[pma&;aumi f o y D o N a &; [e l v & f p u m ; o h r s m ; o n i t v & u H
op&v&G&e&jyD Ogur&sm;r&fvn[tv&uH[e&su&hD aeww&h&umi f u H j v & x u f v & p c s i
y g w, / ' g a y r h a u s m i f a e p O f r & f n y n m u l & o x u & a p c s i y g w, 1 [h o m t a &; t z l r & d z i h
a&;z&lyxmygon/

pma&;olu i, &G b&w&h&b0w&f um, tm; Ó@tm; tw&w&u&qHt&cs&jzpbni h
tav&su&f r&v&Nuh b0ay;tajctaeuH tc&humi[jyDv&f ynmul&u±oi, bih

1 atmi&bi? 2015/ 44/

anumi f vrfnefomygon/ xblemvnfr&/map&ef rthvNES &G lwl jzpaomfvnf ynm
oicbf&aom olwN bOES hEIf, Sivi jxmygon/ ausni fraeEIl blwN t allumi f uil

]]Nday:rfnq&if yvwfpwpaumuivh uav;aw& trLufyMy:rfn wL/DL/D
&faweh uav;aw& t hwluzfym ponftmjzih&mi faeNuw h re fuav;aw&
ausvuawm&faw&f&f q&if x&epjyDE&aw&U w [] hrmi fae&wh aumif
uav;aw& aumupLufy&Elwvlyae&wh v, brbOul t pys&ae&wh
re fuav;aw& blwm& blwplum; *dvaw&f& t pm; t pmwL/DL/Daomu& t h
aw&U&f&yfa&mi fae&wh re fuav;aw& olw h w& pmyDawmh ri f wlvpa w& h
ult us&ay; ulhausZi w i z h raumi f b i v m;}}¹

[ka&;om;wifjxmygon/ vii, bbrnDw&f rthul l u l n f emrvnfvwN u / olwpyg;
w h t a l u m i f u l n f r o t w N u / r t h v N u h u m i f j c i f u l n f * & k r l w w j u a y / x b l w h
* & k r l w w f m a p & e f p m a & o u v i i , l w h y w D e f u s i l u l f & a e o m b o t r s f t a l l u m i f u l
t E p o v f j c , f r e f a & o m x m y g o n / v i i , l w h w f p m e m p o v E S f t w l r t h v N u h u m i f j c i f
t c f i t a & u l n f e m v n f t o k s w w & e f p n f & h w i f j x m y g o n /

q&matmi bisonf vii, rsn;tm; teDuyaw&q& aq&E&vrfnefaeonf[erf
ay: v&f&ap&ef ar; c&f&ogusav; rsn;uln;f xnb&f&a; z&f&xmygon/ vii, rsn;taeES h r d
w N y w D e f u s i l u l * & k r j y D v s i f r b a u s Z i ? q & n h a u s Z i u l e m v n f r & / m a p & e f a p w e m
a z n j z i h

]]t j b o u h t u s & a y ; a l l u m i h j z p a y : v m w h r b a w & h & i c f u l l & m a u s Z i w i z h
r a u m i f b i v m / r i f w l r h e & w h a u s n i f a w m l u D e l l q & n ? q & m r a w & u t & y f
t m o g o u l n f a u s Z i w i z h r a u m i f b i v m ;}}²

[ka&;z&wifjxmygon/ ar; c&f&rsn;ulr; jyd&emuf pma&;olu jzpa v l b n h o a b m x m
ul

]]t j g a w & u l a o a o c s n c s a v ; a v ; e u e u f o a b m a y g u a p c s i l w , f t j D
a u s Z i w & m a w & u l e m v n f y d y n m u l r s u h j c r j y w f r v b m q n f y t a p c s i f
w , f t c s e l u h v e z h x m j y D t o k s y g / t c s e f q l v m [m o l b m o m o l & f v m y g /
t o k s w l b t a y : r f n r l w n f y D a w m h w e z h & / m v m y g / r i f & u t c s e f [m r i f u o h
w w & i f w e z h & / m r f y / a e m u b o q l v m [m t c s e l z p n f x m w n ? t c k
r i f & u t o u b , f a v m u & f y D ;}}³

ponzih a&;om;wifjxmygon/ tav;teurfsvbmapvllom tyllfw&f jywfywf
om;om;vrfnefom avolhy:atmif a&;om;xmygon/ joabmayguafpcsilw, f?
jrsvbmqnfylapcsilw, f?]t o k s y g q l b n h o g u s t q h o w f p u m ; r s n ; w f j y w b m a o n ?

¹ atmibi? 2015/ 44/
² atmibi? 2015/ 44/
³ atmibi? 2015/ 45/

wlusaomavohy: vof heygon/ pma& obnif pmoitefjyif tcs& rsm uil wez&& omcs
wwjci fjzih b0weZ& om vli , lvp& , muf jzp& mapv& om apwemol& mu& tmi f
tr& r& ol& f& i& pnf& lac: aqmi f y& aemuf e& h& v& f

] tcs& h& u wez&& m& if b0 [mwez&& mww& v , f b0weZ&& m& if
vlv n f wez&& m v m y }¹

[kt " utcsu ulw i f y c y g o n f

] ' & w m l o n f t & g ? o n p m o i t e f ? o n f t c s u m v a w [m r i f b 0 u l l r i f
w e z h u l t q t j z w a y ; r , q l v m t x j t o n f x u v l u v l u v s s
p f s v f , m u n j y d y n m o w e s h B u l y r f j u y g v l a j y m c s i l v , }²

[k a & ; o m x m y g o n f q , h v ; E p t e l q l b n h v i , l w \ w e z h u l o m t & g f y n m o i f , l
& e f a & m u l l e a o m p m o i t e f w \ w e z h u l m v n h p e f j o n f t & g ? o n p m o i t e f ? O n f
t c s u m v) q l b n h j o n } q l o m t n e f e m r p m u l x y i v v v b h i a & ; o m x m y g o n f
t c s u l t u s & p h t o l c j i f j z i h b 0 w e z h u l t u s t a y ; E l l b n h t a l u m i f u l t a v ; t e u f
x m a p e f t w u f p m a & ; o l u } t x ? t o n f x u v l u v l u v s s p f s v f , m u n j y d [k
o h e f a & ; z l x m y g o n f B u d n o d o o e t o h r s m u t a v ; t e u f x m a p v l o m a p w e m u l
a z n f y E l l p e f f & b n f t q h w e f v n f y n m o w E s h B u l y r f j u y g v l a j y m c s i l v , f [k j y w b o m
a o n f w l u a o n f t m t i y g a o n f t a v ; x m v l u e m a p v l o m a v o l y g o i b n h t a & ; t o m
u l l a w & y g o n f

h& h b h o y t s u f

jrefmpmayw& f wp D j E S h v p D j o m a l u m i f r m a l u m i f t a j c c j y d a r w a E s h o l u m t j y e f
t v f h & ; a o m p n f t a j c t a e t y & y f t a y : a q m i k e l a e n i k e f t c s u r s m u l t j y e f t v f o w d
a y ; & m r s t p j y k u m a c w f t q u q u f r b u o m o r d ? q & m u w y n l l r o v h a q t c s i f c s i f p o n f
j z i h & ; o m x m y g o n f a y ; y l u y g o n f u l e f a b m i h a c w f a r w a p m r s m w e f r o b \ a r w a o a b n f q & m \
q h r o e b i v r f n e t s u r s m ? c i f e f o n u r o m p p d y t r a & ; t c u f t c h s m u l l a & ; z l w i f y x m
o n f u l l w & y g o n f u l l a c w a r w a p m w e f E l l i h & ; u l p o v D i p m j y d E l l i t u s d a q m i k e l u f
r n h v i , r s m t a e E s h o w j y l q i f c i b i l o n f t c s u r s m ? B u l y r f v y a q m i b i l o n f t c s u f
r s m u l l a & ; o m a z n f y x m a l u m i f a w & ; y g o n f r s u a r b u a c w l w e f q & m a t m i b i f u
v i , r s m t m t c s u l t u s & p h t o l c j i f j z i h b 0 w e z h u l t u s t a y ; E l l b n h t a l u m i f u l
t a v ; t e u f x m a p e f t w u f p m a & ; o l u } t x ? t o n f x u v l u v l u v s s p f s v f , m u n j
y d [k o h e f a & ; z l x m y g o n f B u d n o d o o e t o h r s m u t a v ; t e u f x m a p v l o m
a p w e m u l a z n f y E l l p e f f & b n f t q h w e f y n m o w E s h B u l y r f j u y g v l a j y m c s i l v , f [j y w b o m

¹ atmi bif? 2015/ 45/
² atmi bif? 2015/ 46/

aon? tm;tiygaon? tav;teuxmapvllom wlujywbmonh avolygaom
ta&;tomrsn;tjzpfaw&ygonf

edk

ti0acwf arwäpmsuunlvif jidfcra&;to0äqmiäNlumiä aw&ygonf
ulefabmiäcwf arwäpmsuunlvif rbuomordtay:xm&äom arwäoabmuä Oäpmay;
a&;om;xmonf rsuärbuäcwf pma&;q&msnjzpbnh atmiäbiä\ arwäpmonf
tem*wlvi , fsm;tm b0aenfxlän(ESlywbuif qärvrñetähomäNlumiä harwän
pmsuunlvuävlvmoibnf[kxifriäygonf

usrfulpm&if

jrefmbmom

- ciriä? armi("Ejzl)/ (1979)/ pumäjayoabmw&m; pumäjaytwwäynm/ &elä? jreEäpmtlywluä/
- ciriä? armi("Ejzl)/ (2017)/ 20 ämpkpumäjayq&msn/ &elä? ämjnylylywluä/
- jrefmpmtzä/ (1999)/ jrefmt bämeä/ &elä? jrefmpmtzäDäpXmeä/
- jrefmpmtzä/ (1999)/ jrefmt t*lväyt bämeä/ &elä? jrefmpmtzäDäpXmeä/
- jrefmpmtzä/ (1999)/ t*lväy jrefmt bämeä/ &elä? jrefmpmtzäDäpXmeä/
- atmiäbiä/ (2015)/ zäatmiä arwäpm/ &elä? Zäy6äpmtlywluä/

t*lväybmom

Harmon, William & C.Hung (1996). A Handbook to literature. New jersey, University of North Carolina. Chapel Hill.

arwäpm /mji' daza/ n 1. homily written in a sympathetic vein (as in **Nunue&SNU**)² .love letter

jrefmDwKvltst, onf *syefacwlvphv@uivH uG hysnuivledy; jzpc&mrS pplyDofh
aomt cg t&ft [lefzi k&lay: vmclygon/ pplyDacwlvumvmwGf ay: xefchom jrefm
OwKvltst, uH l: H H NunlvGf acwΜ rH ynmay;? vlabn? avmuoabmponjzih
tallumi f t&mvn f plvifvmygon/ xH l l u mi h pplyDacw jrefm p maye, fy, lvGf OwKvlt
u@rH us, jyelvH wuivsu&HeonrH txift&fi; yijzponf

vGvlyb&; acwrfH 1970jynEpf twGf xi&fi; ausn l u m; vmaom OwKvltst; q&m
rH rH wuiv? ok? *lewm&mf wivv, ? Nunat;? jroefwiponh yk&vltst; jzplyg
onf

vGvlyb&; acwrfS 1970jynEpf twGf ay: xefchom jrefmDwKvltst, uH l: H
NunlvGf qefop&omta&; tom? tawGtac: t, ltpwvzih wllfcjyntcsp rH csp&v
p maycsp&v vll jzpay: vmap&ef O&wnf a&; om; c l u onf uH awGygon/ jrefmDwKvlt
u@rH us, jyelbn&xuf us, jyelv m c b n f v l b b n O p 1/2 l u r s t, u H o 1/2 y b z n & m v G f
vnfaumi f? ywDefusi f ai G t o u E S h Z m w a q m i N v l y & fi; c b m; & y l t s t, u H y j y i p b a &; o m;
vmE l l u y g o n f

1970rS1988 cEplumv twGf ay: xefchom OwKvltst, wGf acwlyH l vberl pepuH
yjiyibH o 1/2 y b z n a &; o m; E l l h o m O w K v l t s t, y g O i b u b l t a y s t z w f p a v l u t, O D w K v l t
r s t, v n f y g O i c l y g o n f

jrefm p maye, fy, lvGf u l v H a c w D t c e f s , a e v x E l l f i j c m; O w K v l t s t, u H j r e f m
b m o m o l l w l u f l u f y e q l l &; o m; a o m b m o n j y e O w K v l t s t, r s t p b a y: x e f c b n f u r G p m a y
r S x i & fi; a o m O w K v l t s t, u H j r e f m b m o m o l l w l u f l u f y e q l l o m b m o n j y e O w K v l t s t, o n f
b m o n j y e p m a y w G f x i & fi; a u s n l u m; c l u y g o n f

acwlopDwKvltst, pwi&ay: ayguclbnh 1920ywDefusi f S, aeVll&tmif ay: xef
chom jrefmDwKvltst, uH rH rH Nunjritcllyzponf jrefmDwKvltst; q&mvbnf urGpDwKvlt
rstESh & i h b m i l v e f E l l h a t m i f t p e f u e b u l p m; t m; x l v c l u o n f j r e f m O w K v l t s t;
t&ft [l e S h z b z h w l v u a p & e f t w e f E l l f i h w n f t p l & u v n f t r s o m; p m a y q l v G f O w K v l t
aygifcylqzivilvnaumi f? p mayA r m e f q z i l v n f a u m i f t m a y; c s j r f c b n u H a w G y g o n f
acwlopjrefmDwKvltst; c l u H E l l f i j c m; b m o m t o D o D o l l j y e q l l &; o m; c b j z i h j r e f m
p maye, fy, lvGf b m r u u r G p m a y e, fy, l t x d j z e l u s u E l l c b n f O w K v l t s t, t a & t w e f
a & m t & n f t c s i f y g w l v u a &; t w e f b u l h y r f l u o n u H a w G y g o n f

3/ v l b b m 0 t z l r s t; a v l v m c s u f

v l b b m 0 [b n f a v m u w G f v l v l y l a v l a w f a v l a o m t j y k t r ? t a j y m t q l t a w G
t b u l t s t, y i j z p o n f & o p m a y w G f v l b a b n ? v l b b m 0 ? v l p 1/2 l u b a y: v G f b n f t a &; b u p
v y g o n f & o p m a y w G f v l b b m 0 v l p 1/2 l u f t a &; y g y E S h y w b u f q & m a z n f a u -

]]O&h&usZ!uH b, hawnr&arlyg/ ay;xm;w&mtlyfi;g;tlyfUL/J a [m' D&n
aygi fcsylf) o&a&tlyfxmygw, }} (uH hawDwfr&? 1999? 15)

[l vnfaumi }

]]a&mf.. O&uH&usZ!qy&si&f&gw, / pmtlyz&h&aw [m 10t 15t&avmu&f
&f&g&v&f&r, f tJ&awnhten&f&qH tJ&pmtlyz&h&aw&ulvut&h&pc&si&w, fO&f&}}
(uH hawDwfr&? 1999? 15)

[l i a&;om;xm&& olvplyg \au&sh&u&H tao;t&zyij&zp&apumrl rarlr&ce&lv&w&h&om r, r&f&f
\ob&nD&u&H&ojri&h&t&mi&f&zi&ql&k&my&h&sm&u E&f&bu&e&G& h&umi&f&om O&w&f&zp&ap&on&f [l q&E&f&f&y&g
onf

3? 2/ t&cr&ul&v&f&rf&ici&f&t&u&f O&w&f&w&f&s&v&lb&bm&O&t&zi

x&D&w&f&w&f&r&ob? ar&mi&E&f&rs&? O&H&f&O&e&f&ar&f&u&p&mi& Bu&f&yi&f&c&h&a&om a&um&v&f&h&aus&ni&f&om
ar&mi&h&om&i&on&f r&f&u&H& u&E&f&f&cs&qu&f&q&h&om tr&f&om&y&n&n&D&e&f O&f&z&h&us&E&f&h&aw&D&Q&N&fD
r&me&r&m&ew&u&L&ly, h&az&mu&f&yD o&w&v&f&h&w&f&f&ly&u&H&w&ij&fx&mon&f

x&D&w&f&w&f&r&ob tr&f&om&y&n&n&D&e&bn&f e, f r&f&ul&h&us&ni&f&pp&ef r&f&x&mj&zi&h&w&u&f&mon&f
x&h&c&e&f&v&f&f&bl&wm&f&h& ar&mi&h&om&f&E&f&h&p&wi&f&aw&D&ql&h&m

]]arm&f - b&nj&zp&f&v&w&f? [m .. raj&y&my&ge&As&f? a&um&v&f&h&aus&ni&f&y&oh&v&f&h&j&ye&f&mw, f
t&f&f&u&h&w&f&w&f&v&wm b, b&f&r&v&w&r&u&H&u&b&f? t&ck&f&f&ic&us a&ew&may&g&f]]&f]] a&ey&g&O&f
ar&mi&f&f& b, b&f&r&v&w&r&u&H&u&b&f&f&om&t&ye&f&u&f&ov&f? t&f&u&f&b, h&av&mu&h&0;v&w&f}}
(uH hawDwfr&? 1999? 24)

[l vnfaumi }

]]u&l ar&mi&? 'b&ma&t&u&v&f&t&w&f&f&z&ih O&e&h&v&ra&e&y&ge&f u&f&y&f&q&f&f&g&f, ? u&l
o&h&om&om&f&y&g&aw&n&f}} (uH hawDwfr&? 1999? 25)

[l i *P&f, f&f a&o&f&u&f&ae&om a&um&v&f&h&aus&ni&f&om, ar&mi&h&om&f&\ v&lb&bm&O&u&H u&f&u&f&u&f
u&f&f&u&f&f&ri&h&t&mi&f&f&aj&y&n&j&zi&h r&f&arm&f&f&h&y&c&bn&f t&f&f&b&f&f&f&v&f&v&f&f&w&f&v&f&v&f&n&f
y&n&n&D&e&f u&um&v&f&f&t&al&u&mi&f ar&f&j&re&f&av&on&f ar&mi&h&om&f&on&f a&um&v&f&f&y&n&n&rs&u&H
t&x&i&f&u&f& a&on&f&n&f j&re&f&mp&mu&f&w&e&f&f&r&x&w&w&f&o&j&zp&h&u&mi&f&u&H

]]12w&e&f&a&mu&f&aw&n&h b&aw&f&om&aw&f&bi&ov&u&f&f tr&sm&f&u&f&g&As&n t&x&f&u&aw&n&h
t&u&f&be&f&pf&f&t *f&v&f&f&f&(Advanced English) q&h&v&mo&i&w, A&f&f

[l vnfaumi }

]]b&mr&f&(q&)v&w&f? ci&As&f&re&f&mp&mb&nc&u&f&v&w&f&As&f u&f&e&h&aw&n&f&u&um&v&f&f&f&n ta&;
w&u&f&f&ro&i&f&y&g&f&f? p&n&r&u&n&b&e&f&f& yw(p) (pass) E&f&f&y&gw, As&f&f tv&um&
t&oh&f&rus&v&f&y&g&f&f}} (uH hawDwfr&? 1999? 26)

]]usybrDuav; 1/2yfracblawm ri fuawm jzpf, horDuav;]]

(uH hawDwkrsm? 1999? 140/)

[li vnfaumi f

]] [h' umrDuap? eibrp & mZzhtuav; [ri fuawm jzpfvtr,]]

(uH hawDwkrsm? 1999? 119)

[li blefawm Duas ajymlum; vlu&mvof orptwuf Orsom* Pf, hqjzphaeom rci f arwanobnDjzihazmfus; zDqjyxmon/

rci h': cibni yiyefDuaprtvlylyi ñe hrtm; t*lvyaumi folkmclms vi, bbn0 vlu&mvof orptwuf; ubh Owpm; aomvni rci Duoni orptvlu&mvof jzpon/ ñe hroni tvlu&mvof rlu&mvof; um rci fult apy; ozG jylvmlon/ q, lwe fatmi i pma& Oivly& acwqeqeESH vlu&mvof aom rci fuav; jzpfvmon/ pwf

]] aep0/2 hof&aom 1/2 Du vrfwof ycefom; hrtlyfaygup vlvSba&aeav \ [bww/ rlu&mvof i xlvESH rci frcsm oabmcsi fawDjzihazmfus av \] (uH hawDwkrsm? 1999? 142)

[li vi, bbn0 cpci Espbu luy luvni lunEtzG zDqjyxmon/ ñe hroni rifuawm vlytsi b jzpf

]] polt hDuDu h jri&i igtrc [b b h aoni ig rifuawm vly&awm rni r [kv&cs]

[kaw&awmi vnfaumi f

]] a hmi - 'gu rñe h&Y tarvm? r [kvlygb; tapclg/ i, i, lwnfu lun&mvof vlu&mvof rlu&mvof vlc: wmyg [kZvEspcs ajymvlu&mvof \] (uH hawDwkrsm? 1999? 145/)

[li vnfaumi f? rci twESH * Pbu rtwuf tr&w&mvof vufc h h bl zhuG thom vbbn0 uH ñe h rESH ki [yjyxmon/ xhemuf hrtlyftu rci fult: rxm; ozi h qifqif&& h e& a lumi f? rci h; onp m xlvof tarrawncsi? or jzpb&sur&foi tar vlyz h roi h awm h awm h lumi f zDqjyxmon/ rci h rwan u hazmfus; aeaom vbbn0 tzD yjyifayon/ ñe h r \ twp 1/2 luvni o' yjyifayon/

xhemuf rifuawm rñe hroni hrtlyfritm; tus&ta lumi f ajymyum Oets awmi f yenyD rci jzpb&mvof rlu&mvof; m tourD h omawD r i vlu&mvof rci rlu&mvof twuf tvs' gersm; jylvlyci f? ay; urfv s' ge jci f rsm; jylvlycbon/ txu lwe fpm; r efr \ oabmobn0 uH [n&mvof orlu&mvof; cbonvlu&mvof x n h jymav& h lumi f zDqjyxmon/

tcϰv&fS aemiw&um tr&fv&uH ojrifwNuaom vlbbmDuh ay:v&hponf
 orduh tcϰv&fS aemiw&um tr&fv&uH ojrifwNuaom vlbbmDuh ay:v&hponf
 ay:v&hponf arwabDrmyh
 ay:v&hponf

3 ? 4/ uIElyft v&f w&maeDwkWfS vlbbm0 t zD

p0w&aqmifyg:w&f uH b0v&f w&w&f apwemaumi jzi h ajymcsi h [mcsi bnf
 jzp&punrl tajctaetcg t c b n c s i t s & a o ; onf [h om oabmu ES v h o f i v u t h
 chom vlbbmDaw&f&mulwi jyclbnf [k q E l l y gonf

pma&; obusni f om; b0w&f Zmwjzpaome A h e & b o l r D & x m p D i j y e f v m l u m i f u H
 a & S O p b a z n f y & m v f

]] & x m a y : w & f & x m p D r s m p b y g \ ? u I E l y b n f x h t c g u r s m p b p u m a j y m c s i \ ?
 Elwa q n h ? b , b e S h p u m p j r n h a j m & y g r n e n f [k t a y g u & f i v u & \ }
 (u H h a w D w f r s m ? 1999 ? 119 /)

[i v i i , b b m D u h z l y x m o n f w h e m u f p u m v h t v e h a j y m c s i h e a o m p m a & ; o b n f

]] ' b r q & n b u ? c i A s m w h w m u q i f & b m a w G t j g u i w m y ? o & P * h v n f
 j c i f ? r w n j c i f [m r b u l E S l b m r q i l l w m r [w b l A S y # u w b l y h f n b , f
 u s r f r S t j b l t a [m b l c i A S c i A s m w l b e f b u D u v l o & P * h r b u k e l l
 r q l l w m u l t o b l v m A s r ? w , t u i w m u l ? ' b r a v o & P * h l l v m u t w & f
 p h v l ' m v e l l q i l l w , A S & w e m o l y g u H l u n f h l v , f q l l v m , l u n l w , f q l l v m
 p h v l u r j z p l v m A S ' t a y : , h r b u l h e b , E S f q l l E l l f v })

uH hawDwfrsm? 1999? 122)

[i v i i , l y d i x i b u D i r r d w l m b u l u b q e a [m a j y m v l u h o m v l b b m D u H a w Q r i E l l f
 y g o n f y n m A [b l v e n f o l t j z p l , l q u m t E l l f , l u l h o m v l b b m D u H a w Q r i & o n f

x h e m u f p m a & ; o l t m t o u f t & G b u D a o m t o u (4 0) c e l t r s l o m w p D r S

]] ' b l l S v l y g a r m i & , ? ' b r b u k [m a r m i f t w e f r v h o m l v n f o l t w e l l v , ?
 o & P * P l w n f [m p h v l x m o m v G i t a & ; b u D a l u m i f a r m i h a j m v m r S l w , ?
 [l v r f a w n h a r m i l v b k m E S j c i f E S h , l u n j c i f r & b l / q & m b e f b u D u l b m
 , l u n f t m u l h e o j z p l w , } (u H h a w D w f r s m ? 1999 ? 123 /)

[i a & ; o m c l m p m a & ; o b n b w l v & m & & E l l n f x l q l r a y : a o m q & m \ a u s Z t u H
 a t m u a r l v u & b n f v E S l v y w D e f u s i f u l y g x n b e f i p o f p m E l l r s o m t u s & f e f o d v m
 a p a o m v l b b m D t z l h u m i f w p c k v n j z p a y o n f

3 ? 5/ armi bpDwkwitSvbbm0tz

bp0wkw6fzci ftepa&mu&omt cg quif tc&ftm;í tvlylvlyf ausni&aechom
armi bpESh opulebnNorð tweſwrwip&elwll eztpmqMuyZmwlvrfjzpbnf
v&fp&n? aq&p&n? av;pnc&pc&i p&n? r&k &vni&jzpp&m wllulygaw(El fonf

om&tr&E&pa, mu&ipm&ztjyif ai&Q&H&E&f armi bpbbnf ausni&qu&ae&csif
aom&Mumi h ausni&q&n&bu&dx&h ausni&fw&f&tvlylvpt&ckull awmi&fonf ÓP&ynmu&lb
aom q&n&bu&duolt &v&fx&tsausni&sp&v&fx&lv&ay;rni[kajymon&lvll &vur&cl&bl ausni&fw&f
úw&plv&v&f vly&cai&E&ps&y&aom wj&ru&f&v&n? aomu&h&cy&ftvly&ull vuc&h&Mumi& r&dif
odomt cg

]]tar ul&awn&ajymjr, ? *Pi, lw, q&lv&mr&fv&n? tjy&plu&i&fwh tvlyf
r&f&v&f *P&E&v&mc&n&f/ tr&f&h r&bal&umi&lu&u&ll&nyð ausni&ae&w&lv&aw&E&S
&E&up&maumi&wm&A& u&h p&v&v&el&ull h&e&El&f&S*P&E&v&mt&ar&D]

(u&h h&w&Dw&f&sm? 1999? 17)

[í r&di&Nu&P&mp&lv&ESh armi bpb& u&h ft&mu&ull&lv&v&v&ull aw&Q&ri&aom v&bbm0
tz&E&t&jz&pf&ob&n&D&usus&w&i&f&y&x&monf

x&hem&uf&q, l&ve&fat&mi&f armi bpb&nf w&i&pe&lv&w&pp&u&lv&f O&i&h&mu&lv&ly&ull &mr&S
o&u&h&ap&mi&x&e&f&cl&ny&e&mu&lv&f c&p&ar&wa&E&p&ck em&v&n&r&E&B&h&M&uj&ci&fonf v&i, b&bn0
tc&p&Z&mw&lv&rf&ull&ay:v&E&h&ponf

pw&f ausni&f&ob0w&e&fu yn&mr&sup&E&ly&ll ow&E&ly&lvll ajym&ib&n&x&u&ajym&if
O&i&fon&x&u&O&i&f&v&ml&uat&mi&f v&i, b&bn0&u&ll&E&x&monf rw&i&pe&N&rs&u&E&fu&ll p&f&sp&f
N&un&v&lu&h&om armi bpb& t&M&un&j&zi&h ausni&f&om&b0w&e&fu u&h ft&mu&ull &lv&lv&v&v&ly&ll
o&u&h&E&ly&lv&ull w&i&f&y&x&monf u&h ft&mu&ull &lv&lv&v&v&ESh yn&mr&sup& o&u&h&E&S&lv&w&v&ll w&E&d
o&h&onf v&i, E&S&D&N av;pnc&pc&i p&n? r&k &v&ny&E&p&mp&lv&ur&sm&u&ll w&i&f&y&x&my&ll&h&n ob&n0
usonf tw&k& z&G& h&umi&f&aom v&bbm0tz&h&umi&f&sm&jz&pbnf

[ခွင့်သုံးသပ်ချက်

tr&om&yn&n&De&D&Z&h&us&onf o&N&ow&f&sm&u&ll u&h h&w&Dw&f&sm [l&q&ll u&h h&w&D[h&om
p&um&u&kn&bl&cl&y&gonf pw&E&op&may&aumi&f&ull a&E&h&om&p&a&ob&n&f v&u&f&f&rd
or&Q&zp&h&om 'd&av&my&w&De&f&u&si&f&u ap&w&em&x&mc&ll jri&cl&ll c&p&mc&ll aw&D&ul&ch&on&lv&v&ll&tm
t&aj&cc&ll&um a&om&av&lv&u&onf p&ma&ob&n&f o&Nu&h h&w&ES&h&ui&f&i t&aw&O&t&Bu&ll t&aj&cc&ll
r&E&bl&op&may&u&ll r&ze&lv&E&h&ay/

Ow&kt&c&Dw&f tr&om&yn&n&De&fu&ll l&w&ll Z&mw&h&a&q&mi&lv&p&D& y&g&O&i&e&ou&lb&ll a&om
x&monf Ow&kw&f&t&jz&pf&ys&ur&sm&u&ll v&n&f&aumi&f? v&bbm0tr&it&mr&sm&u&ll v&n&f&aumi&f

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်

- အိဂါဂါ (1977) / ဂျာမန်ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု (ယ-၁) / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (1976) / & ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (1984) / ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (1965) / ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု၏ အကျိုးအမြတ် / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (1967) / ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု၏ အကျိုးအမြတ် / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (1999) / ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု / ('ကုမ္ပဏီ) / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (2002) / ဂျာမန်ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (2009) / ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု၏ အကျိုးအမြတ် / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (1979) / ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု၏ အကျိုးအမြတ် (ယ-၁) / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (1979) / ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု၏ အကျိုးအမြတ် (ယ-၁) / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (1967) / ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု၏ အကျိုးအမြတ် / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (1994) / ဂျာမန်ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း
- အိဂါဂါ (1979) / ဝန်ထမ်းချိတ်ဆက်မှု၏ အကျိုးအမြတ် (ယ-၁) / & နေရာမှ ပြုစုပေးခြင်း

OwkwES hoauwtz

aqabef*

pmwrt uOf

OwkwES oabmobmOrsm; ull ynm&SivN tqtreEsm; zih ullum; wifyxmyg
 onf OwkwES t*E&yfsm; twGf qupyygOihonhoauwtzEsm; ull xlvEkvf
 NyD OwkwES mabnESh cslvquhOzeEsm; ygonf txlojzih OwkwES t*E&yfsm; wGf
 aygifyygOihewwbnh oauwtzEsm; onf atmiJrihonOwkwES yKjzp&E
 axmuYy; aeaLumi f uljrefmOwkwES t cslvES huullum; avhvm wifyxmygonf
 aontsuhOg[n&rsn; / /OwkwES Zmwvrf? Zmwvqmi? umva' oaemutE oauwtz
 etdvYh

ed gef

ppmwrt onf OwkwES t*E&yfsm; wGf aygifyygOihonh oauwtzEsm; ull
 avhvm wifyrnpmwrt jzpygonf OwkwES bnf pma&on t mabnwp&y&yf b0tod
 tjriwptckkuOwkwES t*E&yfsm; [etsuhhcslvquwifywwayonf

OwkwES bnf OwkwES zEh&; omjciE rwaonvnf Zmwvrf? Zmwvqmi?
 umva' oaemutE t mabn ponh t*E&yfsm; phygifyygOihewwlygonf OwkwES t*E&yf
 wptckk ay: tav; ay; wifyrit & OwkwES wifyryphsm; ulym; oE; rni jzpbnf

ppmwrt wGf pmayqE &mvuPmwp&yjzpbnh oauwtzEsm; ull OwkwES t*E&yf
 uawQriE hlyLu avhvm wifyxmygonf xlvwify&mvGf oauwtzEsm; oabnESh
 jrefmOwkwES t cslvGfaw&onhoauwtzEsm; ull qupyavhvmxmygonf

1/ OwkwES hOwkwES t*E&yfsm;

OwkwES bnf ZmwvLumi f jyeptvut; pmay¹ xlvGf ygOihonh pmayyb@mevwpcklyif
 jzpbnf OwkwES h wvbuif o&E uEh-

[[OwkwES sm; rEh wlvhvwlvwlv&icshyE pum; vhtyEsm; vnfrygap&b]
 ZmwvLuvnf vnbvatmif ZmwvLufsm; \ o&lyvnf wznjznf
 ay: avatmif tuOf; cshyE edE [qlitybnh OwkwES aemutqlydvf pavmi f zEh
 vnf jawmfaumi favpE [qlavmu&om tajc&bjzih t cslvEsm; jzih t lum
 qh 45repbm zw&rnpmom; jzpb&rnf]]²

* a' guivm? wlvuygarmu@jrefmbmomkme? &eLukE h jcm; b momv uoblvf

¹ Fictions

² o&E uEh 1935? 289/

jci? , iftnēfch Odooteubnf pvlutowfswtsulwpcjzplyd
tpoftvm bompum,tomykl tay:rehejci? tjcmomtnefjykrS
uymptm emvneEijciwlyjzpbnf xhNumi h prayqll&moaukwvpc¹
onf prayvu&mwpy\ tvēuofajrmi faom pmomtquftpyul
oauwteufzihuebwāznfyrlwpclyjzpbnf}}¹²

[kēlqkmygonf

2? 1/ OwkwES hoauwtz

Owkwlvof oauwull prayenemwp&yftzpf tomykav&lygonf Owkwof ygoif
aeaom oauwvrsmonf Owkt mabnfay: vōap&eESH cpmritmaumi fvmay&ef axmulyh
ay;Eilygonf pma&q&mwlnf taNumi t&mrtrsttwūf oauwvrsn ul tomylEil
ygonf taNumi t&mwpyulwlu&luāznfyjci xuf oauwvzih&hw&lywāznfyonh
enivrful tomykwvlygonf

oauwvrsmonf pmzwblwltm , ifw\ vrbOywofusitrs&ESH hēpyvm
ap&elyznay;Eilygonf Zmwāqmiw\ p&lubbmoulnf oauw tomylyd
wifyEilygonf Zmwvrfjzppoulnf oauwvzihymznwifyEilygonf xlyif Owkw
tmabmlunf telpyqxi&vmatmf oauw tomylyd wifywwayonf Owkw
wof pma&q&mwlnf yk³oauw¹³ rsnubm xnbōfwifyav&bnf pma&q&m
wpD\ pvlutpvlbet& rnbnt&mrqll oauwvzpeilygonf tmabnlwpcck
t, Itqwpckkul owfswāznfyEilbnf xhNumi bauwonf tueltowf& jzpeil
onf¹⁴

ppmwrwof jrefmOwkwvrsnū oauwvrsn tomylāznfywwyulh Zmwvrf?
Zmwāqmi? umva'oaemutē tmabnfaonOwkw t*fyrs&ESH qupywify ohyg
rnf

2? 1? 1/ OwkwZmwvrfES hoauwtz

OwkwZmwvrfwpyk wify&mwof pma&oh&cs, bmonh jzpyjzppōwpcck
ol [wif taw&tjripvlutwpcul &h&S&SfZmwftēzē a&omwwbubll oauw
tzrsmjzih Zmwvrfjzpyul yllly:vōap&eESH pmzwblwltm taw&svpqih teuf
aznEil t&v&v&v&omwwayonf

¹¹ a literary symbol
¹² Kelly,(Jaseph-----), 2005, 17.
¹³ personal symbols
¹⁴ [https:// pen and the pof. com](https://penandthepof.com)> symbolism

om'utmjziharmihausfbn(yt!) \]oum, [triew] 0wkwlv6f vlb0oabmuH
r8jzibaulyjKZmwlvrfqih&;om;xmon/ ZmwlvrfuHpmzwfoluH lwHfZmwvhlumi
ajymonhlyxyrK H/v/axmi }¹⁵ rsvifxmon/ pma&;obni apsw6f r8lvptcyb6h0, f
on/ pma&;oESH r8h&mi folw\ tctc ajympumrsmjzih Zmwlvrfjzpb&yul wify& m
w6f-

]vhwu r8lvmuHrBuluHr8hawmif0, MuawmbA\$}

]ciAsm r8lvuaur8lvM/m/}

]r8fy[m? r8lvmaygAsn? ciAsmNunNunlygvm/ ciAsmtomrnf&if r8lv
rnfvnjyr, / ciAsmxyhbjymi&if r8lvxyhbjymi lvnjyr, / 'gaNumi h r8lvH
ac:wmaygH }¹⁶

[li Zmwlvrf \ t"ujzpbom]r8} owlyHsvpfqih]r8} \oabmobmduH wifyum
Zmwlvrfoulvwpctkjzpf zelwpxmon/ a&mi ye[ylvw? t&yxif apwwb6nh
oaulw]r8} ulmwlvrfjzppOESH vluzuh6h tolvb0tjzpf wp&yul aznfxlvf
xmjcifvnfjzpbayon/

Zmwlvrfjzpp0ft & r8D, lytyeivmaom pma&;obni oli, tsi{uAsmq&mw pDpESH
aw0yD vuзу&nq6l xHMuon/ uAsmq&mu]t6h r8f r8&vM/m} [h&m
pma&;olu -

]t6hr8hawm6lv, A\$ 'gayr, hE8aygifrsmp6mumawvnhjy' gawlvu6yD r8lv
rr8hawmb/ r8fvmtentf6h r8zlvwmv/Hv, f r[kvlvM/ r8fzplyD
rr8lv r8h&ib, hami r8lv/ vhwv/Hyghoyr8b6h&i r8hawmb/ }¹⁷

[lyevn6ajmqvlu6bn/ xHjympumt& a&mi ye[ylvw6nh r8lvbauwvjyKum
vlabm vlabmduH e6vly¹⁸ tjzpxifriHmatmi zelwpxmElygon/ r8haom
r8bnf ylyukixi&6&6 rjzpeHbubH tjrifunvi6omo! toDPenlyg
aomobnitr8lv&mujriE6hnr[kvhNumi t6y:wifyE6hayon/

pma&;obni t6h&mu6bnftcg r8fta[mi{ujzkvlyD r8ftoplvvlu6bn/
rtulH luH r8xNunvluh6omtcg i, p6lu/yr6r[kvhawmb qlyijzLES h6jcmufrsm?
tomylsm xixi&6&6awvlu6bn/ ob6hvnf pma&;obni r6lvu&6ylyul
vurctsi/ r8xlv t&yulrauey/ r8xlvbnf r6lv[kvb6t&y6njzpbhlumi?
ylybnf tpptr6r[kvhNumi ajymon/ xHcgr8xlu ylyvvnf obajymonh
pumtwHf vluajymon/ aemuqhw6f pma&;olu raureyzi h r8vlu6c6pvllyg
u yly6aysub6h rjzpbhlumi fajym&m r8xlylyly -

¹⁵ first person point of view
¹⁶ p6lvu[ctc? 2019? 13/
¹⁷ p6lvu[ctc? 2019? 13/
¹⁸ image

၂]u၆a၆w၆m၆ လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆u၆a၆m၆u၆a၆w၆m၆ လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆u၆ တ၆o၆p၆ [kv၆aw၆m၆y၆g၆b၆/ ay၆g၆u၆၆y၆h
 w၆h u၆၆၆u၆&၆p၆v၆r၆f၆aw၆ a၆q၆m၆u၆v၆u၆p၆e၆y၆ &၆y၆x၆m၆;w၆h t၆a၆q၆m၆u၆f t၆h w၆၆ v၆r၆a၆e၆v၆
 E၆G၆ j၆y၆i၆a၆w၆&၆h t၆y၆h a၆e၆w၆h t၆f t၆h t၆h y၆s၆u၆h a၆w၆ a၆j၆r၆a၆p၆s၆u၆s၆o၆၆;v၆h v၆u၆f၆l၆c၆aw၆
 a၆e၆w၆h t၆h t၆w၆x၆m၆;၆y၆p၆w၆h a၆j၆r၆u၆၆u၆h a၆w၆x၆u၆ j၆r၆u၆y၆i၆&၆h a၆w၆ r၆p၆u၆i၆v၆h a၆v၆m၆u၆a၆w၆m၆
 r၆c၆l၆c၆h w၆m၆v၆h u၆s; a၆u၆s၆i၆v၆h a၆w၆၆ y၆p၆a၆w၆m၆ t၆r၆l၆u၆p၆a၆v၆; a၆w၆၆ v၆h a၆v၆w၆u၆l၆&၆m
 v၆၆ h v၆m၆c၆u၆၆y၆p၆ u၆s၆; a၆e၆&၆m u၆ &၆k၆f၆; u၆e၆x၆a၆e၆u၆h w၆h r၆s၆u၆E၆a၆w၆u၆ လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆x၆j
 t၆c၆l၆f t၆r၆m t၆j r၆p၆p၆e၆m၆ u၆y၆g၆y၆}}²³

[လ၆ Z၆m၆v၆h u၆m၆i၆ f၆a၆j၆m၆p၆u၆m၆; j၆z၆i၆ h a၆z၆m၆f y၆x၆m၆; y၆g၆o၆n၆/ လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆u၆၆y၆ h z၆m၆x၆m၆; o၆n၆h e၆t၆v၆y၆h t၆s၆; u
 လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆q၆h o၆m၆v၆n၆/ လ၆ဝ၆y၆t *၆j၆y၆E၆s၆ h r၆n၆h၆v၆y၆h a၆j၆r၆a၆p၆s၆u၆m၆; r၆f P၆c၆h e၆&၆y၆h v၆h e၆u၆s၆y၆g၆; y၆h
 လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆v၆၆ f a၆e၆x၆l၆ b၆r၆s၆; r၆၆n t၆e, e, f t၆&၆y၆r f S a၆&၆m u၆&၆m၆y၆p၆ b၆o t၆w၆u၆ &၆k၆f၆; u၆e၆ f a၆e၆&၆y၆h v၆h u၆l၆
 *, u၆f t e u၆f t j z p f x i f [y၆x၆m၆; E၆h y၆o၆n၆/

x၆h b၆h o၆m လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆u၆၆ p၆a၆&၆; o၆u-

၂] လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆ [m လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆ q၆ v၆ h t r၆n e၆m r၆u၆l t w၆ u၆ p၆ q၆ y၆ u၆ l၆ x၆m၆; w၆m၆y၆g၆ ' g a y r , h
 t b၆ f m e x u၆ f လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆ q၆ v၆ h t " y၆h, z၆၆ h q၆ t s u၆ h w၆m၆h j y e၆ v n e၆h f, S i r M u n z h
 a w၆ m၆ v y g w , f p၆ n u၆ m၆ j c i f r &၆ o p t v ၆ h a w m u၆ y j c i f r &၆ z h z h w၆ h w u၆ f c i f
 r &၆ v h e &၆ m u၆ t S လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆ v၆ h c : a 0 : a e၆ m u၆ w m [m u e၆ f a u m u p &၆ m r &၆ t m i f
 q i f &၆ b u၆ h [u၆ t s r f o m] v၆ h a c : a 0 : E l w f q u f a e၆ m u o v y y g၆ } }²⁴

[လ၆ r၆t၆j r i E s h q u p y u m Z m v v r f y g r၆ w p r၆ h ၊ j r i u၆ ၆ y၆ u၆ h a z m f y x m y g o n f
 p m a & ; o u r၆ t ၆ O w k v h c g i f p 0 u h [j] o w y h r f r ; a o m r h [b a u i v t e u f z i h t r n f a y ;
 x m o n f t w l f r၆ t d &၆ m u၆ &၆ h e x h &၆ m လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆ ၆ t q i t a i : r w n l o n y h j y u၆ l j r i u၆ ၆ f a e m u ၆ h
 t r s r s j z i h q u p y h & ; o m x m E h y g o n f x j y i လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆ ၆ v h b 0 a e m u ၆ h t a j c t a e r s m u ၆

၂] a e v p h a e u ၆ h u u i v e b h v u u m p z s i v , f y j y k v e p &၆ m u s y z h e y r s u E ၆ n
 o p t v , f b 0 o p t q v h t &၆ u b q h h &၆ r ၆ n b 0 o p t u u l a j y m i f v e h e p r s u E ၆ n
 a z m o y b o y a w u v s u f q m w p t x l y e y t v y l v m a c : r , h u m a w h p m i ၆ u w , f
 a u m u h ၆ f a y g i f E p &၆ m z h u ၆ u y f u y f t v v x l w n h y p t v l y f &၆ m q 0 0 d w n h a e w h
 v r f r a y : a v ၆ u b ၆ h a e w , f p u b ၆ a w ၆ q ၆ h u , u , h a w ၆ y a j c v s i f
 o r m a w [m လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆ v r f r a y : t v s v h &၆ m u၆ v m ၆ u w , f a e b i f t v i f a &၆ m i f
 a t m u r ၆ n t r ၆ u h a w ၆ w f p m x m w h v l w p t ၆ u t r ၆ u h a w ၆ j y n h a r m u h a e w h
 w e f v ၆ h u ၆ h e f &၆ i f t r ၆ u h a w ၆ v ၆ u ၆ a u m u ၆ u w , f } }²⁵

[လ၆ a z m f y u m လ၆ဝ၆ပ၆ ၆ a e m u ၆ h y j y f t j z p f a z m ၆ u s ; x m o n f x ၆ h e m u ၆ h t z ၆ w ၆ f a w ၆ a o m
 ၂ u u i v e b ၆ y j y k v ? b 0 o p ? v s u f q m w p t x l y ? a u m u h ၆ f a y g i f ? q ၆ h u , u , &၆
 t r ၆ u h a w ၆ w f x m w h v l w p t ၆ } } p a o m a u i v p u m v h r s m ? p u m p k s o n f e t v y h t j z p f

²³ ပုဂံ၊ ဇူလိုင်လ၊ 2019? 159/
²⁴ ပုဂံ၊ ဇူလိုင်လ၊ 2019? 159/
²⁵ ပုဂံ၊ ဇူလိုင်လ၊ 2019? 163/

ajymi fohtum rllbop\obrnDES h rllboplv6 haxlllionh vuivlyvuupm qif&bm; jynbt rsm;pn vrb0trsrstul*, ufteubz6 fixil[ylvmapygonf

2? 1? 4/ Owkvlit mabmES hoauivt zll

Owkvlit sm;w6f t mabrnbnvnf ta&;Bu dygonf pma&;q&mvlbnDwkvlit *f&yf rsm;ES tsrvquum t mabrnlnznfyav&bnf rrvvlnb0 tot jrif wptckR pvlvutaw6 wp&y&yvull t mabnftjzpf zelwDwifyav&dygonf tcdlaom Owkvlit sm;w6f pma&;olu rrvvifyvllom t mabrnwp&y&yvull oauivt zll rsm;jizh apmi fyg&djcnf today;a&;om; wvfygonf

[rplif(aq;-ref)\]vemapmi} Owkvlit w6f awmi{qlyvllqllomyp&lxlp&bnf om;qllordqull yp&lxlp&ll&ll [hompum;twllf r6m;pkw6f qll6faeonhom;qll wpDdtm; ypy, Elljci fr&gylulZmwlvrfqi&om;xmonf

pma&;olu Zmwlvrfullrtdll llwllZmwlvqmi lwpDdtjzpf yg0i haonhyxr yk&lvf &hxmifsvifyxmygonf

]]r6m;pkvppkfn plejyl;wpa, muf ygvnw, fqllvnu ul6awnlvll r6m;pk tw6awnh aofx6atmi f r6fygw, / ul6awnlvll r6m;pkfn taz? tprbu? tpluu? ul6awn? n6v;el n6v; pphaygi fajcma, muf &gg w, / tpluuDuvlyD uselvhmiES tm;vlu bll ynmww6aw6nfy/ tazuv, / maw&lylyD tprbu pu6kyw, / n6v;u pu&lvp&llfn ti, lvefpma&? n6v;u wu6llvfwq EplvuhelyD ul6awnlu ppluif(aq;&llurfn vu6xmuq&mdel}}

]]tpluuDuawnh tvlylvlyD r6fr? z? aq;vy? t&uf raumi fwmr6br0 rvlyz;wncy&fr&fr;? tpluuDu jy6emullrc6lx&fnyD omru qvllufD xllvDawmi f&llvvlvlp;mrst}}²⁶

ponjzi llmwlvrf\ t"lljzpfyivpctjzpaom pma&;oN r6m;pb0tajctaeull aznfy xmonf

xllhemuf pma&;oN tpluuDoni tou6av;q, em; uyhaomlvnf r6ES h armiES vlyp muh xllpm;aeojzpaNlumi f? ½&llb&my6vllfw6f &ejzpa v&ljzih "m;xllrjzih rlluncP tscyl6av&llNlumi f? orsm;ordysrsm;ES tsrfaw0yD r, Ellbjzih r6rsm;u 'llclh j&sfay; &allumi f? tazjzpb lupvlvqlllyD yplxmaomlvnf taruom;BuD\ jy6em aygi fplu llrsuEfra t mu fllum ajz&sfay; av&llNlumi f? "m;xllrwpcklv6f avsr6lu; aiGo6f ollq, fay; &eftw6uf v, h&mi f&epD0haonhu r6ijzpb6r6ES/vha&mtgtclzih tarm

²⁶ pvlvut:ct:st 2019? 153/

oauwvofu u h f m j y k ? t n e f j y k l w p & y j z p h y d * , u f t e u f s m e d u v y k r s m t r d r s t
 x i f [y v m a p E i l b o n f / O w k w l v G f m a & ; q & m v l b n f w p p l v p & m u l l n h e f a j y m q l m v G f
 w l u & l u b & y h a z n e n f x u f o a u l v t o h y k o & y h a z n e n f u l l n f a / s c s , l w w l u o n f
 Z m w l v r f j z p p O f u l l n f a u m i f ? Z m w h a q m i p & l u f o & y h a z n e n f u l l n f a u m i f ? u m v a ' o
 a e m u t l u l l n f a u m i f ? O w k w p y k l v l \ t m a b n f u l l n f a u m i f a z n f y & m v G f p m z w b l w l \
 t a w G y l l y l v G f w p p l v p & k i j r i f m a t m i f a p m i f y g & y j c n f p j z p b n h o a u l v t z l r s m u l l
 t o h y l a & ; o m w w l y g o n f

p p m w r f w G f o m ' u j y x m o n h O w k w (4) y k f t e u f a r m i h a u s f o m (y b t) \] o u m ,
 [l r i e w] O w k w l v G f v b m w l v G f p l y h e w w b n h i g o b u m , ' d u l l z , & f i e f c u t l
 w w l y l u y l y x i h a p o n h] r e s] j z i h o a u l v j y k u m a & ; o m x m E i l f a y o n f Z m w l v r f j z p p O f
 u l l n f] r e s] \ o b n O r s m ? v l b b n O r s m t a y : t a j c j y k u m a & ; o m w i f y E i l y g o n f

t h t p p (r t l y i) \] o h , m Z O f u u s e] O w k w l v G f o m o r D w l r s u l u G f y k j c i f u l l
 c h l u & o n h t o u t E s t q , h a u s f r d i f q l r l u d w p O D \ a o m u E s h j r ; r s m t a y : o h , m Z O f
 w G h e y] o h , m Z O E s h w & m t o d t m l y h h e y l u l o a u l v t z D t c d j z i h a p m i f y g & y j c n f
 w i f y E i l f a y o n f O w k w l t q l w G f a w G o n h b O u a y ; o n h o i t e f p n E s h w & m t o d
 t m l y h h e a o m Z m w h a q m i l p & l u l u l] o h , m Z O f u u s e] [h o m o a u l v j z i h y h z n f x m E i l f
 a y o n f

r h a u s z i n] o w l y h h e w l r] O w k w l v G f l r l l o p l v p l r l \ c d l , G f t m e n f c s u f s m ?
 l r l l o p h e v l w e f p m w l q i f & h o m v h b O y l l y r s m u l l o a u l v t z l r s m j z i h & y l u m O l u m
 w i f y E i l f a y o n f] o w l y h h e w l r] [h o n O w k w l c g i f p O f u y i f o a u l v w p t c j z p h e y g o n f
 x l y i f l r l l o p h e j y n b l w l b O a e m u t l y l y r s m u l l n f o a u l v t z l r s m j z i h E s t b o u t G f
 z e l v D w i f y E i l f a y o n f

[r p l l (a q ; - r e f) \] v l e m a p m i] O w k w l v G f r o b m p D i l v p O D r n f y i f q h o e f
 a e a p u m r l r o b m p b h , m Z O f z p b n f o m o r D o h , m Z O ? n l t p l u l r m i E s o h , m Z O f h
 j z w h a w m u & e f r v G l u h l u m i f u l l o a u l v t z l r s m j z i h w i f y E i l y g o n f x D w k t q l w G f
 a z n f y x m o n h Z m w l u l b n f O w k w l c g i f p O E s h v l u z u r & b n l t j y i f p m a & ; o b a z n f y v l
 a o m t m a b n f u l l o a u l v t z l e n f j z i h w i f y x m E i l y g o n f

x h l l u m i h O w k w l r s m w G h a w G o n h o a u l v t z l r s m o n f O w k w l z e l v D r y l u l l
 u p l u p l v p l v p j z p a p & e f a x m u y h y ; E i l b u b l t e u f t " y h , f t r d r s t u l l n f & y l u m
 O l u m j z i h E s t b o u t G f w i f y E i l h l u m i f a w G y g o n f

w0ar;c0far;jci? oiNMa&ar;c0p0f&nrs? oiNMa&w0f ar;c0p0f&nf ta&NLD
y0 ar;c0jzpp0f tw0fpump0f p0p0f taNmi f u0wif yxmygonf

tcef(2) jrefmpmoiNMa& ar;c0p0f&nfu0 pump0p0p0f jzi h avlvnjci f w0f
pmoitef tar;ajar;c0f r s u0 pump0p0p0f jzi h avlv m wif yxmygonf xlv avlv m
&mw0f pmoip0f tar;tajztjyest v0f ajympum r s u0 a' wmaumuf, j0 ar;c0f r s u0
a0&xlvum olwoejy kxmygonf

&n&G tsuf

jrefmpmoiNMa&w0f ar;c0p0f&nft oljykr u0 vrbmomaA' &lxmi frS aznfxlvf
jyvhaom&n&G tsuES havlvnjy xmygonf

1/oi NMa&ES ar;c0p0f&nf

1?/ar;c0far;jci f

ar;c0f [bnf]tajz&&0lvjzizp0p pnjzizp0p p0prfon0p0prfcsuzp0nf¹
ar;c0far;jci f onf qubG h&:1\ t" u u s o m y p 0 h v p t j z p 0 n f ar;c0far;jrefjci f w0f
jy0 emwpt& tawgtac:wpt0b0 r [lvft n&N u0 q0 qmi E0 h o m w p 0 h v p t k u 0 p 0 p r f & s a z G
&ef ar;c0f \ taNmi f t &mp0lvptk yg0i0nf Questioning Skills and Techniques w0f
ar;c0p0f&nfu0] ar;c0far;jci f onf owi f t c u f t v u y 0 & e f a o n t s u z p 0 n f ar;c0f
ar;jci f onf atmi jri h o m qubG tsuzp0nf u0lvw0tmv0 t j y e s t v 0 f
qubG rlv0f v0q n 0 e ar;c0f r s ar;c0bnf² aznfyxmygonf

1?2/oi NMa&ar;c0p0f&nrs;

ar;c0far;jci f u0 f u s i f b n f p m o i t e f E S h u s i f o m N u m a p p y a N m i f v r f j z p 0 p
jy0aumi f r0 h o m o i N M a & j z p 0 p o n f a u s i f o m o n f o i t e f p m a y : w 0 f y 0 t n & p 0 u f
p0lv y g 0 i p m v n j y 0 e m v n r b d & m u b n f t w 0 f q & m o n f r N u m c P a r ; c 0 f a r ; j c i f e n f u 0
o 0 & o n f ar;c0far;jci f onf a u m i f r 0 h o m o i N m j c i f t w 0 f r & f j z p 0 v 0 t y b n f

a u s i f o m o i t e f p m a y : t n & p 0 u f m E S h u s i f o m r n r e m v n b n u 0 t u j z w f
& e f q & m o n a r ; c 0 f r s r N u m c P a r ; a v 0 b n f ar;c0far;jci f onf a u s i f o m r s \
tawgtac:u0 a0r0e y g v 0 q n 0 n f a u s i f o m \ e m v n r l u b q & m o n f t r 0 f t u e f
t u j z w E 0 b n f ar;c0far;&mw0f jri l r m a o m t a w g t a c : u 0 a z n f x l v h o m a r ; c 0 f r s r
& b n f j r i l r m o n t a w g t a c : p 0 f & n j r f l v i 0 e l v p 0 n f r n b v 0 f w u b q E 0 t a w g

¹ jrefmt blfme2006/ jrefmpmt z0Dp0Xne?pm-236

tac: pēf&nīvrīnētsuītwīf ar;cēfar;&ejzpbōnī atmuāznīygyZ, m̄wōf erēm ar;cēftcūllāznīyxm̄ygonī

pēf&nī	erēm t&yftjrlūf	&n&ċ tsuf	tqih
zelwīrpēf&nī	yphkīvīy/ zelwīwnāqmuīy/ tppōhā;yg/ xlvīvīy/ y/	yphītop(ō)xlvīlētōpī vīt ytsulūygiīpyīw&ly&ef	tqīrīh ar;cēf
wēzījzwl pēf&nī	ppāq;yg/ aōzētsupmvrīa&yg/ tūjzwlīy/aumūtsuīcyg/ &šīygyg/	plvpēkē&tūjzwl(ō)qījzwl rīvīy&ef	tqīrīh ar;cēf
yīlījcm̄pōvīznīcīf pēf&nī	Eīf, šīy/zīpōnīy/ axmūlxm̄ulūmīygy/ uīym̄csuīfsm̄aznīygy/	pppēāōjīcīf(ō)līkwīōwīf tcsuīfvūppāq;&ef	tqīrīh ar;cēf
tōlcsrpēf&nī	tāumīftxnāznīy/ tōlcsyg/ tōhīyīy/aīz&šīygy/	tājctāewpē(ō)A līwūll tōlcs&ef	tqīēth ar;cēf
em̄vnrīpēf&nī	xlvāznājīmyg/aznīygy/ &šīygyg/ cēf&fīy/a lī mūēfxlvīy/ y/	em̄vnrīyōt "ōth, f aumū&ef	tqīēth ar;cēf
rsvrīrpēf&nī	pnī&zīpōnīy/pm̄īfīyīpīy/ xlvāznājīmqīy/a&fxlvīy/ aznīxlvīy/twīt usajīmyg/	rsvōPESīfcsuīfvūyēāc: &ef	tqīēth ar;cēf

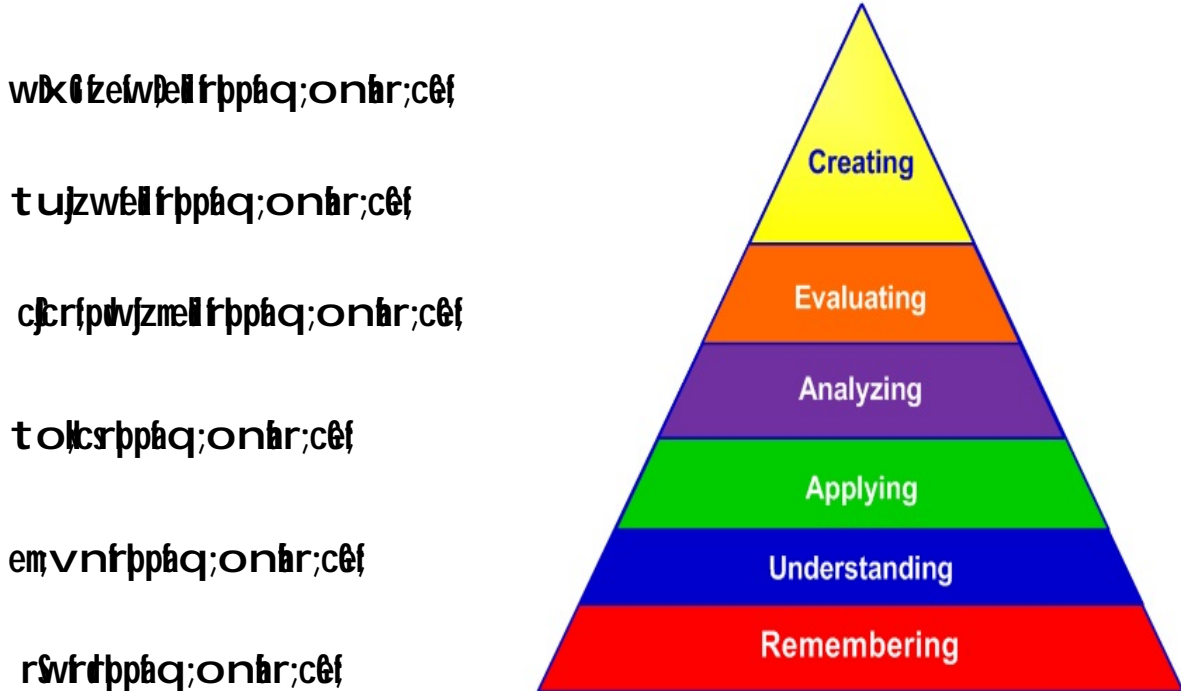
aumīfōm̄wpā, mūlūll tūjzwlēq&mōnī tājctāewpēcīspīvōf ar;cēfsm̄ ar;Eīlībnīf oīlūm̄rījzppōlvōf aumīfōm̄ulhēfy&ef aumīfōm̄ \ tawēt ac:ES hōīf, lī jīcīfīzppōftwīlīf oīf, r&v'ftay: ar;&ēar;cēfōnīr&šījzpbōnī pmoīcēftwōf ar;cēfar;jīcīfūll pūmpōpppēfēh avlv̄mvōī pūm̄wnōēf t xajrm̄fjrm̄ūll qēfpp& rījzpbōnī wpēnīf qūōnī oīlūm̄a&wōf ar;cēfpēf&nī atmīfīrīratmīfīrīfūll prīpp&rījzpbōnī

1? 3/ oīlūm̄a&wōf ar;cēfpēf&nī t a&Mūdyīl

pmoīcēfxlvōf ar;cēfar;&m̄wōf yīlī tājclūsom̄ w̄m̄ōēfsm̄&bnīf aumīfōm̄ pōvīdīp̄m̄r? pōvīvūllūēlv&ef pmoīcēfwōbēlvūpōh yōīlv̄m̄ēf tawēt ac:pēf&nī

၂၀၁၅ ခုနှစ်တွင် မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော် အစိုးရက အသုံးပြုခဲ့သော ဖြစ်ရပ်အကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြခဲ့သည်။

Blooms Taxonomy - Revised



ရည်ရွယ်ချက်ပေးခြင်း၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော် အစိုးရက အသုံးပြုခဲ့သော ဖြစ်ရပ်အကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြခဲ့သည်။

တည်ဆောက်ခြင်း၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော် အစိုးရက အသုံးပြုခဲ့သော ဖြစ်ရပ်အကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြခဲ့သည်။

အသုံးပြုခြင်း၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော် အစိုးရက အသုံးပြုခဲ့သော ဖြစ်ရပ်အကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြခဲ့သည်။

ခွဲခြားခြင်း၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော် အစိုးရက အသုံးပြုခဲ့သော ဖြစ်ရပ်အကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြခဲ့သည်။

တုံ့ပြန်ခြင်း၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော် အစိုးရက အသုံးပြုခဲ့သော ဖြစ်ရပ်အကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြခဲ့သည်။

အကဲဖြတ်ခြင်း၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော် အစိုးရက အသုံးပြုခဲ့သော ဖြစ်ရပ်အကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြခဲ့သည်။

ဖန်တီးခြင်း၊ မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော် အစိုးရက အသုံးပြုခဲ့သော ဖြစ်ရပ်အကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြခဲ့သည်။

မြန်မာနိုင်ငံတော် အစိုးရက အသုံးပြုခဲ့သော ဖြစ်ရပ်အကျဉ်းချုပ်ကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြခဲ့သည်။

q&mar;onh ar;c&f tay:rlwnf ausni fom;t n&P LurESh &n&G tsuaygu&ajrmu&at mi f
vlyay;Eli fi ar;c&far;jci f p&f&nbnf ta&;LUdygonf

1? 4/ ar;c&f jzpp0ft w& f pum;p0p&p&f r l

[[vrbmomaA' w&f pum;p0p&p&f rbnf pum;p0lvp&yf rnburnbllu
rnbne&mw&f rnb n&n&G tsuzih rnb n&pum;ulijymon[hom
tcsufsm;uH tajz&fjci f jzih x&lvmaomq l v&i f tcsuftvu&wllu
avlvnjci f jzpb n f}}¹

[[pumajym&mw&f pum;c&f ES l v&yaqmi tsuf rnb l t jyeft v&f qupyrl
&bnf ullavlvmqefppjci f onf pum;p0p&p&f r jzpb n f}}²

ar;c&f jzpp0ft w&f pum;p0p&p&f rbnf r&e&f hpc&f &f b&q&m\ n&E l um;csufsm;uH
ausni fom;uvlu&enEli fi pum;wm0eft xajrmu&ajrmu? pum;p0&aygi f p n f r l Ogus
aygi f p n f r &f &LUllavlvmqefppjci f jzpb n f

2/ jrefmpmoi l um;a&;w&f ar;c&f p&f&nft o h y k r u l y x r E p ES h l v d E f i p m o i t e f

tar;tajzrsm² r S aumuElvfygrn/ jrefmpmoi l um;a&;w&f ar;c&f p&f&nft o h y k r u l
pum;p0p&p&f r i t & a t m u f y g t w i l f a v l v m a w & y g o n f

pmoitef tar;tajz(1)

twe f - 'lv d e f i

bmom - jrefmpmoi f y e n f

o i t e f p m a c g i f p o f - u s y e f p u m a j y m j c i f

q&m - r a e l u b m o i f v /

twe f - p u m & n l v j c i f /

q&m - ' h e l l u s y e f p u m a j y m j c i f o f r , / u l l b m a j y m c s i v b q l l v m
p o f p m j y d x l v f x m r , / r a e l u r a j y m & a o ; w l v l a w G a j y m & r , /

c p f u l l u l l - u s y e f p u m a j y m j c i f q l l v m b m v /

c p f u l l u l l - u & m a c g i f p o f u l l E l u h a j y m & w l v l y i e f y g q & m r /

¹ a t m i j r i d p ? a ' g u l v m / 2003/ v r h b m o m a A ' r o v f q u ? p m (165)

² a t m i j r i d p ? a ' g u l v m / 2003/ v r h b m o m a A ' r o v f q u ? p m (172)

- q&m - arjrwbl usyefpumajymjci fqlvmbmv/
- arjrwbl - u&macgi fp0uH ENUfajym&wlvlyfi efygg&mr/
- q&m - ausrph vlt ylvlt csufawubmv/
- ausrph - A [bkwNuG &r, P acgi fp0uH tsutsi f oabmayguEII &r, Y uslaNumi f qupyEII &r, Y
- q&m - usyefpumajymwmbmt usfausZlaw&ell v/
- tweſ - &Dhp&ajymEII jci f? jzwkHÓP&EII jci f? y&lvbwlvbqmi EII jci f? pum ajymaumi fapjci f/
- q&m - acgi fp0(5)cklvph, mutsi f ajymr, Y usewlvluNunfyD tujzwr, Y
 - (1) &ly&Sfri fo&ly&qmi lvph, mujzpc&lif
 - (2) o&fwp&omi f qh yguc&lif
 - (3) tcs&EII vlvpluf
 - (4) u&fomv&pf&lvph, mujzpc&lif
 - (5) ri f om;wpfyg; jzpc&lv&f
- q&m - olw&ajymwmb, vjri v/ olw&uH Ozetsufajymay;yg/
- jzha0, H - ajymvm&n&T, tsufv&w, vlxifygw, Y &n&G tsutsvlvm vlb&w, vlxifygw, Y
- q&m - b, bajymt&rv/
- auoG f - ajymvmvult rit &nygbt/
- yyv&f - ed&hocsr&lybt/
- q&m - 'gbmulvlusi hay;w, fxiv/
- tweſ - tajymt q&m temt Numa&m wwa tmi f&vlusi hay;wmyg/
- q&m - igomajymr, b&lif 'De&mr&fb, v&ajymrv&lvmp0fpm;yg/

txufy pmoiceftar; tajzsr&S ar; c&f&sr&uH ar; c&f&tr&tpm&ES h pum;wnDef c&v&fatmufygtwll fawEII ygonf

ar;cêf	A[k olw ppjci f	em,vnf ell pêt ppf aq;jci f	toH crl ppâq; jci f/	cj:rf pôvjzm ell pêt ppâq; jci f/	zeivð rl ppf aq; jci f	weziH jzwêllrl ppâq; jci f/	pum; wnDef
1/ raelubmoivJ	•						&nHêf
2/cpufull usyefpumajymjci f qllvmbmvJ	•						&nHêf
3/ ausrpl vlt ywlt csuâwê bmVJ	•						&nHêf
4/ usyefpumajymwm bm tusâusZlawG&EilVJ		•					&nHêf
5/ olwHajymwmb, fVrifVJ olwllula0zetsubajymay;yg/						•	&nHêf
6/ b, bHajymtHrvJ						•	qul oG rly
7/ 'gbumll avlusihay;w, f xiVJ		•					&nHêf
8/ igomajym, qllif 'âe&m rêb, fVHajymrvqllvm p0fpm; yg/			•				nêNum; wnDef
pphaygi f	3	2	1			2	

pmoicet ar; tajz(1) rS ar;cêf rsmull ar;cêf trê tpm; cllunbnit cg A[bkw
ppâq; onh ar;cêf 3crl oabmaygu em,vnrl ppbn ar;cêf 2crl toH crl ppâq; onh
ar;cêf wptcl wezH jzwf ppâq; onh ar;cêf Êpckw&onf ar;cêf (8) clwêf ajcmuclbnf
&nHêf wnDef xrf aejyð b, bHajymtHrvbnf qubG rlywnDe? igomajym, f
qllif âe&m rêb, fVHajymrvqllvm p0fpm; yg ar;cêf onh êNum; wnDef zpbnf
raelu bmoivJ tar; Êshpum; nfvjci f [hom tar; tajzwêf pum p0aygi f pnr fVnf &bnf
Ogusaygi f pnr fVnf &bnf wêf pum p0aygi f pnr? Ogusaygi f pnr fVnf Êpckw&bnf
tvmw&nHêf wnDefy ar;cêf rsmwêf tar; tajz Oguswêf Ogusaygi f pnr fVnf
&bnf wêf pum p0aygi f pnr? Ogusaygi f pnr fVnf Êpckw&bnf qubG rlywnDef xrf
aeaom ar;cêf wêf tar; tajz Ogusaygi f pnr fVnf &bnf wêf pum p0aygi f pnr? Ogus
aygi f pnr fVnf &yg/

pmoitef tar; tajz(2)

- tweŋ - 'lvq Eŋf
- bmom - jrefmpmoifjenf
- oitefpmacgipOf - pum;vMLUŋ D&ebiMLumjciŋ
- q&m - jrefmpmwvbjrmuripf&nŋ, Eŋf&v/ bmaw&/
- tweŋ - temtMLum? tzwft&ŋv? tajym? ta&/
- q&m - pf&nŋv;rsuŋ xyc&iŋ hpf&nEŋh xlváznrŋ pf&nŋ
qŋ/Eŋf&r, / b, pf&nŋ b, ft&pmrŋ ygr, qŋvm
pOfpmMLunŋ, / temtMLumpf&nŋ Og, rplu&lvp&m
vŋ/m
- tweŋ - rvŋgbŋq&m/
- q&m - 'gqŋbmpf&nŋfygrv/
- tweŋ - cŋ hpf&nŋy/
- q&m - tzwft&ŋv uAszwŋv, fpnzwŋv, fOg, rplu&mvŋ/m
bmpf&nŋ/
- tweŋ - cŋ hŋyq&m/
- q&m - tajymtqŋuewéŋ tokŋajymvrŋŋ bmpf&nŋ/
- tweŋ - xlváznrŋpf&nŋy/
- q&m - ta&;tom;ua&m/
- tweŋ - xlváznrŋy/ bnjzpŋvŋ/ix&ŋvmuŋwjcŋ;vbd tmi
xlvájymvrŋvŋy/
- q&m - ta&;tom;eŋ tajymtqŋu bŋf&ŋ;vŋ ajymvŋwŋv/
- tweŋ - cŋm;csu&ŋŋ pum;vMLUŋ Dr&wmyg/
- q&m - ta&;aumiŋatmiŋpum;vŋawŋŋb, vŋbŋrv/
- tweŋ - olŋe&nEŋŋbloiŋwnŋtmiŋbŋr, /
- q&m - 'gqŋuav;awŋŋpum;vMLUŋ DatmiŋoiMLum;zŋu bmawŋ
oŋrv/ pOfpm;yg/
- cŋiŋŋŋ - pum;vMLUŋ Datmiŋbmawŋŋrv/
- cŋiŋŋŋ - qeŋŋŋŋbŋpum;vŋawŋŋŋ, / t"ŋŋ, lvpum;vŋ
awŋŋŋ, /

- q&m - aemubm&lo;v/
- tajzr&/
- q&m - usmraOg[m&aw& wpc&vpaumi&vpa, muf pumv&aw&ibiz& rv&v/m/
- twe&f - vlygw, f
- q&m - rvwe&fqihaOg[m&Mu& Dz&ib, ftc&ufaw&lav&vusi&rv/
- twe&f - q&elusi&buf pumv&aw&ibif, f t"y&h, l&v&l pumv&aw&ibif, f usmraOg[m&aw& wpc&vpaumi&vpa, muf pumv&aw&av&vusi&h ygr, f

ar;c&f	A[k olv ppjci&	oabm aygu& emvni& ell&pe& ppf aq;jci&	to& c&ru& pp&aq; jci&/	c&cri& p&lv&jm ell&pe& pp&aq; jci&/	ph&ygi& n&ll& ell&ri (o&) ze&lv&v&ri ppf aq;jci&	we&z& jz&v& ri ppf aq; jci&/	pum wmDef
1/jre&f&pm&v&v&aj&rm&ur&pe&f&n&i b, E&f&v&/b&mw&/	•						&n&h&e& wmDef
2/b, pe&f&n&i&ub, ftr&pm&ri&ng r, f q&lv&mp&of&pm&Mu&n&ir, f		•					n&e&Mu& wmDef
3/tem&t&Mu&pe&f&n&i&u&og, r p&lv&x&lv&v&v&v&v&/m&	•						&n&h&e& wmDef
4/'gq&lv&mp&pe&f&n&i&ng&rv/	•						&n&h&e& wmDef
5/ tz&v&f&t&v&i& u&A&sz&v&v&, f pm&sz&v&v&, f Og, rp&lv&v&v&v&v&/m& b&mp&pe&f&n&i&/	•						&n&h&e& wmDef
6/taj&ym&t&q&lv&el&v&ll&t&olk&v&aj& m&v&mr& b&mp&pe&f&n&i&/	•						&n&h&e& wmDef
7/ ta&;to&mu&a&m/	•						&n&h&e& wmDef

ar;cēf	A[k olw ppjci f	oabm aygu f em;vnf ell pēf ppf aq;jci f	toH crluH ppāq; jci f/	cjcrf pūvjzm ell pēf ppāq; jci f/	phaygi f nēH f ell fī (oH) zelvōrl ppf aq;jci f	weēH jzwf rl ppf aq; jci f/	pum wmDef
8/ta&;tomeltajymtqubm&H rā&;vH ajymvH&wmv/		•					&nHēf wmDef
9/ta&;aumi fatmi pum;vHawG ulb, mbH&rv/		•					&nHēf wmDef
10/'gqHlav;awēH pum;vHawG , Datmi biHm;zulbmawēH if v/ p0fpm;yg/	•						nēHm; wmDef
11/aemubm&H o;v/	•						qubG , f;fyw mDef
12/um;raOg[m&pum;vHēHvpck wpāumi lvpā, muf pum;vHawG oiēH rvH/m;/		•					cHm;ry wmDef
13/rHweftqi pum;vHawG D zHb, f tcsuāwēHlvusibifv/		•					&nHēf wmDef
pphaygi f	8	5					

pmoiteftar;tajz(2)wēf ar;cēf(13)cbnf tqiēHr;cēfsmomar;í oif
oH;oniuHw&ygona/ ar;oH;onh ar;cēfsm;wēf &nHēfwmDe(9)cē nēHm;wmDef
(2)cē qubG f;fywmDe(1)cē cHm;rywmDe(1)cē aw&ygona/ [um;raOg[m&awē Hēck
wpāumi lvpā, muf pum;vHawG biēHrvH/m;/ vlygw, f] [homtar;tajzwēf pum;vHawG
aygi f;pn;r? Ogusaygi f;pn;r&bnf/ aemubm&H o;v/itar;wēf tajzr& aomaHumi h
pum;p0haygi f;pn;r? Ogusaygi f;pn;r&ay/ &nHēfwmDef xrfaeaom ar;cēf(9)cēvHbnf
pum;p0haygi f;pn;r&bnf

pmo i ce f tar ; t ajz (3)

- t we f - ' l v d e p i
- b m o m - j r e f m u A s m
- o i c e f p m a c g i f p O f - a w m i f v h a v a w n f
- q & m - * P t s i f q l v m b m v /
- t we f - * P a j r m u a t m i f a & ; v p m a w y g /
- q & m - * P a j r m u a t m i f b m a w e u l l & ; v l l * P t s i f v l h c : w m v ? p O f p m y g t W
- E l l i r i f e f - * P f t & n f t c s i f a w e u l l a z n f u s ; a & ; z l x m ; v l l * P t s i f v l h c : w m /
- q & m - [l v j y p ' b e l a w m i f v h a v a w n f q l v h * P t s i f u A s m u b i f , f a w m i f v h a v a w n f q l v m b m a v j z p E l l i v / b m v j y l v h v S v /
- t we f - b l i & h v y g / p p l v l u l v h v y g /
- q & m - p p l v l u l v h v s t a l u m i f u l l z l x m ; w m q l l w n b , b a w e l l * P f t & n f t c s i f a w e t a l u m i f u l l x m ; w m j z p E l l i v / r e f q m u n f y g /
- t we f - b l i & l b e f a w n e a w m i f v h a v a s b e f a w n e a w m i f v h a v a s f i y g w h p p b n a w e l b e f a w n e
- q & m - t l y p k 6 p k l y g r , f u A s m u l j c m u y l l f y l l x m ; w , f t l y p k l u f b m o n j e f , f 7 r e p f t c e h y ; r , f u l l f t l y p b m o n j e l v m b m b e f a w n b l v n f p O f p m j y p o u t q l l m a c g i f p O a t m u r f i o f u y f r , f u l l b m o n j e l u l l i x e u s f i y y g / b , b b m x y j z n t s i f a o ; v / t a & ; t o m y l l f u b e r , f b m * P a w a w l v / b , f [m v / b m a l u m i f v /
- & x u f - r " & w m * P f a v s i f a v a r n a v a w n b o m ? v i r w l a t m i f v l t u e m w l t o l v a w G e p e d u y l u y f p y f q l k m ; w m t o l b m v l y g /
- q & m - b m & o c p m & v / b m a l u m i f v /
- r i f r i f O p - O l l & o / & p o l v a w j z p a p v W
- q & m - ' l u A s m u l u A s m a u m i f v l l o w r s v l v m / b m a l u m i f v /
- t we f - o w r s v l y g w , f t a l u m i f t & m a m t a & ; t o m a & m a u m i f v l y g /
- q & m - t a q m i p m a y ; r , f a w m i f v h a v a w n f u A s m r S p m q l l t a & ; t z l p e f & n f u l l u j z w y g /

ar:cēf	A [k olw ppjci f	oabm aygu f em;vnf ell pēf ppf aq:jci f	toH crluH ppāq; jci f/	c]crf pōv]zm ell pēf ppāq; jci f/	p]aygi f nēH f ell f (oH) zeHwH ri ppf aq:jci f	weZH jzwf ell f uHppf aq; jci f/	pum; wmDef
1/*Pēsi f qHvmbmv/	•						&nHēf wmDef
2/*Pājrmuātmi f bawēH&vH *Pēsi f vHc:wmv/ pōfpm]gtH/	•						&nHēf wmDef
3/awmi f vavšwmqHvm bmvS jzpēH f v/ bmv]yHvSv/	•						&nHēf wmDef
4/pp]vHvHvS: aHumi f uH zHxm; wmqHvwmH b, bawēH *P f t&nft csi fawēt aHumi f uH zHxm; wm]zpēH f v/ rēf qHun]y/	•						&nHēf wmDef
5/uAsmH ajcm]yH f yH f xmw, f t]y]p]vHvH bmon]yēf, f		•					nēHm; wmDef
6/uH bmon]yēf uH f xH&S f j]y/		•					nēHm; wmDef
7/b, b] bmx]y]zntsi f a;v/		•					qubG , f]y
8/bm*Pāwāwv/ b, f] mv/ bmaHumi f v/		•					nēHm; wmDef
9/bm&oc]p]m&v/ bmaHumi f v/				•			nēHm; wmDef
10/*uAsmH uAsmaumi f vH owf]sv]vm/ bmaHumi f v/				•			&nHēf wmDef
11/awmi f vavšwm uAsr]p]mqH \ ta&; tz]p]f]n]u]t u]z]w]y/						•	nēHm; wmDef
pp]aygi f	4	4		2		1	

pmoitef tar; tajz(3) ulr; cef trst tpm; cllunbnftcg A [blvppaq; onh ar; cef
 4cl oabmayguem; vnrppbnh ar; cef 4cl c; crfpwvzr Ellrl ppbnhr; cef 2cl wezll
 jzw Ellrl ppbnhr; cef wpck aw&ygon/ q&m ar; ofr; onh ar; cef rsm; w&n h e f
 wnoe(5)cl n e llum; wnoe(5)cl qubg f j y wnoe(1)ck aw&ygon/ *Pc si q llvm
 bmv/ *Pajrmutnif a&w; p maw g g [hom tar; tajzw of pum; p0 haygi f pnr? Ogu s
 aygi f pnr&bn/ b, b b m x y z n t s i a o; v [hom tar; w of tajz r & a o m l u m i h p u m;
 p0 haygi f pnr? Ogu s aygi f pnr r & ay/ & n h e f w n o e x r f a e a o m a r; c e f (5) c p v l l o n f
 p u m; p 0 h a y g i f p n r r & b n / n e l l u m; w n o e x r f a e a o m a r; c e f (5) c p v l l o n f p u m; p 0 f
 a y g i f p n r r & o m f v n f O g u s a y g i f p n r r & a y /

pmoitef tar; tajz(4)

- twe f - ' l v d E s f
- bmom - j r e f m b m o m p u m;
- o i t e f p m a c g i f p 0 f - t a & ; w i t o l u l l o g [m &
- q & m - j r e f m p u m; r h t a & ; w j y p t o l u l l v h a 0 g [m & a w & l v , f b , f
p u m; v l a w & l q l l v m p 0 f p m j y d a j y m y g /
- ce ll u l l u l l - c s l ^ c s l ^ * s l
- q & m - a e m u f x y p 0 f p m j y d a j y m y g t W
- o u p j z h - c s i f ^ c s i f ^ * s i f ^
- q & m - c s l (l u) o u b m o n ? ^ * s l (e) 0 p c s l l u n & i f e m r 0 d o o e ?
e m r h a j y m i f w m e l t o l t " y h , h a j y m i f o f r ; w , f ' g b m a l u m i h u b f r ;
o v /
- o e l z i f u l l - o ' g t a j y m i f t v h l u m i l u b f r ; w m y g /
- q & m - c s i f v l l o h s f a v ; e l t o k l u & i f t " d y h , l v p r s l ? * s i f v l l o j y i f e l l
t o k l u & i f t " y h , l v p r s l a j y m i f o f r ; w , f ' g b m a y : r l w n f y d
a j y m i f w m v /
- r e e a x m - o h i f o j y i f a y : r l w n f y d a j y m i f w m y g /
- q & m - a e m u f x y b m a l u m i l u l l v m & o ; v /
- t w e f - t a j z r & /
- q & m - a e & m a ' o v l u f y d u l l v m r & l l b l v m /
- t w e f - & g w , f

q&m - acsmi f u l l v c s t & y f r n acsmi f u l l t o k e f y d a 0 ; a c g i f v h e & m v l l t e u & w , f acsmi f u l l v c s t & y f r n a * s m i f u l l t o k e f y d a w m i f & s n f w p r s f v l l t e u & w , f ' g q h & ; w b l u c j z p & w l t a l u m i f b , E s f c s u f l b m a w & l

t w e f - o l c s u f y g / o ' g t a j y m i f t v h l u m i h u b o t w , ? o h i f o j y i f a y : r l w n j y d u f v , ? a e & m a ' o v l u j y d u f v , f

q&m - w p a , m u f u l l v p r s f w p f v l p d & ; j y d o u f q l l & m a c g i f p o h t m u f r n v m u y f , f

t x u f y g a r ; c e f r s m u l l u n i v G h t m u f y g t w i l f a w l y g o n f

ar;c&f	A[k o l w p p j c i f	o a b m a y g u f e m v n f e l l p e f p p f a q j c i f	t o h c s r u l l p p a q ; j c i f /	c j c r f p o l v j z m e l l p e f p p a q ; j c i f /	p h y g i f n e l l f e l l f l (o l) z e l w o r l p p a q ; j c i f	w e z h j z w e l l f r u l l p p a q ; j c i f	p u m w n D e f
1/ j r e f n p u m r n t a & ; w j y d t o h u f v h o g [m & a w & l v , f b , f p u m v l h a w & l q l l v m p o f p m j y d a j y m y g /	•						n e l l u m ; w n D e f
2/ a e m u b x y p o f p m j y d a j y m y g t w	•						n e l l u m ; w n D e f
3/ ^ c a l (M u) o u b m o n i * s t (e) O p c s l u n k i f e m r o d o o e ? E m r a j y m i f w n e l t o l t " y h , f a j y m i f o b t w , f g b m a l u m i l u c o b t o v /		•					& n h e f w n D e f
4/ c s f v l l o h s f a v ; e l t o h x e u & i f t " y h , l w p r s f ? * s i f v l l o l j y i f e l t o k e u & i f t " y h , f w p r s f a j y m i f o b t w , f ' g b m a y : r l w n j y d a j y m i f w m v /		•					& n h e f w n D e f
5/ a e m u b x y l o m a l u m i h u f v m & l a o ; v /		•					& n h e f w n D e f
6/ a e & m a ' o v l u j y d u f v m & l l f b l v m /	•						& n h e f w n D e f

ar;c&f	A[k olw ppjci f	oabm aygu f em;vni ell p&f ppf aq;jci f	tol criul pp&q; jci f/	cj:rf p&vfm ell p&f pp&q; jci f/	phaygi f n&f ell f (ol) zei v&ri pp&q; jci f	wek jzw&f riul pp&q; jci f	pum wmDef
7/ 'gq&;wbLu f taNumi f b, E&tsu v/ v/	jzp&wh bmawG	•					&n h&f wmDef
8/wp&, mu f v p f a&;jy&ou f at mu f v mu y f, /	wp f v p d q& & mac gi f p Of			•			n&N u m wmDef
pphaygi f	4	3		1			

'lvq E&f jref mbom pum; ta&;wit olu&Og[m& pmoite&tar; tajz (4)
 ul ar;c&f tr&tpm; c&N u n b n f t c g A[b k v p p a q; o n h r; c&f 4c& oabmaygu f
 em;vni r p p o n h r; c&f 3c& c j: r f p & v f m e l l f r p p o n h ar;c&f 1c& aw&yg on f q&m
 ar;aom ar;c&f E&f y w b u f e n f v r f E&f q& h o m ar;c&f r y g b j 13% a o m a r; c&f r s m o n f
 j r i f r m a o m o j r i j c i f E&f q& h o m ar;c&f r s m j z p o n f 87% o n e t h o m o j r i j c i f E&f
 q& h o m ar;c&f r s m j z p o n f u l l a w&yg on f ar;o h o n h r; c&f r s m w&f &n h&f w m D e f
 (5)c& n&N u m; w m D e f (3) c k a w&yg on f n&N u m; w m D e f (3) c k v&f p u m p O h a y g i f p n f r ? O g u s
 a y g i f p n f r r& &n h&f w m D e f x r f a e a o m ar;c&f (5) c p v& n o n f p u m p O h a y g i f p n f r r&
 o n f

pmoite&tar; tajz(5)

- twe f - 'lvq e&f
- bmom - jref mbom pum;
- o i t e f p m a c g i f p O f - o l h v a N u m i f u & O g [m
- q&m - jref m r f a&;w b L u f & b v i t o h v j y d t a N u m i f t&n? t e u f u f v h
a O g [m& a w& h v, / p O f p m j y d a j y m N u n f y g /
- o Z i r h - ^ e m ^ e m & f u f e m o n f
- q&m - a e m u f v p a, m u x y h a j y m y g t W
- E&f a& Z i f - ^ y g ^ y g o n f r s u E&f u y g / ^ c g ^ c g ? c g o n f

- q&m - aemup0fpmjyDxybjymgt H
- jzljzlrif - ^pi^ pi(yponfwip&mpi)? p0(v0p0bn)/ ^ykv^ ykv(pyg; olvbfbnlu)? yj(olli telxubom)
- q&m - aemufxybjymgt W
- citibif - u\$^u\$(u\$il)? NuD(NuDon)/ ^acs^ac(Efacson)? ajc (ajcaxmu)/
- q&m - emygcg;uNun&ifbmawGvlvmawB&v/
- tweſ - tok&uivw, / ta&wlv, / teufuiv, /
- q&m - 'gqblubm olhvNlumi fu&v ac:Eliv/
- tweſ - tok&upmvhaygi fwi taNlumi t&mteuft "yih, f u&vblvl aNlumi fu&Og[m&yg/
- q&m - piwlykvlvlu \$wv ausmuvlu a&mbmv/
- tweſ - tok&uiv? pmv haygi fu& taNlumi t&mteuft "yih, f u&v olhvNlumi fu&Og[m&yg/
- q&m - pi&0f fbmaNlumi hu&v;wmv/
- tweſ - tow&Nlumi yg/
- q&m - 'gq&i piwlykvlvlu bmo hvNlumi fu&Og[m&jzpfv/
- tweſ - tow&Nlumi ft olvl ta&;u&teuft "yih, f u&v;wh olhvNlumi fu&Og[m&yg/
- q&m - u\$wv ausmuvlu a&m
- tweſ - Anfw&Nlumi ft olvl ta&;u&teuft "yih, f u&v;wh olvl aNlumi fu&Og[m&yg/
- q&m - 'gq&i blhvNlumi fu&aOg[m&b, Epr\$ v/ bmaw&/
- tweſ - Epr\$ yg/ tok&upmv haygi fwi taNlumi t&m teuft "yih, f u&vblvl Nlumi fu&Og[m&e/ tok&uiv? pmv haygi fu& taNlumi t&m teuft "yih, f u&v olhvNlumi fu&aOg[m&yg/
- q&m - tok&uiv? pmv haygi fu& taNlumi t&mteuft "yih, f u&vblvl aNlumi fu&Og[m&r& b, Epr\$ xyfu&/ bmaw&/
- tweſ - Epr\$ yg/ tow&Nlumi ft olvl ta&;u&teuft "yih, f u&v;wh olhvNlumi fu& aOg[m&e Anfw&Nlumi h tokvl ta&;u& teuf t "yih, f u&v;on olhvNlumi fu&aOg[m&yg/

q&m - vufbuftwešuvhāwūh tolyp&ūāv;awāy;r, / toh
 xūf pmvāygi fwi tālumi t&mtēuft "ȳh, f uōvblvl
 alumi ūāōg [m& o h v h p p o f p m a & r, / v u d b u f t w e š u
 v h ā w ū h t o h f y p m & ū ā v ; a w ā y ; r, / t o w ā l u m i h t o k ū i w l
 p m v ā y g i f u ſ t ā l u m i t & m t e u f t " ȳ h, f u ſ v h o h v ā l u m i f u ſ
 ā o g [m & o h v h p p o f p m a & r, / t v, f w e š u v h ā w ū h a v ; a x m i f y h
 p m & ū ā v ; a w ā y ; r, / A s ſ w ā l u m i h t o k ū i w p m v ā y g i f u ſ
 t ā l u m i t & m t e u f t " ȳ h, f u ſ v h o h v ā l u m i f u ſ ā o g [m & o h v h
 p p o f p m a & r, / 5 r ē p ā y ; r, / j y d & i f t w e š v l u f p m & ū ā w ſ y e p k
 a y ; r, / t a q m i p m a y ; v l u f, / ' b l h v ā l u m i f u ſ ā o g [m & (2 0) u h
 t r s t p m c s t r, /

txuŷgar;cēfsm;uhtmuŷgtwīf cūnēhīygonf

ar;cēf	A [k olw ppjci f	oabm aygu f em;vni e h p e f ppf aq; jci f/	to h c r i u h ppf aq; jci f/	c j c r f p v f z m e h p e f ppāq; jci f/	paygi f nē h f e h f i (o h) z e l w d r p p f aq;jci f	w e z h j z w f i ppf aq; jci f/	pum; wmDef
1/a&wbūū&bvl tolvjyð tālumit&n? teufūvā aōg [m& aw&ūv, / p o f p m a j y m l u n i y g /	•						nēlum; wmDef
2/aemūwvā, mufxyājymgtW	•						nēlum; wmDef
3/aemūpōfpmjyð xyājymgtW	•						nēlum; wmDef
4/aemūxxyājymgtW	•						nēlum; wmDef
5/em;yg;cgūūn&if bmawūvlwm awūv/		•					&n h e f wmDef
6/'gqblūh bmo h v ā l u m i f u ſ v l ac: E h f /		•					&n h e f wmDef
7/pi f v l w l w l u ſ w l u s m l w l u a&mbmv/		•					&n h e f wmDef
8/pi f p o f f i n b m a l u m i f u ſ f ; w m v /		•					&n h e f wmDef

ar;c&f	A[k olw ppjci f	oabm aygu f emvni eip&f ppf aq; jci f/	toH crluH ppf aq; jci f/	cjcrf p&vzm eip&f pp&aq; jci f/	phaygi f n&H f eifri (oH) zeiwD rppf aq;jci f	we&H jzwfri ppf aq; jci f/	pum wmDef
9/'gq&ipilwH ykvlwH ubmohv/ alumi f u&a0g[n&jzprv/		•					&nH&f wmDef
10/ u&vH&usmufwH u&m/		•					&nH&f wmDef
11/'gq&iblv&alumi f u&a0g[n& b, E&f&v/ b maw&/		•					&nH&f wmDef
12/'tok&u w? pmvH aygi f u& talumi f t&m teuft"yH, u&vH olw&alumi f u&a0g[n&r&h b, E&f& xyu&/ b maw&/		•					&nH&f wmDef
13/olw&alumi f u& a0g[n&olw&H pD pOfpm&r, /	•						n&H u m wmDef
14/' b lv&alumi f u& a0g[n&(20)uH tr&t pm&c&h, /		•					n&H u m wmDef
pphaygi f	5	9					

pmoitef tar;tajz(5)uH ar;c&f tr&t pm c&H un&nt cg A[blwpp&aq; on&r;c&f
5c& oabmaygu&emvni pp&on&r;c&f 9 ckaw&ygon/ q&mar;aom ar;c&f w&f
en&vrf&ES&H&om ar;c&f ryg/ jri&r&aom o&jri&ci&f&ES&H&om ar;c&f ryg/ 100%
on&f e&H&om o&jri&ci&f&ES&H q&H&om ar;c&f rsm jz&pn&u&w&ygon// ar;o&H on&H
ar;c&f rsm w&f &nH&f&wmDef(8)c& n&H u m&wmDef(6)c& aw&ygon/ aemu&vpa, muf
xy&ajmygtH/ aemu&pOf&pmjyDxy&ajmygtH/ aemu&xy&ajmygtH ar;c&f rsm on&f n&H u m
wmDef xr&oub&ub&G f&y wmDef xr&aeon/ n&H u m&wmDef (6)ckw& p&mpOf
aygi f&pn&r? Ogu&aygi f&pn&r&H &nH&f&wmDef xr&aeon ar;c&f(8)cpvH on&f p&mpOf
aygi f&pn&r&H&bn/

pmoitef ar;c&f tar;tajz(5)ckw&f ar;c&f p&f&nf to&H yk&ES&H p&mpOf p&ppri
uH atmu&ygtwH faw&E&H ygon/

pmoiteftar;tajz	A[k okv ppf jciif	em vnf rl ppf aq; jciif	toH crk ppf jciif/	c]crf p]v]zm rl ppf jciif/	ze]w]p rl ppf jciif	we]z] jz]w] rl ppf jciif/	&nf n]e] wm 0ef	n]e] N]u] wm 0ef	quf o]f r]y wm]0ef	c]p]m]r] j]y wm]0ef
pmoiteftar;tajz(1)	3	2	1			2	7		1	
pmoiteftar;tajz(2)	8	5					9	2	1	1
pmoiteftar;tajz(3)	4	4		2		1	5	5	1	
pmoiteftar;tajz(4)	4	3		1			5	3		
pmoiteftar;tajz(5)	5	9					8	6		
pphygif	24	23	1	3		3	34	16	3	1

pmoiteftar;tajz (5)ckw]A[b]w]pp]jciif24 ck? oabmayguif em;vn]E]p]e]
pp]aq;]jciif 23 ck to]c]r]u]p]p]aq;]jciif 1 ck c]c]r]f]p]v]z]m]E]p]e]
pp]aq;]jciif 3 ck we]z]
jz]w]E]r]u]p]p]aq;]jciif 3 ck w]y]gon/ ph]y]gi]n]E]f]e]f](o]z]e]w]p]p]p]aq;]jciif ar;c]e]
ry]o]i]b]n]i] u]w]y]gon/ q&mar;aomar;c]e]w]e]n]f]v]r]E]s]h]q]h]om ar;c]e]
2% jri]r]m]a]om]j]r]i]jciifE]s]h]q]h]om ar;c]e]11%y/ e]h]om]o]j]r]i]jciifE]s]h]q]h]om ar;c]e]
87% r]m]j]z]p]b]n]i]u]w]y]gon/ ar;o]h]o]n]h ar;c]e]r]m]w]e]f &n]h]e]f]w]m]0e](34)ck n]e]
N]u]m]w]m]0e](16)ck qu]b]G r]j]y]w]m]0e](3)ck c]p]m]r]j]y]w]m]0e](1)ck w]y]gon/

jck] b]k]oy]tsuf

q&mb, ft]c]e]f ar;c]e]f]ar;v]q]b]n]i]u] p]p]r]f]N]u]n]i]v]i]f] o]i]e]f]p]m]o]i]c]e]f] t]p?
o]i]e]f]p]m] o]i]h]e]p]0]f]t]w]e]f]t]v, ? o]i]e]f]p]m]o]i]f]j]y]p]t]q]h? o]i]e]f]p]m]t]p]t]v, ft]q]h
o]h]y]f]v]w]e]f]v]i]t]y]b]v]h ar;c]e]r]m]ar;]y]gon/ ar;c]e]f]ar;]jciif]o]n]i] a]u]s]n]i]f]om \ em;vnf
r]E]s]h]q]h]om]E]r]u]p]p]aq;]e]f]z]p]b]n]i] q&mo]i]b]n]i]u] a]u]s]n]i]f]om;em;vn]i]m; em;rvnf
b]i]v]m]q]b]n]i]u] u]e]f]a]o]o]e]f]t]w]e]f] ar;c]e]f]ar;&e]v]i]b]n]i] x]i]t]c]e]r]f]w]e]f] em;vnf
pp]aq;]o]n]h ar;c]e]f]E]s]h]q]h]om]p]p]aq;]o]n]h ar;c]e]f]r]d]ar;&e]v]i]t]y]b]yr]n/ x]i]t]N]u]m]i]q]m
o]n]i] b]m]a]N]u]m]i]e]m;vn]jciifE]s]h]q]h]om]r]t]w]e]f] ar;c]e]f]ar;z]i]v]b]v]q]b]n]i]f]a]N]u]m]i]f]j]y]c]s]u]f]u]l
r]d]a]r]m]i]x]i]j]y]jciif]o]n]i] a]u]s]n]i]f]om; t]v]G]v]G]v]y]E]jciif]x]u]f] o]i]w]b]m]o]i]f]y]p]o]n]t]q]b]n]h
t]r]e]w]p]u, e]m;vn]r]i]u]l] p]p]e]f]z]p]b]n]i] r]v]D]m]P]w]e]p]a]om ar;c]e]f]x]u]f] t]aw]G]t]ac:
j]r]i]h]om ar;c]e]f]y]p]h]r;&e]v]i]b]n]i] ar;c]e]f]ar;]jciif]o]n]i] a]u]s]n]i]f]om \j]r]i]r]m]a]om t]aw]G]t]ac:
p]e]f]&n]i] w]w]u]e]f]z]p]b]n]i] j]r]i]r]m]a]om]t]aw]G]t]ac: w]w]u]b]n]h ar;c]e]f]ar;&e]f]t]a&N]u]p
o]n]i] r]w]h]D]om]a]u]s]n]i]f]om;r]m]u]l] r]w]h]D]om]ar;c]e]f]r]m; ar;&r]n]j]z]p]b]n]i] o]i]f] jciif
w]w]u]f]v]m]o]n]i]u]l] ar;c]e]f]t]a]N]u]m]i]f]t]e]m] j]z]p]p]0]i]v]a]r;]o]n]i]u]l] N]u]n]jciif]z]i]b]v]n]E]b]n]i]

oiNUMa&jzpp0w6f ar;c&fpef&nbnf ta&Mudon/ q&monf ar;c&fESpmoitef
jid&atmi? ausni&om; p&vDi&pm&atmi&x&f&xm&Ei&bv&hausni&om; \ taw>ac: w&wuf
jri&rm&atmi&far;c&fES&pe&faqmi&Ei&bnf

jrefmpmoiNUMr&w6f q&mar;aom ar;c&f&w&en&vrf&ESh q&haomar;c&f 2%
jri&rm&aom&jri&ci&fESh&q&haomar;c&f11%? e&haom&jri&ci&fESh&q&haomar;c&f 87%r&sm;
jz&pb&nu&w&w&ygon/ en&vrf&ESh&q&haomar;c&f? jri&rm&aom&jri&ci&fESh q&haom
ar;c&f&t&ol&y&kr&bnf&t&v&en&faeao;onf/ u&As&oi&NUM&r&sm&w&6f en&vrf&ESh&q&haom
ar;c&f? tqi&jri&ar;c&f&rs& o&Ei&haon&vn&f b&om&pum&oi&NUM&r&w6f en&vrf&ESh
q&haomar;c&f? tqi&jri&ar;c&f&rs&o&Ei&ri&t&men&faeao;on&u&w&w&ygon/

t&uj&zw&y&g? a0z&ets&u&ay&y&gub& we&z&h&j&wr&pp&bn&h ar;c&f&rs&onf n&E&NUM;
wn&De&x&r&fae&jy&D tar;ES&it&aj&z&pump&Of ay&gi&pn&fr&bnf t&y&pk&v&L&ub&om&jye&f, f&L&hom
t&c&lem&vn&fr&pp&bn&har;c&f&rs&onf n&E&NUM&wn&De&x&r&fae&jy&D pump&Of ay&gi&pn&fr&l&haonf
vn&f Og&us&ay&gi&pn&fr&f&ay/ wp&a, mu&ts&i&f wp&r&f&wp&v&w&o&D&jy&D ou&tq&haom&gi&f&p&Of
at&mu&v&mu&y&r, haom c&f&r&f&w&f&z&nr&pp&bn&h ar;c&f&rs&onf n&E&NUM&wn&De&x&r&fae&jy&D&Og
u&ay&gi&pn&fr&f&ay/ b, b&b&mx&y&j&zn&ts&i&ao;v&L&hom em&vn&fr&pp&bn&t&ub&G& f&l
wn&De&x&r&fae&on&h ar;c&f&rs&onf Og&us&ay&gi&pn&fr&f&bn&u&w&w&ygon/ ausni&om;
x&h&st&aj&r&aom ar;c&f&rs&onf ar;c&f&t&mv&h& pum&wn&De&t&x&aj&rm&ub&nu&w&w&ygon/

t&c&y&f&q&haom&f pmoite&f&t&w&6f q&mo&ho&tr&aom&ar;c&f(59)ck&v&6f &n&h&E&f wn&De&f
(34)ck& n&E&NUM&wn&De&f (16)ck& qub&G& f&jy&wn&De&f (3)ck&f&pm&r&jy&wn&De&f (1)ck&o&ho&tr&ygonf
t&rs&t&m&j&zi&pump&Of ay&gi&pn&fr&f&ay&D pump&O&ES&D&gu&E&f&ck&v&h& ay&gi&pn&fr&en&fon&u&w&w&ygonf

ed&h

ppmwr&fonf jrefmpmoiNUMa&w&6f ar;c&f&pe&f&n&f t&ol&y&kr&it&al&umi&fu&h&pump&Of
pp&pf&j&zi&h&av&h&vj&y&x&maom ppmwr&f&jz&pygon/ t&men&f&su&f&bnf jz&pb&om&vn&f oi&NUM;
a&w&6f oi&NUMa&w&6f ol&he&n&ES&ol ar;c&f&t&r&f&t&pm&rs& o&Ei&haon&f ar;c&f t&pe&t&p&of&u&h
o&de&ar;c&f pump&O&pp&fr&ub&De&t&ww&Ei&haon&f&av&h&v&mi&jy&x&mygonf

အသုံးပြုရန်

အခြေခံအားဖြင့်

အခြေခံအားဖြင့် (2006) အခြေခံအားဖြင့် အခြေခံအားဖြင့်
အခြေခံအားဖြင့် (2003) အခြေခံအားဖြင့် အခြေခံအားဖြင့်

အခြေခံအားဖြင့်

[1] Aschner, MJ. (1961) *Asking questions to trigger thinking*. NEA Journal.

[2] Bloom, Benjamin S.(ed.)(1956) *Taxonomy of Educational Objectives: Cognitive Domain*. New York David McKay Company, Inc..

[3] Carin, Arthur A& Sund , Robert B. (1971) *Developing Questioning Techniques (A Self-Concept Approach)*. Columbus, Ohio: Charles E. Merrill Publishing Company.

[4] Carner, R L. (1963) *Levels of questioning*, Education.

[5] Dunn, D (2012), *How to be Outstanding Primary School Teacher*, Bloomsbury. (p.70)

[6] Groisser, Philip L. (1964) *How to Use the fine Art of Questioning*. Teacher practical Press, Inc.

[7] Hardman et al, (2012), *Baseline Study, Child Centred Approaches and Teaching and Learning Practice in Selected Primary Schools Focused Township in Myanmar*. Unicef and the University of York. (p.9)

[8] Hattie, J (2009) *Visible Learning: a synthesis of over 800 meta-analyses relating to achievement*, Routledge.

[9] Hunkins, P.F. (1972) *Questioning Strategies and Techniques*. Boston, Mass: Allyn and BoCon

[10] Kemov, D (2015) *Teach like a Champion*, Jossey-Bass. Includes lesson 12 given by Shadell Purefory.

[11] Muijs, D and Reynolds, D (2011) *Effective Teaching: Evidence and Practice*, Sage Publication Ltd (p.55)

[12] Muijs, D and Reynolds, D (2011) *Effective Teaching: Evidence and Practice*, Sage

[13] Pate, R.T. & Bember, NH. (1967) *Guded Learning through skillful questioning*. Elementary school Journal, and Willis, J (2001) *English for primary Teachers*, Oxford University Press

[14] Spendlove, D (2009), *Putting Assessment for learning into practice*, Continuum. (p.40)

အခြေခံအားဖြင့်

- <http://garyhall.org.uk/import-of-questioning.html>
- <https://managementhelp.org> > questioning
- <https://www.skillyouneed.com> > ips > question
- <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Question>

a, mtw0f0erif 0bzlvll\ OwlabmZeo*E urfw0faw&aom
oyb0um;ajyta&;tom;

Oif0ifc0if*

pmwrft u0f

ppmwrft onf jrefmpumajyta&;tom, w0f wprlxjcm onho yb0umajy ta&;tom
y0b0ub00pv0om &n0f; tsuzih avlvmwif yxmaom pmwrft jzpygonf pumajy
ta&;tom, u0lv0m&mw0f armicifif ("Ejzl)\ pumajyoabmv&m; pumajytwwf
ynm pmtlyf Senferm; u0l tajcc0 a, mtw0f0erif 0bzlvll\ OwlabmZeo*E urf rS
pumajyta&;tom; rsm; u0l tavlv mchtjzpf owfsvavlvmygonf oyb0umajy
ta&;tom; u0lpum; o0? Ogu0 ta&;tom? a&; [e0 avoh [0 c0umavlv mazn0k0v
wif yxmygonf a, mtw0f0erif 0bzlvll\ onf oNohoytsur; n0fyq0jzwt0ur
rsm; u0l ay: v0xi00; vmatnif w0saompum; o0rsm; c0f rmaon0gu; rsm; a0umi; u0
q0v0s0ay: v0xi00; apaom ta&;tom; rsm; &S; vifv0 fuhom a&; [e0rsm; jywbomaom
avolt; jzih a&; om; xmonu0lavlv mwif yxmygonf ppmwrft yg wif ycsur; onf
oyb0umajy ta&;tom; avlv mvlw0w0w0lv nfaumi? jrefmpumajy ta&;tom
avlv mvlw0w0w0lv nfaumi; taxmuft u0yE0f rnf jzpygonf
aont; u00g [n0 / / oyb0umajy? oyb00g [n0? w0saompum; o0rsm;/

ed gef

jrefmpumay u0l a, b0 stmjzih uAsE0pumajy [0 E0f r0c0m avlv nE0lygonf
uAs onf u0m0e0lv u0l pep0v u000 a&; z0xm; jicif jzpy0 pumajyonf ajyp0acs rmaom
pum; o0 [lvprjzpb0f vlv0ep0f ajymq00eaom pum; ae00a&; aeaom pmw0bnf
pumajy yifzpb0f

y00c0w0w0f pwifay: x0fchom ausu0pn? ripm pumajy r0nf acwft qu0quf
pumajy tr00w0l ta0umi; t&me, y, r0n us, Defvmonf Ow0pumajy? &nZ0if
ta&;awm; y0pumajy? rif r0a&; &mrsvlv r0pumajy? "r0w0v0u0k0pumajy? tajzur
pumajy? tz00ur; pumajy? arw0ppumajy? jrefmpumajy rsm; pon; jzih ta0umi; t&m
tr00tpm; p0lvip0n ay: x0f v0m0uonf jrefmpumajy w0f eu0v0A' i0 aq; E0huse; rma&;?
oyb0umajy rsm; yg0ib0nf x0b0om olv &o jzpb0on pumajy w0lv0p0v0Dipm; E0b0uf
r0ygonf

x0lv0Dipm; E0b0u0eaom pumajy rsm; w0f u0fabm; 0c0w0E0n; fy00; txuf
jrefmE000 ay: x0fchom a, mtw0f0erif 0bzlvll\ oyb0umajy ur; rsm; yg0if

* a' gu0v0n? w0lv0ygar mu; jrefmp0k0me? ausu0q0n; i0u0b0lv

ygonf xlbj̄p̄umajyurfrsmw̄f̄]0w̄hbnZeo*¹[usf̄)onf̄ tm[n&pm̄aomuf̄r̄D̄]ci\ tust̄t̄jypr̄sm? tpm̄taomulw̄h̄ *Pbw̄f̄sm? usefr̄mou&sh̄&;tw̄f̄ v̄lūēn&rn̄h̄ enfv̄r̄faumīfr̄sm̄ulln̄ēfyx̄m̄aomus̄r̄f̄jz̄p̄bnf̄

x̄l̄n̄fv̄r̄fr̄sm̄ulh̄ēfy&mw̄f̄ b̄&ma[nav̄mulv̄&mp̄m̄r̄sm? aq;us̄r̄f̄tr̄s̄r̄&ES̄h̄ taemulw̄f̄ aq;us̄r̄fr̄sm̄ullr̄f̄r̄f̄y&x̄m̄onf̄t̄jyif̄ tq̄lū&v̄&sur̄sm̄ullaz̄mf̄jȳD̄ =if̄w̄h̄S̄ oih̄wn̄&mulh̄ēfyī q̄h̄z̄w̄ts̄ut̄s̄ay;onul̄aw̄&onf̄ x̄lb̄h̄z̄w̄ts̄ur̄sm̄ullw̄l̄saom pum̄o¹? aȳḡy;ōl̄v̄uāom pm̄[e? &S̄fv̄īf̄jywb̄m̄aom av̄ol̄v̄j̄z̄ih̄ a&;om̄x̄m̄&mp̄z̄wb̄lt̄m̄ &S̄f̄&S̄f̄jywf̄ywf̄jrīap̄v̄bn̄h̄ōȳp̄umajy ta&;tom̄w̄lūh̄aw̄&ygonf̄

x̄lb̄h̄om̄ ōȳp̄umajy ta&;tom̄w̄lūh̄ ōap̄v̄h̄om̄ &n̄&Ḡ ts̄uf̄z̄ih̄ p̄pm̄vr̄ful̄ wib̄f̄f̄jcīf̄ jz̄p̄ygonf̄

1/ ōȳp̄umajy\ oabm̄obm̄0

ōȳp̄umajyul̄]v̄Ḡ l̄ujȳD̄ w̄lūh̄v̄l̄usaom pum̄v̄h̄r̄sm? Ogus̄r̄sm̄jzīh̄ōȳh̄w̄&v̄&sur̄sm̄ ull̄v̄itr̄sm̄ em̄v̄n̄át̄m̄if̄ w̄ījyĒh̄bīh̄N̄umīf̄?]ōȳh̄0g[n̄&r̄sm̄onf̄ c̄il̄f̄n̄&ef̄ up̄l̄v̄p̄&ef̄ ta&;N̄ūh̄N̄umīf̄?]ōȳh̄n̄m̄&S̄v̄bn̄f̄ v̄ȳf̄īēul̄f̄us̄īf̄q̄h̄&M̄ w̄l̄usaoma0g[n̄&w̄lūh̄ ta&; x̄m̄ōih̄N̄umīf̄¹ [f̄ j̄ref̄mp̄umajypr̄v̄r̄w̄f̄q̄h̄k̄m̄onf̄

x̄h̄N̄umī h̄ōȳp̄umajy [bn̄f̄ w̄l̄usaompum̄o¹r̄sm? &S̄fv̄īf̄jywb̄m̄aom Ogus̄r̄sm? ay:v̄ōxī&h̄aom o¹/ȳh̄z̄n̄f̄t̄z̄r̄sm? tust̄t̄jypr̄ful̄ȳq̄h̄om̄ aN̄umīf̄us̄f̄y ta&;tom̄? z̄ōl̄q̄&S̄f̄jy ta&;tom̄r̄sm̄jzīh̄a&;om̄jcīf̄ jz̄p̄bnf̄

2/ a, mtw̄f̄0eerīf̄ 0̄D̄z̄h̄v̄l̄f̄

a, mtw̄f̄0eerīf̄ 0̄D̄z̄h̄v̄l̄f̄l̄l̄a&ēh̄cs̄nīf̄j̄r̄l̄pm̄ , if̄aw̄n̄ōeN̄ūD̄rīf̄ ōw̄h̄rīf̄v̄&us̄t̄x̄if̄ ES̄h̄ōeN̄ūD̄uaw̄nr̄, j̄īd̄f̄w̄lū ou&MZ̄i1191 c̄l̄aĒh̄īf̄w̄ēt̄v̄q̄ef̄ 10-&ūf̄ aom̄lūm̄ aēv̄w̄f̄ z̄h̄j̄rībn̄f̄ tr̄n̄&īf̄r̄&arm̄īv̄l̄f̄ jz̄p̄bnf̄ v̄ūD̄D̄q̄&nr̄b̄ī w̄v̄ȳf̄r̄l̄le, f̄ us̄ȳ&h̄z̄m̄vd̄ q̄&maw̄nf̄jz̄p̄bnf̄ touf̄ (16)Ēp̄t̄ēv̄w̄f̄ , if̄aw̄n̄ōeN̄ūD̄uaw̄nr̄ū rīf̄w̄ēr̄īf̄x̄h̄ tyĒh̄ onf̄ t&S̄f̄ (2)ȳḡ;ū ar̄&pm̄jȳD̄ om̄raP̄jȳl̄ap̄onf̄ ȳīf̄q̄&maw̄n̄f̄ j̄yn̄t̄q̄&maw̄n̄f̄ Am̄ū&mōoem̄ȳl̄f̄q̄&maw̄n̄f̄v̄k̄h̄v̄f̄yn̄mq̄n̄f̄ȳt̄c̄bnf̄

rīf̄w̄ēr̄īf̄ ta&;aw̄nf̄ȳD̄aj̄rm̄ul̄f̄ x̄D̄ēf̄w̄ub̄n̄f̄t̄cḡ rīf̄v̄p̄n̄bb̄ES̄h̄a, n̄j̄r̄lūh̄ pm̄&onf̄ touf̄ (29)Ēp̄l̄w̄f̄ rīf̄N̄ūD̄rīf̄v̄s̄[mp̄n̄bb̄ES̄h̄ tw̄f̄0ēcēh̄aw̄nr̄bn̄f̄ w̄ȳf̄ūaus̄up̄m̄r̄sm̄ a&;x̄h̄&mv̄f̄N̄ūD̄N̄uȳ&onf̄

ou&MZ̄i 1225 c̄lv̄f̄ t̄f̄h̄&h̄p̄l̄uaem̄īrīf̄\tr̄ēf̄t̄& oūv̄b̄mom̄ v̄l̄n̄D̄w̄D̄ *P̄ēf̄ur̄f̄ul̄ j̄ref̄n̄b̄m̄om̄ēt̄b̄ , j̄ȳēf̄q̄h̄&;om̄c̄bn̄f̄ ou&MZ̄i 1231 c̄lv̄f̄ v̄j̄d̄ȳlūm̄

¹ p̄p̄D̄īf̄? a' :? 1983? 254-257/

usrf? tó aA'usrf? o'ó*E[usrfwllh a&;om;onf ou&mZf 1233 clv&f Orlv&o
usrfllh&;om;clbnf ou&mZf 1234 clv&f r[morx0eþä ullh&;om;clbnf ou&mZf
1236 clv&f Ourp&fjrluþm&onf a&jynDef celwvfrbnf]tw&f0ef a&jynDef
Ourp&fjrluþm [kxi&&onf um, mElyó emusrfllh&;om;clbnf ou&mZf 1239 clv&f
Oyó emÓPfq, fyg ullh&;om;clbnf

ou&mZf 1240 clv&f owlri(NLud) rifv&[mri&facgib[ol bltrn&onf
oBygrifeefwujyDv&f rau&fjrluþm&onf &mZ"r&e*E[usrfll a&;om;clbnf
ou&mZf 1241 clv&f e0odE&usrfllh&;om;onf ou&mZf 1242 clv&f Owl&bmZe o*E[
usrf? tvuf&e&ð, op&usrfwllh a&;om;clbnf ou&mZf 1243 clv&f r[m&ozmwu
usrfllh&;om;clbnf

ou&mZf 1245 ck0gacgijvyn&ustf8-&u&beVw&f u&G fv&e&clbnf

3/ a, mtw&f0erif Oðz&vll N Owl&bmZe o*E[usrfw&f aw&æaom oy&þum;ajy
ta&;tom;

Owl&bmZe o*E[usrfonf Owl&ESft m[n&w&llumi hvllw&f use&f&ncif? ruse&f&ncif?
tou&f&ncifsoniwl jzp&onull aq;usr&tr&sr&ESH n&fjyl&æmaom use&f&ma&;
vrf&ne&usr&jz&bnf ðifusrflljref&bmomw&f tom&use&jy&om ygV& ou&v ar&þm
pum&rs&? bmonjyepum&rs&ESH topDi&vmaom t*lv&ar&þmpum& rs&ull t&ðic&us
ollumjref&mit ajc&cl&f&mae&aom acw&N o&fjiESft n&jref&mr&ysuf a&;xm&onf²

3? 1/ pum;ohl

Owl&bmZe o*E[usrfw&f teuf t"y&h, l&v&ur&æ&om v&h&csi&f&llud mrs&? teuf
t"y&h, l&ll y&h&v;eu&þaom v&llw&llud mrs&? taem&u&v&f oy&h&Og[m&rs& tom&jyK
a&;om;xm&onullaw&onf

3? 1? 1/ v&h&csi&f&llud m

a, mtw&f0erif onf pnz&wb< v&G l&v&ul em&vn&þ&ef typ&um;ro&ll v&h&csi&
llud m&v&llul&us&fv&þþ&h ollxm&onf y&e&ð N *P&ull&az&nf&y&xm&mw&f

y&e&ð p&f&onf&cs&N / ze&N / Or&f&cy&N /

y&e&ð r&h&bnf&cs&N / c&N / at; \ / tq&ll&Zm&ð /

² ci&at;? O&P 1983? 78-81/

yeblapbnf qatN/ OrfcyN/ qD&IN/ ³

[kvnfaumi? t&uivN *Pulaznfy&mvGf

qibrEG ft&ubnfcg\ / pyN/ zeN/ yN/ OrfcyN/

atmir&ubnft qjfuEEN/ csn/

a&ousnf&ubnat;\ / rsupEShoiN/ tqjfuEEN/ uH h&muemul
EEN/

wrn&ubnfcg\ / OrfricsufydaemufpyN/ rsupEShoiN/ yHulEEN/
ovjbnfajcuEEN ⁴

[kvnfaumi? a&omxmonf xlt a&tomwlvGf toDt&uivN *Pbwitn wlvd
usu&ap&ef uplvplvusaom vlcisfNud mwlvubolxmonf JEN [homvicsif Nud m
aLumi h toDt&uivN *Pbwit us&w&mvwlv h ay:vGlvmonf a, mtwGfOerif\
ynm&yay:wGf , Nlnfygonlvlnf awGonf

xlyif t"yH, h&maxGwvwaom pumvHwlv t"yH, luymatnif xyf aj&sf
xmonf t&om(6)yG tcef wGf c&bt&omul

oLumESh axmywlvubom c&btububul , / Nubun? xefvsuf
rvlfponlvbnlum c&btububuf [lvf ⁵

[kvnfaumi? tpyft &omul

i 1/2kvfaumi? i 1/2lvobubul tpybububul / csif? ylvcsifwlvlum tpyf
oubuf [lvf ⁶

[kvnfaumi? tji ifyGp&m r&Gtmif &sfvifzGqkmcifonf wlvusaom oGlpumajy
ta&tomyifjzpbnf

3? 1? 2/ vHwlvud m

a, mtwGfOerifonf t"yH, lyHlv;eu&ap&ef vlt ylvGf vHwlvud mwlvubol xmonf
onf qlvrfjicif\ tus&ulaznfy&mvGf

e&ubif? naecifü qlvrfje, jcifonf Nlnvibe&sf apwwN/

O&acgif? qlyifwlv qlvrfjicifonf E&EtvHplujynjzH apwwN/

³ zHvH? OD (a, mtwGfOerif-)? 1983? 196-197/

⁴ -, if-? 226-228/

⁵ zHvH? OD (a, mtwGfOerif-)? 1983? 49/

⁶ -, if-? 52/

a&avmi&aom opyi&bnf&pnji&wly&ou&bll&q&v&t&f e, &aom u& bnf&pnji&f
wly&\⁷

[&vn&faumi&f? ac&sw&ef&ji&ci&f\ tu&st&u&h&az&ny&f&mw&f

ac&sw&ef&ji&f&oni t&np&ft&al&u;ui&f ta&u&un&vi&ap&ww&\ E&f&n&h&p
ww&\ r&sup&aj&ca&x&mu&? r&su&E&f&w&u&h&j&yn&j&h&ap&ww&\⁸

[&vn&faumi&f? o&u&az&sn&n&\ tu&st&u&h&az&ny&f&mw&f

o&u&b&p&f&az&sn&bn&f t&vs&it&j&ref r&sup& em? r&su&E&f& t&p&h&om
E&a&E&w&u&h&j&yn&j&h&ap&ww&\⁹

[&vn&faumi&f? r&h, n&p&f&f y&e&f&n&\ tu&st&u&h&az&ny&f&mw&f

r&h, n&p&f&f y&e&f&n&bn&f&q&f&t&f&u x&h&u&si&u&h&u&f&ji&f&u&h&E&f&\¹⁰

[&vn&faumi&f a&;o&mx&mon&/ x&h&a&;t&om&w&f t''y&h, t&si&f&qi&w&h&ea&om p&um&v&h&sm&
u&h w&f o&h&x&ma&om&u&mi&h *P&ow&v&N&tu&st&f&h y&f xi&f&v&mon&/ q&v&bn&f&teuf
y&h&h&j&yn&h&v&mon&/

3? 1? 3/ b&om&j&cm&a&O&g[m&

O&w&h&bm&Z&eo*E[u&rf&w&f ta&em&u&w&f&f o&y&h&O&g[n&f&rs&u&h v&u&zu&q&v&st&at&mi&f
j&ref&n&j&e&q&f&ci&f? t&ok&u&ft&w&f&f j&ref&mt u&h&j&zi&ha&;x&m&j&ci&f&rs&u&h&aw&f&on&/

av&r&f&mt&&y&f&u&h&j&ci&f&w&f

o&h&aq&mi&f&w&h b&om (A&v&f) ac&:a&om [u&f a&nf&si&f t&ch&O&v&om y&h&t&ov&f
wy&f&om o&r&f&f, E&f&haumi&f&u&ib&h&f&am¹¹

[&k q&k&mon&/ , a&e&h&w&f r&h&y&h&bm&v&h&rs&u&h [A&v&f]] [&k t&om&v&f b&h&x&mon&/ x&h&y&f
[t&ch o&v&om y&h&t&ov&f]? r&h&y&h&bm&v&h& at&mu&w&f&q&om y&ku&f&ci&f&rs&u&h [o&r&f&f,]? , a&e&f
ac&w&f'm&w&h&i&O[h&om&t&om&u&h [t&ch]] [f&j&ref&n&b&om&p&um&w&E&f&h v&u&zu&q&v&st&at&mi&f
b&om&j&e&h&x&mon&/

o&h&um&j&zl&u&h "m&v&f&v&f&f r&f&ao&f&w&f&q, E&f&py&h [u&f a&nf&si&f w&f&q, h&v&py&h
at&mu&w&f&si&f w&f&q, h&v&py&h&f&f&f/¹²

⁷ z&h&v&h&f&f O&f (a, mt&w&f&f&e&f&f&f?) 1983? 26-27/
⁸ -, if-/
⁹ z&h&v&h&f&f O&f (a, mt&w&f&f&e&f&f&f?) 1983? 154/
¹⁰ -, if-? 156/
¹¹ -, if-? 108/
¹² -, if-? 152/

[k umA&f u l l r d a o f [k b m o n j y e k m a o m v n f a t m u p d s i ? [u j ' k ' s i f w l u l w l u l / u l , l u m
t o k k u f t w l l f o l x m o n f " m w t c f & & h o m t c s t q w l u l t w t u a z n f y x m
a o m a l u m i h o j p u m a j y \ o a b m u l v n f a w & o n f

x l y i f p y p b o y e f & n u l l " m w t c f / u f

t c o & n f o u b u b n f i & r d ¹³ a c : a o m c l , r f & n u b l x u n / ¹⁴

[k t u l q p u l l i & r d] [k b m o n j y e i o l x m o n f r n x t r b n f

o l a q m i f a c : p i t e m ¹⁵ y i \ t a c g u r s x l w f , b n u l l i ¹⁶ u b l i t c g : o u b u f
u l l v

y l i u m e b d r s x l w f , h o m t z e b u b u f z p a o m t m p p * g v p f ¹⁷ p o n f w l l
u b l l a o m a q ; u l l v ¹⁸

a p m - w l ¹⁹ o n f t m u l j z p a p w w n / a l l u v g n / E l w l u l j r e h a p w w n ²⁰

[k b m o n j c m a o g [n & r s m u l l t o k k u f t w l l f o l x m o n f x l t o l r s m a l u m i h t e u f t " g y h , f
y l l w l u r & b n f] t c g : o u b u l ?] t z e b u b u l] [k q l b j z i h c g j c i f z e j c i f t e u f
w p t c k v n f o m j z p a y : a p o n f p o n f r n w l u r b u b l t a v ; u h o m o j p u m o m w l l
* P b w y i f z p o n f x l b h o m v l c s i f l u d n ? v l w l l u d m w l u l l u n k v u f a , m t w e f o e r i f
o n f t a l u m i f t & m t a j c t a e u l l v u f t b i t c e l u s o m w w b o n u l l a w & o n f

3? 2/ Ogus

p u m a j y w p l y k l v l w e f O g u s t q i b n f t a & y g o n f O w h b m Z e o * f [u r f o n f
o y l l o a b m y g a o m u r f j z p a o m a l u m i h t e u f t " g y h , f & s f v i f a p & e f x t r v l u s o n h
O g u s w l r s m ? a q m i & l u b i b o n f r s m ? z e l q l t s u r s m u l l & s f v i f a j y j y p a p & e f t w e l f O g u s & h r s m
u b l l y d a & ; o m x m o n f u l l a w & o n f

¹³ Acid
¹⁴ ဘလီပီဝီ (a, mtweifeifei-) 1983? 51/
¹⁵ Cinchona
¹⁶ Quinine
¹⁷ Acid-Callic
¹⁸ ဘလီပီဝီ (a, mtweifeifei-) 1983? 51/
¹⁹ Soup, Sauce, Saul
²⁰ ဘလီပီဝီ (a, mtweifeifei-) 1983? 82/

3? 2? 1/ 0guswll

Owkt & yf' oulljy&mw6f

þ06mem0wki pþ0vN/ ylvllt;wll&N/ tluN/ aumiþuifu rllwllfrjywf
&N/ taemufu avuswwN/ ²¹

[k06me0wN vuPmrsm;uH0guswllsm;ji ha&;om;xmonfrn &Sfvi;xtlvbnf
qE, jciþulljy&mw6f

ajcaxmufull qlvllte, jciþonf ul; lvutlltN/ rsupllunN/ tyf
aysN/ yifeyjci;? ajcawmi jci;? ajcenjci;? ajca&mi jci;fwllHllN ²²

[0guswllsm;ji hazrfyxmonfrn qE, jci; \ tusw&m; trsrwllHll&Sf&Sfvi;vi;f
jriþmaponf

ty6ftzlwN tusf*Puljy&mw6f

aygujeyf6bnat; \/ OrfrðcsufjðæmupyN/ lluuþubi þomt em Eþap;
emwllHllN/

i þáysm;lonctN/ zeN/ allucN/ tqþ&ll at; \/ av? onþajcuHllf
\/

o&uyf6bnf ElwllljreþapwwN/ Orfrðullwmuþ \/ ²³

[k wllvll&Sf&SfESh xlvllom0guswllsm;ji h a&;xmonf xll[etcuH0guswllsm;allumi h
ty6ftzlwN tusf*Pul xi&þaponf xll xi&þapjciþonf &Sfvi;fwllsonh
oþþumajy ta&;tom;ijzþbnf uwll;jrlyxmonh0guswllsm;allumi hpm[ebllvuf
aygyonf olv; jriþv; þaponf

&Sryw&nfvlyþnf ulljyqllmw6f

o llum;jlzclþ usylvpq, ? a&clþusyþjcmuþ, þnll a&wp0utefjyþv6f
usyþv;q, f ueþtmiþsul ²⁴

[k ta&tw6uf yrmPul llusyylvp, ll? llusyþjcmuþ, ll? llusyþv;q, ll [ll wllvll
ajymxmonf þoll tclþtw6 f twllt usull ajynjciþonf oþþumajy \ oabmw&m;
rsm;ijzþbnf

²¹ zllvll? 0þ (a, mtw6f0efi(-)? 1983? 7/

²² -, if-? 26/

²³ -, if-? 229/

²⁴ -, if-? 154/

3? 2? 2/ Ogu&h

a&EShroi bLijyq&mv&f

zmaomo? Orfysu&omo? Orfr&E&omo? rsup&e&omo? E&e&omo?
umvenjzpaomo? z&f&e&omo? tpmr&cs&om Elwfr&e&omo &omo?
E≈aomo? ygou&e&omo? u& h&mi&omo? "mw&le&efaomo?
trmaygui aomo? q&oe&e&omo&w&oni a&EShroi&zpaoma&umi h
a&a&E&a&t; E&B&y&v&u&y&i&f&ten&fi , b&ma&omu&rn&f²⁵

[k a&;x&mon/ x&Ogu&h&umi h a&EShrown&om a&m*gr&str&tr&nf t&mv&u&h
p&pn&f&pn&f o&on&t&j&y&i&f a&EShrown&om a&m*gr&sm&u&ln&f u&u&ym&j&y&m; w&v&u&s&u&o&&
on/ x&h&t&a&;t&om; r&on&fo&y&u&aj&y ta&;t&om; r&ay&i&f&z&pn&f

O&me&Ow&u&h&y&q&mv&f

avr&w&u&h&om t&ce&f&v&h ac&rat&mi&f&ci&f? E&ye, j&ci&f? E&h&E&h&:O&? a&u&v&G& h&om
av&u&h&E&h&om t&cs&h t&q&h& tie&? t&cs&f t&om&w&u&h&v&n&fa&umi f? N&u&p&h&E&S&h
o&d&E&im&u&h&v&n&fa&umi f? t&pm&u&ap&ww&h&om t&py&? t&cg&t&om&w&u&h
v&n&fa&umi f? N&un&f&u&le&f&u& us&up&ma&om o&mi&u&w&h& tom&u&h&v&n&f& a&umi f
wp&E&h&v&e&h&om o&av; *&w&u&h&v&n&fa&umi f? y&mi, &n&? a&us&uft&w&v&h&om
w&e&f&u&h&v&n&fa&umi f r&h&h& a&q&mi&f&t&y&u&le&h²⁶

[k a&;x&mon/ x&h&t&z&on&f a&q&mi&u&b&i&on&h t&cs&u&f&sm&u&h wp&ay&gi&f&wn&f j&y&ci&f
j&z&pn&h&om&umi h&O&g&u&on&v&n&f wp&qu&v&n&f &h&on&h&ic&f j&z&pn&f O&g&u&s& &h&om&f v&n&f
[[N&un&f&u&le&f&u& us&up&ma&om]]? [[wp&E&h&v&e&h&om]]? [[a&us&uft&w&v&h&om]] p&on&h&O&d&oo&e&t&om
r&sm&u&h&mi h&y&h& w&u&r&h&v&n&f O&d&oo&t&om r&sr&h&v&n&f us&v&p&h&v& w&u&ay&v&e&on&f

a&c&h&y&h& r&h&h&y&h& a&o&b&mv&n&y&h&t&a&umi f&u&h&az&n&y&mv&f

op&h&u&? op&y&i&? y&i&v, ? j&rp&? ac&sm&f a&w&u&h& *&h&w&h&t&cg& ae&j&y&i&f&x&e&h&h&f&h&f
a&r&h&h&, j&z&pn&h&v&u&f a&umi f&u&i&b&w&u&f a&ea&mi&f&y&E&h&on&h& a&ven&f&y&g&h&om
t&y&h&h& a&mu&v&u&f at&;a&om&u&mi h& x&h&h&h&, p&on&h&ay&gi&f&h& a&v&h&h&
ay&gu&h&h&v&v&u&f av&x&u&h&v&;y&e&f v&h&y&n&h&u&on&u&h& r&h&h&on&f [k ac:
on/ ²⁷

[k a&;x&mon/ x&h&t&z&w&f t&ch&h&h&on&h& d&w&pc&j&y&v&w&pc&j&z&pn&h&ay&aj&y&mi f&v&j&u&h&]]? v&u&f
vs&u&? a&om&u&mi h& p&on&h& or&E&w&h&iz&h& qu&um a&;x&ma&om&u&mi h& a&o&b&mv&n&y&u&h
&S&f&v&i&f&h&om&on/ x&h&h&h&v&i&f&h&om&on& h&ap&om ta&;t&om&on&f o&y&u&aj&y ta&;
t&om&y&i&f&z&pn&f

²⁵ z&h&v&h&? O&h& (a, mt&w&h&f&O&e&f&i&f&-)? 1983? 102/
²⁶ -, i&f&-? 8/
²⁷ z&h&v&h&? O&h& (a, mt&w&h&f&O&e&f&i&f&-)? 1983? 105/

3? 3/ ta&;tom;

OwlbmZeo*E urfw6f *Pbw6 tu\$ttjpponh taLumi{t&may:w6f vLuf
allumi{ustjyta&;tom? z6iq&S fjyta&;tom? o/y&znfta&;tom? jzpp0fjyta&;tom
wLul/nf aw&onf

3? 3? 1/ allumi{ustjyta&;tom;

xri{pmjyDü aexllifvLuf tu\$ttjyprsmullazmf&mv6f

xri{pmjyDf &y&omolwbnf tmMuleN/ pBuo&omobnf touf
&hN/ ty&omobnf 0\ / aya:omobnf touwN/ aorifvLUN/
Orf\vuDbuf csoftxulü tpmopft&Esh OrfrDonwN/ xMumi h
xri{pmjyDvüf tpm&musatmiif wp&em&De&Kll&ejy&aemuf tenfql
tv&fwp&mpBuo&f vud&hwmi fji hclvifay:rfn avsmi f&m\ /²⁸

[ka&;om;xmonf]tmMuleN?]tou&hN?]touwN?]aorifvLUN } paom
tu\$ttjyplwLulallumi{ustjya&;om;xm&m &S fvi fyywbomaom oypumajy ta&;tom
ullaw&ygonf

3? 3? 2/ z6iq&S fjyta&;tom;

qnfqmv;yg ullazmf&mv6f

qnfqm[bnium; aeN tqH n0N tp? n0N tqH aeN tp? r&fwnB
n0Befacgif ptcg av;yg wLul qnfqmv;yg ac: onf xMumi he&uf
av;csulw? ae&E&csulw? naeav;csulw? n0&E&csulw wbnf qnfqm
tcg rnlulN /²⁹

[k a&;om;xmonf wp&ulw6f qnfqmv;yg &Mumi{ul &S fvi fobmap&ef
tc&EshvuGwvduus z6iq&km onf

Oygu (3)ygü tu\$ttjyplullazmf&mv6f

c&thom&oEsh i&hom&oonf Orfr&csulif usufyD aemulvnf rsm&om
tmjzih&clw& wpcwnf jzpN/

tpy? tcg? tzef &ookwbnf Orfr&csulif usufy&aemur&om
tmjzih&tpylwpcwnf jzpN/

²⁸ z&vll? 0D (a, mtw6{0efi f-)? 1983? 37/

²⁹ -, if-? 42/

tc0bnflum; Orfr0csuf usujy0aemu0vnf tc0ftwllfyifjzpN/³⁰

[ka&xm0onf rnb0nh tpm; taomuf aq;0g;wll0qllpm; aomufy0aemuf Orfr0csuf
usub0taomtcg t&omwpr0 ajymi;vb0h0jicifull wll0p0z0qll0s0jyxm0onf xlb
wll0p0h ajymjicifonf oyp0um;aj \ ta&t0m;rsmyijzpb0nf

3? 3? 3/ o0y0azmft a&t0m;

avr&0m t&y0ll0aznfymw0f

avr&0mü ow0g;wll touf0SEll? xll0Lumi h0laqmi;f wll0mom (Av0f)
ac:aom [lluf a&mf;0sif t0h00v0bom ylt0v0vy0bom or0f, ES haumi;uif
o0y0m vi;fwajcaxmu0llvnf ll0ES t0snf, b0h0m jrefn0E0llwll0tel om
vi;fwvll0Ell0bnf vrs;vnf o0wll0tel0m wu0Ell0bnf³¹

[h0znfyxm0onf xlt0a&t0m;w0f emr0d0o0eyk0rs;u0ll qu0vll0ub0lum avr&0Lumi;f
vu00w0pr0f0y0y0ll0 o0y0azm0x0m;0jicifzpb0nf xlt0z0bnf o0y0bab0myijzpb0nf o0y0
oab0mu0ll0s0fvi;fjrib0m wll0p0h0y0azm0x0m;0jicifuyif0y0p0um;ajyta&t0m; jzpb0nf

3? 3? 4/ jzpp0fy t a&t0m;

r000y0ll0aznfymw0f

xll0r0ell, p0bnf avxu00ay0g0a0m0Lumi havx0t0ay;0 txub0llwub0nf
op0000? op0y0i? y0iv, ? jrp? ac0mi;f a&wll0ll *00wll0tcg aeji;f0xep00y0ll
a&r0ell, jzpfy0v00f aumi;ui0b0llwul aea&mi;fy0Ell0bnh avenfyg0m
t&y0b0ll0mu0v00f at;a0ma0Lumi h xll0r0ell, p0bn0ay0gi;f0ll a&v0ll
a&aygu0ll0jzpfy0v00f avxu00av;jy0f v0jynb0ll0son0ll r000onf [k
ac:0nf³²

[h0x0m0onf xlt0z0w0f a&00onf avx0t0ay;0 txub0llwuy0ll aey0000Lumi h a&r0e0
i, jzpfy0 aumi;ui0b0llwuy0ll aumi;ui0avenfyg0m t&y0b0ll0mub00y0ll at;a0ma0Lumi h
a&r0ell, rs; jye0vn0p0n0f a&v0ll0aygu0jzpfy0ll avxu00av;jy0 v0jynb0ll jye0sv0my0ll
jzpp00w0p0c0jy0v0p0ck0ll a&x0ma0ma0Lumi h r000000y0ll0ll 0s0fvi;f0p000v0m0onf xlb
jzpp00w0p0ck0ll0s0fvi;fat0mi;fa&0m;0jicifonf oyp0um;aj \ ta&t0m;rsmyijzpb0nf

³⁰ zll0ll? 00 (a, mtw00f0erif-)? 1983? 52/
³¹ zll0ll? 00 (a, mtw00f0erif-)? 1983? 108/
³² -, if-? 105/

3? 4/ a&; [ef

3? 4? 1/ &n&G tsuEShtalumi t&mtvlu f u&ym;aom a&; [ef

OwlbmZeo*E usrfü &n&G tsuEShtalumi t&mtvlu f u&ym;aoma&; [efwluh aw&ygongf

O&guoh&g; talumiü tpy&ouhu&u&ym;jym; odpvhomalumi h

ygV&q;q&mwll tvltmjzih yovtsifi, ES&tsifull t&ompy&omvni
usonlumv c&g&fzpaomalumi ht&nul&ce&ajcmu&ap? qDOrfwlu hrc&f
apwwl [k&N/ o&aqmi&aq;q&mwll tvltmjzi (ay&ri) ES h (um&lyw)
onf aomu&lu&v&f ypy&f&emuf clv&f v&w&v&f csutsi&at;aomalumi h
tpy&f&fzpaomvni usubn&emuf c&g&fzpf& at;v&lrni [k q&lu
ule&N/ robnhjref&maq; q&mwlu yovtsifi, l&ajcmu&om ty? tpy&f
[k&f&swi om&lu&le&N/ aq;usfES&lrnd yovtsifi&lu&omt&nul&
ce&ajcmu&apí c&f&apww&om ty? tpy&f&fzpb&nf yovtsifi&lu& [bn&vni
p&f&yi&u to& [i& aq;usf&w&v&f&q&N/ ³³

[h&;om&x&monf a, mtw&f&of&ri&oni talumit&mv&pc&ckul tus, lw0ih aznfj
v&homt&cgw&f&av;av;euf&f&h&h&v&sm;vsm; a&;om&x&monha&; [ef&lu&w&onf

E&f&w&N talumi&ul&jy&ci&ü uk&mt&w&E&N *P&ul

uk&mt&w&E&Nbnf c&g&f&N/ p&ofi, fi&e&N/ a&lu&v&G N/ Or&f&du&ll awmu&ap
ww&N/ y&len? e&len? ov&f&en? av&cy&hom&ten? u&h& h, mi&en? z&of&en? *e&en?
jri&fo&f&u&em t&q&f&w&lu&E&N? y&E&w&G N/ t&q&lb&Zmen&f&N/ y&N/ ³⁴

[h&;om&x&monf talumit&mv&pc&ckul &S&f&S&f&vi&f&vi&f odpv&homt&cgw&f w&lv&ll
w&lv&f&w&f&jy&w&f&y&wb&om;om; a&;om&x&monha&; [ef&lu&w&onf

3? 4? 2/ ygV&f&i&f? e&f& , jye&f jref&mye&f&; [ef

OwlbmZeo*E usrfü ygV&f&i&f? e&f& , jye&f jref&mye&f [bn&h tp&of&zi& h&;om&x&
onha&; [ef&lu&w&onf

Owk(6)yg&ul&jy&q&mw&f&f

o&bd&m y&ya&ra, m? *d&rf&in O&f&om o&f&dar&mf
rn&Cm' drmo , k&gv&R Owa&Og qu&im ' dr/

³³ z&h&v&ll? O&D (a, mtw&f&of&ri&f&-)? 1983? 53/

³⁴ z&h&v&ll? O&D (a, mtw&f&of&ri&f&-)? 1983? 115/

(aq;usrf? aA' ifusrf t p&hom usrf tapmi apmi lwlvmaom Owkajcmufsd
jy*gxm)³⁵

[kygdgxmoubufzi ha&;om;xm [efuHaw&ygonf
ed , jyeqjly&mvf

teufum/ / obd&mf ob&Owk yjæra, n? OoEðwk *drf? *dðwk
Oómf OómeOwk o&a'g? o&'Owk [drmf a[rEðwk Éwá pol
rmCm' drmo , k'gw& wylv&tp&Léhom Eðv Eðv jzplébm/ OwaOg?
Owklbnf urn? tp0ftwif/ Éarq? pajcmufygwlvnf/³⁶

[kygdvptcsuf teufvptcsufzi ha&;om;xm [efuHaw&ygonf
jrefnjyebqjly&mvf

- 1/ wylv& waygi f Eðvonfob&/
 - 2/ wecf? uqlef Eðvonf OoEá
 - 3/ e, le? OgqHEðvonf *d&
 - 4/ Ogacgi? awnfvif Eðvonf Oóme/
 - 5/ odvifurw? weaqmif lef Eðvonfo&' /
 - 6/ ewáwn? jymHEðvonfa [rEá
- [lí Owkajcmufsd jzp\/³⁷

[k jrefnbmoubufzi ha& [efuHaw&onf ygvdgxmull Oðpðjyqbnf xhemuf
ed , jyeqjlyjyð jrefnjyefteufvzifqjlyxm onf

OwlbmZo*E[usrfwif *Pbwism? tusftjyprsmull jyqllmvf &n&G tsuEsh
talumif t&mulvur tus, lw0ifjyicif? wlv&f&f&Esh v&ifa&mu&tmif jyicif? yf
wlv&ap&ef ygvd ed , ? jrefnjyewlvzih z&ljyicifwlvzih a&;om;xmygonf ponfrn
a, mtw&f0erif\ oyþumajya& [elyifzpygonf

3? 5/ avoll

OwlbmZeo*E[usrfonf aq;oylusrf jzplbnEshftnd t pmtm[n&wln *Pf
ow&tusftjyprwlv&aznfy&mvf&f&f&vifjywfbmaom avoljzih a&;av&bnf

"mvpmay;onhoabmul&aznfy&mvf

wph, muívnf w&f Oí&onfvnf? wptgjpáom temEshvptgyejpáom
temrw? OwlvptEsh Owlvptck rw? t&yílvptEsh t&yílvptckw? t&G f

³⁵ zlv&f Oð (a, mtw&f0erif-)? 1983? 2/

³⁶ -, if-/

³⁷ zlv&f Oð (a, mtw&f0erif-)? 1983? 2/

wpcESh t&G lwpck rw? refrEsh, muf rwl jzpf xmvpmwlv6f
qhompumunf r, Nunfty³⁸

[ka&omxonf wpa, muEshwpa, muf "mvpmrwehalmi& &svijywf ompoh
a&xmonf xbl jrwl] [k tluhlulh a&xmjcifonf yhaocrapvbnh oabm
ouh&muham avojzponf avohvpxylwnfusatmif yphlvDgursmjzih txyfyf
a&omxonf

&Svyw&nf vkyenfw6f
rday:rfcsuf
blESlv6f
vphylvf
a&Eshavsr/ha&mi aomuf
usyav;q, fusatmitsuf
arjavmulhwf
wp&ufptfydxm³⁹

[k wpcjydwpckaqmi &u&rnuhlulh nDhwjryfi wlsjywbmaomavojzih a&xm
onf vluemaqmi /u&ref vrñebnavolgonf

qdwjci fw6f
emüqarjcwjcionf ememrjzpeh? emüt nptallu;r&eh? vnlulyausn
awmijci? ar;cjci? rjzpeh? emrt eh? emrxeh? ryv eh⁴⁰

[k aznyxonf emw6qdwjci\ tusw&mrsmulh wpcksifa&xm&m wls
jywbmaom, Nunf/om avoluwhonf xlvohalmihteuft "yñ, f ½yaxGrl
uifvwaponf ponwñh oypumajy ta&tom\ oabmyjzponf

tpm tprsm\ tusfmebiluazny&mv6f
rh, monfa [mifrum tqbzmt&omr&g
pygonfEpep&usrl tqbzmr&g
xri fohonf tqbzmr&g⁴¹
relvmedultsuf jzphom oNlm?
xefvsulutsuf jzphom oNlm?

³⁸ zlvil? Oð (a, mtw6foefif-)? 1983? 50/
³⁹ zlvil? Oð (a, mtw6foefif-)? 1983? 153? 154/
⁴⁰ -, if-? 26/
⁴¹ zlvil? Oð (a, mtw6foefif-)? 1983? 78/

Et h u t s u f j z p a o m o l u m w b n f a & s u r & t ⁴²

[k t q i w e q m r y g b] v & i f u l v l u l u l a & m u a t m i f j y w b m a o m a v o j z i h a & ; x m o n f x l y i f

a & u l t v o f r c s t y f ⁴³

a & a e e s h a c g i f a v o j c i f o n f r s u p e s h r o i h ⁴⁴

O a o m o b n f t p m \ t v , i i a & a o m u f t y \ / t q l u r a o m u f t y f ⁴⁵

p i c l e m y i \ t a c g u f s x l w f , b n h u e l l u b l t c g o u f o u l u l , l ⁴⁶

[k a & ; x m o n f] t c g } } [k q l e s h t " y i h , i r x i & t ? r v l v m u a o ; a o m a l u m i h t j c m t c g t & o m w e s h r a & m a t m i f] u e l l u b l t c g [k o y r m a y ; x m o n f x l l u m i h t e u f t " y i h , f y l l v l u j y w b m a o m a v o h a y g u v m o n f

x l e m u f r a o c s o n h t a l u m i t & n ? r w d u s o n h t a l u m i t & m v l u l a z n f y a o m t c g

O u b j r O u l l c s u f & a o m o l u m e s h t u s w & e f & b n f ⁴⁷

t c g : t p y f t & o m y g a o m c & r f o l j z p v o f a v u l y s u a p w w b n f [k l e & l ⁴⁸

[k a & ; x m o n f] t u s w & l } } , } [k r o m b j y w b m r a v s t e n f a o m] & e } } [h o m p u m o h z i h x e f u g b l p s k m o n f t w e f r a o c s o n h a v o l t e n y i a y : v o f v m o n f x l v o l v t e n o y l b a b m t & r e d r y l e l l a o n ? r o d o ; a o m t c s u f t v u f t a l u m i t & m u l j y w f y w b m o m r q l b n h o a b m y i f j z p b n f

a , m t w e f o e r i f o n f u l f y l l t q l r [l w b n h t c g w e f v n f x l u r f \ t r n f s m e s l v u g a z n f j y d p m y l l \ t q l u] q l } } [k q l } }] u r f t a [m] ?] u r f t v l p o n j z i h x n b e f a z n f y a & ; o m x m o n f u l l a w & o n f

l e l l b l o y t s u f

a , m t w e f o e r i f O d z l v l l b n f O w a b n z e o * f [u r f w e f p u m v l e t a & ; t o m ? a & ; [e l a v o l v l u l t a l u m i t & m a y : r l w n f a & ; o m x m a l u m i f a w & o n f t u s t j y p f * P b w a v l u l a z n f y & m v e f v l c s i f l u d n e v l w l u d m t o l r s m u l t t e i t e l u s o x m o n f u l l a w & y g o n f p i c l e m (cinchona)? a y y & r i f (peppermint)? t m p l v p f t u b q p f (acetic-acid)?

⁴² z h v l l e o d (a, m t w e f o e r i f -) ? 1983? 153/
⁴³ -, i f - ? 102/
⁴⁴ -, i f - ? 27/
⁴⁵ -, i f - ? 35/
⁴⁶ -, i f - ? 51/
⁴⁷ -, i f - ? 154/
⁴⁸ -, i f - ? 235/

[ဣာမ်ဆီ (hydrogen)? အတူပုံဆီ (oxygen) ပုံစံ ဝေဖန် တွေ့ရှိရသည့် အကြောင်း

အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။

အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။

အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။

အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။

အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။

အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။

- 1/ ပုံစံအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။
- 2/ အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။
- 3/ အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။
- 4/ အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။
- 5/ အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။

အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။

အချက်အလက်များကို အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖော်ပြပါမည်။ ဤသို့ ဖော်ပြပါမည်။

ed

OwlbmZeo*E usfvm taLumi;t&mwlnf trsm;tmjzih taemuwlf;ofyUsf
wLutajcckm;onf xhNumi h OwlbmZeo*E usf\ ta&;tom;wlnfnf oyt
pumajyta&;tom;wlf tusDiigonf ppmwrionf OwlbmZeo*E usfS oyt
pumajyta&;tom;ul avlvmbwltwuf tusZt&&Eiygonf OwlbmZeo*E
usfwf avlvmp&mrspn use&gao;onf

usfuipm&if

ciri?armi("Ejzl)/(1994)/ *pumajyoabmv&m pumajytwwfynni* &eule? pmayavmu yEywLuf
ci&t;? O/(1983)/ a&SacwJrefmpumajypmwrif? *jrefmpumajypmwrifsm(yxrw)* &eule? pmay
Adme?

ppDi? a' :/ (1983)/ a&SacwJrefmpumajypmwrif? *jrefmpumajypmwrifsm ('lvf w)* &eule? pmay
Adme?

zlv? O (a, mtw&f0erif-)/ (1983)/ *OwlbmZeo*E usf ('ortMuf)* &eule? [hbmOwD
y#uwlwLuf

a, n? O/ (1983)/ *jrefmEiih yEjxlvh0chom oytmayrsm? v&ktw&ub&pmay (p-Muf)*
&eule? pmayAdme?

ucsiwll&i&fom; avn&0:vr&wll& maw;rsn;avlv&mcuf

aev&pi&fatmi&

pmwrf&t&u&of

ppmwrf&onf ucsiwll&i&fom;(avn&0:)vr&wll& maw;rsn;u&pmay&axmi&rs
olwoeyj&x&maom pmwrf&jz&pygonf ucsiwll&i&fom;rs&EG&pk&S&avn&0:wll&i&f
om;wll& m&tar&t&E&f&zp&om maw;rsn;ray&nu&ys&u&ap&ef&pmay&axmi&rs&olwoe
jy&um&pep&lv&us&lv&az&ni& wiy&om;rn&jz&pygonf olwoeyj&mv&v&vn&f& u&f&q&f
avlv&mr&aq&fa&E&ar&jre&fr&?&tob&f&fr&? "g&w&ly&it&ax&mu&ft&x&m&, h&w&f&zi&h& maw;q&ll& &m
t&cs&ult&vu&rs&u&lv&ni& p&h&q&mi&f&cygonf , i&f& maw;rsn;u&lv&h& v&mlun& &mr&S
aum&ub&opp&my&aw&ni&q&ll& &m maw;rsn;? m&v&ew&ly&aw&ni&q&ll& &m aw;rsn;? t&f&op&f
w&ly&aw&ni&q&ll& &m maw;rsn;? x&t&f&jr&mr&*lv&my&q&ll& &m maw;rsn;? r&v&b&[&n& &
y&aw&ni&q&ll& &m maw;rsn;? m&v&ly&f&ie&of&f&aw&ni&q&ll& &m maw;rsn; [&f& aw&on&f
p&ol&v&lv&nci&f&j&zi&h& avn&0:wll&i&fom;wll& m&tar&t&E&f&rs& ray&nu&ys&u&ap&a&E&S&h
avn&0:pmay&E&S&h , O&bu&sr&l& jri&lr&w&lv&u&ap&a&E&S&h b&om&op&um;q&ll& &m t&u&f&jz&py& &f&rl
w&ll& &n&f&f& f&ygonf

aon&ts&u&h&og&[& n&rsn;/ /m& maw;? aum&ub&opp&my&aw&ni&? m&v&ew&ly& tar&t&E&f&? r&v&b&[&n&?
t&f&op&f&w&ly&f&

ed&gef&

aw;ob&si&f& tr&f&t&pm&rs&mp&f&v&bn&f& p&v&f& &pm&rit&av&sn&uf& jz&p&ay&:v&ma&om&c&p&ci&f&l
v&f&fa&q&f&? a&ys& &f&f&? Or&f&en&f&r&pon&f&w&ll& a&f&z&ob&u&lv&py&q&ll&om& aw;ob&si&f&rs&E&S&h& r&v&f&ll
rs&EG& N , O&bu&sr&l&'av&v& &w&rf&rs&? b&om&w& &m , m&un&f&u& &f&rs&? r&v&f&ll& rs&EG& N
pn&f&v& n&h&v&f&E&S&f& &f&ci&f&u& az&ni&ud&:aom maw;rsn;[&f& aw&on&f& p&v&f& &pm&rs&ay&:
v&lv&f& o&u& &om& aw;ob&si&f&rs&u&ll& p&v&D&i&lv&pm&f& r&sv&f& &u&a&on&f&vn&f& maw;rsn;u&ll&
o&f& &ben&f&y&g&v&bn&f& x&h& &u&mi&f& &v&lv& &f& &mi&'av&E&S&h& ou&q&ll& b&nr&f&rs&? r&sv&lv&f&rs& w&f&f&rl&f&
a&ys&u& &f& &v&e&y&g& jz&p&ay&:v& &E&ll&bn&f& x&h& &f&jz&p&ap& &ef& r&v&f&ll& &f& &mi&'av&lv&rs&u&ll& o&f& &
tav&;teu&lv&e&f& z&h&x&m&w&w&ap& &e&f& wll&i&f&om;vr&f& &wll& &f& &mi&'av&lv&rs&? p&may&rs&u&lv& &f&
j&r&w&E&h&we&z&h& x&m&u&w&ll&i&f&om; t&cs&i&f&ci&f&pn&f&v& c&p&ci&f& &f& &ap& &e& &n& &f& &f& p&pmwrf&
u&ly& &v& &f&ci&f&jz&p&bn&f&

x&h& &u&mi&f& &v&lv& &f& &E&S&h& v&u&lv&f& &f&bn&h& ucsiwll&i&f&om; avn&0:vr&f&wll& &f& &mi&'av&h
rs&? u& &f& &f& , m&un&f&? y&aw&ni&rs&ta& &u&mi&f&u&ll& o&u&:x&m&on&h& maw;rsn;u&ll& av&lv&nc&f&y&
on&f&

* v&u&ax&mu&lv&u&? j&re&f&mp&n& &me&? en&f&yn&mw&u&lv& &f& &f& &v&lv& &f&em&)

1/ avnā0:vr̥sr̥m;Eṣ haex̥ll &ma' o

avnā0:(Lhaovo) vr̥sr̥monf (aygiā, mi (*s̥f̥azm̥)? &Or? avnā0:(r&)? v̥m̥s̥v̥f̥ (v̥1/2)? Z̥ll Dg;(tZD)? v̥l̥q̥l̥ [bnh uc̥s̥f̥s̥EG p̥(6)r̥s̥w̥f̥ yg̥0iāom̥s̥EG p̥k jz̥p̥bn̥f̥ x̥l̥avnā0:vr̥sr̥monf jref̥mj̥yn̥h̥j̥rm̥uz̥sm̥; c̥h̥z̥ē aq̥n̥avn̥? av̥m̥u̥h̥c̥giā' or̥sm̥ü tr̥sm̥ q̥h̥aex̥ll̥l̥uonf̥ avnā0:vr̥sr̥monf {&n0w̥}r̥p̥z̥sm̥y̥ll̥f̥ arc̥j̥r̥p̥h̥l̥um̥i̥f̥ w̥p̥h̥v̥@uf̥ r̥q̥i̥f̥ou̥f̥v̥m̥l̥y̥p̥ x̥l̥s̥v̥q̥i̥f̥r̥l̥r̥sm̥ü t̥aj̥c̥us̥aex̥ll̥v̥monf̥ p̥w̥i̥f̥t̥aj̥cus̥ aex̥ll̥c̥bn̥h̥ ae&mr̥f̥n̥ (Chaungde Ngayaw) jz̥p̥bn̥f̥ 4i̥f̥ae&monf̥ aq̥n̥avn̥r̥ll̥e, l̥w̥f̥i̥ w̥n̥l̥/b̥n̥f̥¹ x̥l̥h̥em̥u̥l̥w̥f̥s̥ aj̥r̥j̥yēh̥' or̥sm̥jz̥p̥bn̥h̥ 0̥ll̥f̥arm̥? j̥r̥p̥u̥d̥em̥pon̥h̥ ae&mr̥sm̥w̥f̥ y̥s̥E̥h̥ex̥ll̥f̥ v̥m̥c̥l̥uonf̥r̥n̥, c̥l̥w̥ll̥jz̥p̥bn̥f̥

2/ t̥c̥s̥u̥f̥t̥v̥u̥&, h̥l̥

avnā0:vr̥sr̥w̥ll̥ 1/2&maw;r̥sm̥Eṣ q̥ll̥bn̥h̥ t̥c̥s̥u̥f̥t̥v̥u̥f̥s̥v̥w̥r̥f̥u̥ll̥ &, &mv̥f̥ t̥c̥u̥f̥t̥c̥r̥sm̥u̥ll̥w̥&onf̥ avnā0:p̥um̥Eṣ h̥ 1/2&maw;o̥t̥s̥i̥f̥r̥sm̥u̥ll̥ o̥t̥s̥m̥v̥n̥f̥ w̥w̥u̥l̥f̥o̥l̥w̥f̥r̥n̥ c̥h̥z̥ē aq̥n̥avn̥pon̥h̥aw̥mi̥āy:a' ow̥f̥ aex̥ll̥b̥r̥sm̥uom̥y̥ll̥ u̥t̥f̥us̥i̥f̥ onf̥ [b̥&onf̥ aj̥r̥j̥yē, l̥w̥f̥i̥ y̥s̥E̥h̥ex̥ll̥v̥su̥l̥/āom̥ avnā0: vr̥sr̥m̥w̥f̥ ten̥f̥p̥om̥ r̥t̥v̥ll̥ b̥m̥op̥um̥Eṣ h̥ 1/2&maw;r̥sm̥u̥ll̥ o̥t̥s̥m̥l̥y̥p̥t̥r̥sm̥p̥k̥f̥n̥ aj̥ym̥q̥l̥r̥1/2l̥uonf̥t̥w̥l̥f̥ aw; o̥t̥s̥i̥f̥p̥h̥q̥m̥i̥f̥r̥Eṣ h̥ b̥m̥on̥j̥yēf̥l̥w̥l̥w̥f̥ aE̥f̥n̥i̥ h̥E̥S̥l̥ue̥l̥um̥r̥h̥sm̥jz̥p̥c̥&onf̥ 1/2&mt̥c̥s̥u̥f̥t̥v̥u̥f̥ r̥sm̥u̥ll̥avnā0:p̥mayEṣ h̥, 0̥h̥u̥s̥r̥it̥w̥f̥a&r̥b̥; 0̥p̥aZ̥m̥i̥f̥ac̥gi̥f̥t̥m̥ ar̥;j̥r̥e̥f̥c̥bn̥f̥

aw;o̥t̥s̥i̥f̥r̥sm̥u̥ll̥ 0̥ll̥f̥arm̥r̥ll̥e, h̥e q̥&nz̥u̥c̥r̥f̥p̥e̥f̥ (avnā0:t̥q̥ll̥w̥n̥Eṣ h̥ 'g̥&ll̥w̥m̥) x̥l̥t̥&1/2c̥bn̥f̥ x̥l̥w̥;o̥t̥s̥i̥f̥r̥sm̥u̥ll̥j̥r̥e̥f̥m̥b̥om̥om̥l̥yēq̥l̥c̥i̥? j̥r̥e̥f̥m̥t̥u̥&mt̥jz̥p̥f̥ t̥o̥l̥v̥\$̥ j̥c̥i̥f̥? avnā0:p̥nj̥z̥i̥h̥ a&;om̥j̥c̥i̥f̥²pon̥f̥w̥l̥u̥ll̥ avnā0:vr̥sr̥l̥ arm̥i̥h̥Z̥n̥f̥s̥y̥ātm̥i̥l̥ t̥ult̥n̥z̥i̥h̥j̥y̥k̥l̥y̥c̥l̥y̥gonf̥ j̥r̥e̥f̥m̥t̥o̥l̥v̥\$̥ &mv̥f̥i̥ t̥e̥p̥y̥q̥l̥w̥ātm̥i̥f̥z̥v̥\$̥ c̥&onf̥

3/ 1/2&maw; [bn̥f̥

ur̥f̥E̥h̥i̥f̥t̥o̥p̥o̥w̥f̥1/2&m̥' av̥l̥r̥sm̥1/2l̥uonf̥ 1/2&m̥\ t̥"y̥h̥, l̥u̥ll̥j̥r̥e̥f̥m̥t̥b̥d̥m̥e̥l̥w̥f̥-
j̥r̥b̥p̥o̥f̥q̥uf̥ us̥i̥b̥l̥c̥h̥om̥ t̥av̥l̥t̥x̥r̥sm̥³ [l̥i̥v̥n̥f̥aumi̥f̥? Cambridge
English Dictionary w̥f̥ 1/2&m̥\ t̥"y̥h̥, l̥u̥ll̥] E̥p̥p̥O̥E̥f̥l̥w̥l̥f̥j̥y̥k̥l̥y̥āvh̥ 1/2om̥
y̥h̥w̥n̥f̥r̥sm̥\ w̥p̥p̥h̥v̥f̥w̥p̥h̥' o̥⁴

[l̥i̥v̥n̥f̥aumi̥f̥? Hindi Dictionary w̥f̥] us̥r̥f̥p̥mt̥& ow̥f̥s̥v̥x̥maom̥, 0̥h̥u̥s̥r̥? "av̥l̥k̥h̥p̥h̥
w̥l̥u̥⁵ 1/2&m̥ [l̥i̥z̥c̥l̥y̥gonf̥

¹ avnā0:w̥ll̥f̥i̥f̥om̥r̥sm̥\q̥i̥f̥ou̥h̥ex̥ll̥v̥maom̥&ll̥m̥'av̥l̥k̥h̥w̥r̥f̥sm̥ty̥ll̥f̥(1)? CD/
² avnā0:p̥nj̥z̥i̥h̥&;om̥j̥c̥i̥f̥u̥ll̥p̥pm̥w̥r̥f̥w̥c̥t̥s̥v̥y̥c̥l̥y̥gonf̥
³ Cambridge English Dictionary, 1995
⁴ Cambridge English Dictionary 1995
⁵ Hindi Dictionary 1840

xltcsufsrnt& 1/2&maw;[bnf]tp0ftqujykython? xefotfchom
, 0ausr? "avklyawmfrsm,ullous{xmaomaw;otsif}}[kqellfygonf

4/avma0:1/2&m aw;rsn;ay:ayguivmyk

avna0:vrsw\ 1/2&maw;rsn;onfab;bp0qurpí Elwzih vubqilurvm
chom aw;rsn;jzpbnf aw;otsiftrsm;pbnf vlyiefsm; vlyaqmiMucsf pum;xmrsm?
pum;0sufsrnjzi h &vqbdu&rs ay:ayguivmjcifjzpbnf xhemuivstfopiwuyB
r*lvmaqmiyB aumubppmyB tyefajyrvb [n&jykyB ponlvwv&f 1/2&mpum;xmrsm;jzi h
oDlpyqkluonf x&1/2&maw;rsn;ulphaygi Dlfz&f oblucl&luonf

5/ avna0:vrsw\ xi&f;aomyawmfrsm;ES h1/2&maw;rsn;

avna0:vrswlonf a&sbp0qurpí 1/2&myawmfrsm;ull E&pb0usifyavlvbnf
usifyaonf1/2&my&rs;rn aumubppmyZr&h*gyB 1/2&m vewiyB 1/2&m vlyiefotfyB
E&pbplyyB c&ppwly&ponlvjzpluonf xlt xlv&f&1/2&m vewiy&f, clumvrsm;w&f
usifyavlv1/2&uawmay/ x&luumi&lvewiy&Zny&v&f q&onf1/2&maw;ull o&benfof
awlonf avna0:vrsw\ xi&f;aomyawmES h, clw&usifvsul&om y&awmfrsm;rn
aumubppmyZr&h*gyB 1/2&m vlyiefotfyB E&pbplyyB c&ppwly&vzpbnf xly&awmfr
sm;w&f 1/2&maw;rsn;jzi h oblucl&luonf x&luumi h avna0:vrsw\ 1/2&maw;rsn;
tjzpf

- (1) a*guipy&Zny&(aumubppm)y&v&fqlbn&w;
- (2) Zr&h*gy&v&fqlbn&w;
- (3) E&pbplyy&aw;otsif
- (4) c&ppwly&aw;otsif ponjzi&w&onf

ppmwrw&f&1/2&om t&clumvtw&f twwE&fql &sz&hqmifxmaom
avna0:1/2&maw;rsn;(2)y&kluljrefrnpmay1/2&xmi&rsavlvmwifyxmonf jrefmtolk&f
ES hjrefrmbomijefy&v&bnf acgisp0fi, rsn&f olwoejyKavlvmxmygonf

6/ avna0:1/2&maw;rsn;avlvmjci f

avna0:vrsw\ y&awmfrsm;w&f obluomaw;otsifrsn;teuf, ckt&cb&du&f
aeqjzpaom y&awmfrsm;w&f obluon&umubppm;aw;ES h Zr&h*gaw;otsif (2)y&klul
avlvmwifyxmygonf avna0:aw;otsifrsn;onf z&ql&ft&luumi&t&may: vlu&f
wufusolt&ftjri&ftvlu&f oDlpyqk&monf

၆၇၁/ အုမုပပုမ;အ;

အသံ:ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အ;ပုဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် , အေဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အဖျိမိအသံ, မ
ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် "သုမိ ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံ, မဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ပျဂှဒ် "သုဝှဒ် ညပျ ဝှဒ်
ဝှဒ် အသံ, မကျိ ပျဂှဒ်;ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အုမုပပုမ;အ; အသံဝှဒ်
ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံ, အုမုပပုမ;အ; ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်
ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံ, ပျဂှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အုမုပပုမ;အ; ဝှဒ်
ဝှဒ်

၆၇၁/ ၁/ တသံ ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်

- (1) အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်, အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
[အသံ*ဂှဒ်*ဂှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
အသံ/ဝှဒ်/
- (2) ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
&အသံ, အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်*ဂှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်
ဝှဒ်/
- (3) အသံ, အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် 'ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
အသံအသံ;ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်, အသံ
- [အသံ:ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် [အသံဝှဒ်
ဝှဒ်
- အသံ:ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
- ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်, အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်
ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံ
- [ဝှဒ်, အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်, အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံဝှဒ်
ဝှဒ်, အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
, အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံဝှဒ်
ဝှဒ်

၆၇၁/ ၂/ ဝှဒ်

အသံ:ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံ, အသံဝှဒ်
&ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံ, အသံဝှဒ်
အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် အသံ ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ် ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
အသံ, အသံ ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်
အသံဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်ဝှဒ်

]]p'gv&f&h&u&v&g}} jye/vn&mu/v/vmygyD]] 'e/v'kvZ&h&u&v&g}}
c&h;zt&f&a&mu/vmygy]] hom mu&mv&um;v&rs; on&x;mon&u&w&on/ x&h;f
paw;odsion&u&u&v&f on&f&w&u&f &n/4; f a&;zD x&ma&on&v&n&fa&u&u&v&f&h
tai&riten&f, bmy&oi&on&u&w&on/

6?2/ Zmr&*&gaw;

avn&0:v&rs&w&h& a&on&f&n&h&v&f? t&csif&csif&i&f&E&ri&u&h jz&p&ay:apa&omaw;odsif
jz&p&on/ avn&0:v&rs&w&bn&f awmi&h&y:a'or&f&i ajrjye&h'ot&x&d&a&x&h&h&bmru ur&h
t&E&tj&ym;w&f&v&n&f a&ex&h&f&su&h&u&on/

x&h&v&f&E&h&ex&h&f&su&h&om avn&0:v&rs&rs&? r&h&EG p&rs& c&p&ci&i&f&e&ap&ef&p&n&f&v&h
mu&ap&ef &n&& f 3E&f&v&p&u&f (o&h&5E&f&v&p&u&f us&f&y&u&on/ x&h&mr&*&gy&v&f&f& r&h&v&h
1/2&n&ow&p&u&h ow&q&i&f&su&f KyinDon (cif&h) [h&c:on&h raem&w&h&f&g;w&h&p&u&f&x&h&on&h
ZamJao raem&u&f&t&v, u&avn&0:1/2&h&m w&h&d& njz&p&h&om&h&rm&f? vi&f&u&f? O&gy&h&v&G
pon&f&w&u&h&p&n&f&0&g;us&us&w&h&w&u&mp&h&y&g&i&f u&ce&mu&y&gon/ x&h&u&ce&mu&w&v&f&0&h&a&q&mi&ol
aem&u&f v&u&u&f Zr&h&*&g&h&aw;u&h&ob&h&u&on/

6?2?1/ t&csu&ft&v&u&f&g&oi&f&h

Zr&h&*&g&(raem&t&u&u&h&u&p&h)

- Zr&h&*&g&a*&g&v&r&f? Zr&h&*&g&a*&g&v&r&f
- avn&0:q&e&A? Zr&h&*&g&a*&g&v&r&f
- a&mi&f&b&h&r&l&a&x&mi&f&&f&
- *s, f&cs&h&a&u&h& [h&ue&f&&h&x&G&f&, f
- a&t&mi&f&br&f&a&t&mi&f [h&q&e&f&&h&ac&sm&f&&f&a*&g
- e&a&em&f&h&q&r&f&A&h&a&em&f&1/2&h
- avn&0: A&u&J&r&l; q&r&f&A&h&a&em&f&1/2&h
- t&h&t&h&i&g&h&E&h&i&h&q&r&f&A&h&ay&g&i&1/2&h
- ar&me&f&*&r&f& *h&b&h&v&r&f&*&h&'&g&i&&m
- avn&0: &q&e&f&h
- ay&g&i&f&x&h&h& *e&f&ve&h&0:
- ay:x&h&h& *ve&h&*: ay:x&h&h& *ve&h&0:
- avn&0: &q&r&f& A&h&h&h

- awmi f x l l *veh*: awmi f x l l *veh0:
- awmi f x l l *veh0:
- a&mf r l l beinç &ef
- auş awn l l zeh *g E l l &aemh & d e l i f
- z&l l *e l *s i f a & m A v J *e l *b *g
- r l l *e l & e l a *:
- r e l c d l *e l & e l a *:
- i l l D g a b n i l [l a *: & e l z d l *v e h *:
- a *s r c l l r n h a *s r *d l *h a v n e A m h
-] Z r a *g (r a e m t u u l u p l l) a v n a 0 : 1 / 2 & m t u u l u p l l
 A l r m i (w d l y d) v i f u c f y h v g w a , m o E S h a t m i j r i c i f t & S u l t r e f i y d u
- ' l l l / 2 & m j z p l y g w , f a v n a 0 : v r s l l / 2 & m j z p l y g w , f ([l l)
 ' l l l / 2 & m t z l y g a u m i f u i h e r i f B u p e l v l y g w , f
- (Z r a *g t u u l u p l l) a v n a 0 : 1 / 2 & m t u u l u p l l
 a , m u s t r e f r a & m a E f i y d a j c v u y i l u m u ? y l l c u f q u v i w e f v l l y l z v l h e f v l l u
- a c g i f a q m i h a y g i f p l y d u ? & f a ' o a y g i f p l y d u l l u y g o l l
 a y s h a y s n e i & t i f p l y d u l l u y g o l l ? o u & S h u s e f r m j c i f q k a u s Z t & 1 / 2 l l u a w n r n f
- a v n a 0 : 1 / 2 & m q r f a 0 u l l w e z l l x m l l u y g o l l
 a v n a 0 : 1 / 2 & m q r f a 0 u l l j r s l v i l l u y g o l l }

6722/ z l q t l

avna0:vrslrsn onf r d v l r s l e g f u l l c p t i f r w E n l u o r s n j z p l u o n f x l l l u m i h
 r s l e g p k s n r a y s m u r y s u h t m i f y l l c p t i f r w E n l u o r s n j z p l u o n f x l l l u m i h
 t E l l j y m w o f y l l E n e x l l v s u l l o m r s l e g p k s n p l l w a w l l b n h a v n a 0 : t a c : (Z r a * g)
 * s f a z m t a c : (r a e m i) t u u l l 3 E p i w p u r t (o l l 5 E p i w p u r t u s i f y j c i f j z p o n f l p Z r a * g
 a w ; o n f r s l e g p k s n a o p n f n h o v & e ? 1 / 2 & m ' a v l r s n r a y s m u r y s u h p & e i w l l u i w e f
 E l l a q n f x m o n h a w ; o d s i f j z p o n f w l l u i w e f E l l a q n o n h o a b m o u D i h t m i f] Z r a * g
 a * g * v r ? Z r a * g a * g * v r ? a v n a 0 : q e A ? Z r a * g a * g * v r } Z r a * g t u u l u p l l a v n a 0 : 1 / 2 & m
 t u u l l u l u y g o l l [l i a & ; z l x m o n f a w ; o d s i f x l w o f b l l m o c i f t m c d r e f w l l w n f
 a & ; z l x m o n f u l l n f a w l o n f x l l y i a v n a 0 : v r s l r s n o n h & S b h a b ; r s n v u x u u

ewiyāZnfyoonh tavlvnfi/ābnf xhNumi h chw;odsifxlvōf rđEG ēwfuH
 (aeriBū) tјzpf wipmā&zlxmonf a&šuwnfu yifāvnā0:vrđrsmōnf Oyrnf
 Oyar, jzihoEēfajmqēNūjciif jzpbōnf [kēfēf&ōnf trđorđ^ trđomrsm , ōlvō
 umuckēNūonfvūHay:vōātmi [ajcvuyiilumu] [ē vnāumi f? pđvefum nđōvpōh
 ulūonfuH [jy&ēūqđvīvefvē ylvvīvefvē] [ē Oyrmtvuljizih a&zlxmonf
 xēvuhāNūmih avnā0:vrđwāN pļygiñđm? bñab;wāNpūm,ulūēmrl jy, kēf
 wpōtјzpbāwōnf ođsif tqhōvōf rđvāN ½&nōwpūH [wēzlxm,ūygp? jrđvīvū
 ygō] [ē wūlvēfēEēaqmōnf awōnf rđEG lūñrō cōtјrweNūaūmif
 ay:vōēygonf pđvftm;wufvmatmif wūlvēfēEēaqmōnh oabmouDiātmi f
 a&zlxmonf ulūwōnf

lēkē lōkoytsuf

avnā0:vrđrsmōnf rđvāN ½&maw;rsm,ulēvzīvūqilurf xēōdēfēNūōrsm
 jzpbūonf xblvūqilurf aqmī&ēūNūonfñ rđvāN rđEG N , Ōāušr? "avbēpē
 ulūō f, NūñrūwūH raysmufyūātmi f xēōdēfvēciif? jrđvīvūēciif? ođēvūēm
 apvēciif wūNūmijzpbōnf avnā0:vrđwābnf rđvāN ½&m a&ajr awmawmif tvēšh
 arwāw&m? ulūō f? "avbēpēvūw;ōdsif tјzpf aznūš&iif xēōdēf cNūonf
 rđvāN rđEG lūH wūf&iifōm;tm;vñomru urōwōēfuyg ođētmi Būlpm; cNūonf
 rđEG pāpnf vlcōtјrsm,ulaw;ōdsif jizihxlvāznfyocNūonf

xhNūmih avnā0:½&maw;rsmōnf avnā0:vrđpūwāN orñēšē ½&m , Ōāušrl
 jy, kēfwpōtјjzpbōnf

pōmwrōnf avnā0:vrđwāN a&šbōpōqurpī usif yavvāom'avlrsm?
 yāwñrsm? yāZnrsm,ubūlcNūonf ½&maw;rsm,ulē raysmufyūāp&ēšh avnā0:
 pmayēšh Ōāušrl jrīlr;wūwūāpā&wūH &n&ē f jylpōtјciifzpbāNūmifūH txūlvōf
 nēfēcNūjzpbōnf

pōmwrōwōf avnā0:vrđwāN Zrā*g/½&maw;ēšh aumubpāw; [ē (2)yrf
 ygōibōnf avnā0:vrđwābnf rđvāN rđEG lūlcōtјrweNū wēzlxm,ūōrsm, jzpbōnf
 ae&mtēlvōfyēēxēlvūlvōnfvñf rđvāN rđEG pñfvñđōvrūH Zrā*gaw;ōdsif
 u aznfyāēonf xēyifāwmif, mlyifēfjizih tōufarōrāusmif jylum cōtјciifē\ jy, kēf
 tјzpbāonfvnāumi f? rōm;phāqēšwāN az;ruh&ēyifūlyp tqiitwēfēcmrl
 r½&Nūmif jy, kēftјzpbōnfvnāumi f aumubpōmaw;wōf av;pōm;ōdsifēē hāwōnf
 avnā0: vrđwābnf pūm;t&mwōf ulfūsivñōnf [kqēayrnf/vrđpā aw;ōdsif
 rsm;wōf Oyrmtvulrsm? o&yāznft zlrsm,ēšhcōtјrweNūēēē cōm;rōrsm, ygōiēāNūmif
 avlvāwvāygonf

ed

avná0:½&w;rsm,ullavivn&jicijzi havná0:vršw\ usi fyavháomyáwnfrsm?
 "avkhltsm,ull o&vmapEln/ xltjyivršwprš\ tavltx"avlrsm,ull tjc
 vršrsm, u o&vjicijzi h tcsifcsicpci&ifEbrsm, jzpay:vmapEln/ xMumih
 ppmwrtonf avná0:vršw\ ½&mi'avlrsm? pmayrsm,x&fum jyely&a&tweuf
 taxmuftuljzprnf k Munygonf

usrfulpm&if

avná0:pmayES&w , O&usr(A[tElynmaunfrwP avná0:w&f&ifomrsm\ qifouhexif
 vmaom ½&mi'avk&vršrsm tyif(1)? O&farnthe, ? ucsifyné, ?
 jrefmpmtz&D&me? (1980)? jrefmt b&me(yxrt&ut)/ &elule? pmayAdmely&wluif

Cambridge Advanced Learner's Dictionary. (2019). UK: Cambridge University Press

Hindi Dictionary.2003-2019, from <https://www.shabd-kosh.com>....

aZ, s\pmayt , Itqrsn;

atmiriEli*

pmwrft uSof

ppmwrft onf jrefmpayynn&Sf q&mbaZ, s\ pmayt, Itqrsn;ull avlvn wifyxmaom pmwrftjzpygonf aZ, sonf jrefmpayavmuwfi olw? &o? pmaytrdftpm;plmtmif a&;om;ch onh pmayynn&Sjzpygonf aZ, s\pmayt, Itq? enfemoabmw&mrsonf rsuárfuácwí jrefmpayavmuwfi pmayokwobrs; avlvnusi loáeMu&aom pmayoD&Drs; tjzpyf wnvsvf &pygonf uL/áácwí rfi rsuárfuácwí x d q&maZ, a&;om;chom pmayaqmi fyg;rsn? aqmi fyg; aygífcsyf pmtlyf;rsn? pme, Zi f;rsn;S aqmi fyg;rsn? aZ, pmaygífcsyf pmtlyf;rsn;ull tavlvnch tjzpxmí aZ, s\pmayt, Itqrsn;ull aznfxkvwí wifyxmygonf q&maZ, s\pmay tjri? pmayt, Itq? pmaych; tsuárs;ull o&&vbrs; twáf taxmuft ul jyEli f n f jzpygonf

aontsuá0g[n&rsn; / / pmayt, Itq? &opmayoabn? &ot, Itq? pmayokpum/

ed gef

q&maZ, sonf '*er*Zi f;rs; p jyk pma&;q&mb0oll a&muávmojzpygonf aZ, s onf jrefmpjrefmrl, Oáusrl t pplvliEpylur fusi fyD pmay, Oáusrb aqmi fyg;rsn; tajrmuft jrma&;Z;chom jrefmrynn&S budvni jzpygonf q&maZ, sonf v&vvyá&; acwí pmay, Oáusrb aqmi fyg; trsn; tjyma&;om;clm , cpmwrft wof aZ, s\ &opmay qll &ma aqmi fyg;rsn; ul bma&Gxkvwí pmwrft ES bi h vsv/ h om wifyxmygonf

1/ aZ, s\pmayt , Itqrsn;

q&maZ, s\ pmayt, Itqrsn;ull aznfy&mu &opmayoabn? b0ES pmayt, Itq? &o pmayokpum; t, Itq? &ot, Itq? umvay:0wkt, Itq? uAsnyplbpf t, Itq? jynbopmayay:ayguá&; t, Itq ponjzic; m, um avlvn wifyxmygonf

1? 1/ &opmayoabm

aZ, sonf (1952) cEpf 1/2 Or*Zi f wof]zefymc u ES h usn upuá&}} aqmi fyg; jzi h &opmay oabmulznfyobn/ aZ, suobn0onf vyaNlumi? xbbm0tvbnf jrifq;P omwnánlumi; rNlumi; f; hysnuf ob;wwánlumi; a&S0ppwifyonf

* ဒေါက်တာ၊ တွဲဖက်ပါမောက္ခ၊ မြန်မာစာပေအဖွဲ့၊ ကလေးတက္ကသိုလ်။

aZ, supmqh tElynm&S lwbni rwntr homobrD\ t vsv&uul wnjratmi fvy&i? pmay? yefc0 yefyponht Elynm&yfrsmay: x&f vmaNlumi f aznfyxmygon/ wpfzefmqhvl onf rjr homt vSul rratmi zelwDEll bonbrmu oufubbu&fzpatmi f ajcmau&om t&muul plynvmatmi f zelwDEll yul AR Oifvmtjzpfytysufzih om'uaqmi f&monf odwri f&om onf b&mjzpn/daemuf uyl/0whejyn&awm&u uawnr&am , aonf'&mu om&awm&am [kmrtm] p ocibnbic:pbm \ crnfawm&wntf } [kvur f* eluqbnf o h&omf, aonf'&mu ue&awm&hcefy&u

armi btoa&? x&fyayuul ap&h&Eil f vll yrmqulv&ll jri fr&lv&h&lvn? aumi f uipnr& a&mi jcnDifjzn? Nu, lwumES ll p&Eimvri f? wu&vES f i? r, 0 f w&G ? o h&aomES f v&G? wifv, h&pv& omDuw&? awmu&x w&faqmi? b0* h&jymi b&? ajcmau&mi f t p ll tr&lylv&su? vlb&h&ays&f rled&im [k

[i pmou&uf tody: 1/2 babnr&S vlb&bn? &ooabmay: v&G&atmi f pmqhlvlu ajymi f v&ay: wv&h&Nlumi f wif yx& &mr&svb&z&G jzplygon/ wz&elwaygi f &mo& tvs obrDuyl h ay: v&G&atmi f pmqhlv toub& f wv&h&Nlumi f *gx&n(60) y&ll&S waygi f v &mo& b&uul xlv&lv&om' u aqmi f&mygon/ ed&lv&G&f aZ, su obrDu tv&ES h pmqhlv&N oabmu&ll&atmu f ygtw&ll f o h&oyjygon/

obrDu tv&u ausnu&pu&h&ES lv&N/ u0 ynm&lv&Nlumi z&efym&cu&ES lv&N/ ausnu&pu&h&uul z&efym&cu&ES h&omu&Raomf yll&at: jr&Nun&vif t&om &bub&ll u0 v&lv&rf, h&y: aom obrDu tv&u, uElylv&ll&w&uf t x&lar&v&svf c&rf&ajr&G& &mjzpn&ayonf²

aZ, sonf obrDu tv&u ausnu&pu&h&ES h&ll f Eil f i xlv&bn&Du tv&u ay: v&G&atmi f o 1/2 y&zn&zelw&ol pmqhlv& h&efym&cu&ES h&ll f Eil f u m &opmayzw&obni ausnu&pu&h& x&n&f&maom z&efym&cu&f&S&uul aomu&ouub&ll p&v&Nun&Ei v&ef&q&ef ap&h&Nlumi f azn&f&lv&f jyx&monf&h &opmay\ oabmo 1/2 yul xixi&h& &h& ojr&ic&G& c&lygon/ aZ, sonf (1952) c&E&pf E&D&il&bm&v&xl&v&f jr0w&D *Z&i f w&G&f] pmay [bn& } [h&omaqmi f y&g&zi&h &opmay \ oabmo&bn&DES h t u&lv&w& t q&lv&w&mr&sm&u&ll&zn&f&y&cb&nf &opmay\ oabmu&ll&aZ, su atmu f ygtw&ll f z&G&lv&bnf

vlv&N p&v&u& t&lv&h&pn&foabmt "y&h, lwb&nb&om&v&G&f pmayjzpn&aconf³

aZ, su &opmayonf tu&om&tr&svftom? o&au&lv&r [lv&f , i&fo&au&lv&rs&mjzih v&N p&v&u& t&lv&h&pn&f&w&uul zelw&Dy&gr&S &opmayjzpn&h&Nlumi f? &opmay\ oabmu&ll w&v&lv&usus z&G&lyonf &opmayw&G&f aumi f u&lv&ay; Eil h&om pmayr&sm& &bub&ll q&h&u&lv&ay; Eil h&om pmay r&sm&v&nf& &h&Nlumi f p&ob&mi' u j&y&cb&nf

¹ 1/2 0? 1952? 6^ 61/ 216/
² - , if -/
³ jr0w&D 1952? 1^ 1/ 5/

pmqhayqhrsm aLumi h tust r k z aom x h ou h or sm; um; v br l l f u r sm p h
 yi & l son / an mi & r f r i w & m; bu d j y l y s l a x m i c h o m ' k v d t i f 0 q u f
 y s u & c g e d q b q & h o m t c g v i u b m; u s w i l f a 0; j y n h 0; t a q f z m w l t v e f
 Z m w l p m E p m, O f s m; t a j r m u f t j r m; a y: a y g u l v s u f e e f w 0 f e e f j y i l j y n b l
 v l t r s m; w l t a q f p m z w i l t a q f p u m; a j y m a e l l u o j z i h p o v f t m; " m v f t m; y s u f
 u m & e b l v m a o m t c g t m r p n f E i l b l t y s u b u d y s u & a y o n / x h e m u f 1247
 c k r E a v; y s u t g e d q b q & h o m t c g u v n f r, b e a r m i b e v e f c s i f?
 i l t s i f a w G a c w p m; v m a v o n f t " y h, f & h e d v r * l v m r a u m i f a o m a w; c s i f
 Z m v t s i f r s m; u h o m u? q l u? u l u? j y l l u a v o n f t x u a t m u f r e f m E i l f l l
 p m y l y l u l r s m; u v n f a & m u r n h & m u & m u a y g u l u c s p m t l y r s m; u h 1/2 u E y f
 a & m i f c h u a v o n f q l l f r s m? Z m v f r s m; u y i f q e f v 0 l y d a & m q l a o m o a b m
 j z i h w d o l v n f e m; r v n? q l b l v n f e m; r v n h o m b i b e c & m o p o n h
 E i l f l c m; * d v r s m; u h l r e l t e f, s u f, s u l v d r l w l u a v o n f o m v 0 f r E a v; o m
 & e b l r s m; w u l v m a o m t c g j r e f m r s m; r h p o v l' m v r n r n & c h l l v l v h & h
 a w m i v l v h a j r m u h, m i h, m i E s h b m r s w w E i l l u b l j y q i & i f v 0 v l y a &
 q l h a o m b 0 o m o u q i f o h; & a v o n f ⁴

aZ, s u p m E p m, O f w i l f j y n l u t u s t r j y l a o m p m a y r s m; a y: x e f i w i l f j y n l y s u p d a l u m i f
 o r l l j z p & y l u l p m a y l a x m i f b h o y f x m; & m q i f c i z G j z p l y g o n / p m a u m i f a y a u m i f
 a l l u m i h w i l f j y n l w 0 f t u s t & h u m i f u l y k h c w? t i f 0 a c w l w E s h o m l' u a q m i c l y g o n /

t i f 0 a c w p m a y r s m; o n f x h c w l v r b 0? v r D e f u s i E s l r u i f c b j z i h , c k v l l f
 t m a u m i f a e c h l u m i f? b o E s l r u i f a o m p m a y r s m; a y: c h a c w p e p b o n f w l w u c h a l u m i f?
 b o E s l u i f u h a o m p m a y r s m; a y: x e f v 0 f a c w p e p b o n f q l v i, l v l w w a l u m i f q l r e b x m y g
 o n / p m a y o n f p m z w o l t w l u f p o v l' m v t e f t m; u l z p a p l y d x p o v l' m v t e f t m; j z i h w l f j y n f
 w l w u E i l l u m i f a t m u l y g t w l l f a Z, s t, l t q u h a w E i l l o n f

t m r & h o m p m a y u l k w & o r h t m r & h o m p o v l' m v b o m v 0 f j z p E i l l a y o n f
 t m [m & " m v f r y g a o m t p m u p m; & o b n f r n f o y i c h v 0 f a w 0 l r e l t e f
 , s u f, s u l v b n f q h p w p x l l v n f w 0 f a v; i g y e l u e p m o n t q h p A l u y l
 e l u m; j z p f t p m r a l u 1/2 b n f n f t o m; " m v f t a o f' m v r w l l t i f t m;
 r & E i l h a c s / t o u r f & s h E i l h a c s / x h t w p o v l' m v l u l t m r a y; a o m p m a y d
 p m v 0 l t E s t o m & u i f r h o m p m a y r s m; u h z w h e & o r s m; r h t l y h & w p a x m i f
 t x d r a e r e m; z w & o n t q h p u m r l p o v l' m v r c l l p o v l' m v r j r l z 1/2 l & j z p & a y
 v l f r n f p m y s u h y y s u f t a o n t o f f r s m; u h z w i E i l l u b l x a x m i c l t o n f [k
 x h o u h o r a w 0 p m w p a l u m i f a u m i f a u m i f z w & u m r o y i f t i f t m;
 w l w u l w i l f u l j y n l u l j z p z l o n h x h o u h o r s m; o m & a y o n f ⁵

⁴ jrOw 1952? 1^ 1/ 5/
⁵ - , i f - ? 8/

q&maZ, \a qmi fygonf (1952) 0efusi lu pmayt ajctaealumi h ay:ayguivm
 aom aqmi fyg; [lqlygrnf pplyfacw/jrefmpmaywif ' *leivm&mt ygt Oif vii , lu Asmq&n?
 pma&; q&mrsm;u rtdvlt;pm;ruh &&DDBznfxkvb&;om;vmluon/ pmaywft awf&&J
 ta&;&&J pmayrsm;ay:ayguibeoubllEli h&;wlvnf trd;om;pn;v;trNyLuLu m jynlvf
 ppf rdawmu havi hacsaf q&maZ, subll trd? bmon? omoemu h wElyD jrefmrjrefrn
 , Ohausrult a&;xm;aom pma&;q&mwppD\ uavmi rsmay [bnfa qmi fyg;rd; x&lay:
 vncifrn tm&zG jzplygonf

1? 2/ b0ES pmayt , It q

aZ, sonf pma&;jcifpnzwcifESH ywbu h aom aqmi fyg;rs;ulbmru? pma&;
 q&m\ b0ES blp maywll qupybaeylu ll jprES h g) [h aom aqmi fyg;ü aznjyclbnf [p
 aqmi fygonf (1953) cE? {lyD/xlvf jr0wD *Zi fr Sjzpbnf

q&maZ, su t *lvj pmayüxi&h;aom a'guivm*leqin pmaygi fcsy pmtlylu
 zwrdhalumi f? pmtlypp0blt , f lvmu a'guivm*leqin twlylvulzwyDrSolpnrsm;ul
 zwbi halumi frn lum;xm;&m xlt qlubq&maZ, su atmufygtwll f axmuctlonf

llp mayzw/ahvln&mi ppum;r&bnf pmayzw/ &mi tcsyftmjzih&;om
 xm;aomp mayonbm vüf ta&;buDonjzpaoma lumi h a&;om;oES fr qll [k
 xizG &n&lvonf olhonp mayull pma&;o(0g)vu jylbnf [hom
 tcsuü &heayonf xllumi h uElylvzlv/haeom pmayonf ul jylf
 ÓPjzih wD&h&;om;aompnjzpa ul jyl ÓPjzih wD&fxmjci fr [kvbl
 bmonjyeflavmufijzpa vlujyláoma lumi h vN lbZmt &omonf pmay:
 üxivsu&lvonf ul jyl ÓPjzih wD&fxm;aompnürlum; a&;on
 pdvüf? a&;on tluh&;on tjrifsm;onp mvlwll f? pmvlwll fü Oif ae
 aoma lumi hpma&;q&m onlyif pnjzpl aeavonf⁶

q&maZ, sonf pmultzwrD pma&;on talumi sulbckm;vüf pm\ t&omull
 yll cpm;Eli h lumi f qulvuwifyonf &sr [moD/O bESH &sr [n&|on&wll pncsif
 ubjcm;&onfrn b0tajct aerwll jzpa lumi f? &S h awaZmon&onf &cll b&i Norðawnlu
 cspum;? bulupum; &wpma&;í ay;ojzih&cll b&i lu tif0om t jrefyelyllumi f? Zpjrpu
 robu &S h awaZmon&onf tusiysu& [ef [k xifsvEli h lumi f olhonf
 &S h awaZmon&u &sr [m &|on&xlvlyhon&wll &cll lv&h usmi fxll&onfrn rayslylu
 y&d m, lqi&alumi f ponjzih b0ES pmay qupybaeomoabmull taxmuft xm;rs;
 jyí rdt , It qullcll rmaponf xll emufatmufygtwll f ed h clyclbnf

ptcsurs;u ll unlvüf tcsyftmjzih pomvüf y"mejzpaonlvnf pnESH
 pma&;q&m (0g) vbnft clt jcm;r&ll waygi fwnfjzpbnuh lumi f ptho&ay

⁶ jr0wD 1952? 1^ 6/ 8/

on/ pma&q&monf rEshvDOrqll? wplyg;taNlumi&ul rnblyif
vGvVvVvVvVvVvVf a&;onbqllpuml pma&q&monf pmtwGfuygOifaeay
on/ aif\rsuEsh&ybnf aifa&aom pmvluav;rsnay:ü xifaeay
on/ pmvluvllf? pmvluvllfü pma&q&m\ llig? igll[komtolbnf
ay:xluhaeyon/ pollay:aejciyifpmay\t&onjzphayon/ ⁷

q&maZ, su pma&oN bOESH pmayulbupyavlvnElla&; ta&Budyull txulyg
twllfwifjyclbnf pma&olwpDdonf rnbontalNlumi&t&mull&a&; pma&oN a&; [ef
avolu ll twllfom;Nluma&av&ygon/ xlbjriae? Nluma&aoma&; [e? avolu ll
q&maZ, su igll [bllci;jzphNlumi& em;vn&ygon/ pmvplvllvplvllpü igll komtolu ll
Nluma&onf qbnfrfn avolu lljymaejci;jzplygon/ pma&q&mvbnf rEshvN
bOr&EhuG Ellaumi& zhuG Ellfrnjzphonfvnf a&; [eavolu ll zhuG &eculygon/
a&;orpmvllfü pma&q&m\yifuþ½lu? yk½rup½luuluwElla&ygon/ xllNlumi&q&m
aZ, su pma&oN bOull odkma&qbnfrfn pma&oNyifuþ½luulu odkm&efqllvllci f
jzplygon/ xlblyifuþ½luulu odkm;vü f pma&q&m\ pmonf yll pbllyajjzphvmllyD t&om
&Nlumi& qllci;jzplygon/

1? 3/ &opmayokpum;t , Itq

aZ, sonfpma&q&mrn\ tjcmlolvkufluhom *P&nulu llbmompum,okpfi
xlljcm;yllzi lvi jyclbnf pma&q&monf pmzwl/ll pmvwl/llSllrjzphNlumi& avmuobnD?
vlbbnDwull NunlvwfrilvwllyD puma&fcs, blvww&ef vllNlumi&ull vrfn&Ecyg
onf q&nluD\ vrfn&Ecsull (1954) cE&? Mb*lvlxlvfjrOwD*Zifw&aw&onf
q&nluDu Ella llwvnrll [m*lvpmlyf yxrw&v&lygaom jyiþnfrifom;Buda&;onh
llawmif, llwmu armavatmi ll tpc&S&S&S&Buda&v&f

illuifzl? xllbi;jrl? avjynh&f? o&folv&? Owlnha&i , hv? avn&f
cl? arllr&Nul;⁸

[ll a&;zllxm&m avn&fcl [kompum;ull txlowjylflllyD aw&rdhNlumi& atmulygtwllf
aznfyclbnf

wplykfvllfrfn avnawmiftw&f y&þ? zlp? iþ? uifjzph&omyefrsnonf
avjyn&avn&fvm&mv&f yef&ellrsn; txlyiarBull haeonll k qllvllci;jzph
onf avn&f [bnfrfn wllubn? o&fon? aO&bn? , rfon? aqrfon?
upm;onbn&bnf clonll r&llcs/ avonlyefullclElla/ tv&eqll

⁷ jrOwD 1952? 1^ 6/ 8/
⁸ jrOwD 1954? 2^ 10/ 7/

vnfaumif tacsmqhtvqj taumifqlyjzponf [r um, oabmruG
wpbhtvnfxGMLUavonf

ohomf txuivGhazmfycbntwif xlt 1/2yrfvUEpacsni fvnfryg?
Efacgifvnfuslyf aeyonf ynm&vbnf , c&omtusdyubm
Munf qhe Mujcizjzponf rusryhvtwif&G/Of rnbh aernenf [k
tcduubqhuonf tcduxlt 1/2yul tusdytjaejzixmb? rusryh
rurvtwif&Gtmif vupmjynphtmf xnhebuhuonf tcdU
vupm;rxnif jynphtmf ylvh&qhuonhuonf tcdUyvmwmyh
jykyhuonhuonf polyjyih&uif tElynmq&mbuwbvnf av;av;
eueuf awsqcsitshydaemuf ja [h r [kvb? rjyiey itwif(xm&rn) [k
uehuGMLUavonf , cixyijyicGf&acs' tusdytwtwif(xm&avonf
rnbhbabment? q&mbuDrsm;onf taumifuhbuu? tusdytulyif
Epbuabehuonf xiqef\? talLumif&Grn? tr&pipf xhuumu/2y
onf ajcvuft *hynjynphtG/Of , cjhie&aom tusdytkulyf v&
rnf rusEhuav;vS uif yhuuhyguhuav; acsmarGygvuf ajcaxmuf
uav;wpacsni f , hhaomaLumih tqifysubnif [kiium buubr&G
t&faxmifusom refuav;aygifrsm;pb&G/ 1/2yft qiftoitwihrGvmuf
yif&G ajcvuft *hoh ojzibuubhsmi tvG ESit&faxmifusom
refuav;aygifvni rsm;pbhyi&Gyonf vlyuwu poljzpygvuf touf
r&Gomausmu/2yhuuLsaomt cg txiftjri rfn ajymi fyejzpbhayanf ¹⁰

aZ, su vlyuwuuh hvuft *hynphtjionf tvsty [qh&Gh&onfvni ausmu/2y
wGri uif hvuft *hryjynphtonfvni tvsv&G&Geyhuuazmfylyp tElynmorm;wih
jyóemuhvifycbntf xhemuf tElynm\&ooabmuh]tusdythLumih p&vlu;G&G
onf [fi atmufygtwif wifjxmonf

q&mbuwbhu ausmu/2yhuuhyifygESf [k uehuGubnifh ajcpkvuphknif
jyifvluvuf tusdythvmuf acsEhfn? vEhfn? t&om&Ehfn rxif
aomaLumih uehuGujcizjzponif [k qh&Gh&yonf tb, hLumif t&om yuf
rnénf/ xhuumu/2yft usdytESh yehaejci f&Lumijzpbayanf tu, fi
rusryh tjynfhtp&Geygrl pr&Gvmuf yeh&rnf [kvacs' xlyif p&vlu;
uvnf ulvsu&Gyonf tjynfhtp&Gri&vuf p&vlu;ef&Gwncs' pr0
omvbnf pxulyf v&Gf&Gwncs' tusdytuh Lunhe&onf cg
usdybht; aom vuf, mvuahuav;onf polhevhtfn&vm? vuDj
vuahuav;onf rnbh&Gfhtfnwum; [k aw&awmc&Gfi Munio\p&vlu;
aumi foavmuf v&Gjci f&Lumijzpbayanf ponvuf tElynmt&onESh
ywbuh

¹⁰ jr0w0 1952? 1^ 6/ 8/

1/ yeNjciť

2/ pŃvluťcŃNjciť

[hom taNlumiťEŃŃyťay:xŃvľmayonť ¹¹

aZ, sutElynmwŃi pŃvluťonfta&;BuĐaNlumiť wifycbnť tElynmt&omull cŃm&m wŃyŃeNjciť? pŃvluťcŃNjciť[hom taNlumiťEŃŃyť&Nlumiť wifyxm&m *1/2yťqijciť zĢ jzpygonť yeNjciť[bnť tElynmvu&mwpcŃN yľbPŃelwŃľ acsmarľajyypjciťul qľvťciťjzpygonť pma&Ń apwemtwwľynmay:wŃi wnrľŃeygonť pŃvluťcŃh &jciť[bnťŃn tElynmcŃm,ol y&bwbubũ tm,xlv&aom tyľfiťjzpygonť tElynmcŃm,Ń ŃPŃtũvũũĐũĐũoavmuf tElynmvu&may:wŃi pŃvluťcŃh qijciť EŃŃcŃh tujzwEŃŃcŃŃi xľtElynmvu&m\ taumiťtqľ twŃftũũũľ aznťxlvEŃľ ygonť poabmťsmũľ aZ, sutElynm t&onť &ocŃm,rlwŃi yeNjciťEŃh pŃvluťcŃh &jciť[ľi tajcŃtũũũEŃŃũũľaznťxlvľbnť[k ľygonť

aZ, Ńnť &ooabmw&mũľ tvEŃŃŃoqaqmiťyg,wŃľvnť wifycbnť xľ aqmiťyg,ũľ (1956)EŃŃ? 'Zľibmvxlvť jrŃwĐ*ZľiťwŃľwŃ&onť aqmiťyg\ťpwŃi vľbŃũ tElynmta&;BũĐũľũľatmũygtwŃľľ aznťyxm,Ńonť

vľwŃpŃvľbnť obnŃŃtmjziť tvŃNľrťwrfŃonť xľNľrťwrfŃaompŃvľũľ obnŃũũ&Ńom tvŃtyuav;rsmũ Eľnň ŃŃũŃaponť[k ynn&Ńvľqľũ onť xľbbnŃ\ tvŃũav;rsmũľynn&Ńsmũ &Ń [ĩc:Nũonť xľŃo onťyľĩvũľ vľwŃt m,Nľrťwrfť/2ľfiťjaom bŃrŃ ŃŃũŃŃŃľľľľľľľom bŃŃũľ a&mũľtmiťfaqmiťyľľomow&ľjzpygonť xľNľumiťynn&Ńvľbnť xľŃouľľ txľtav; teufyľľũonť txľxľľũľqľľũonť vľwŃtũŃtvľňŃ usť*eftŃŃŃŃ a&omjyocľľũavonť

pmũav;wpŃNľumiť? uAsmũav;wpŃľŃbnť pumťtmjziť vľbnť toľtmjziť vľbnť t"yťh, ľtmjziťvľbnť poľvťciťtmjziť vľwŃ pŃvľũŃiľpm,Ńonť EŃŃŃŃŃponť

tNľľľbruav;wpŃ, muf vľũľjřũľũi Ńonť rũľľũav;cŃbnť ulť [ľeľũav;, ŃľŃonť ľptvŃũav;rsmũonť vľwŃpŃvľftwŃľŃŃũľ wŃŃŃũiľ onť EŃŃũũľponť yeľcŃyeyľpaom tElynmt&yťyľwľbnť ľenťEŃEŃľ tvŃňjziť vľwŃt m,EŃŃŃŃŃEŃľbnť xľľŃmruao; awnĉefawmiĉef rľľjrvrŃľ obnŃŃcrťtem,wľũvnť &ouľľqmiťsupŃvľľũľũľ EľnŃvľ, ŃŃũŃľtmiťfũhũqmiť&ľũľy;vsũľ&ŃyŃonť ¹²

aZ, su obnŃŃtvŃtyuav;rsmũũľ &Ń [qľbnť awmawmiťľľavwľũľ &Ń [qľbnť ľpwŃi q&maZ, Ńqľľon&oonť tElynmavmwŃi tElynmvu&m wpcŃľNľumiťh

¹¹ 1/2? 1956? 10^ 111/ 7/
¹² jrŃwĐ 1956? 5^ 2/ 5/

ay:x&uvmom tElynmc&oull rql/llumi& aw&ygong/ obr0a&ajr
awmawmi&t&y&om p&v&unE&E&pb&h&pru&ll&o [lqj&ic&ij&zp&ygong/ q&m&u&bu obr0
tv&sty&o&E&h tElynmavmur&oull wp&ay&gi&f&wn&f az&nf&y&x&m& &m&a&x&fo&h&z&g f
&ygong/ x&ll&umi&h obr0 tv&sty&o&on&f v&pb&v&u&ll&un&E&lj&ic&i& &o ay;E&ll&bu&b&ll&y&e&f&e
y&e&f&pa&om tElynmt&y& &y&f w&lu&vn&f&v&w&ll&ll& p&v&tc&pb&r&o ay;E&ll&h&umi&f&u&ll&q&ll&si&f
y&ll&ygong/ aZ, su&o&on&f v&w&ll& p&v&f, l&v&pb&v&ll&ur&f&u&ll& E&ln&lb&h&ar&v&mat&mi&f z&e&lv&e
E&ll&h&umi&f p&ol&q&ll&bn&f

a&S&ua&E&e&f&aw&bu&Dr&sm&ü ri&f&{u&m&Z&f&son&f&w&ll&f&j&y&n&w&f&ü ay:x&u&vmor0
taumi&f&q&ll&a&om t&q&ll&w&n&f tuaw&n&f 0&b&ll&f, m&q&ll&f t&w&D&tr&w&f t&r&f&r&f
w&ll&ll& ae&h0&f&rys&u&f to&ll&aw&n&f&h&pon&f ye&f&c&u&s&f&r&sm&u&ll& t&q&e&f&q&e&f
t&ll&u, ll&u, fa&q&ll&p&ll&y&f&r&sm&a&;q&ll& cr&f&em&v&yp&h&x&m&ap&on&f p&n&f&p&f&tc&ll&ic&f [l&v&f
o&av&mu&f [l&v&f&ay&on&f ol&h&on&f p&n&f&p&f&tc&ll&ic&fa&em&u&f&ll&ü p&n&f&p&f&tc&ll&ic&f&x&u&f
ta&;&bu&f&a&om&t&ll&umi&f t&c&u&f&r&sm& &f&ay&on&f a&S&uri&f&{u&m&Z&f&w&ll&f&h v&lx&u
w&ll&f&aj&r&f&u&f&ic&f&r [l&v&f ig&ll&e&f&ig&u&ll&umi&h av&mu&ü&t&j&r&f&w&ll&q&ll&z&p&a&om
ri&f&{u&m&Z&f&t&z&p&f&u&ll& ig&ll&on&f [h&om& *P&f r&me&u&w&u&bn&f&wp&h&umi&f? ou&D&D
q&ll&f&f&t&P&mu&ll, x&m&j&ic&fa&ll&umi&h&wp&h&umi&f t&v&e&lv&ü&f&t&P&n&p&f&S&r&s&u&r&me&bu&D
a&om&b0&oll a&m&u&f&w&w&bj&zi&h E&ln&lb&h&ar&v&om p&v&f'm&v&f&r&sm& jz&p&ay&:v&mat&mi&f
t&f&ll&uh&f&y&f&i&f&ay&;&e&f&v&ll&von&f x&ll&umi&h p&n&f&p&f&tc&ll&ic&f&v&ll&E&S&h &o&ow&e
y&g&ll&om tElynm&r&sm& 0&ll&f&0&e&f&x&m&&j&ic&f jz&p&av&on&f

p&o&on&f v&ll&q&ll&k&m&bb&ll t&v&e&ll&ur&f&w&f&f&ll&f&p&ll&f&a&om aw&mq&ll&f&ll&f? us&n
j&ca&oh& pon&f&w&ll&u&f&ic&f E&ln&h&y&sb&hj&mi&f&v&map&E&ll&bn&f [k y&n&n& &v&ll&u& &o \
*P&b&w&ll&lc&f&us&ll&u&ay&on&f

u&A&si&f *D&v&y&n&n&f ye&f&e&f ye&f&y&ll&n&m&Z&w&ob&ib&f&t&q&ll&u y&n&w&ll&bn&f y&pn&f&cs&ic&f
to&ll&cy&ll&si&f en&f&me&e&f, j&ic&f&om w&pr&f&E&S&f&v&pr&f& j&cm&em&ll&u&on&f &ot&m
r&um& w&pr&f&w&n&fo jz&p&ay&on&f ¹³

aZ, su {u&m&Z&f&i&f&w&ll& ll&ur&f&w&f&cu&f&e&h&om ri&f&me&u&ll& p&may&*D&v&y&e&f&c&f&e&f&y&ll&v&ll&S
&t&y&f&om&ou E&ln&lb&h&ar&v&at&mi&f&aj&y&mi&f&v&ay&;E&ll&f&u&ll&t&x&u&f>&w&ll&f&q&ll&bn&f tElynm& &y&f
to&D&D &ll&on&f&vn&f &o&E&pb&ur&f&w&f&f&rl t&w&ll&y&ij&z&p&h&umi&f az&nf&y&cb&n&f&f&rl r&v&lb&om&z&g f
t&q&ll&tr&e&f&z&p&f&ygong/ q&ma&Z, su &o \ta&;y&gy&u&ll& az&nf&y&f&h&mr&u&ou&ll& tav;teuf
x&m&oi&h&umi&f&u&ll& vn&f&az&nf&y&cb&n&f tElynm&ze&lv&e&ll& tElynm&S&f&w&ll&bn&f &ot&m&a&umi&f
at&mi&f&ze&lv&e&ll&oi&h&umi&f &oc&pb&om&or&sm&uv&n&f c&pb&m&ww& &e&f&v&ll&umi&f? ol&f&om v&lb&mi&f
av&mu&on&f&at&;c&r&f&E&ll&h&umi&f at&mu&f>&w&ll&f&ol&h&oy&f&y&x&mon&f

ur&f&av&mu&bu&D&on&f av&mb? a'go? arm [w&m&r&sm&j&zi&h z&ll&v&f&f&vs&u&f
p&f&ll&u&ll&ur&f& r&sm&x&h&j&y&m&v&bn&f ll&ur&f&ll&u&ll&v&ll&f&f&j&ya&on&p&v&f&sm& wax&mi&f&x&mi&f

¹³ jr0w0 1956? 5^ 2? 6/

xum wpa, mupb/nf owjzwluon/ wppb/nfowjzwluon/ tEjrlacwudob&muif urholurhom [ba&Uwlfh walumufveivef wpl&f&faelU&ayrn/ vlv&e*pvwluful tElynmrsmuyg&om cpmrl &ouqlr Egeifxmíomprchyon/ tu, íomp&ouh ynm&uð wLurawU vlv&w&f cyxmjci&r&lygrl , ckuftqaygí&smph qhayv&trnf ur&buü a'gotrsu&acsmí&acsmí&x&v&vuf owlygrnf [k "m;wpívu&u&ae&mrS c&ub&v;Núm;rd rjzply&chomvbw&trsm? "m;jy wlu&rnf [k vu&up&ES h to&trv&w&f , mcí&x&U&v&q&v&lu&om b&e& &E&u&lu&u&í rwlu&jzpaom "m;jyr&trsm? wplur&v&lu&u& O;g;pm;csi&v&mu&f atmí&ton&f&ES&v&w&f&om& trlu&tr&v&bu&w& Oí&v&mc&u&f&j&l&az&faom& w&v&w&u&f uav;u&trí&f&bj&zi&ht&v&í&a&mi&u&lc&bn&f&r&trsm&rs&mp&hy&í&f&ay&v&trnf

x&h&lu&mi&u&Ely&w&bn&f &oult&xí&*1/2y&rn/]q&monf [í&v&srü t&cy&jz&pf oub& &oonf&t&Ely&nm\ t&cy&jz&payonf) &oult&mv&n&á&t&mi&f& bu&lp&e& rn? y&nmonf [ba&Uw&bn&f& r&v&v&yn&mv&u&e&mrsm;ü &oult&kn&ob&f&e&rn/ vlv&í& uvn&f& r&v&v&w&a&om&pn? N&un&ka&om& ye&fc& y&fy& Z&mw&obi&? tq<&upon&w&ly&g&om& &oult&mv&n&f& c&pm&w&w&lu&e&rn/ p&ol&ES&D&D& E&pbu&e&oult& ch& l&w&w&lu&rs& u&Ely&w&v&lv&mv&su&e&om& t&Ely&nm&rs&onf& t&xu&í&we&f&oll&a&mu&E&í&rn/ x<&aj&col&e&mu&f&sw&ply&g&v&rs& w&ply&g& w&í&jy&nf& rs&u&jz&paom& w&p&ob&f&we&ly&e&fc&u&mu&bu&drsm? w&p&ob&f&we&ly&e&fy&ky&bu&drsm&u&ll& N&un&ly&? o&tr&a&, h&e&a&omb&Or&S&v&v&f& u&Ely&w&lu&í& w&í&f& t&z&h&we&om& vu&e&nbu&drsm&u&ll&x&lv&v&ly&E&í&h&omb&O&oll&a&mu&lu&ay&v&trnf&jz&pa&lu&mi&f ¹⁴

q&maZ, sonf tv&ES&Ro&a&qmi&fy&g&j&zi&h&j&ref&mp&may&v&mu&t&w&u&f& p&rayo&ab&mw&e& w&p&ck&u&ll& w&v&v&us&uc&ay&E&í&ly&gonf , í&fo&ab&mw&e&mr&f&h&]q&monf [í&v&srü&t&cy&f& jz&pb&ub&e&oonf&t&Ely&nm\ t&cy&f&jz&payonf) [í&jz&ply&gonf& rs&u&ar&f&u&f&ac&w&f& p&ray&y&nm& &S&f&rs& u&ll&u&mu&aj&y&mq&h&v&e&om& o&ab&mw&e&m&jz&ply&gonf& t&Ely&nmonf& &o&ES&lu&í&f& r&y&í&vn&E&í&lu&mi&f? t&Ely&nm&w&e&oy&gat&mi&f& t&Ely&nm&S&í&w&lu& ze&í&w&e&r&n&jz&pa&lu&mi&f& wí&fy&x&e&m& q&e&nbu&ð&\ p&may&t&j&rí&u&ll& xí&xí&e&e&e&tr&aw&ly&gonf& aZ, sonf(1920)O&e&f&usi&f& p&ray&av&mu&odí&bn&h&t&ce&f&í& O&w&í&w&í& O&w&í&S&í&rs&ma&e&cb&nf& x<&ce&lu&wn&f&u& q&e&nbu&ð& x&lv&e&í& &o&o&ab&mw&e&m&? &ot, í&t&q&rs& u&e&f&at&mi&f&ae&cb&nf& [l&q&ly&grnf& q&e&nbu&ð&\ em&rn&á&us&f& j&r&w&á&v&;a&T&m&A&lv&(tr&ð) O&w&í&S&í&bu&donf& y&e&bw&ft&ay&: c&pm&r&e&o&ay&E&í&f& , ae&v&w&í&f&E&í&f& wí&ch&lu&mi&f&aw&E&í&bn&f& t&Ely&nm&w&e&ly&e&bw&ft&ay&: c&pm&r&e&or&ay&E&í&f&om& t&Ely&nm&rs&onf& N&u&e&S&í&ch&v&í&r&e&bl& u&g& h&ys&mu&ob&f&w&w&á&lu&mi&f& y&n&mr&e&í&q&h&v&e&ly&gonf& aZ, sonf&t&Ely&nm&e&o&\we&í&u&ll&p&ma&e&ob&e&m& p&n&zw&v&ly&g&E&í&D&E&í&zu&f&tav&;teuf& x&m&v&ma&t&mi&f&az&nf&y&E&í&f&ch&om&a&qmi&fy&g&yí&jz&ply&gonf

¹⁴ jr0w0 1952? 1^ 6/ 8/

1? 5/ umvay:0wkt , It q

q&maZ, sonf pmayoabmw&m; t , It qrs;uH azmf&muumvay:0wkt ay:ayguv
vmonfzpp0uLvnf]a&I, kES h&Usn; rSrlfí r [It x] aqmi fygzihazmfyclbnf aZ, s
u vlvbnf a&SEpáygírs; pñu pm;0whea&; twluf aeþ0V/æfuevly&ñ; ae&aLumi f?
aeþ0ES ft r0 cutlvþñom jyó em&yrs;uH rdtb;pk m; ajny&ijzi h ylyibabm
pwifay:ayguvmaLumi f? aeþ0Vrluþörs;r&ñomt cg om;orþ? rdtb;pk s;uyqmí
rdv\pñvuljzi h Bu k&aw&awmí ylyim&aLumi f? þolzi h a&I, kES h&Usn; y0wk
av;rs; ay:ayguvmaLumi f relqlyd atmu fgt wll f &sfjyclbnf

vlvbnf b0jyó emrs;uH tlr&itqll h&e&ojzi h vuáwlborm;rs; jzplu
onf b0jyó emrs;uH vuáwlenfjizibmv0f ajz&sfEll hayonf olhonf
b0jyó em ajz&sf rtsunv&ñom&nt&fcsu? ar0vitsufsr;vnf
tlr&Llonf þ ar0vitsufjyó emrs;olla&muñomt cg vuáwlenfjizih
r&Ell hawnacs/ pñvul;enfjizibm ajz&sf Lu&ayonf xH Lumi fvlwlrñ
vuáwlb0? pñvul; b0 [lí b0Eþrs&ES h aellu&ayonf pñvul; b0
&ilbevmavav? a&I, kES h&Usn; taw&rdlonf &ilbevmavavjzponf
þenfjizihvl, 0husrN tqdtEþjzþñom [éwmya' o? wpáxmi lvprñ?
tma&Asylyi? uilwmbm&lyyipaom tlbG &nDuðus, lvaom ylyibuðrs;
ay:x&vmlujci f jzþayonf xlyyilwlu;wu, f r [kv? pñvul; jzi h
plumywu l&x&h&; om; xmaom t&nrsm; jzþayonf ¹⁵

aZ, supñvul; jzi h zelwðxmaomylyi rs; ay:ayguvmyðeonf pepájymi fvlvmaomt cg
pmzwf y&bwlus, Defvmyð pñvul; jzi zelwð&mv0f a&I, kES h&Usn; ubH Zmwáumi f&f
uH tolrjylawnb] tppft r&ávmu? tppft r&vvlwll& ajcjyñ 0wkt rs; uH&; om;
vmcLbnf xH Lumi f ylyi f @m&st ajcclyd umvay:0wkt ay:ayguvmaLumi f aumutsuf
qlyxm onf

1? 6/ u&myðb pft , It q

v0vlyh&; acwlv0f taLumi f t&mop? uAsnyb Pñebprsm; ay:x&fvmonf
xll cg a0zefu jzwrts; trsm; tjym; ay:ayguvmaLbnf q&maZ, svnf uAsn
a&; enf ylb Pñebprsm; ay:ayguvnci f ES lywbuñ onf t, It quH azmfyaom
aqmi fygz; wpápmi lull (1957) cEþf rvlxlvf jr0wð*Zi f w0f]ukvmyl [ifvsmaAsñ
[lí a&; om; cLbnf q&maZ, su]oajyuod? a&uBuðoe? oðui f uau? rhuap0
ar&arav; wlxH jyetsi lyull go&, ? vrfjyggav;} [homoltsi foñrav; uH ajcmuEþf
om; avmu lull m; c&aLumi f Eþf gq, husrfaom lvnf xlb&si f av; ulrarahLumi f azmfylyd
xlb&si foñ; ulrarEll thomt aLumi f uH atmu fgt wll f wi fyclbnf

¹⁵ 1/0? 1957? 10^ 17? 23/

xlbtsifav;onf r, fy#mullgoZmwfS jzpayonf viubm;uB tedn/Al
 onjzpayonf oJzpygvsuf xlbtsifav;onf tb, hNumi h pvlvVf sol
 pDifuef oenf [kwGrbnf enftrsrtdjzih ppbq;Nunbnf owlcs
 Nunbnf aemuqkVvGf taNumi t&ifuwV\ / igonjrefnjzpi onf
 piay:uobqHvLu homorsn; onf jrefmpvV? jrefmoJzponf oajyoDcV?
 a&BuDcVwVvGf oDui faurlapJcifwLum; jrefnywDefusif jri h eus
 obn0? tciftusifrsn; jzpayonf jrefmpvV [hom ajrNbZmü jrefnyD
 aom rslapuav;rsn; u&ef cllctlvnfr hom tyifaygubn [hom tajzulk
 ayonf ¹⁶

aZ, su ry#mullgoZmwfS oDtsifullubnfrfn jrefnywDefusif taiDtouhNumi h
 ay:ayguvmaom jrefmpvVjrefmoJzpi empDe&aNumi; aznjyobn/ xllcwlyif tN dth
 xZmwVxrs JwLubuday:rsn; pmy&ifuKmy [ifESH yawnvwn) [hom oDtsifay:vm
 aNumi; jrefmwVbnf t*lvlyultxiBuDuaonvvnf ukmy [ifuHl jrefmwVt wVuf
 cDhgyi &u? uep&f&uavmucVvGfraw0 txirBuDaNumi? xhNumi hvLuBuday:rs
 xrispmybnf crfemwilv, honvvnf ukmy [ifaNumi h *Pysu&aNumi; xlbtsif
 onvvnf jrefmpvV' mwfESHruLuf rNuncihaysnuuG bfr&aNumi; aznjyxmonf

rsuArfnuAcwf uAsrsm; \oabmull qefppfy&nu pvlvtaumif pumy& d m, f
 aumifí pum;vkhajymi h jrmu h Numi? o h onf pvlvtaumif f/Al pum;vkhajymif ajrmu/ESH
 uAsrybaNumi? yNumi; &efvnfvNumi; enfpeplusus ylvSvzphatmif a&;oih
 aNumi; rebqllbnf q&maZ, sijy maom y [bnfrfn uAsrybP h ef (aw;xy? a' c&? &wR
 &ue) ubqHvNumi; em;vn&ygongf xlybP h efrsm; uHvLuf pmayrwVwueH h Numi;
 xluAsrybP h efrsm; twllfvLuf a&;zlvVf topray:EH bl pmayrwVwueH h Numi;
 xhNumi; EpiIwifprnh acwESHqDvsnbnh uAsrybP h efrsm; uH wDc bi h Numi h
 atmuIygtwllf tluIyfxmygonf

, clcwlvGf uAsma&;enfylbprsm; wDc&efvlyonf , cktwllf qh onf
 enfa [mi fvnfr yD? enfoplvnfv suser&D o? atmuIvdt muAsrsm;
 jzphaonf enfoplv suse wDc&EH ygrS wu, huAsrb0om&mufr
 v&chom acwfrsm;ESH DEH h yrn/ ol [kvlygu , cktwllf a&mufrnh
 a&mu&myH& yefr&Da&;om; aenlygrl oajyuoda&uBuD [hom uAsrslubH
 pvlvxlwGpDif uef atmi f c h r&bulvmy [ifuAsrubH aejrri haysnuI
 jzpluvdfrnjzpaNumi; ¹⁷

vVvlyv&;acwlvGf av;vlylybP h eful um&epnfavsnvsnjzih a&;z h omuAsrsm;
 ay:x&fvm onf (' *eIwm&n? Nunat;) uAsmq&nrsm; onf rlvvN tawGuH xclubn

¹⁶ jr0w0 1957? 5^ 5? 5/
¹⁷ jr0w0 1957? 6/

[x i v G i u m & e p e p u l l & & D D E s t a z m u l w w l u o n f x h h u m i h a Z , s u u A s y l b P h e b o p i x G & m w G f p e p l w u s w b x G h a ; u l l a x m u j y c h o m a q m i f y g j z p l y g o n f

1? 7/ j y n b o p m a y a y : a y g u a h & ; t , l t q

v G v i v y h a ; a c w i w G f p m a y t , l t q r s n t a j r m u f t j r m a y : x G f c l m w c s l a o m t , l t q r s n r h p m z w b e t h u s i p m a y e t h u s a l l u m i f ? p m z w b o t q i f t w e f j r i f r s p m a y v n f t q i f t w e f j r i f v n E l l h a l u m i f a & ; o m c l u o n f q & m a Z , s u x b a b m u l v u r c h p m a u m i f a y a u m i f a y : a y g u a h & ; o n f p m z w b E S h r q l l v p m a & ; q & n E S h o m q l l h a l u m i f r o t t , l t q u l l w a u m i E S h p m a y } [h o m a q m i f y g w G f a z n j y c b n f

a Z , s u p m u l z e l w a o m p m a & ; q & m o n f O P l y n m t a w G t j r i f p o l v a u m i f a p w e m a u m i f o n b o m t a & ; B u h a l u m i f p o l v a p w e m a u m i f r o m p m a u m i f a y a u m i f x G u a y : E l l h a l u m i f r o t t , l t q u l l v i j y c b n f p m a u m i f a y a u m i f x G u E l l h a t m i f a p w e m a u m i f 1/2 E S h v n f r l y D j y n b o v x h b 0 j y n b o v x h t a l l u m i f u l u h l w l l u l l u s a v l v m l y D a & ; o m r o m v G i p m a u m i f a y a u m i f x G u a y : E l l h a l u m i f a t m u l y g t w l l f a u m u t s u f q l y c b n f

t v l y b o m ? v , b o m r s p i a w n B u h a w m i l u m ; w G f o p t c l w a e a o m o p t c l w f o r m a c w f a c s n i B u h c s n i l u m ; w G f i g r o t a e a o m u l l v l l g u a v ; \ a c w b o l l a & m u h e l y j z p & m u l E l y l w p m a y u w l u B u d a y : w G f a e i r j z p a v m l y D p m t l y B u D a w G l u m ; x h e p j r l y h e i r [e h a w n h a c s / v , b x l , m x ? a w m x l a w m i b x l t x d t v l y b o m ; v , b o m r s n E S h w p l v s f r u t h v l u l l u & a y a w n t r n f y l q e l u v h e a o m o p t c l w b o m ; \ v u a r m i f o m B u D r s n E S h & l l x l w G l w u l e f u l e f p l l u h e a o m a u m u p l l u b r a v ; \ u s i v n i v a o m v u h c s n i f u a v ; r s n u l l t a & ; w , l y e f c b z G f l u n B a y a w n t r n f a & a t m u l w G f w E k w E k w i v l h e a o m w a u m i f u a v ; r s n \ a u s Z t u l e m v n h a t m i f o l w h b 0 Z m w l v r f u l l t w d t u s p l o r f a v l v m & a y a w n t r n f

, c k s p i p m a & ; q & m r s n \ a e & m u m w l u B u D r s n a y : w G f r [l v a w n h a y / a j r B u D o l l q i f i t v l y b o m ? v , b o m a e m u b l l w a u m u h a u m u l u l u l u & e f z p h a y o n f a e & m r s b l l a & m u l l y g a p [b o m q l a w m i f v l u l y g o n f ¹⁸

a j y m i f v l v m a o m a c w p e p t a j c t a e u l l u l l i p m a & ; q & m w l l a & ; u G u & s & m p m p m ; u s u l v n f a j y m i f v b i h a l u m i f w i j y x m & m x l t c s l u a c w f t a j c t a e E S h u l l h a o m p m a y r s n z e l w D e f q & m a Z , s u & n h e f a e j c i j z p l y g o n f j r e f n l v h b m i n t a j c c h v l w e f p m E s p & y z p h a o m a w m i b v , b o m ? t v l y b o m ; w l l b 0 o 1/2 y l u l l z n l u s ; a o m p m a y r s l a y : a y g u f v n a t m i f E l l a q n t c j c i j z p l y g o n f p m a y j y l p & m w G f j y n b o b 0 E S l u i f u t h l y D j y n b u l l u s l r j y l a o m p m a y r s l r j z p a t m i h a & s i i & s i l y D j y n b o b 0 u l k i f l y f o n p m a y r s l

¹⁸ jr0w0 1957? 28- 29/

a&:zEhátmif aZ, suvrfnéctbn/ xpmayrs&a&z&erfn wluBúday:w&f raebhjrBuD
 ay:qifNyD tvlyorm? v, brmaemuf waumuhumufMulum b0o1/2y&znpmayrsn
 zelwfy&rnnc[kpm&q&m\wnDeulhaznyxm;onf ajcz0g;atmuf ajrBuDxlv&f w&&G
 x&aeom w&umiftalumi&lyif pmv&p&mi? aywp&z&zpátmi a&;omjy&ke&lyf
 alumi& r&dt, Itquh a&;om&a&E&x&m& aZ, \acw&w&om taw&tjri&sn;tjzpf
 jri&w&ygonf

It&h kb&oy&tsuf

aZ, \p&mayt, Itqrs&u&h ol&oy&M&ch&v&f , aelw&h&acw&ra&eom t, Itqrs&
 jz&py&gonf &op&mayo&abm&ul&h&azny&mv&f&a& [mi&fy&dt vu&hu<&aj&c&fy&D rlv&Zmw&u&ES&h
 wlu&q&h&h&f&um y&lp&mq& \ taj&mu&f&tr&e&fy&cy&lu&h&vi&fy&c&m p&w&Di&p&z&G f jz&py&gonf
 tE&ly&nm&w&&oon&f tE&f&om&&t&cy&jz&py&lu&v&nf q&mon&c[i&v&su& t&cy&jz&pbu&b&h
 &oon&ft&E&ly&nm& \ t&cy&jz&p&avon&c[h&om t, Itqrs&on&f q&mb&u&D& \ p&may&Ó&P&f
 &i&ber&lu&h&azny&ae&ygonf

p&ma&umi&f&aya&umi&\o&abm&ul& azny&mv&f&v&nf p&ma&;q&mon&f av&mu&v&lv&Zmw&v&h
 u&lu&n&h&w&jri&w&fy&D jye&b&ES&ru&if&u&ta&om p&mayr&st&u&h&&z&h&azny&e&ef v&rf&n&é&tsuf
 ay:x&mon&f&rn *1/2y&lc&G jz&py&gonf jyn&bl&u&tsu&ES&ir? jyn&bl&rsu&ES&u&h&Mun&h&om p&mayr&st
 on&f t&ays&é&w&f t&y&M&u&lp&mayr&st&jz&p&alumi&f? tE&f&om&r&&h&om vi&ub&mu&S p&mayr&sn
 ay:ay&gu&tc&h w&h&f&jyn&f&sup&dc&ky&h p&ma&umi&f&ay&r&e&rs& ay:ay&gu&h&om&ac&w&lv&f w&h&f&jyn&é&h&z&h
 w&h&w&fy&D ti&ft&m&&h&w&u&h&E&h&f, &li&vi&fy&x&my&h&f&v&nf r&v&b&om&z&G jz&py&gonf

po&lj&i&h&pm&cs&ph&yc&pp&v&f&mv&? p&ma&;q&m\ wn&De&bt&\p&lv&? p&may&ES&h&v&rs& w&h&w&uf
 ap&v&h&om&q&E&w&h&S ay&gu&é&h&v&ma&om aZ, \p&may t, Itqrs&on&f p&ma&;q&n&ES&h ol&w&h
 zel&w&v&lu&h&om p&mayv&u&&nr&sn\ t&n&ft&ao&f&y&nd& x&uf&ru&f&mat&mi&f ow&dy;
 v&rf&n&é&tsu&rs&njz&pf ti&po&ft&It&acw&ra&eom aZ, \p&mayt, Itqrs&on;tjz&pf&aw&ygonf

&op&mayr&e&br&on&f p&ma&;q&mb&O&ES&h ol&zel&w&ra&om&p&mayw&h qu&py&h&ey&lu&h q&m
 aZ, su ol&oy&fy&x&m&& q&mb&u&D& \ acw&ra&om&taw&t&ac: t, Itqwp&y&ft&jz&pf&av&lv&m
 aw&ygonf

e&h&h

q&ma&Z, son&f jre&f&mp&may&av&mu&w&f p&ma&;q&mp&may&y&n&f&S? p&may&ol&w&ol&t&jz&pf
 xi&f&h&ol&jz&py&gonf q&mb&u&D& \ p&mayt, Itqu&h r&lv&qu&e&d&ge&fo&ab&nr&om wif&y&ch
 xm&jci&f jz&py&gonf q&mb&u&D& \ p&mayt, Itqrs&on&ul& p&lv&i&h&t&mi&f qu&lv&u&h&v&lv&mp&&m
 r&sn&ph& &h&ey&ga&lu&mi&f wif&y&f&i&f&e&h&cs&y&ft&yf&gonf

usrfUhp&if

- jr0wD*Zif/ (1952)? tw(1)? trSw(1)/ EDiIbmV/
- jr0wD*Zif/ (1953)? tw(1)? trSw(6)/ {NyD/
- jr0wD*Zif/ (1954)? tw(2)? trSw(10)/ Mb*kwV/
- jr0wD*Zif/ (1955)? tw(3)? trSw(11)/ puIwiIbmV/
- jr0wD*Zif/ (1956)? tw(10)? trSw(111)/ Mb*kwV/
- jr0wD*Zif/ (1956)? tw(5)? trSw(2)/ 'ZiIbmV/
- jr0wD*Zif/ (1956)? tw(5)? trSw(2)/ 'ZiIbmV/
- jr0wD*Zif/ (1957)? tw(5)? trSw(5)/ arV/
- ½0r*Zif/ (1952)? tw(6)? trSw(61)/ Z&V/
- ½0r*Zif/ (1956)? tw(10)? trSw(111)/ Mb*kwV/
- ½0r*Zif/ (1957)? tw(10)? trSw(117)/ azaznDg&D/

&chvrsES h'avhbmomaw; uosrsm;

prfauobtmif

pmwrft uof

ppmwrft onf &chvrsES h'avhbmom aw; uAsrsm; taNlumi f u xlvElwvhwviyxmygon/ a&sa&stcgu rbrsm onf om orDrsm; u h aw; uAsrsm; acslog hualumi f avhwaww/ &ygon/ x h'avlonf om orDES h rb oh, mZO hE h i Bu h u h c h h'aponf/ rbES lom orD & ift yru hae & um rbpum; u h emaxmi NyD vBuD orsm; u h v n f 1/2 h o m u onf/ v h v h'v l, Ohu suav; rsm; v h w n f v h u m i f r s m; j z p l v m u onf/ , c h t c g x h'v h'v h'v r p O h'v m v l b n f a r s h' h' h' s m u f q h a e N y D r b E S l o m o r D ? & ift yru h a e c s t f & o b i f q h' r c s e n f y g; N y D r, O h u s a o m ? t j r i u o f a o m r b E S l o m o r D u h [v m r s m; u h o w d y q i f c i r y g o n / x h' h' l u m i h w p t w i v p t e g u & c h' h' v r s h' w l l - r b E S h o m o r D c p p & m' a v l r s m; j z i h o h' C m Z O t h' E h i f a e x l l c h' l u y h' s m; u h a z m h' l v i v i j y v h' o m & n' 1/2; t s u j z i h p p m w r f u h z w h' u m; w i o b f ; & j c i f j z p l y g o n /

aomtsupum; v h' s m; / & ift yru h' " a v h' v h' v r p O h' v m ? w p h' c w i v p t e g ? v h w n f v h u m i f ? c p p & m' a v h'

ed gef

rEk6 aA' ynm&S f r s m; \ o g y n m t ? o h' w o e r s v i v r f r s m; w o f t a y g i f t a z : w E S h p n f v h' p h' a e x l l u s i B u h v m c h r h' h' l u m i h v h' y l a y g i f a q m i 1/2 u j c i f o n f t a j c c h' v m o n f [k q h' v o n f x h' s v p q i h - v l w p p R v l w p p k S v h' s w p p R v h' s w p p k S t r s l o m; w p & y i [h' j z p h a y : v m o n f p o n b d y j n m & S v h' v h' s p k v p c k S t r s l o m; w p & y i [h' j z p h a y : v m o n h' b q s u f u l u r h' v h' s w l l f t o d o u a x m u t h' v s u f 1/2 y D j z p o n f

&c h' j y n e , b o n i v n f ? & c h' v r s h' r s m ? v h' p h a y g i f a q m i 1/2 u h' & ; r s t a j c c h' l v m h' y D & c h' f v h' s t t y p o n f u h' i r i f u h' t s i f t j z p i u h' k d u h' h e s j z i h b & i f t q u q u i t y e s y f v m c h' v o n f p o l h' v i f j y n i w p j y n h' v h' s t t y p o n f t o l l i f t o e f B u h' p h' j z i h r h' y s u f v h' s r w h' a u m b l w n l 1/2 e E l l c j c i f j z p h a y o n f

1/ &c h' j y n e , E S h' & c h' v r s h'

&c h' j y n e , b o n i j r e f r m E l l i h' t a e m u h' h' r a w m i i w e f E S h' b * h' v m y i v , h' t n f h' u m; w o l v n l 1/2 y D a j r m u b u l i c s i f j y n e , h' a w m i b u l i { & n o w d v l l f a' o B u h' ? t a & h' b u l i & c h' h' h' r a w m i i w e f B u h' E S h' t a e m u b u l i w o f b * h' v m y i v , h' t n f w h' O h' f & N s u f h' b n f

* a' guivm? w&uifgarmu? jrefmpn h'me? &elubénfynmwuoblvf

ykurfn trsm;tmjzihE0g;jzi&uivlylyD avfau? EG fuD? vlcwum tfttjci? avsmu? xlywefwliqf vhomtcg csnhEhixmaomNuhUll wkwacsniqf vnfaumi? vuziivfuefi vnfaumi; trsrsvMuygon/ pDv&aom'ef, ifrnf tDifopyi&vfatmuu wyqixm;Muon/ p, ifrnf opivlyifvubul avsubl cluheatni xcfxi vnfaumi? opbmys0haunhuzih vnfaumi;vlyMuygon/ p, ifull t% fa&muho;aom refuav;rsn? uav;xetly&aom refuav;rsnonf , ifcsifrsn;ull olydbqll twlwtm, lum ajczihuehsumu pDv&onf ausvuV& cclftatmuivifwef, ifpiwppifwifxmygonf

jrefmpum;wcfokp&aom , dt? , dtuponlvbnf&cclif, i? , dt? , if , if pum;vhrsm;Esh wprstwnf jzpl[elwlygonf {, ifcsif[hom pum;wlvbnfvnf {N dphvly&onh teuft"yij, jzplygonf xllwl {, i? {csif? {, ifcsifwlvbnfvnf uav;i, ftv&ysrap&ef {N dph vlytcjci;teufjzplygonf

ykuziuvav;ull acsnobyciftaLumi;ull pmwppami&ywptzjzih *Epi&jrmuf pmaxlv&f aw&onfrnf &ccliforD{csifjzplygonf "{csif"qbnfrnf b&ilomawnf orpawnrsm; Zmw&ofZmw&meiwuap&ef r%p0qul befwet&awmufylyull zDqll xmaom a&SuAsnwprstjzplygonf

jrefm{csifwef ykuiv&f uav;b0pyqbnfnull {csif[hc:qlyD em;vnf odvfv onft %& lv&fpyqbnf{csifull em;awnf&f{csif[kcjcm;owrsvfxmygonf

&cclifausvuf'avlbmom aw;uAsnw&fvnf , ifcsifonf wprxtjcm;onh aw;uAsnwprst[lyqelllygonf , ifcsifwef rdifu uav;i, hacsobv&hom , ifcsifEsh upm;%& uav;i, fsm;ull lvllf , ifpD&if obqllom, ifcsif[if {csifrsuubll cjc;xm; onfullavlv mawv&lygonf

"ykuiv&hom rdifvubnf urqnull vfrfEellbnf"[hom qll&pum;t& ykuif vUav;acsnoDcsifrsnonf vrsfwllftw&f r%jzph&on? rnbntfcgr0 r%Eell&om acwftququl vubqifurfobqelluaom aw;uAsnrsm;yi jzplygonf

&cclif, ifcsifEsh uav;acsnhw;uAsnw&f cut&ue&hom pum;vhrsm;rygbl uav; rsm;\ ywDefusiu awlv& ? jriiv& ? oabmayguiv& ed&hom taLumi; jci&mrsm;jzih om om, mNunEtz& hami;fatmifzDqlluaomaLumi huav;i, fsm;tzllaysv&fcsfajrlrlull jzph&pygonf

&cclif, ifcsif"avlbmom aw;uAsnzDpnfyull avlvmlunh&omtcg pyentfrnf av;vhwpyg'cstfr[lvMuyg/ olvhwpy? av;vhwpy? ig;vhwpy? ajcmuvhwpy? &svhwpyfsm; vnf%&gonf wpyrlvhwpyppijzplygonf um&eb&trnf vuhum&eb&trst? omcsif um&eb&trst? qu&ut&ef um&eb&trst? jcaofvnyelum&eb&trstullvnf tolywwlygonf tolt&ftjriitqftiifull0Dpmay;pyqllkmonfullawv&lygonf

puAsmyphn av;vhpylul tajccnyd Epyg' pdygom uAsmtaLumi (10)aLumi jzi h
a&zlxmygon/ uAsmtaLumi fwl fwl aLumi fa& (4) tqhrsvvsi taLumi tmvluh
um&efto hvi a&zlxmaLumi aw&ygon/

uAsmwvd taLumi ul Jysm} owir pmaLumi tqhuh Jv? 'OrpmaLumi
tqhuh Jp} [hom um&ersm jzi h to hcsmaLumi aw&ygon/ wi fnyhaom av;vhpyl
pnfurfur [wbaomvni uAsma&zlxmyh fajjypnyd &c hbmom "avito h [ef
w&d mwEshw&ubq h luygvifo, memaysz& 1/8 vbnluAsn [q&rn jzpygon/

uav;i, wbnf ykurwi&ao;onit 1/2; wof yxrtqilwof tr&it&f
tz&it&f wlvf tpyulyd r&it&f tjiif b h bhaq&rd w&it&f wof ylu&x&, k acsrl&
aom &it&f b h uAsmsvni aw&ygon/

r&it&f
Zla0...a0
Zla0a0...Zl ...Zl
r&it&f rmwifuma, u&;
b&it&f rmwifuma, u&; ...au
om0ba, &wem
ycurqif
vuDp, iEsh
tba, mi b yaw
Zla0a0...a0...Zl ...a0...a0
&c h e, ? u h jyn b h csmif
u h &it&f m tba, mi b yaw
t h vyaw ...a0...
Zla0a0...Zl ...Zl¹

culqpf

Zla0a0 = t h at; at; t h

tba, mi f = tar

puAsmw&fuav;i, bnfi, l&sonit w&fykuby:olra&muE h ho;, Jtarh
&it&f r&f y luyulyd o&si q b y l u h aznyxmygon/ uav;oni i, 1/2; l&f v h yd
tr&it&f tz&it&f wlvf o&si q h csm b y &rnit 1/2; wof obq h aomaw; uAsn jzpy h
ygon/ J tba, mi f o y aw} [hom p m r s J tba, mi } [q h hom a0g [n&r h &c h jyn e, f

¹ rri&l? a': (obq h y o)? r&it&f

&rf(Aa' oawm "avit & Jtar}} jzplyD JZ(a0a0}} qbnrfn jrefmrctifs; obqhvzbnh JtHat; at; t} [hom toluhzv\$ f, lum obqkmjci f jzpbnf

uav;oni &cljyné, lwGhr(zh;lyD uav;\BulbllbepéfrluH J]oJ]Esh Eif, Sif jyxmygon/ &cljynwGf a&sb&ifs;vufxulu "mvluéufsm; vlylu&mwGf ol&nu&onhoh&u&rs; %&h&umi& o&é&ygon/

ykuwGfyif ra&mu&o;onh ypa&u&av;i, ftw&uf rb\ar&ivitsurfh olw&b;O&wemav;oni tz&cljynftus&uH ol&smifubH Bulbllp&é&faqmiedf rnf[hr&ivih&umi& Oyrmtvuhjzih web&mqia&Z&x&onrfn NunE;E&bu&é& f aumi&v&ygon/

"avlbmomaw;u&smwGf , if&csif&sm;uH om&si&f&q&en&f&zi&h z&q&k&mygon/ , if&csif&sm;teuf t"y&é, éy:v&é&om v&G f&v&G f&ulubabmayguE&babm pum&v&H rsm;uH %&cs, f om, m&sr&f&ajr&pb&h em&q&ie&é&f v&v&v&y&ay&g&p&h a&Z&av&h&u&umi& aw(E&f ygon/ , if&csif&sm;rfn e, éjra'otvlu&u&ym;v&om&v&n&f %&v&q&ly&v&v&q&en&f&rf&wh&D luygon/

&cl&aw;ol&v&Gf t&S&pu&É&uJ]pp&wa&umi&a'ou& &cl&f&é&f&w&bnf , if&p&v&suf uav;uH p&é&u&mv&n&fa&umi&? uav;t&csif&csif&vn&fa&umi&? , if&om&csif&sm;uH obqhvzbnh Nuon&] [q&lygon/ , if&csif&sm;oni ywDe&fusif&v&é& tal&umi&t&m&rs&p&luH taj&cc&v&suf z&q&hw&w&luygon/

- t b n l u p O g
- t b m O g
- t b m q l e v l v m c , i h
- t r i O g
- t r i f q h j y m i f v m c , i h
- q l o g -
- q l p y g a x m i f v l i h
- p y g O g
- p y g N u u é c p m v l i h
- N u u é c O g
- N u u é c p é & x h v l i h
- p é & O g
- p é & - o p é c g i f O i f v l i h
- o p é c g i f O g

&aomt cg qLubmvlybv [kr; on/ qLupygaxmi f&wm? pyg; uhr; jyefygon/ pygon/ Nuuuav; pm; aLumi f Nuufacs (o) Nuuuav; uH p&L uokvbt; aLumi f? p&L u op&cg i; O i pOf op&cg i; uH D wL u h aLumi f; r D u h & E S N i f & on/ x h t cg a & u h r; j y e f y g o n / a & u b i f a y g u b u a o m u h a L u m i f ? q i f a y g u b u o n f a w m i p O h a w m x y u h o n ; w w h a L u m i f ? a w m i p O f q b n f r n e E G f p l u & a L u m i f ? e E G f r n o u e f q h & a L u m i f ? o u e f u h a r m i & S u l i u O w & a L u m i f ? u l i u b k m y e f w i & e f y e f c i z l b t ; a L u m i f ? y e f u b k m y a z n & a L u m i f ? b k m u e A h e b l u ; O i h a L u m i f E S h u a v ; u b e m ; v n a t m i f w p f q i t s i j r i a t m i f a j n j y x m y g o n / t a y g i f a z n f r s n E S h a y s n / a i p t o b q k u m o l w & o a y : v G h y D u a v ; i , f r s n , h f v l u p m & i f o h i d b q k e N l u y g v h r n f u a v ; o b m O p t p r f w w h o m t a L u m i f t & m r s n r a z v m , N u n u u u G f r s n p o n f t a L u m i f j c i f & m r s n p h y g O i f w w h u y g o n f

x h y i f & c h a w ; o p m t y l w G f p m a y o h w o t & S f p u E u & c h f y n u a j r m u D a c w f o n f & c h i f , O h u s r e , y , i t u s , j y e f q h E S h & c h b b n O a w ; o t s i f w h o p x e f w h w u f q h j z p e h / a j r m u D a c w f a y : o i , l w h 1/2 v q k e N l u a o m e r o v ? N v i f ? w a b m i f s n o n y i f * D v E G h o m t z t E G q e b n u h a w & \ [k q k e y g o n f

AR \ w & m t q i t E p o n f r n b n f t & m r q h t a L u m i f a L u m i h t u s j z p i v m o n f [k q k o n f x h v & m a w m u h a z n h e f o n h " a , " r n a [w h y g a u s n u p m t l w t e u p m r s n o n f & c h f y n h e & m t E t j y m ; w G f w l a z n & 1/2 h t y g o n f

u e f a b m i h a c w a E n i f o h y g r i f y g a w m f p O l u t w o v i w a b m i l u b l x e f a y : v m c h o m [i g o r f y l q m r a e o m } q l b n h a w ; u A s r s & c h i f a v h a w ; u A s m w G i v n f a w O / 2 y g i a z n f y v l u y g o n f , i f r n A R \ w & m a w m i v m b , f t & m r q h t a L u m i f w & m a L u m i h t u s j w & m j z p i v m o n u h a z n h e f x m j c i f y i f j z p i y g o n f

- aygu yi f aygu yi i / 2 aygu yi i
- aygu yi i u h f v h f ? c g ; p h f p h f r n
- 1/2 A h i f Z n j z p f e m y g a &
- i g a y : v h e m y g a &
- i g u Z n j z p h a y : y g a &
- u h r h v h a y : y g a &
- u l u Z n j z p f h r h y g a &
- u z w p d a c s u l u v h r h y g a &
- u z w p d a c z n j z p f u l u y g a &
- r h t h v h u l u y g a &
- r h u Z n j z p f t h y g a &
- z g j r n h v h t h y g a &

zq;uZnjzp? jrnfyga&
 xDuuV? jrnfyga&
 xDuznjzp? uLufyga&
 Orfuznjzp? uLufyga&
 tpmrGvhu? uLufyga& av
 uLufyga&¹

cutqpf

uLufyga& = uLufyga& (uLufyga&)

izwpaacs = yLufyga&mi uav;

rLufyga& = rLufyga&

xD = ar

reebm = raeom

tpmrGvhu = tpmrGvhu

&Lufyga&, N t"utouarGvhu? efsm; rGv, f, muLufyga&0, sDufyga&
 pLufyga&? igzrfvhu? &uLufyga&? vufvhu? tLufyga&? avSvhu? efponh
 jzpaLufyga&mi f avLufyga&mi ygonf

&Lufyga&, N pLufyga&vhu? efsm; rGvhu

- (1) v, f, mpLufyga&
- (2) awmi f, mpLufyga&
- (3) 0, sDufyga&
- (4) uLufyga&

[f t"uav; rLufyga&mi xLufyga&mi rS pyg? ajymi? Ef? ajry? yLufyga&mi?
 Og*Gf ponhpm; vLufyga&mi f rGvhu; xLufyga&mi: vmLufyga&mi

xLufyga&mi f rGvhu; pLufyga&mi uLufyga&mi? Ef? ar? uLufyga&mi? Ef? ausmi? jru&?
 v, xLufyga&mi? yLufyga&mi? aumupLufyga&mi? pyg? &? pyge, ? wvife, ? qef? armi f axmi?
 pyg; uLufyga&mi paom ausvhu? &mi vhu? efsm; ay: ayguLufyga&mi

y? ajymi? Ef? ajry? Og*Gf pLufyga&mi rGvhu? Og? Ogze? Ogi i? jcnf? &uLufyga&mi?
 &uLufyga&mi paom ausvhu? &mi vhu? efsm; ay: ayguLufyga&mi xLufyga&mi vhu? efsm; onf vLufyga&mi?
 \ wLufyga&mi jzpa: vmrES ft wl &Lufyga&mi f a&SE? aygi f rGvhu; yLufyga&mi jzpa? vhu? efsm; f vmch
 onh? &mi vhu? efsm; tjzpf, aeLufyga&mi f vhu? efsm; f vhu? efsm;

¹ ri f Ef? &Lufyga&mi; OH(1965) 75/

&cilwvswl vlyifaqmi lwm aw; uAsmswof v, f, mullifutwuf
v, brmESftwl vlyfaqmi bnEtr, u llacsionlu AsmullEpburygonf , ifullatmuyg
uAsmswofaw(Ellygonf

Etr,yefvtrm

erit'vll eystr'clcf

jruivruf auflar? a'aumue, full

e, luwaraEtrif ... vm ...vm/

ull luvnfoef cweftjri h

trllac? acsmacsmqih

eif/vd&? a'aumue, full

e, luwawaEtrif? vmavEtr, 1/vm...vm/

ezm'audcsnf igvullif

pllydplvef? vtrmvlaw

Etr&yef? qef,yefauflar

a'aumue, fullnuatmife, lyg

bmyg; avbmyg; vm ...vm ...

cuppf

erit'vll = OpcslwlvlllonEtr

eystr'clcf = Opcslclcfclcf/vlonEtraygul

a'aumue, f = paumufsm,ull

cweftjri h = ajcwejrifri h

trll = tarl

ezm'audcsnf = ezm'audcsnf

aumuf = pyg

puAswof t'brclcfEtrESh Etr&swlNuiemaom quqH&;ull xiflyazmfy
xm'onullawQri&ygonf a&scilwbnfulfsmEtrsm,ullowfzwpmaomubnh"avh
p/vurdr/vluay/ olwllcm; toubciausZl&stjzpl arwaxm;um , k p'quqH
avhvwluon/ olwESlytwf vlyullpmaomufitwulvnf olwluhsy/vi'ap&ef
em,Oit'clomp' ajymq'p'clcfwwbnullpuAswofawQri&ygonf

uAswofEtr&su oLEtr,ullw, lv, acscllfaeygonf olu oLEtrEphaumi fullOpcsl
wlonEtr,ru? Opcslclcfhom EtrysluD[li tmlypumjzihpwi'fac:qelwqulxm onf
onhamupyg;ull aumi faumi'pyge, bay;vlu'prfyg/ onftaru omwlvbrwvull

- bmyg; = Eñ;uñu&eñjymaompum? a0g[m&
- om;w%Ð = wpl%& ÷vnf%Ðom om;wpft lyf
- *kwýÐ = Eñ; \ *kwlvf t om;rmvu&eozihyÐyijyifjri&aom *kwfom; trm
- vm;vñf = oñ;ygav (vñf= vÐ= av)

puAsnw&f wvife, ÷y;&onh Eñ;r&Eñ;rjzpbñf Eñ;rr&vñf v, f, m vlybomaumi&tjzpf v, ÷ly&e&ojziñ Eñ;r \ *kwlyrññ tom;rmijzpb&eyñ Eñ;&ñu pa%Ðpr&styiyefcñly&ay;aeonhEñ;uñjru&aumi&aumi&ay;csiygonf wvifjyifw&f wp&, pncay;xm;onh&aumupyg;uñnu&tñife, ÷y;prfyg[ñ ac&ñarn&ajym qñ[eñuñ a&;zñxm;ji&jzpfygonf

puAsnuñqñyornñ ulebb&q&mawñfzpfygonf q&mawñf&onfv, ÷lyief&oiif Eñ;r&ñuñ ññ&vmoemp&vDiñuonf vñwñt w&uf tou&ho&ñuñm jzpb&om Or&fpm;pyg; &ñay;aenñuonh Eñ;r&ñuñ tay: oem; *%Pñxm;ñuñyñ p&vDi±ñuñyñuñ puAsr&ñuñ azñfy aeygonf

ñcññ ñbñoyfcsuf

vñ&wñf obññvñuon&ññfwl w&riwñf&vñw&q monf vñ&wñf \ obññ om, mñr&ñuñ jzpb&Eñ;ayonf vñ&wñf \ b0tou&ho&ñuñ;oz& ÷vnf ta&ñuñ v&ygonf a&m;ryñ&ñf eñ%Ðñb&iftm; oñtx&efawñf yñv%Ð, wpu tElyñmuñ rzsubqdygESñ[kaocge&w&f pma&;rññuñm;chñuñi&uñAm; wZñmvñuñü ñuññ&vñuñf &onf [k&cññ pmayohwoñt &ñfpuññuqñygonf

&cññvñ&ESñfavbomom aw;uAsr&ñuñr&Sjyn&xmi ðjreñmEñññññ w&f r&vñf aexññuñ aom wñf&i&fom;vñ&r&ñuñ teuf &cññvñ&t añuñi&ESñhc&pp&mbomom' avñaw;uAsr&ñuñ uñ em;vñb&ñ&ñygonf

&cññ' avñbomom aw;uAsnwpr&ñjzpbññ , ññcsifw&f uav;acsññ ññcsifESñ upm%& ÷uav;i, r&ñ uñ ÷wñbb&ñom , ññcsif[ñ Eñ;r&Eñ;ppm%&ejcifñ tjcñ wñf&i&fom;uav;acsññ uAsr&ñuñESñr&wññf xljcñ;csuyijzpbñf pubññ ññcsif&r&ñuñESñ &i&Eñ;c&ñ&aom uav;i, r&ñ onf tu&t añuñi& qijcibñoyñwñbññ tr&ñr&ñf cjcñ;Eññrññ vñv%Ð&ñESññññyññ&aom ynñwwñv&awññ vñuñi&av;r&ñ jzpb&tñif tElyñnjzihpñf%Ðññqññay;aom aw;uAsr&ñuñyijzpbññ[kxi&fr&ñygonf

q&mwuñvñb&efEñññ ññoi, ÷ñfñvñbquññ ac:rññcñññ ðwñw&ñc&ppcjif arwññ ESñb&wñññ cjcñññ r&añuñi&f? c&ppcjif arwññ onf uav;b0w&f tx&ñvññyññuñi&f? uav; ESñhp&vññpmtlyg t añuñi&t csuñññZñwñ&qmñññajypum;r&ññjzib&ññb&ñf a&;om;xm; onñuñvñvñmr&ñvñom;zñygonf

, chwububuvnf rlvifstkytvyvly& omordrsmESH aEaxG
vluvstf/ omordrsmuvnf ausniwuw? oilwefwuw aeulehecrfem &onf/2
tElynmESH pnf/2vlnqnfay;efrnf ul xi&mu p/itElynmrmESH tvf0;ae
onfulaw&ygonf

&c&hušvuf'avh bmonaw;uAsrsm;S vlyiefaqmišvmyg Etracstaw;uAsm
rsmw&f &c&hušvuhe awmohawmi b,m,w\ p/vehp/vxm; p/2ubbnOrsm;ull tw&f
ususavlmojri&ygonf

a&S&c&hušvubm,w\bnf AR bmon\ tq/rtzpbnhr*(8)ygrSor& t mZD
u p/ijzi h /2om;ajzmi lrf&uebnh tvlyftull ft/y trlv/2Luyhfn twk k& f aumišvS
onf [kxi f r i f ygonf

&c&hušvubm,w\bnf v, f, mušuf&f 0, smDh&rpLuydrl vlyiefsm;ull
trsm;q/ tr/ya&muorsm; jzpbntavsmuf uEtrwllay:w&f ñ&wmaxmufxmy/ olw
ESftwl /2efue&qmi /&uMu&mw&f rbm;plyrm ajymq/ubq&f&apwwlylvfn , O&us
onhE&f i l uDom,w\ aumišjrw&om t/y trsm;jzpbnt [kq&si ygonf

&c&b,m,w\bnf rlv±Ow&erltw&uf /2&m'avltw&f yiyeiBu&pvlyu&f
toulr&aomvnf &wemo&yg;ull u&f /2&f r? ublvf ge&ya&;ull tx&Dgoem ygrV&D
vu&aw&tm; jzivilnf vly&aqmišw&f rponh p/veh&umišp/ vjrw/2Luyhfn puAsrsm;ull
axmufqum aumišp/bojri E&f ygonf

ed&f

jyn&axmi p&kt; &c&lvrs&ESHavbmonaw;uAsrsm;ull azn&xlw&v&v&wm wifjci&f
jzih , c&yn&axmi p/ r&f r nE&f i l u&f w&na&qmu&e&onh z, f&, jyn&axmi p/ b&f c&vuf
av&u&v&st&mw&f at; cr&fom, m&f acw&f&D&w&v&u&om z, f&, jyn&axmi p/ z&pa&;
tw&uf v< y&om&pv&ly&f q&f &m /y jyi&ajymišv&hrsm; tw&uf taxmuft y&f z&pa&ef
vn&faumiš? w&f jyn&u&lv&w&uf acw&f&D&psi l u&onh aemišv&maemi b,m,w\ vuf&f n&f
ESv&f n&f jyn&Dapa&; tw&uf aom&vn&faumiš taxmuft u&ly E&f r n&f [k , l u&n&ar&f v&f r ygonf

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

နေပြည်တော် (1990) / တစ်ခါတစ်ရံ ပျက်စီးမှုကို ခံနိုင်ရည်ရှိစေရန် / ယုံကြည်စိတ်ချရမှု /
 ပုံစံ (1999) / နေပြည်တော်၊ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် နေပြည်တော် ယုံကြည်စိတ်ချရမှု
 နေပြည်တော် (2003) / ယုံကြည်စိတ်ချရမှု၊ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် နေပြည်တော် ပျက်စီးမှု
 နေပြည်တော် (1995) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် နေပြည်တော် ယုံကြည်စိတ်ချရမှု
 အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (1320) / နေပြည်တော်နှင့် ယုံကြည်စိတ်ချရမှု နေပြည်တော်
 နေပြည်တော် (1966) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် နေပြည်တော် ပျက်စီးမှု /
 နေပြည်တော် (1963) / တစ်ခါတစ်ရံ ပျက်စီးမှုနှင့် နေပြည်တော် ပျက်စီးမှု
 နေပြည်တော်နှင့် နေပြည်တော် (1999) / နေပြည်တော်နှင့် နေပြည်တော်
 နေပြည်တော် (1996) / နေပြည်တော်နှင့် နေပြည်တော်
 နေပြည်တော် (1991) / နေပြည်တော်နှင့် နေပြည်တော်
 နေပြည်တော်၊ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (တစ်ခါတစ်ရံ) (1996) /

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

နေပြည်တော်နှင့် နေပြည်တော်၊
 အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် နေပြည်တော်၊
 အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် နေပြည်တော်၊

&opmwr̄w̄G f N d/ht oHykyl
atmi qef*

pmwr̄t uOf

ppmwr̄fonf &opmwr̄w̄G f N d/ht oHykyl avlv mvi fyx maom pmwr̄t jzpygonf
q&ndatmi bi su Owk̄w̄G f N d/ht oHykyl aLumi f uhaqmi fyg rsm a&om wi fycygonf
xh qmi fyg rsm uha zw/ &NyD Owk̄w̄G f bmr̄u &opmwr̄w̄G f vnf N d/ht oHykyl Ebnf [k
, qcbnf xht, ItqaLumi h &opmwr̄w̄G f N d/ht oHykyl rsm uha u@rsm c&um
avlv mvi fyx mygonf

aontsu h Og [n&rsm / / pmwr̄t? tu h q;? &opmwr̄t? N d/ht? c&ft m/

ed gef

&opmayw̄G f uAsm? OwR̄ jyzmw̄lv̄yG Di Luonf , ckt cg &opmwr̄t u/vnf &o
pmaxw̄G f xnbG f avlv mlygonf &opmwr̄fonf pma&on xijc maom tawG uha
xijc maom ta&jzih p̄lv Di p̄m; zG f wif yav &om &opmayw̄p̄r̄st jzpbnf xh
p̄lv Di p̄m; zG haumi fatmi a&z&mw̄G f p̄lv dpaom pum; vhr̄sm; vnf toHykyl avlv
onf xh dpaom pum; vhr̄sm; aLumi h &opmwr̄t ay: pmzwb l rsm; tr̄m/ &mu h aponf
E p̄bu jr w E h aponf xh aLumi h p̄m; vhr̄sm; uha N d/ht [h c: qk̄] ci jzpbnf ppmwr̄
w̄G f &opmwr̄t rsm; uha N d/ht oHykyl rsm; uha avlv mvi fyygnf Owk̄w̄G f bmr̄u &opmwr̄
w̄G f yg N d/ht oHykyl z&lv DE h rsm; uha z&lv k̄w̄G f &n&G f ygonf

1/ &opmwr̄foabm

&opmwr̄fac: tu h q; uha pmwr̄t [h om tr̄njzih uha d̄c w̄lv̄wnf uyif pwif
z&lv d̄c l ygonf pmwr̄t jyiif [pmwef? p̄m; r̄? &opmwr̄t i, } p̄on jzih vnf tr̄st
ac: a0: c Luonf 16&npk̄w̄G f jyi b̄p̄E h i l upw̄ichom tu h q; onf ur̄ht &y&yiv̄G f
tr̄nfr̄st r̄st? yb P̄h̄fr̄st r̄st jzih z&lv m̄um jref̄njyn̄lv̄G f vnf &opmwr̄t r̄njzih
tajcuz z&lv m̄c l ygonf , aeV̄G f p̄may Āt me f q̄R̄ tr̄st om p̄may q̄k̄sm; c̄j̄r̄st onft x̄yif
z&lv d̄c l v̄m̄c l onf

* a' guiv̄m? w̄&u f y garmu? jref̄mp̄n̄k̄me? &el̄v̄lv̄uiv̄d̄lv̄f

&opmwrfoabmuq&maZnf၁-

]]tuhaq;ac: xbmrwit&shbni pmzwy&bwli Efbouf&oujzpaioih on/ &ojzpbnesitwluG b0olt [kwf ywDefusif totjrifulvni jzpaon/ uAsmaumi fwpjyKfzwvlu&oublljzpbionf}}

(aZnf၁ 1978? trfpm)

[kqlygon/ b0totjriuljzpaom ta&;ygvbnh&opm [kqkmcjif jzplygon/ wluplu-

]]taznvpá, muESH at;at;vixllum opum;ull emaxmie&onESH wbnf [kqkawmtrn}}

(wluplu? 2017? 43)

[kqlygon/ &opmwrtoni Ni Dai Orizjzpaobl pma&;oESH pmzwbol wpbm;wnf jzpbni onbabmuqkmcjifjzplygon/

wuwlú-

]]tuhaq;rni vlvvypha&;om;ruul talumi;fjybnf tuhaq;\oabmrni uplvspby&yjci;fijzpbni

(wuwlú? 1952? 24)

[kqlygon/ vlvvyhaom talumif&muul uplvphaomta&;tomjizih ylnzaom oabmuqkmcjifjzplygon/

atmibifu-

]]Essay aumi;fybqkif tawgyw, ? ta&;vsv, / tJ Dfxylp ajyn&if taw&u axmi∋ taw&? vwlhfrjriEilvbxmi lu aw&wltaw&? t*lvvqkif Unnotic conner vhc:w, }

(armi&armi;ribe? 2003? 45)

[kqlygon/ &opmwrfaumi;fwpjyKbnf ta&;ygru? tawgyv&luumifull qkmcjif jzplygon/

xllumih &opmwrtoni rwit&shjzpa&rni / ifEaomavolygoibni ta&; vbiobni taw&vni;vbiobni axmi∋ taw&jzplygu yll xufruvm rnjzpbni xlt *f&yfsmESH indygu &opmwrfaumi;fwpjyKfjzplvmayvdrni

2/ N dW [bni

&opmwrifwpjyKfull zwvlyp pma&;oN &n&G tsuull zrfqlybde&vluobnESH pmzwboltwuf auseylumarhysujci;fcaom &opmwrfrsnp&lygon/ tclhaom &opmwrfrsrfrfni arhysujci;frc&bl tclbomwll; pmzwbNtni/ jyelvna;vm wwluygon/ xlbpmzwbNtni/vvif jyelvna;vmwvaom &opmwrfrsmull

avlvmqefppMunbnftcg &n&G tsuáumií aonfvnfaumií? axmi &G;tjrijzpaé
í aonfvnfaumií jzpEílbubN d/MygomaMumi tvnf jzpEílygonf

N d/hoabmulq&matmibiíu-

]]&ixlv&N duse&ptbnf xMumi kLubhom tElynmtwít xd
uav;rs;uM d/]] [kuleáwnu ac:vUjciíjzpfygonf}}

(atmibií? 2009? pm-61)

[k qlygonf pmzwbn&ixli puse&ptchom pum;toíttEfaumírs; jzpaMumií
qk;mcííjzpbnf

wpzefN d/]]zpvmapaom zelvtriuí

]]vwlub0íclubbn;apwwbnftr urfuivlevybn;aponhtbdríu
rs;r [lv/ tao;tz& twít xUav;rs;onjzpbnf céftm&om twít
txUav;rs;oníN d/]]tjzpbíla&muívnEíbnf

(atmibií?2009?pm-64)

[qlygonf N d/]]oní trsvfxiáy:vmwwáom x&muíbnftaw& púvú; pum;v
rs;jzpaMumií qk;mcííjzpfygonf

&opmwrízelv&olwbnívnf N d/]]rs;uM tv&foibvM xnb&ízelv
wwMlygonf &opmwríw&fN d/]]o&fMlyMavlvnMunfv&í-

- 1/ acgíífp0lv&fN d/]]t oHykyM
- 2/ edgef&w&fN d/]] t oHykyM
- 3/ pmuM lv&fN d/]] t oHykyM
- 4/ ed&lv&fN d/]] t oHykyM

wLílawEílygonf xM d/]]t oHykyvwlub&opmwrítc&ES hylqmiíwííyygrnf

2? 1/ acgíífp0lv&fN d/]]t oHykyM

&opmwrízelv&olwbní rúvM taw&Gtjri? taw&Tbulísm;uM ta&tv&íh
r&fríuM &opmwrírs; a&;om;uonf tc&íom pma&;olwbní rúvM taw&Gtjriíu
yí&k&muíáy:v&íap&ef íc&ítrapaom acgíífp0rs; a&&cs, áy;wwMlygonf tc&íom
&opmwríacgíífp0rs;oní pmzwbluM p&íáponf O&áEíuESíES/íom; wp&e&mv&í
ae&m, bewwbnf x&ícg acgíífp0bníyííN d/]]zpf aeawntbnf

O&atmibií\]qMvnlukm;xíáy:rs;&opmwríw&f acgíífp0bníyíí N d/]]
jzpaéoníuMowjyíEílygonf pma&;obníí, íp0íu qMvnlukm;xíáy:w&íacgííínyí

chif ajceifchly:w6f ajcwi&efr0 ausr0v6lvnf ausr0&aomaLumi h tjc0ors0
enfwlwifsi? r&si&om qErs0jzphay:aeclbn/ xlbEjyn0onh tcs&w6f owdtjykrd
vLubJOrfomLunEfc&hr&vLubLumi f uilqLlygonf

&xm;x&awmtrnfqbl tajy;tvtr &xmay:wuNy0Nuao0vnf OrfomLunEfc
c&tr&Eil bJ xil p&m&6Mu0jeyLul wifyonf aemuq0l r&fomyE0pvm0jzih yE0fzanzfycif
c&aomt cg NumLunOrfomLunEfcifryjEil bJ aywptql vlvph, muf jzpts&eLuyLul
qulvubanzfyygonf aemuq0lv6f

]]pumrpyf rlv&q&sr&fvnf atmijrif&w6 qEaw&trsm&u0 jyn0clrh
rcjzplygonf aemuhay:vmvhl qEaw&trsm&u0jyn0clrh rcjzplygonf
aemuhay:vmvhlqEaw&trsm&u0 cPar&km&ly0 uil atmijrif jyn0clrh
wma0;aw&u0 cPwjzlv&em&ly0 t&omcLun0r&fygv0 [k wlv&w6f
vlygonf}}

(atmi b i f ? 2005? pm-54)

[hanzfye0k&cy&kygonf p&opmvr&zwly0onh aemuy0lf&w6f r&du0 lwl&lvnf
qifcivm&Eil bnf r&du0 lwl&facgifn&yn0ftcgw0lfvLublv6lvnf O&E&ub&lv6f vnf
u0l h&cgifp0f ay:aygu0vmw&w0nft xdzp&clonf acgifp0bn0yif N&lv&jzph&eonf [k
q&Eil ygonf

armi & i rm (ausmi f ulef) \ armi i , i , lu ca&O&opmvr&w6lvnf acgifp0lv6f
N&lv&to0lylybabmu0 aw&Eil ygonf pma&;obnf ajrv&w&armi jri b0N ji , c&plu&Asr?
&mbif' mewlv*W \ ply, E&lywbu&homu&Asr? O&v&si&u0 r , f , lvizit&q0om
j&0&f&0&0&N jca&yia&tmu0u y&awm&ut&pb0) o&tsifwLul&um&ly0 pma&;olu &0u
ca&yibu&du0lv&f&rd&Lumi f&a&;z0bnf

]]E&faw&0v0f r&law&0lv0f h&law&0lfv0? awmi&aw&0lfv0f ta&Lumi f
wptck [lv&wpt&jzih jye0vn&rf&q&vfi r&Eil&awm&ly0jzph&om i , b0qd
ap0uel&pv&h&mu0f&b0f;um w0d&0&lv&0f&q0vf luygv&trnf}}
(&i&lrnf&armi f (ausmi f ulef)/ 2008? pm-42)

pma&;oluvnf ca&yibu&E&st&wl jpr&fa&E&q0oma&umif&av;E&sh bu&0&0&0bnf
i , b0qdjye0vn&h&mu0f&b0f;ly&zh&qu&z0bnf

pr&fa&E&sh&t&w&lp&mc&ly0 ca&yef&t&w&um&ut&ly0 1/2lv&v&uft&aw&0t&x&du&av; rsm&Lum
pv&lv&pm&cy0 pr&fa&E&sh a0;c&ly&h&sm&u0 v&f&v&f&aq&fa&q&z0lyonf E&plum&vt&we&Lum&S
Zmv&jye&h&mu0ly0 ig&a&mi&fa&ea&om pr&fa&E&ly&e&h&w&0omt&cg i , b0u pv&lv&u&u&av;rsm
v&0&h&jr&mc&0onf avmu" h&x&h&axmi f&al&umi h pr&fa&E&0n , ci&E&lr&w&awm&ay/ o&h&om&lvn&f
pma&;or&f&rl i , b0uca&yibu&dat&mu0f&S yg&azmi f&azmi f? r&su&f&awmi&h&um&h&um& r&su&f&v&h
awm&u&f&wmu&E&sh y&efa&0&fa&mi&0r&fa&ea&om pr&fa&E&ubm&at&mu0f&rl&0bnf ca&yibu&pa&m&f
i , b0opr&fa&E&yg& aym&ut&h&om&lvnf t&w&lv&lv&v&f&p&m& t&jzph&av;u0lv&w&0if a&use&y&ard

allumi&um tq&lowxmon/ p&opmwr&ly&q&ho&taomt&cg pma&;oN i, bo
p&v&ut&v&fuav;u&h p&me&nc&e&cbn&f x&lyif ca&y&i&u&at&mu&f&s pr&fa&E&e&h&om ca&O&D
uav;u&h&n&f p&v&ut&ES&j&rit&e&cbn&f]&armi&f , i , lu&ca&O&D)q&h&om ac&gi&f&O&bn&f&n&f
pm&zw&b&i&x&ly&v&i&use&ae&p&cbn&f ac&gi&f&O&bn&f&y&i&f&N&v&h&z&p&f ae&aw&n&on&f

2? 2/ ed&ge&f&w&f&N&v&h&t o&h&y&ky&h

&opmwr&f&ze&w&do&lw&bn&f aj&y&mv&h&om &n&e&g& tsu&u&h ed&ge&f&w&f&n&fa&umi&f? ed&h
w&f&n&fa&umi&f aj&y&mv&e&u&y&gon&f t&c&h&opmwr&f&rs&w&f ed&ge&f&w&f&yg&a&om pu&m&rs&u
pm&zw&b&N&p&v&u&h&n&h, E&h&p&e&f &e&h&y&gon&f x&h&t&cg pm&zw&b&N&p&v&u&h&w&f t&cg&t&c&e&h&v&h&f
ow&v&e&h&f&E&lw&z&rs&f az&n&f&lv&e&v&f&q&h&w&w&u&on&f x&h&v&e&v&f&q&h&w&w&u&a&om pu&m&v&h&rs&u
u&h&u&n&h&v&f&N&v&h&rs&u&j&z&p&ae&on&f&u&h&aw&(E&h&y&gon&f

j&roe&f&wi&h]&w&rm&t&c&e&h&p&v&f&f&opmwr&f&w&f q&e&h&Z&mw&j&z&p&a&om h&h&h&h&h&h
w&rn&ES&py&v&O&f&on&f&ta&u&mi&f&u&h a&;o&m&x&mon&f q&e&h&on&f t&n&om&j&z&p&f ae&E&ge&f&v&f
t&n&mu&h&f&w&w&h&u&mi&f t&p&c&u&m t&n&ma&E&h y&j&i&f&v&y&h au&s&i&u&fu&av&rs&u b&om&on&b&O
w&e&f&rn&f&v&e&h&ae&h&u&y&h t&ar&c&u&h&u&Ra&om [i&x&h&w&f w&rn&e&u&f&v&h&e&h& y&gy&h w&rm&t&r&h&f&e&h
h&h&h&h&ES&h&y&cu&h&u&u&m w&rn&w&e&f&u&h&e&h&v&h&rs&u y&h x&h&v&rm&w&e&f w&p&v&u&h&f i, b&O&j&z&w&b&e&f&cy&h
rs&u u&h&v&e&f&v&e&f&a&q&f&a&q&f z&ly&x&my&gon&f &opmwr&f q&h&o&h&on&f&t&cg ed&ge&f&w&f&yg&a&om

]t&n&om&j&z&p&f v&h&rod u&h&e&h&aw&n&on&f ae&E&ge&f&v&f&t&n&mu&h v&e&f&w&w&h&v
on&f] (j&roe&f&wi&h 2008? pm-69)

[b&nh pu&m&u pm&zw&b&i&x&ly& p&u&se&ae&p&ap&cbn&f t&c&e&h&t&cg&o&h&v&h&f p&v&h&S E&lw&f&S
x&e&h&ay&v&mw&w&h&v&on&f x&h&t&c&u&b&on&f&y&f&ed&ge&f&u& N&v&h&t o&h&y&ky&h [k&q&h&ay&rn&f

q&e&h&ma&Z&n&f&h]&y&h&h&h&h [mi&f&ES&h&u&h&e&h&aw&n&f &opmwr&f&w&f&n&f ed&ge&f&w&f&N&v&h&t o&h&y&ky
j&ci&f&t&ab&mu&h aw&(E&h&y&gon&f q&e&h&ma&Z&n&f&h y&k&h&h&h [mi&f&w&f& N&u&n&h&h&e&h&? N&u&n&E&h&p&e&h&u&h
ay&g&v&h&u&mi&f&ES&f&t&p&c&u&m N&u&n&h&h&e&h&e&h& N&u&n&E&h&p&e&h&u&h&rs&u ta&u&mi&f&u&h p&u&my&w&u&h a&;o&m
x&my&gon&f w&e&h&aw&n&f w&e&f&v&h&w&h , &u&b&e&f&ae&a&om y&k&h&h&h [mi&f&u&h ye&f&c&h& Ad&me&h&q&mi& ES&h
w&bn&f [k&q&h&y&gon&f r&E&h&v&h&h&S {&n&O&w&f&rp&h&u&mi&f&t&w&h&f y&k&h&h&h&e&h&v&f& w&av&su&f
j&ri&f&u&e&f&rs&u u&h&y&h&z&n&f&e&h&e&h&u&h&on&f a&e&h&p&n&f&h&w&w&h& t&c&e&h&t&oe&f&bab&n&ES&h O&h&u&m a&e&h&w&h&h
ap&w&h& t&e&f&t&e&h&ab&mu&h&h&z&n&f&cbn&f t&me&E&h&ap&w&h& w&i&h&v, N&h&f&cr&f&rl o&ab&mu&h&n&f
z&h&y&cbn&f x&h&t&j&y&i&f&t&j&cm&ap&w&h&e&h&rs&u u&h&n&f t&c&e&h&y&gy&u z&h&aw&e&h&si&h&o&h&u&mi&f p&ma&;o&N
q&E&u&h&x&h&v&h&z&n&f&x&mon&f

ae&mu&f&q&h&w&f&q&y' ap&w&h& or&h&f&ta&u&mi&f&u&h&az&n&f&lv&h&e&h&h&e&h&cbn&f x&h&br&h&f&u&h&az&n&f&lv&h&f
&i&f y&k&h&by&k&h&e&h&w&h& E&h&h&h&e&h&mp&v&f&mw&u&h& c&h&us&e&h&x&my&gon&f q&e&h&mu&y&k&h&h&h [mi&f&\
N&u&n&h&h&e&h&e&h& N&u&n&E&h&p&e&h&u&h&rs&u u&h&h&e&h&u&h&um an&mi&O&h&e&h&cb&h&om&v&n&f pm&zw&b&N&p&v&u&h&l&rl ed&ge&f
w&f&yg&on&h

Ztausn [julehawnES hz0pxly]&opmwr{w6f pma&oES hq&mrBuDa' :pef&Dwln
 tjzpfy sufulh a&;om;xmygon/ oli , lwefav;tNyD oli , lwe{BuD ausni{om;b0w6f
 q&mrBuDa' :pef&Bu A0f(33)vhuu Bu{iv/ES haxmyfyum q{t{son/ z0pxlyae&m
 a&mu{aomt cg pma&;olu{arh vNyD q&mrBuDu a'gueb{t;cbn/ x{hemuf oli , lwe
 av;jyebqifc{fcbn/ aemu{wphaeW6fS jye{ac:umq{rNyD oli , lwe{BuD jyex{t{c{f
 on/ pma&;obn{q&mrBuD\ q{rpum;u0DpxjyeyD Bu{pmaoma{Lumi h q, lwe
 atmi{jriNyD tvlyftu{&um tajcwusex{tcbn/ o{hom [h{yimi f' h{yimi fES h(15) E
 ce{Lumaom{vni q&mrBuDa' :pef&DxH jye{a&mu{zpc{hy/ i, bi, ts{fsm;ES h awU
 q&mrBuDxHa&mu{atmi b{t;ef wlu{w6f{Lumon/ pma&;obn{e, jye{a&mu{ q&mrBuD
 xH ob{tcbn/ q&mrBuDES hawU rsvr{ygovm; [k ar;{Lun{tcbn/ q&mrBuDu
 rsu{ar{ni f{u{Lum p0fpm;&i{fow&ob{ [efzih]ri{ z0pxlyf [kv{vm ... [kv{v, f r [kv{v
 vm;}[k jye{ar;cygon/ x{t cg pma&;obn{ q&mrBuD\ zrlay: rsuE{fity&i{ rsu&n
 rsm;ES h yv{oye{f/ h{eyjzih t q{low{fxmygon/ &opmwr{ q{h{aomt cg q&mrBuD
 a' :pef&Bu pma&;olu{q{ron{

[q&mq{vm pmaw{v{ v{f{a&;jcm&v{ ausni{om;r{u{y} olw{b0
 wp{av{ou{r{ni Bu{ts{f{ts{Luwmay{ q&mwBu{ts{f{ts{v{ ausni{om
 r{z{z{p{atmi f Bu{pm;r, h{em}(Ztausn 2003?pm-8-9)

[hom pum;rsm;u{ pmzwb{ix} p{use{a&pt{lon/ x{b{rpum{a{Lumi h Ztausn b0
 w{wuc{kygon/ pmzwb{u{vni E{bu{apc{kygon/ pmu{ u{N d{t o{hy{ci f [k
 q{kygn/

2? 4/ ed{w{v{ f N d{t o{hy{y{h

pma&;ol r{v{v{h{ymq{v{hom &n&G tsu{ukd&mu{p&ef wpc{gvp&h{d{u{ t E{p{cyf
 ajymc{bn{rsm;vni f&kygon/ x{p{um;rsm;oni pmzwb{w{v{u{ p{d{ki usef aeww{Lu
 ygon/ x{t cg ed{h{oni f N d{z{p{aww{ygon/

0{atmi b{if\ [c{w{u{ES h *P&n{r{w}&opmwr{w6f x{babmu{lawE{kygon/
 q&mu{twES ft p{p{t{p{u{y{r{wE{hoi y{zih t p{c{umc{w{u{q{hom ukm;av;ES h *P&n{f
 rwq{hom 0{ok\ 1/2y&S Zmw{v{um;w{t a{Lumi f a&;jyxmygon/ c{w{u{oni p{p{u{y{D
 t{d{ jye{aom r{b{p{rsm;x{f{use{p{cbn{ ukm;av;jzpbn/ aq{f&B r{r{f&B wp{aumi f
 uuf u{Bmu, &mrBu{&mu{yef tou{ar{fae&aom oemp&mu{km;av;jzpbn/ trsm;
 uvn{ oem;Lumon/ o{hom rsu&n{p{h{v{mu{atmi f x{t{u{ji f r&u{y{u{h&;on/

0{ok\ [*P&n{r{w} Zmw{v{um;u{ pma&;olt ygt 0if c{w{u{ES h t{d{f{csi f r{f{r{BuD
 av;a, mu{f wpc{t{vni x{Lum Lun{jz{p{Lumon/ x{Lmw{v{um;x{f Zmw{v{qmi h{rop{u{h
 oem;NyD tm;v{r{su&n{rsm; a0he{Lumon/ c{w{u{uvni [aumi f v{u{v{mu{h igzih
 rsu&n{h{wmif usrv, } [kajymon/ ob0oyif oemp&[krxif sv{aom c{w{u{oni

*P&nrfwZmwum;w6fSrsu&nftl&onf wpzef ye{cUm;wpcsyulla':vmaxifcay;
0, Muonhalmumi;ullazmfyonf tppxuf twluyf jrweMuyulhwifyum-

]]u&hawn\povxlv6f v0jywlubllwpcsuDi{celjzpbth;ygongf tv\$, f
rsu&nuhvtfxmaom ZmyOgykvlusonftcluf tv\$, \ rsu&nuhacwã0
jriVlu&oubll tElynm\rsu&nuh&jtcejriVlu&ovlvixirygonf

(atmi bifi? 2005? pm-50)

[k tqh6w&;om;xmygonf tElynm\wezhull v&fychompumjzplygonf
&opmwr{zwllyDof; aomt cg xpum;rs;onf pmzwbN&ixli use&eapclygonf edhu
Nidwhtohlyjci{ [kq&ayrnf

armi&iirm (ausmi fule)\]aE6vp&uli Ombi&ulu ye{u&h6jci}} &opmwr{w6f
*s' gu&peDi{Esh pma&;olwlt aLumi;ul v&f;v&faqfaq& a&;z&xmonf u&peDi{onf
pma&;olwlt&&blwni/ã wnDeusom &xm;tvjyozpbnf pma&;olwlt& blwni/ã
wp&e&xmav;pi{celbm jzw&v&om blwni/ãav;jzpbnf u&peDi{rñ xlv;pi{
r&om&xm;rs;uul tvjylyDvfi tm;vy&eaomaLumi h pma&;olwlt& oma&;ema&;u&pe
r&br0 0e{uh&ly&av&bnf xlvly&;onfñ uli fustrzuy& [dvoubuf
jzpb&Lumi; pma&;ob&bnf wp&e&homt cg u&peDi{onf pma&;olwlt&S tjcm&e&mol
ajymi{&ef tre&usvmbonf xlt cg pma&;olu njzpb&svpqih tu&av;wpp
vu&qmifay;jzpb&bnf pma&;oNpovxlv6f u&peDi{ulrñr&/ E&ftawnMumaomt cg
r&wlp&h&&blwni/ãb;v&u&n&q&h&&jzwb&h;aeaom u&peDi{ulr&vibJaw&bnf
xlt cg v&u&n&q&h&&? v&u&n&wlu? r&e&u&r&bnf v&u&n&z&SfNy&aemuf pma&;oN
t&vuy&x&br0 ylu&q&lvlu&k&lvum u&peDi{t&vuy&xj xn&ay;vlubnf u&peDi{u
twifjiifaomfvnf]Bu&lu&wle{ *g&Ojykvmuul vuclygD&av;&m}} [kq&um ay;jzpb&tmi f
ay;c&bnf aemu&q&lv6f

]]Ombwp&umi ESh aE&jzpb&h&onfvnf [h&0;a0;oplu{ixufS wpppm
atnfrn&u;aeaom i&luav;ulwntzih0ayu&rylE{lygac}}
(&iirm? armi ? (ausmi fulef)? 2012? pm-335)

[h&;c&bnf *s' gu&peDi{aLumi h pma&;olwlt& om, m&bnf [lv&onfvnf? pma&;ol
wlt& om, ma&;tw&uf wp&xmi hv&e&mu uylt&h&onhu&peDi{ausZt;ulwvftm;oi
wly&e&lygonf [k q&k&jci;jzpb&bnf pmzwbw&i&li p&h&paom ed&w&cb&onh Nidw
yijzplygonf

စာအုပ်

&opmvrfrs;w6f N d/htolkyktyif tjcmom/axmifrs;rS avlvn1 vnf &Elyg on/ xblvlnjicijzih aumifefynpHm pmvrfrs; jzplvnlElygon/ taw6vS ta&;vS b0totjriVdom &opmvrfrw6f N d/htsm;ygatmif zelwElygu c6ftm&Hm &opmvrfrs;jzplvnrnfn rv8y/ Owlv66om N d/htolkyElybnf [lvf &opmvrfrw6fyg N d/htolkykelwElyHmumif aznfxlvwifjyicijzih pmayoabmw&m; pmaya0zeflu@uH tusjyElyvtrnf [k, Nlunfygon/

လူမှုပတ်ဝန်းကျင်

- ZlausEshhtjcm/ (2003)/ ES/Homxluq&m q&mrrs;/ &eLule? jrefm&wempmay?
- aZnf:EShtjcm/ (1978)/ uHunfndi pmvrfr/ &eLule? ply, Dpmay/
- aZnf:8 (2012)/ olwlnBemi ES lulehvwvf &opmvrfrs;/ &eLule? WMBE
- wu1wW (1952)/ tuhaq;? &f0r*Zi? arv? tw65? trsv? 60/
- wlvlpW (2017)/ pmorm \pmaygicly(1)/ &eLule? pvlulcstW
- armi hmi jri bed/ (2003)/ a0zeb&t v&8nyHvwvf &eLule? Oefa&mi &8pmay/
- jrefmt uhaq; 100/ (2008)/ &eLule? pvlulcstW
- &ilrm? armif(ausni fulef)/ (2008) armif, ii, lu ca&0Esh &opmvrfrs;/ &eLule? tvifoppmay/
- &ilrm? armif(ausni fulef)/ (2009)/ Oefcawmi Esh &opmvrfrs;/ &eLule? pvlulcstW
- &ilrm? armif(ausni fulef)/ (2012)/ va&mi &8wv88? &eLule? a&eefigav;rs; pmtlyvlu/
- atmibif/ (2005)/ vs/lulvwmaenEsh &opmvrfr; i, frs;/ &eLule? Zely6pmtlyvlu/
- atmibif/ (2009)/ Owlv&;&maqmi fyg;rs;? &eLule? Zely6pmtlyqH/

vuh&n&usm\ ES\Hom;nmbuft ay:cef, Owkvlrsm;avhvmcsuf ausvif*

pmwrf t uOf

ppmwrfonf vuh&n&usm\ Owkvlrsm;xrS ES\bm;nmbuft ay:cef, Owkvlrsm;uH
Owkvlr;wwfynmzi h cOfuy&vhlv m wifxmaom pmwrfjzpfygonf Owkvlr wpyRf
vluhvlv m&mwGf pma&;oN apwem &n/¿; tsulm y:vG&tmi f taxmuftyH jzpa
on&mwlvrf? Zmw&qmi? aemutDe fusi f ½axmi p onlvzih cOfuyf wifxma
ygonf ppmwrfwGf tqlygtw wlynmrsm;uH oHyK vuh&n&usm\ tqly&wES h
vhwG p&v' mvlucp&v&S;vi f oepi jci f? yef mvlucp onDwkvH oHyK luvhlv m wif
oHygrnf

aomcsupum;vhrsm - &n/¿; tsu? Zmwlvrf? Zmw&qmi? aemutDe fusi f ½axmi h

ed gef

Owkvlr bnjrefmEli f h Eplq, &mp&cwDDrn ay:x&fvmclbnf 1917cEplwGf
pwifay:x&fchom JJa&Da' gi f}}\ armi b&fwi? ro&f&S Owkvlr bnf t c&ft mlu? nm;uG
ZmwlvrfuH O±ay;aom Owkvlr bnf awlvjzpf&yfsm? jrlyu&fsm? wlvbqH frsm;uH
toHylyD pmzwbn p&vluH rcsi fr&jzpfv mat mi jyl p&vDi pm;vmap&ef zelw&a&;om;xm;
onf

Eplq, &mpkS Eplq, lvp&mpbH a&mu&fmc&lvGf ZmwlvrfuH O±ay;awmbJ
Zmw&qmi p½lu? vlbbnD t zhrsm;uH O±ay;vmonf t c&pa&;? Eli f h&;omru rnbnh
talumi f t&mrqH zw&si p&G jzpa t mi f a&;om;vmluonf talumi f t&me, luv, jye&vm
onf orm;½us r [kv&awmbJ pmzwbp&vluH q&f&qmi Eli bn hwi f yrIt opt qef jzpfv m
onf r qef only if qef on f xi f v mat mi f a&;om;vmonf vlbabm jzpf&y&vpt&ckuH
tav;ay;wif yvmonf , clwif yxmaom Owkvlr (3) yr bnf v p½lu? vrit &n? vjzpf&yf
wlvH tav;ay;Zmwlvrf qif wif yxmonf vlv murfn uH bmt on p&vlyH uH It vluH
vlu&pvly p on zih vlrsm; pES\Hom;rn tqlyfsm;uy&ejideonluH o&f&vbnh
&n/¿; tsuf zih avhlv m wif yxma ygonf

1/ Owk\oabm

Owk\ hom pmaytzlyb P&f&bnf taemu&v&f wGf 18 &mp&e&f&fí t p&yd
x&f&umclbnf jrefmEli f h vGf 20 &mp&cwD&wGf pwifay:x&fvmclbnf Owkbnf

* uxlu? jrefm p&Kne? &elub&vublv f

rES iy i p m z w b N p o v f t m / u h p n f 1 / 2 q b q m i E l l p e f & b n f u p l v p b y f o n f a o m t a l l u m i f j z p h o m v n f t a l l u m i f t & m w l l f w G f a v ; e u h o m t a w G r s m y g O i R n f t a l l u m i f t & m w l l f o n f u s , j y e u l / 2 f a o m t a w G q b l l O p w n h e & r n f Z m w h a q m i l v p D D E p D D o m y g O i h o m v n f x l l m w h a q m i f s m o n f v l w e f p m w p & y l v h j z p h a p ? a v m u v b m t m v h u l l j z p h a p u h p m j y l E l l R n f Z m w h a q m i l w l l t a w G t j r i f s m o n v n f v b m t m v h l p o v E s / h u l l c p m E l l p e f & R n f O w l q h v G i p o l j z p R n f [k E p b u l v u t l v b n h c p m r r s d j z p h a y : a p & r n j z p b o n f

a u s h a t m i l u -

]] O w k w l b l b n f h t j z p f t y s u l l r s v l v r f w i b m j c i f j z p b o n f 1 / 2 v l v & u f a & h i l w c i f t j z p f t y s u h a w G r n f j r e f r e l v y & h r n f r a r @ l v i l b j w p p l v p c k j z p b o h r n f x h e m u f Z m w l v r f t x G v a & m u b o h j y p a e m u c q h w G f a u s e y f v u t E l l p & m Z m w l x h a j z y g & R n f [q b n f] (p m - 242)

[k q k m y g o n f

q & m a t m i b i f u -

]] O w k w l b l b n f h t Z m w h a q m i l w l l p 1 / 2 l j z p p O f s m u l l w i f y j c i f t m j z i h p m z w f o l w l t w l u f w p p l v p c h o m c p m r h a y : v m a t m i f p m v h a & 1000 r S 8000 t w G f p o v l u l j z i h a & ; o m x m a o m p u m a j y t z l w p r s d j z p b o n f] (p m - 78)

[k q k m y g o n f

x l l G l q l t s u r s m u l l j c h l l u n f y g u O w k w l b n f p m a & ; o b j y m a o m t c s u l v p c l u l l x c k t t d y h y : v m a p & e f w w E l l b o r Q t w l b l j z p h a t m i f z e l v d a & ; z l x m o n h & o p m a y y l b @ m e f w p & y f j z p h a l u m i f o E l l y g o n f

x h l l u m i h O w k w l l b n f p m a & ; o l t a w G t l u r t j z p f t y s u l t o t j r i l u l p m z w f o l t m u l t e b j r i c p m E l l h a p & e f a l l u m i f u s h y i v l i f a & m u h a t m i f w l v l u o f u o f z e l v d a & ; o m x m a o m p m a y t z l w p r s d j z p b o n f [k q E l l b o n f t w l u f p o w k o l y r l u l x l v E k w f w i f y v l i f j z p l y g o n f

3/ v u f i n h a u s m l E s v h o m ; n m b u f t a y : c e f O w k w l l s m ; a v l v m c s u f

q & m v u f i n h a u s f o n f , c h t c g u a v ; t x l u k q & m O e l l u d t j z p f a q m i R u & i f O w l r s m a & ; o m a e q j z p l y g o n f q & m o n f , c l v l e & m a & m u b e f t w l u f t & G f t q i l q i h y n m & y f t o p o ? a ' o t E l l b l l a & m u c h y l j z p b o n f a & m u c l b n h ' o ? l u l c b n j z p & y l u l t x l o w j y l u m a v m u u l t s u E h r j y p a & ; o m c l l e l v b o n f q & m a & ; c h o m O w k w l l s m w G f Z m w l v r f ? Z m w h a q m i ? u m v a ' o O e f u s i f p o n l v b n f a q ; y n m & y f E s l q l l b o n l Z m w l v r f ? a q ; y n m & y E s h t o u h a r f o n h Z m w h a q m i f s m ? a q ; a u s n i f ? a q ; 1 / 2 a q ; c e f r s m w l u l a e m u c O e f u s i f t j z p f a & f c s , f x m o n f

tqyDefusi bnf pma&;oES hqupybnh&yDefjzpbnf vrs? bmon? t&G ?
 tqift wefra&G jzwbe&jrJ kqEbnf xltajc taers? vbm;wll p%Lu? vuPm
 trstul q&mawlyD aumi fapvllom apwem &E elvbnf xlpwemt&i fcllumi h
 rsvrsvixif pLse&p&onjzp&yvllul vpljyvbntwuf avmuwGf p&vWf
 ww&om ESvllomyll&S vllkuf omrelvllul yllsm;aeonf ollonf&i fclwGf pLse&p&cl
 rsm;uawnhp&vWft ep&encllvwbrsm;om jzplygonf xlvllatallumi fumlZmwlvrfqilum
 %axmi p&tmif a&;om;xm;onftwuf Zmw&aqmibnf rnbne&mr&ei ajymon?
 rnbhijmonponh oabmul&mutmif a&;om;xm;onftwuf ESvllom;nmbuf
 tay:cef0wkvllsm; [h&Gcs, itrnhay;vllbnfrn oihvsvlygonf

3? 1/ tqy&awESlv&awG

tqy&awESlv&awGwllul q&mvuh&n&ausfu (2012) ra [oD*ZilfwGf a&;om;
 clbnf Zmwlvrf;tuDfrn vllwlywDefusiwGf vllul tqybi&apaom aq;vly? uGf?
 t&u? qD v&Sfrsm;uay;aom vmbvmbESh vbm;wll&Gllum ai&llul;onlyif tqyf
 [kq&modkmonf v&w&vvnf tqyESlui&atmif raewwllul/ xlvraewwbnful
 tody;vbnf q&mvuh&n&ausfu o&Epbu&om Zmw&aqmi&ajympum;jzihZmwlvrfuml
 touDi&aponf Owll&aemut&Defusiul tna'ojrll uav;wpjrlfrn wvDefusol
 q&nDefvpa, muftallumi fuml Zmwft&fwnbnf q&nDefulemrnfrnoll ol [hom
 emrpm;EShvly&frn;ouDi&apum z&lx&onjrluav;wpjrl jzpbntwuf rnbfrsrofr;csif
 onul oluof;vlljzpbnf xlvllwGfvltrsm;u vubv&nqll&lllum tqy&awG
 xlv&aeonul o&Epbu&ay/ oluq&nDef jzpbnf aq;ausmifom;rs;uml pmoi&onh
 ausmifq&mvpD&vvnfjzpbnf

wc∥y&usonluav;ullrsu&Gllul? rsu&Gii, frllun& tqyji&jzprn op&E&fll
 &onf wp&eYfrn v&S&vwpD&\zcif oltr&f&mu&vmonf tqyfrsm;omuxm;onh
 twuf, ll&eonf obnfv&ESlywbubrO t&frfvut&w&v&v&ll aq;%frn
 tjyDowf ajymqll&qllow&v&bnf olwynul jyelyll&faomfvnr&/ q&nDef&awG
 *%&p&llvll oluav;roubn&jcifjzpbnf tm;vllul&mu&atmif vlyv&w, wll
 tr&f&awnh v&v\tonfrn tqybi&eonf oltr&fye&mu&vfrn wynlu tqy&awG
 a&jyD olul tybnf ormtmZDES&onftqyf [k oclj bnf ollonf avmb a'go
 arm [ygaeonftwuf tqybi&b&m vn&eayrh rui&Ellul [k Owllul&qllow&xm;
 onf

Zmw&aqmiftaeel pOwkvllwGf vlywDefusifr n tqyfrsm;Def&h&eyllul pma&;ol
 jzpb&pvllom wvDefobq&nDeESh vu&axmu&q&nDefrav;wll& ajympum;rs;? W&e
 wynfrsm;? v&S&f&ajympum;rs;jzihpma&;ol&apwemullyll&v;eu&ay:v&G&aponf

aemucDefusiftaeESh q&mutnm\zqzrenfonh jrllwpjrluilewpxmonf
xrluul o/ybzn&mrfszkbjrl? zkbjrlvr? zkbjrlt? zkbjrlaq; %bll ohepOf
vrfavoufyDoh; av&bnf [kazmfyxmonf

xblvrfavoufyD ohrav&bnult qef [kch] ? qefonuoivrfa; vuзуf
&nqllawqdu x&vmaomt qyhai? Ogax&aeomt qyhaw&ll, Ohausrmbabmxm,
jciijzpbnf xrluul&fuul r&spbu? rqlbvltae? vbmaw&ll tqybibeaponf [k
xijrixm [e&bnf

oluawmbrsqwunESlrw? q&mDefzpluwnfu 'lvnDeuygvnyjDom [k ch] l
xmof] zlkayr, h avxt nptatlu;r&ll zlua&ni v&ll \ jriN/ rjribnh
tqybom owokm&rnlv)) (pm- 87)

pma&olu oEspubonZmv&qmifull zeivdzltw&uf obexll&DefusiN
tmenfcsu zeiv&pxmonftr twwlynmwp&yjzpbnf a&fcs, fr&uebnf [kqllrn/
oilm&a&ESh ywbuif pmar;y&sonh ausmifom&bnf [k vu&xmuf
q&mDerav;pumt&ofonf xllusmifomull jyeMun&pcsbnf] oluuygap?
tqyfi&ravmifev)) q&mDerav; \ tqybif, ? pumaw&ll] uswluav; u
emrn&uto [tO [faem)) (pm- 90)

olyhijy&if] q&mwluor&tmZDeY touhr&scivllaq; ulvmpmoifvm/ vmbf, rS
r [lv&ab; b, malumi h r [lv&vmvly&ivnf t*wyjt qyfvmy [k &Sfjyon)) ull
q&mrav; acgijnlvfyonf (pm-90)

obajmcsibnitqybnf eu/llfus, jyebnf pma&ol vu&majrmubnf [k
qllrn/ w&elwnfrnyl owl p&eonluav; ull q&mDer&smOll fMun&eonull ob&tr
prfoy&yonf tolu aumi faumif tvlyrvlyf aofxlut qyhaw&ll aczsu&ttr, f [k
n&ellumjydt&fyec&mf tayguDr&tr tqybibewh vlwpa, muf , llf, llxllx&ESh rsulv
aw&el&eonf t&uN yll&yjzpa&onf

]]b, bvlul))

aq; %lvu&ewh ven&lltazw&q&n? ven&Sfll vuc&hawob&qllvmrjyeb/
obn&ven&Sfsm; ull t&fr&ib, lw&fur&vuc&hawv] ven&Sfllf yyeMlw m obnDr
emvnygw, f)) 'gayr, h on&lvaw&t&fvmwllf tqy&aw&gvmmwwluonf tbnh
tqyfulvuc&ll&if olw&efx&am&u&if b, vlqub&llur, qlbnhpumw&bnf venESh
q&mDer&sm; llum; jzpa&v&jzpx&llv&ab&bn? "davmuull xil [y&prnh tjktriyjzpf
(pm-92)

tqyg tjykt&rs&ublvurc&ll naer&tr v&v&aq& q&mDer&sm; ES h npmtwob&tr pm; ll
onf [if&sc&el&x&tr&h tqy&aw&O&aeonf 'll tqy&aw&lvnf 'lu&y; Ellbnf t&fyef
a&mu&llf wynlut ybn&ic&ull tqy [k] xmonf

olyne&ixm;onhnpfwmvDwmryg[kwGrbnf

b&m;uawmh pDyG;a&;r&brQ ormt nZD [kc&us;bl q&fc&pm&rnif[kb&bnf &zH
tw&ufvlyrf&onftcg tq&y&aw&gvmrn/ tq&y&x&h&epf&f&jyD ob&mvni aet&rnf
Mumawmh tq&y&f[kyifrxijzpb&M;uonif[kaw&apcsi bnf

q&majymvHomtq&y&bnf tr&rs&bnf vlvpa, muftw&uf tz&wp&z&D tw&uf
r[kvf vbm;tm;v&Htw&uf &n&G jci&fzpb&nf us, jye&uf&H&v&bnf rnb&yif&q&lp
v&lb0r&h tq&y&bnf v&w&HES&f&qupy&aeonf rui&fMuy&u&H Zmw&h&qmi&h&jympum&Mumi h
pmzwb<&ae&zi&h&vmu&u&H ow&E&E 1/2&w&f&ri&w&v&monf aus&ni&om? q&n&Def P&E
*P&f&rsu&E&f&om&ray; tq&y&uyw&Def&usi&f&h 'lu&@;z&H&e&onif[kol&u&H w&H&b&E&E± wif&y
ob&h;onftw&uf tm;v&H&ob&h&xmi&j&zi&hay:v&E&h&onif[kol&E&H&bnf

p0w&f&f&it q&y&apn&E&m 0&f&u&f&S&E&ni bi&bnf&u&H&E&ni? aqmi bi&bnf&u&H aqmi&E&f
v&H&Mumi&f v&f&n&E&xm;onif[kq&E&rnf

3? 2/ p&w&f'mv&u&H&cb&w&S&f&vif&oe&pi&jci&f

p0w&f&u&H q&m&v&u&h&n&h&us&f (2012) o&y&g&r*Zi&f&w&f a&;om&cb&bnf 0w&f&w&H
Zmw&f&v&f&tu&D&f&h 'kv&D t&M&u&f rau&f&a&q;w&u&D&v&u&H q&m&v&u&Def&us&ob&h;onf y&xr
t&M&u&f&f&v&n&f rji&i&y&b&h&cb&nftw&uf t&M&u&onf v&u&h&n&h&us&f&u aq;aus&ni&f&E&f&v&H
aq;q&m&ob&h;pm&oi&f&v&m bm&q&ef&w&lv&u&D [kv&f&y&gb&f/ wp&f&v&h&pb&h&ae&w&m tv&h&M&u&H&if
ob&h;E&f&h&y&gy&f

rau&f&on&D&i&h&i&E&ub&nf jr&u&w&u&D&v&f&r&H&z&pc&g&q&H&w&h tx&f&u&h&q;ce&f&u&H&tm;u&H
av&f&E&M&u? v&n&p&E&r&E&H &ef&ule? r&E&H&v;rf&ay&gon&h&yp&nf&u&H&vp&f&r&u&H&E&h&on&f&v&n&f&E&H

x&H&E&f&h& a&m&u&f&ma&om&ob&nf ure&h&aw&nes&f&it&q&i&v&f cb&D&v&q&n&D&ef&y&g/ H&bm&v&H
vm&w&mv&H) [k 0&H&f&ar&M&u&onf olu&u&H ft&v&h&us&v&H&y&g&As&f? olu&v&H&ty&h&ew&n? u&H&u
ji&i&fy, f&v&H& aumi&f&w&H&tr&rs&f [kv&v&w&n? a&m&u&h&aw&h&v&n&f ays&f&as&f&y&h&e&onf rji&D&w&h&b&f
tv&f&v&f&v&z&H&E&, p&E&m&aj&ym&z&H&bm&p&D&v&D&ip&monf (pm- 45)

ure&h&aw&nes&f&bl nae&a&m&u&f&v&H&f v&u&zu&h&n&h&om&u? x&ri&f&pm&E&if a&S&a [mi&f
a&E&h&i&f&jz&p&h&jz&p&M&u&onf olu i, p0&b0&u&pm&usu&E&y&H&za, mi&f&E&f&w&H&b&ma0&p&E&y&H x&D&r&E&g&H
pon&h&py&f&py&E&mb0&t&x&E&h&E&u&H&a&em&u&h&M&u&mi&f&jy&ef&aj&ym&jz&p&cb&nf

ure&h&aw&nf&lp&um&M&u&mi&jyD 24&em&E&v&H&v&H r&E&pm&us&E&E&w&h&b0&aw&E&u&H&w&f&yD a&emi&f&w&ch
onf 'v&E&f&f& olu&a&q;aus&ni&f&w&u&E&E&onf olbi, ts&if&aw&E&u 1/2&H&ar*sm y&ob&h&'o
aum&v&f&w&u&M&u&onf t&H&E&ob&w&M&u&aw&mh q&n&D&e&aw&G rau&f&u&H&b&ma&M&u&mi&h r&v&mc&si&f
M&u&w&mv&H&t&H&D&p&E&jz&p&f&ov, f& olw&H&E&D&p&E&jz&p&f&v&mu t&cu&ft&ch&sm&pb&u&H&jz&w&ob&ef&ch&w&ma&w&G
ro&E&M&u&w&mjz&p&rnf olw&E&S&h, mu&f&v&H UK cb&f&aw&n&D&ib&E&jyD&om&y&g/ y&n&q&n&f&y&f&E&f&f
t&cu&ft&cb&M&u&H&f&f&ji&D&w&h&on&h&q&n&D&e&av;aw&E&u&H&ure&h&aw&nf&ob<&a&M&u&mi&f&aj&ym&jy&v&bnf

xlu bll oli, csi(EspD) cpctiphae&if xristwpm? vu&u&nftwhomuf
 rbmptygonluXmer&ut&R&lyD t&r&bwC lu& , lwwbnf xltcsubni vluD\
 cpcti&lu&or& [q&E&lonh u& , fjzpbnf pr&v&u&mi&pv&f&r&w&&b&lu& rnb&nh
 vlu&ur&srcpctip&m ta&lu&mi&r&&y/ olw&EspDq&lv&ifi, b0Zmw&lu&mi&f jzpb&nh&yl&of
 em&u ol&R&u&av:c&er&ir&y& za, mi&w&lf 2w&lb&mpm&un&ic&ly& xDr&&v&tr&ic&lf
 ausni&w&w&y&lv&bnf ylyiftvm& em&x&mi&u&mi&f v&bnf 'lv&jzwbefjyD aq;ausni&
 a&mu&h&wn&b&lu&onf pma&;ou tr&sm&wum' &au&su&ll b&ny&v&v&ji&ifi&ny&gv&it& k aw&rd
 onf

q&nDe&avmur&h &el&eb&ma&xlu&b&nh&e&m atmi&fri&b&nh&e&m [c&h] b&xm, lu [ef
 wbnf q&nDe&aq;ausni&om& ausni&or&sm&ji&v&v&w&lf ol&ta&lu&mi&su&ll vu&h&n&h&us&f
 aj&ny&v&lu&tsi&bnf

pma&;ou ob&n&ur&sp&ct&er&D cp&v&rl&u&wm&if u& l&w&ly&iy&e&f&h aq&mi&E&u&cb&l
 u& l&w&lr&ji&v&v&w&ly) u& l&w&lj&z&S&f&on&lu&w&&onf , c&h&q;ausni&of& ausni&om&rs&u
 raj&my&av&mu&b&nh&v&rl&u&pu&ll&tus, c&h&raj&ym&pv&ll x&b&jz&p&h&lu&w&mw&bnf pv&v&'m&v&om
 t"lu&usonf [k pma&;ol&vr&f&n&e&x&monf

b0r&h&at&mi&fri&h&om b0 [bnf u& jzpc&si&v&mw&ljz&pat&mi&f or&sm&u&ly&iy&tsi&bnh
 pv&v&lu&pv&v&be&pi&fi ay;onf&ta&j&ct&ae&E&S&h&v&sr&h&at&mi&h&ej&yD v&om&tus&sr&at&mi&f zel&vD
 a&yn&yl&ub&&bnf x&b&u&oh&w&cb&bnh ol&bi, c&si&f&aw&mi&D&ic&pv&f tx&lu&q&nDe&f&ijz&pf
 onf

p0w&kv&of pma&;ou& l&w&ly&go&iv&ly&&v&ly&D atmi&fri&f&ab&mu&ll ol&E&u&w&G tr&sr&sd
 ow&r&v&lu&onf pma&;olt&aw&G&t&j&r&ift& ol&w&v&z&w&v&h&pm&csu&ll&w&iy&x&monf t&cu&ft&cl
 aw&&if a&em&u&v&v&w&lu&onf x&lu&b&pv&v&'m&v&f&su&ll o&epi&h&ponf tr&sm&ult&mw&u&ap
 onf p&ly&k&lu&h&om&q&nDe&u&ll&t&mu&sp&cb&nf &n&&G tsu&us, jy&e&fyD vltz&h&b0t&p&lv&ll
 t&cu&ll&w&lf pv&v&'m&v&u&f&ri&v&u&z&ll vlt&y&bnf [k pma&;ou& l&w&lf aj&ympum&;x&mi&zi&h
 0w&kv&u&ll&ly&v&h&u&v&maponf ap&w&em&&n&&G tsu&u&ly&iy&h&ponf [q&E&ly&gonf

3? 3/ ye&lu&ll

ye&lu&ll 0w&kv&u&ll q&nDe&v&h&n&h&us&f&onf p&Pr*Z&ifi&w&of (2011) Ze&e&og&&v&x&lv&f&h
 a&;om&cb&nf Zmw&h&aq&mi&f&sm&aj&ympum&zi&h Zmw&h&aq&mi&f&to&v&v&ll p&ly&u&? ob&n&ou&ll
 ay:v&v&h&ponf a&em&u&cb&e&f&us&ift&jz&pf &S&f&j&yn&e, lu jr&ll&v&pf&r&lu&ll az&n&lu≪x&monf a&ep&of
 av, n&of&&u&f&cm&x&lu&bnf um&vr&fu&vn&f &el&eb&ll ae&tsi&f&ray&gu&h&om jr&ll&u&av&u&ll
 ausni&ly&h&&z&lx&monf

Zmw&v&r&ft&a&et&mi&zi&h a&em&iv&pc&er&h q&nDe&lu&ljz&p&v&r&n&h ar&mi&b&&ar&mi&f u&E&sf
 t&&G lu&wn&fu em&&n&D&lu&ma&el&u&jz&p&h&om pum&y&iv&pc&er&h ja&ech&w&mu&G } [h&om
 to&ly&ijz&pb&nf ol&u&a&om&v&n&fa&um&if? cp&br&sm&u&a&om&v&n&fa&um&if ol&p&cb&h&oma&og [n&&

jzpcbnf oESftjcm;olwltwuf cutchom qefjymaom pumr [kvbnfrfn aocsm onftwufaygaygy;yg;om ohp&bnf (pm-57)

wpaeYfn [xm;vluawmhuG }qllom pum;uMum;&aomt cg a'guivmouarmif wlvyrbnf xblwlvly&jicifum; armibuarmi uNEpft&G iwnfu aechwnbenf ul tNurNurMucMum;ck;tonfrfn ouarmifbrsm;u Elnifjcm;rfpdyth;&fnof xbl Elnifjcm;uk&ubof;wllf rbrsm;uolhaeom pum;tjzpmult&onf ul wllmultbnh twuf arwanwcbnf ouarmibnf oli, csi;rfp;ES hwarcbnf rputa0;oif wubnf ouarmi u trbbitupiwubnf xEpfny) ouarmi urp;ulkm;cbnf tjcm;cpbrsm;ul/nf xm;chygirsm;cbnf

aemufqNEpfrfn u, /v;vifebq;bnf xltcsefrnyif oluuechwmuG f[k pum;ES h Nulq;trjyebnf

pojzih armibuarmi b0rs a' guivmouarmi jzpcbnfvllf aechwnb xm;chwnt ulxnivb;ncifESHmultchvonf

wpaeYfn &sfjynb, lujrllwpjrll& vqlwllf&iifol oubuax(ESH arwar) yef onf oubuaxG\ b0ull pmenr&mrSarwarouDifvmjicifjzpcbnf oubuaxsonf /y&nacsmarmv;yoavmuf b0Nur;vbnf rbrjzpcbnftjyif rufjrit bth;uljy;pb&if ta':rqlr\ uav;ola, muf apmi h&fnu&ao;onf xbl b0ay;tajctae rwblwll qElygrvm? uNurhu cGfylygrvm;ponjzihawG&njzpcbnf xltcsefrnyif a' guivm ouarmi u vubxyEltNurNurhajymonf xblhjym wllfoenjylq&mrav;u rw&m onfultvlt&Numi fji hajo;bnf

xltcsefrfn [xm;chwluawmhuG } qbnpum;uloubuaxG wllwlv; ajymvlluf onf xpum;olvlayrha' guivmouarmi em;XAJ&cavmutpm;&onf rltcp&onhol epemrnu;pb&rfors;rawc;kyg/ rbrsm;uyib0ESH ywbuivmygu om;ordull p&xm; ck;tonf

xbltceawG NumanmifjyDwpaeYfn a'guivmouarmif &efulelubiwe;wuf a&muhaepOf ESvltztajr;twGf wldy;Dibnbe, luvlpD) a&muivmonlqbzih Nlnh;lu&m [kvlygonf oenjylq&mr oubuaxGwh ta':uljy;pb&iftu;clwmmvh ponjzihpum;ajym&iif c&ef;xDi;vlu;bnf xltcsefrSa' guivmouarmi u tjguleawnt c;pb;rlq&my;vlyay;yg [hjymvluN/

'vlt;pb;rs;duh xm;ck;trjzpcElnf pvlxcmjri;rwblull yllq;llz;pb;pm;Olb;tzpfi ch l xm;onf ulonh&mr;gr;ljy;pb&rnf [qlum tq;lowfxm;onf

Zmwlaqmi ft aeESH q&nDebuarmi ESH oenjylq&mrav; oubuaxG ajympum; jzih Zmwlt;fvnium pma&;oNapwemull aznuf;ay;xm;onf rpf;ES lu, /v;vifwllt t&Zmwlaqmi ft jzpf0w;vllt ift;maumi f;vma;tmif xnibG;xm;jcifonjzpcbnf

umva'oaemuctjzpf jrefmjynESH Eilijcm;wllfjynluh tenfi, bmazmfjyD &sfjyne, lu av, n0lvufsvtuctbnh jrlluv;ES&eluleluh aemuctjy/a&;zlxmonf rfn 0wkuhlyhlt maumi fvmaponf

ouarmi ftw&uf Jxm;chluawmuG } qhvpum;llum;wllf wlvlyjci fcbm&onf jzpf rayghouh lwllusi bkonh0g' jzpcbnf olb0wpa v0u vluh oulu km;chygi f rsm;v&snf xm;obumusebyg ausauseyeyr [lvf xm;ch oluomv&humi f r&h om ae&mol k&uctbnh onf usebu p&lypjcifc&oltzpf aluulu&onf tvlv&dyg; oht&onf emu0frsm;wlyh;vnt&onf Jxm;chawmuG ? aechwmuG } qbnh pumpk onf tm;v&dyg;whbnf ou&bufrbmufn/ teubabmt& xywlvzpluonf xpum;ollum;&onh vlvpD (olt [lv) t&n0wlvpcbnf rlvae&mr&f&h&ejyD tjcm; wpD&wpa, mu lu ta0;ohl&mu bht;rn h oabmjzpbnf wenftm;jzifjy/bESH tjykb onfoabmouh&mu bht;onf (pm- 64)

pa&mwG jylbnf tw&orm;trsm;pk vubhpum;tjzpf JaechwmuG } [bh av&bnf ouarmi lu lwll olchompum;&yfzpbnf rpl;tygt0if cpbrsm;pbu h JaechwmuG } [krqllonfvnf xm;chygi f rsm;vlyD xltjykt rlvwluh ouarmi jyoltzpf cpm;rc [elwbnf jyolt rsm;pbntbm, monullem;vhlomausi subm&umwlvhrll&xmif c0c&DES luonf a' guivmouarmi vnf cpbrsm;xltstlu&lu&f c&DES tchygi f rsm;aejyD

vlbbn0t& om, mem;vhlom oabmonf tqe[r [lvyluh ouarmi N rbrsm; Eiliflyjcm;rfn tvlybht;&mwGf i&iepbnf csm;om;ulyif tzht;ES&xm;clbnf ponlyif aechwmuG f [ktlu&lu&fajymjyD om, nrESbm arlavsr&eclbnfrfn q, p&E&wllclbnf

ponfrbm, mrbnf rbESbm orduhwmi f rsuEbm ray; e, pntjcm;oh; jci f jzpbnf ouarmi lu PcP aechwmuG qbnh tolvw&hfn q&m0efzpf S u, vlvifqdu lum;chjyebnf u, vlvifurbrsm;&bnh Eilifjcm;rfn tvlylvlyvbnf ouarmi lu tr&Eiliflyj tvlylvlyvbnftw&uf xlt oluulum;&jci f jzpbnf

ohl onf ouarmi w&E&D n0rcifc&onftw&uf Jjrefmjynrfe, ft o0duh oht&amuf trlxrfcsi p0v&lv m bmqe f vlv } [qlum &sfjyne, jrllwvfrlluvu&xmuf q&m0eftzpeSH a&mu bht;onf xlt c&stfnyif oubu&xqbnh oemjyq&mrav;ESH cp&nfv;um rll vlvpa&xmi h g&mqbllc&DES jzpbht;onf (pm- 56)

a' guivmouarmi f pum;&fjyD jrlludrsm;ul ajymi fa&tzhljyn&mrS obn&sfZmvd jzpa&umi? ta':ESftzht;ygvyh&uR&allumi? uav;rsu;ul apmi h&h&u&allumi fponh rajymi f jzpyluh&onf xlt cgrfn a' guivmouarmi f oufyifcsum vlv0rnt allumi f allumi f allumi hqEES b0 wpxyfvnfrusy h q&mrsv&v;rfn b0vsv&f&yluhw&rn/

a' guivmouarmi b0u rbuv&i vlt si vnt&cn/ oemjyq&mrav;uawmh rtdlu&mr u olwpyg;up&lyg xrfumlujyif&onf xlt whbnb0E&clul' elw&ap

cbn/ wpcgvp&htwhez/ pumajymunlv/ oubuax&u E&fvp&fjehjzwwf
on/ jzpE/ v/ m/ w/ t q/ yg/ p/ u/ l/ a' gu/ l/ m/ o/ u/ f/ a/ r/ m/ i/ f/ b/ o/ i/ f/ u/ E/ l/ y/ g/

[[cpw, q/ l/ v/ m/ t/ w/ h/ e/ z/ l/ r/ [k/ v/ m/]] q/ l/ v/ m/ u/ l/ oubuax&v; w/ p/ o/ a/ c/ g/ i/ f/ c/ g/ \/
(pm- 61)

[[cpw, q/ l/ v/ m/ c/ p/ m/ r/ o/ v/ m/ oubu/ u/ l/ o/ e/ t/ l/ v/ m/ y/ g/ t/ w/ h/ e/ z/ l/ q/ l/ v/ m/ u/ s/ a/ w/ m/ h/ o/ p/ a/ E/ f/ u/ f/ u/ o/ i/ t/ r/ o/ i/ l/ w/ & m/ r/ w/ & m/ p/ o/ f/ p/ m/ & a/ o/ ;/ w/ , f/ t/ p/ i/ u/ l/ l/ oubuax& t/ p/ i/ u/ l/ l/ b/ m/ r/ w/ & m/ w/ m/ r/ S/ r/ v/ l/ r/ t/ s/ i/ b/ i/]] [q/ l/ u/ m/ a/ e/ v/ m/ c/ l/ u/ o/ n/ f/ (pm- 61)

po/ z/ i/ h/ a' gu/ l/ m/ o/ u/ f/ a/ r/ m/ i/ f/ b/ l/ v/ e/ p/ m/ a/ r/ ;/ y/ o/ i/ t/ c/ f/ t/ w/ e/ l/ f/ & e/ l/ e/ b/ o/ t/ c/ e/ h/ & m/ u/ t/ h/ o/ n/ f/ & e/ l/ e/ f/ x/ u/ t/ o/ r/ D/ oubuax&ta': a/ c/ s/ n/ i/ f/ q/ l/ a/ o/ g/ t/ e/ i/ a/ q/ ;/ l/ & m/ u/ f/ v/ m/ o/ n/ f/ a/ & m' g/ u/ l/ p/ p/ y/ d/ t/ a/ u/ m/ i/ f/ q/ l/ j/ z/ p/ a/ t/ m/ i/ f/ u/ b/ a/ y/ ;/ o/ n/ f/ x/ i/ t/ c/ e/ f/ f/ i/ o/ u/ b/ u/ a/ x/ & u/ * l/ w/ l/ q/ & m/ o/ e/ f/ & g/ y/ w/ , f/ t/ p/ i/ u/ l/ t/ & o/ t/ r/ f/ i/ n/ e/ m/ z/ l/ j/ y/ m/ o/ n/ f/

' l/ e/ p/ o/ u/ k/ m/ c/ l/ r/ j/ z/ p/ E/ l/ y/ g/ ' l/ u/ a/ w/ l/ u/ v/ y/ g/ o/ c/ p/ m/ a/ p/ z/ l/ r/ t/ b/ o/ o/ m/ , m/ w/ l/ w/ u/ z/ l/ o/ l/ w/ y/ g/ u/ l/ e/ p/ e/ m/ r/ s/ p/ l/ o/ n/ h/ p/ m/ e/ p/ o/ v/ & b/ j/ r/ i/ r/ w/ b/ o/ l/ x/ m/ c/ h/ w/ m/ u/ g/ f/ l/ a/ o/ m/ p/ u/ m/ u/ l/ a/ j/ y/ m/ & l/ w/ h/ o/ l/ y/ g/ ' l/ u/ l/ r/ s/ u/ l/ t/ p/ e/ E/ l/ y/ g/ j/ i/ i/ f/ r/ a/ e/ e/ l/ w/ m/ h/ o/ u/ b/ u/ a/ x/ & u/ w/ l/ b/ & m' g/ a/ y/ s/ u/ b/ o/ n/ f/ t/ x/ d/ j/ y/ l/ & r/ n/ i/ [q/ l/ u/ m/ a/ c/ r/ p/ u/ l/ u/ b/ l/ w/ a/ y/ ;/ a/ e/ o/ n/ i/ [k/ t/ q/ l/ o/ w/ x/ m/ o/ n/ f/ (pm- 69)

p/ o/ w/ k/ w/ e/ f/ z/ m/ w/ a/ q/ m/ i/ E/ s/ p/ o/ a/ j/ y/ m/ p/ u/ m/ ;/ r/ s/ p/ l/ u/ b/ b/ m/ o/ u/ l/ l/ o/ & o/ n/ f/ t/ w/ e/ l/ f/ " r/ o/ d/ m/ e/ l/ u/ s/ v/ S/ o/ n/ f/ p/ m/ z/ w/ b/ \ E/ s/ l/ o/ m/ u/ l/ x/ y/ g/ a/ p/ c/ b/ n/ f/ j/ r/ i/ r/ w/ b/ l/ w/ E/ s/ l/ o/ m/ u/ l/ a/ z/ r/ f/ y/ & m/ v/ e/ f/ t/ q/ i/ f/ t/ w/ e/ f/ y/ n/ n/ E/ s/ i/ r/ q/ l/ i/ f/ a/ y/ ;/ q/ y/ o/ l/ b/ l/ w/ b/ m/ p/ & i/ u/ s/ e/ & p/ a/ p/ a/ o/ m/ l/ u/ m/ i/ h/ x/ i/ & f/ a/ y/ ;/ v/ e/ f/ a/ p/ o/ n/ f/

l/ e/ k/ l/ o/ y/ t/ s/ u/ f

v/ u/ l/ i/ & n/ a/ u/ s/ i/ \ E/ s/ l/ i/ n/ b/ u/ f/ t/ a/ y/ ;/ c/ e/ f/ o/ w/ k/ w/ l/ s/ u/ l/ a/ & ;/ o/ m/ & m/ v/ e/ f/ z/ m/ w/ a/ q/ m/ i/ f/ r/ s/ u/ l/ t/ o/ m/ a/ y/ ;/ a/ & ;/ o/ m/ x/ m/ o/ n/ f/ z/ m/ w/ a/ q/ m/ i/ u/ l/ l/ w/ l/ i/ f/ z/ m/ w/ a/ q/ m/ i/ f/ t/ c/ s/ i/ f/ c/ s/ i/ f/ a/ j/ y/ m/ p/ u/ m/ ;/ r/ s/ n/ t/ & o/ w/ k/ w/ l/ u/ v/ m/ o/ n/ f/ " d/ a/ v/ m/ u/ x/ i/ f/ [y/ l/ v/ m/ a/ t/ m/ i/ f/ v/ l/ p/ l/ u/ b/ b/ m/ o/ u/ l/ l/ a/ x/ m/ i/ p/ l/ s/ w/ i/ f/ y/ x/ m/ o/ n/ f/ t/ w/ e/ l/ f/ p/ m/ a/ & ;/ o/ a/ j/ y/ m/ v/ l/ o/ m/ o/ d/ w/ n/ t/ s/ u/ l/ u/ l/ & m/ u/ a/ t/ m/ i/ f/ t/ u/ s/ o/ i/ t/ a/ l/ u/ m/ i/ f/ o/ i/ h/ w/ i/ f/ y/ x/ m/ o/ n/ f/

t/ q/ w/ a/ w/ E/ s/ h/ v/ a/ w/ o/ w/ k/ w/ e/ f/ v/ l/ a/ v/ m/ u/ r/ f/ i/ t/ q/ y/ r/ s/ n/ x/ l/ i/ f/ a/ e/ o/ n/ f/ v/ r/ D/ e/ f/ u/ s/ i/ f/ i/ n/ u/ s/ i/ v/ n/ a/ e/ & m/ v/ e/ f/ t/ q/ y/ o/ n/ f/ t/ r/ s/ & b/ n/ f/ w/ c/ s/ l/ o/ n/ f/ j/ r/ i/ b/ m/ i/ w/ c/ s/ l/ o/ n/ f/ o/ m/ r/ e/ f/ s/ u/ p/ E/ s/ h/ r/ j/ r/ i/ & a/ o/ m/ t/ q/ y/ r/ s/ n/ v/ n/ i/ & b/ n/ f/ t/ p/ m/ t/ a/ o/ m/ u/ t/ a/ e/ t/ x/ l/ l/ a/ l/ u/ m/ i/ h/ t/ q/ y/ b/ i/ n/ u/ o/ v/ l/ o/ b/ & m/ u/ l/ r/ n/ f/ a/ p/ a/ o/ m/ t/ q/ y/ r/ s/ n/ v/ n/ i/ & b/ n/ i/ [k/ o/ l/ o/ y/ f/ y/ x/ m/ o/ n/ f/

p/ o/ v/ f/ m/ v/ l/ u/ t/ p/ o/ v/ & s/ i/ v/ i/ f/ o/ e/ p/ i/ j/ c/ i/ f/ o/ w/ k/ w/ e/ f/ v/ b/ m/ o/ b/ m/ o/ t/ & a/ t/ m/ i/ j/ r/ i/ c/ i/ f/ u/ l/ v/ l/ m/ E/ s/ p/ o/ u/ y/ l/ x/ l/ b/ j/ z/ p/ e/ f/ c/ s/ v/ u/ a/ v/ o/ u/ v/ s/ i/ & m/ y/ p/ l/ s/ p/ E/ s/ h/ a/ v/ o/ u/ l/ u/ y/ l/ v/ l/ u/ l/ a/ w/ & o/ n/ f/ v/ l/ w/ l/ f/ a/ t/ m/ i/ j/ r/ i/ e/ l/ t/ w/ e/ l/ f/ y/ w/ D/ e/ f/ u/ s/ i/ u/ l/ u/ l/ i/ t/ l/ u/ l/ u/ E/ s/ h/ o/ [z/ m/ w/ j/ z/ p/ a/ t/ m/ i/ l/ u/ l/ p/ m/ j/ y/ d/

u, ef 1/2 maw; o bsi frsm; avlv mcsuf
arnárná tmi l^A

pmwrf t uOf

ppmwrftw (1) 1/2 maw; [bn(2) u, ef 1/2 maw; rsm; u l vlv mjcif [bn h u @ (2) & yf
yg O i ygonf u, ef w l f & i f om; b l b b b i f t q u b u f E l w j z i b u s; u m t m * h
a q m i f v m a o n / 1/2 maw; rsm; u l p m a y t j z p f s v l w r f w i & e S h u, e f w l f & i f o m; w l
p m a y E S h O b a u s r l u l j r e f m p m a y / a x m i r S t a x m u f t u j y l & e f [h o m t u s l & v ' r s m
& & e f & n & G l y g o n f

a o n t s u h o g [n & r s m / 1/2 maw; ? , O b a u s r ? p u m; v l ? o 1/2 y a z n f ? & o /

ed gef

w l f & i f o m; v r s l p k w l f o n f r e v l r s l E G p R y j y i ? ' @ m & v u h f u A s n ? t q l t r e v
r s m; u l 1/2 maw; t j z p f y h z n b u s; u m E l w l w l f t m * h q m i f y D t q i l q i l v u q i l u r f c l u y g
o n f x b l v u q i l u r f & m w G f u, e f w l f & i f o m; r s l E G p k s m; v n f y g O i t h l u y g o n f

u, e f w l f & i f o m; r s m; o n f w a u f j r e f m t p D i f u & i f t p k s v l y g O i h o m v r s l
w p r s l j z p l y g o n f u, e f u a c g i f ? u, e f u i e l ? u, e f u a ' g b u, e f v x m [i r s l E G p k
(4) r s l & y g o n f a & j r o b n O u l v l u f p u m o h t e f t j r i h u j y m a p u n r l v u c k e f o f f
v s u & h o m 1/2 m, O b a u s r s m; r n t w l w y i j z p l y g o n f

u, e f w l f & i f o m; r s m; w G f 1/2 maw; t r s l & y g o n f p p m w r f w G u, e f w l f & i f o m 1/2 m
a w; r s m; r S o m a c s n a w; ? t t b p l w u y l a w; ? v l s v h a w; E S h e m a & a w; r s m; u l a v l v m w i f y
x m y g o n f

ppmwrftw l u f v l t y a o m t c s u f t v u b q l l & m r s m; u l z, t j r l e, ? r h A j r l p n l u m;
(1) & y l u l u e t b (1 0) q (8 9 E S) E S l e p t b b n a ' : r l l u e (8 8 E S) w E S h a q G a E f c h y D ? 1/2 maw;
o b s i f r s m; t o b G f i c i f ? j r e f m b o m o l y e b q j c i f r s m; u l ' p a r n t q l l e, f, b r i b q l l u s & b a e
t b O p y g u f t v, f (t o u f 6 7 E S) \ t u l t n l u l l, l u m p m w r f j y l p k m j c i j z p l y g o n f
q & m l u l O p a y g v k s r f (u, m j y n e, ? u, e f p m a y E S h, O b a u s r h a u n f w D u l) E S h q & m l u l
O p c e f x u f (u, m j y n e, ? u, e f p m a y E S h O b a u s r h a u n f w D t a x a x G t w G (a & ; r S) (' p a r n t q l l
j r l e, f y n m a & ; r S - j i d f) w l p m w r f y g u, e f w l f & i f o m q l l & m t c s u f t v u r s m; u l p p p f
t w n f y l y g o n f

1/ 1/2 maw; [bnf

1/2 maw; o b s i f r s m; o n f v r s l p k w l f u w n & y g o n f [1/2 m) a o g [m & u l j r e f m
t b d m e l w G f

* ဒေါ်တင်တင် ယုဂမ္မာဗျာရိယာတို့ကဲ့သို့ ဖွဲ့ဆိုရေးရာများတွင်

[[r b p 0 q u f u s i b l k h o m t a v i t x r s m]]²

[[i v n f a u m i f ? j r e f n i t E b l k t b d m e l v 0 f

[[b b b r p 0 q u f u l e m u s i b l k h o m " a v i r s m]]³

[[i v n f a u m i f ?] o t s i f] u l l

[[o b k e f o p 0 f t r s r s j z i k l x m a o m t z 0 t E g]]⁴

[[i v n f a u m i f z 0 l q l y g o n f

1/2 & m a w ; E s j y w b u i [m y g m a y v u p l u s r f \ z 0 l q l u l l

[[a & S / 2 p 0 k m a j y m l u m x e f o d f v m c h o m h E l w f j y m p u m ? E l w f s v l w r f r s m

u l t a j c j y f Z m w l r f q i b 1/2 y a z n f l q l e s u r s m j z p l y 0 v u l w e f a & ; p y & 0 v l q l

v m c h o m s v p q i h t c e l u m v l u n j r i f v m a o m t c g p m a y r s v l w r f t j z p o l l

a & m u & l v n j c i f j z p o n]]⁵ [[i v n f a u m i f ?

b v l p w e f \ z 0 l q l u l l

[[1/2 & m a w ; u A s m w l b n f p m a y t E l y n m e , j y i w 0 f a & S t u s q l j z p f , l i u

t x l E p b o u f o a b m u z g h u m i f v b n h 1/2 & m t E l y n m z e l w d r i o a b m r s m

y g & d e w w b n]]⁶ [[i v n f a u m i f

y g a r m u e q & m l u 0 0 p l j r i l u a z n j y c l y g o n f Oxford Advanced Learner’s Dictionary w 0 f

[[1/2 & m] \ t " 0 j , l u l] v r d p k v p p l t w 0 f t c e l u m v r s m p h u w n f u w n & 0 j y 0 v u c h

u s i b l k s u & h o m u l u g f , l u n f i ' a v i r s m "]]⁷ [k 0 l q l y g o n f

a z n j y y g t c s u f t v u f r s m t & 1/2 & m a w ; [b n f] b l b b r b t p 0 f t q u f u l e m

u s i b l k h o m t a v i t x r s m ? " a v i r s m u l l E l w j z i f v u l w e f o l u s ; u m x e f o d f v m c h o m a & S

t u s q l o 1/2 y a z n f z l q l e s u r s m]] [l q l e l l y g o n f

2/ u , e f 1/2 & m a w ; r s m ; u l l a v l v m j c i f

2? 1/ o m ; a c m l a w ;

(1) (o l o t t) ²	w a l v l w l v a e
e d 0 A s m	e m a x m i f y g
(' b l k h o m) ²	o p l y i f a y : r f h
(w m v j r e f & m) ²	b m a t n o l v /
x l a v 0 0	c s i l u l a v ; y l

² j r e f n p m t z 0 p p k m e ? 2 0 0 8 ? 3 1 1 /
³ , O h a u s r D e l u p k m e ? 2 0 0 1 ? 2 1 8 /
⁴ j r e f n p m t z 0 p p k m e ? 2 0 0 8 ? 3 7 2 /
⁵ p l j r i l 0 p (y g a r m u e) ? 1 9 9 5 ? 9 - 1 0 /
⁶ - , i f - /
⁷ Oxford Advanced learner’s Dictionary, 2010, 1642.

- | | | |
|-----|--------------------------------------|----------------------|
| | (wu!u!) ² | (wu!u!) ² |
| (2) | (qlzmo[] ⁴ | Nuuhoothjy |
| | (tmustt f gay | orwéawmb/ |
| | uul' uul' g) ² | ----- |
| | (uul' uul' uul' uul' g) ² | ----- |
| (3) | anmi zm y& m urébl | aLumi f&D uD N'DwlvN |
| | tmtéfvéftmbéfi | tqulhomp/ |
| | tmqéfi tm& m | tom u/nfr |
| | anmi zm y& m [\vrf | aLumi NuD thiejv |
| | austéfaqm/ | uulraeawm&vm/° |

u, efrt b rsm onf rdt lom or& i& o& si, fsm u h y vll f wé b x n l u m v l y f i e f c é f
x d a c : a q m i b é t a v é y g o n f t v l y v l y & i f x é f a u s m i f j y p & i f o i l u m j y o & i f j z i h b o
t a r m r s m u h a j a p c l u o r s m j z p l y g o n f

tyll - wé f r dt& i& o& si, f t m o b n D y w D e f u s i f u h p i p r f c é b & i f E b c é h & a p v h
o n f] w é v l w é v é e ? e m a x m i f y g ? o p y i f a y : r é f b m a t n o l v } [h o m u, e f r d i f w l N
a c s n r f x é f a u s m i f o n h u ½ P m o h o p & y D g & y f a t m u r f é x l l & i f r d i f z p b u o p y i b u D
a y : o h v u h n é h a v [e f w t l t h e & i f u r d i N y l y g a L u m i h r s u l m a y u v y f a y u v y f
j z i h w é v l w q o v & y l w b t r a p a o m & i& o& si, p o n h j r i u é f w l u h j r i a, m i l v m a p o n f
w u l u t - w u l u t [b n h c & i f u a v ; \ a t n o l u b l x y l v j y & i f & i& o& s o m ? o r d i, f
r s m u h u ½ P m a w ; r s m j z i h o b u ; u m t y p u h a p c l u y g o n f

tyll 2- url, mawm& Nuulav; tyvovity&ef wLuivé&i&f acsnoy&e [e&f
ygonf wlvqv f j i t b u b t h j c i f u h] N u u h o o t h j y [k o l E e f r b n h ' o d t o h [k
q l E h y g o n f w e o h & D v l f j r o v a ' o w é f r d y s u b t h o n l u h r f a o o t h j y [k a j m y h r s E S h
t v m o P h e l w y g o n f u, e f w l f & i f o m w l b n f v, f, m a w m & o p & y D g & y f a t m u r f é
, m, h p m i f y c u i, h v ; z e l v D u m & i& o& si, f u h x é f a u s m i f N u y g o n f t l t h a t a t [b n h
e & e f r i b p O f r s m ? t v m w l] u u l u h D u l u h g u u l u h ' u u l ' u u l ' u u l g } [b n h o p O f r s m o n f
u r t w v t h & i r d i f w l f \ E l w z m r S t v l t a v s m u f x é l v m a o m * D v a w ; o h s m y i f z p h L u m i f
u h p ½ & m a w ; u a z n f y a e y g o n f u, e f t r t b w l b n f t j r i f t m / N t l u m t n i l v j z i h
& i& o& si, f u h j y n é f x é f a u s m i f c l u j c i f y i f z p o n f

omacs haw; yll h&- 3 onf jrefmvr Defusitw&f ylv&e onh omacs haw; yijzplyg
onf jrefmuav; i, wlvbn] aLumi zm BuD&D N'DwlvN
tqulhpm ygvN
tom u l h
aLumi ft h yar
u l l y g e l l a v ; / } }

° Odyg p u t v, f x h S (31.7.2018) & u h e l w é f t o l b é f ^ b m o n j y e b o n f

[hom aw; oES & i f EDC M u j y j z p & m , O b a u s r b s i f u l v t , S u b G h e o n t a b a m a w j r i f E l l y g o n f

2? 2/ t t h o p i w u y f a w ;

- | | |
|---|--|
| (1) [b e b m v e f 0 f | O g t z m u u l l f w , f |
| x b h w u l v a b m h | i S u j z l B u D u v m e m w , f |
| w a i b m h v a v m | a v w t m w l u l v l l |
| t t f o m h v j t y G f u s u a v m i f | o h e m E l l y g ? o e m p & m / |
| (2) c D t e b m e m ' s e f | i g e i b k r i f p m & w , f |
| c D t h y g e m o d | i g e i h c g i & n h o m u & w , f |
| w n i / a & b m e m | o i N r * l v m t j z n j z m |
| w m a & b m e m & m h | o i l u h a u s Z l w i y g w , f |
| (3) y h v m a t & m * s m | u e f & S u h u m i f q l l k v , f |
| & v m a t & m b e f | a q ; & S u h u m i f q l l O g w , f |
| r h z n a t & v j | u e f o D a u m i f q l l Z v j |
| p a p ; O D p a p ; e e f z h | & h a q ; a u m i f q l l e e f z l ⁹ |

u , e f w l l f & i f o m r s m o n f t t h a q m u & m w b f & h & l v a u ? v i i , f t m v l u O l l f o e f u h h a q m i & S u h y ; M u y g o n f N u u / h e r v u l l u n i u m t t h o p i w u y f u s i f y M u y g o n f a z n f y y g / h & m a w ; o n f u , e f w l l f & i f o m w l t t h o p i w u y f r s m w b f z m p n i v d c w l l O g n f y t u ' l l f t u r s m u i r * l v m , M u y g o n f ¹⁰ t t h o p i w u y f u l w y l l v & ¹¹ w b f u s i f y a v b l l u y g o n f

t t h o p i w u & m w b f i S u l v u f t z h & h & l v a o m i S u r s m u l l t t h w l l h y : w b c s v t q l u m q l a w m i f o n t h a v h & y g o n f x l b a b m u l l 1/2 & m a w ; \ y x r y l j z i h t u o f c l u m c i f u s i f o b j k m j c i f j z p b o n f

t t h o p i w u y f u v f t t h & S f r o m p k s m u o u b u D & G f t h s m E S h & y e D & y a O ; { n b o n f r s m u l l x r i f ? [i f ? a c g i & n ? u e f ? a q ; r s m j z i h { n t e h u R a r O M u y g o n f p t t h a y : w u h & m u b n h e f h i t t h & S f r s m u s e f r m c s f o m y g a p ? y p o n f O p m w l y h y g a p [l i { n b o n f r s m u w p z e q l a w m i f a y ; M u o n f 1/2 & m a w ; \ ' l v d y l l o n f u , e f v h d r s m \ 1/2 & m " a v E S f t w l a u s Z l w & m x m & h r s m u l l j r i h , m i h a p y g o n f

⁹ ဦးပါစက္ကားလယ်ထံမှ (၁၁.၉.၂၀၁၈)ရက်နေ့တွင် အသံသွင်း/ ဘာသာပြန်သည်။
^{၁၀} ပီမောင်စိုး၊ ဦး-(လွိုင်ကော်)၊ ၂၀၁၈၊ ၄၆၃။
^{၁၁} ကျော်သန်း၊ ဦး-(ဖယ်ခုံ)၊ ၂၀၀၉၊ ၈၂။

၁/၂။မာၤ; \ ဘဝံ ယံၤ ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ်
]ၤဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်
 ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်/
 ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်
 ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်? ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်
 ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်(၆/၇)

[ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ်
 ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ်
 ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ် ဝၢ်

2? 3/ ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်

- (1) ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်
- ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်
- ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်

ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်(၆/၇)ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်, /
 ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်/

ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်

- (2) ဝၢ်, ဝၢ် ' ea' ;ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်/၁/၂
- ဝၢ်, ဝၢ် e [ဝၢ်;ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်
- ဝၢ်, ဝၢ် eqဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်, /

ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်, /
 ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်, /
 ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်, /

- (3) ' ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ' ဝၢ်ဝၢ် , ဝၢ်ဝၢ်
- ' ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်
- ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ် ဝၢ်ဝၢ်

ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်, /
 ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်, /
 ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်ဝၢ်, /

(4) pēfa tmi h [efvn? pēfa' gūmuvh

a' ;a'tmi hq|vnm? a' ;a' gi fuzm

wmā tmi hq|uef? wmaxmuf xelbef/

rīu ajrBūdatmurfaely? xāpmi fīyD(ajray:xēfvmw,)

zm;ua&atmurfaeuwnfu zēypDxm;w, f

ig;ua&atmuīuae(tīrēd) axmuīuefyD tay:wuīvmw, f

(5) em;pd, m; cD t Bm rēf' gh

em;pz|pnaumi fcd t Bm ar;uH

oi Būvuē0g;onfi ght wēf t g Bm cīf

oi Būvuēarmi f onfi ght wēf acgī f t H

(6) em;vef wt H r, fql' g [H

em;vef weznr, fql' g' ef

em;vef qlavmīf austef (yveZēf aus' g)

oi [n;rpāLumi f toG bG (&ēuē)jzw&īf t cūBūmēfyD/m/

oi [macsīf twēve(ānīvīH)jzw&īf t cūBūmēfyD/m/

oi [myīv, BūDxhī t jyeēuēfyD/m/12

u, efvī, f v&G f s;onī awmīf, m;vīēf s jyeēvīfyD n;rpāomūfyD aemūf t m;vīēf wēf rēfēpou&mtyst t rēbōl vīyēvīh vīyēgonf aznfygyvīyēvīh aw; oēfīwēf u, efvīfī, f vī arwāw&m;aznīu; yūLūaw f rī Eīfygonf

rēfrysī arwāu 1/2 PmūH &, tēfāom vīvīyēu y&d m, f yk ajymūm&mvēf obnī tazE s f vīvī r vāLumi f? ubūvūf vāLumi f r s;uH O p p wī f y c b n f arēuwnf uyīf r vāLumi f uH j j y mē b ; r f a e p O } [fī q h n f y c b n f & y f ' a v & f ' a v t j z p f rēfī j z p b l u a v ; r z h ; o e p i f y D u a v ; i , f t m ; y v f f wē f x n i u m r z h j j y m e b ; r h t y f a p c h a o m t a e t x m ; w l u y g j r i ā , m i ā p c b n f

t c s i w e f t & G h & m u f m a o m v k v i f , N a x j y m p o v ? o t ā r p o v ? p o v i u p m ; w w f v m a o m o b n o w l u H a w m a w m i D e f u s i f t v f s m j z i h O e f & H b q k m c b n f r r d j r w E h a o m rēf u a v ; E s h y w b u ā o m o m , m r ? v s r l t a y g i f w l u H j a n m i & ē u b H i s f a y s & ē u f y b H y e f u a v ; } [h o m t z h r s m j z i h w i p m j y c b n f v k v i f , N q E u H

--- Mūmcsīw, f

---em;qītsīw, f

--- ajymcsīw, f [h o m t j y H f y k f s m j z i h w i f y x m o n f

y j h e a o m u w ē v b o u H i s f r s ; u r r u ā r m o u b H 1/2 y r v ā o m rēf u a v ; u H r n b n f v i f s j r w E H c i f & f n f [w f x l t w y i f a u m i f rēf ā o m u w ē v b o m ; w o f r i 1/2 H

၁၂ ဦးပါစကားလယ်ထံမှ (၁၁.၉.၂၀၁၈)ရက်နေ့တွင် အသံသွင်း/ ဘာသာပြန်သည်။

vudus' g? 'Bznhvni fvm - ausnuwht muu zm uav; csp&m/
 vudus' g? 'gznhvni fu - ausnuwht muu iguav; Esjrmvluwv muu
 wv¹³

rtv\ r\qubpf uav; i, fsm; tay: xm&om ar\vitm; xmr? oem
 Muiemrsm; u\ jyvpt\? ajymi fwp\ r [mr\EG ? zm uav; } [hom wipm; cufsm
 rsvptqihaw\ ri E\lygonf

vlystysuG v\ev\ f-

- (2) ql\ev\ x? cavmhvausni h - awmvpa wmrstjri lq\ kaomtyi fwp\ yif
- ql\ vavmi? a, mi fvc\ - jrplvav\ u\ w\ fteuq\ wvpa&m
- xlvzG ? tvw\ cav; waygu f - i\ fwp\ blufst v\ wvpaumi fsvf, l
 aom\ n\ t\ b\ m; a&/¹⁴

y\ spEe, homt&G l\ w\ uG v\ e\ jicifonf r\ e\ y&h r\ e\ usitw\ u\ f
 tpm; x\ r&aom q\ w\ r\ zp\ h\ u\ mif u\ j\ t\ r\ i\ l\ q\? teuq\? tv\ q\ [hom
 Odoorsmjzi hazmh\ e\ j\ y\ c\ y\ gonf

t b\ t\ b\ uG v\ e\ v\ f-

- (3) t\ w\ e\ f\ & z\ m? au\ sq\ r\ e\ f\ v; - nuuzr&v\ f\ r\ h\ v\ i\ r\ e\ f\ rod
- t\ w\ e\ f\ o\ z\ i\ f? au\ sq\ e\ m\ b\ m\ h - yp\ o\ f\ & i\ u\ e\ f\ & v\ f\ a\ e\ e\ f\ rod
- t\ w\ e\ f\ a\ u\ y\ & m? au\ sq\ u\ e\ f\ u\ l\ f - t\ b\ t\ b\ r\ & v\ f\ & h\ y\ u\ r\ e\ f\ rod
- t\ w\ e\ f\ y\ & m\ [\ f? au\ sq\ h' g\ a\ s - o\ b\ h\ u\ m\ i\ f\ & v\ f\ v\ n\ e\ h\ & v\ , f¹⁵

pe\ f\ t\ i\ e\ f\ t\ m\ v\ s\ n\ y\ g\ a\ o\ m t\ b\ t\ b\ u\ l\ y\ i\ f o\ b\ h\ u\ m\ i\ u\ b\ l\ w\ e\ z\ h\ x\ m\ a\ o\ m
 u, e\ f\ w\ l\ f\ & i\ f\ o\ m\ w\ l\ p\ v\ h\ e\ o\ a\ b\ m\ x\ m\ u\ h\ a\ v\ ; p\ m\ z\ G\ h\ a\ w\ r\ i\ e\ l\ l\ o\ n\ f

]---r&v\ f---r\ e\ f\ rod
 ---r&v\ f---r\ e\ f\ rod
 ---r&v\ f---r\ e\ f\ rod} [hom t\ j\ y\ h\ d\ g\ u\ s\ m\ o\ h\ u\ m

uG v\ e\ b\ t\ w\ e\ f\ a\ l\ u\ u\ d\ r\ e\ n\ f\ r\ s\ m\ u\ l\ x\ i\ f\ y\ j\ c\ l\ y\ gonf

aznfyg ema&aw; rsm; u\ l\ n\ l\ u\ n\ v\ u\ f\ uG v\ e\ f\ q\ w\ h\ o\ r\ s\ m\ u\ l\ r\ e\ v\ l\ a&ajrobn0
 "av\ p\ w\ l\ u\ r\ s\ m\ e\ s\ h\ v\ l\ u\ v\ s\ m\ a\ x\ & o\ m\ w\ i\ p\ m\ c\ u\ f\ s\ m\ j\ z\ i\ h\ & s\ f\ p\ h\ z\ l\ q\ k\ m\ a\ l\ u\ m\ i\ f\ a\ v\ & &
 ygonf

¹³ y\ h\ m\ i\ p\ h\? o\ p\-(v\ h\ h\ u\ m)? 2018? 466/(o\ p\ y\ g\ u\ h\ v, l\ u(10.9.2018)& u\ h\ e\ l\ w\ e\ l\ u, e\ f\ t\ o\ h\ v\ s\ b\ n\ f)
¹⁴ y\ h\ m\ i\ p\ h\? o\ p\-(v\ h\ h\ u\ m)? 2018? 465/(o\ p\ y\ g\ u\ h\ v, l\ u(10.9.2018)& u\ h\ e\ l\ w\ e\ l\ u, e\ f\ t\ o\ h\ v\ s\ b\ n\ f)
³ - , i\ f - /

အဖွဲ့ချုပ်ကော်မတီ



(31-7-18)အချုပ်အုပ်



(တစ်ဝန်ရေစိတစ်ကား:ရီကွေးရီကွေး(31-3-18)



(တစ်ဝန်ပုဂံကွေး, 11-9-18)



(ဝန်ကွေးကွေးကွေးကွေးကွေးကွေး(4-9-19)



(12-9-19)အချုပ်အုပ်



ကွေးကွေးကွေးကွေး(ကွေး, ကွေး, ကွေး)
ကွေး, ကွေးကွေး(10-4-2018) (ကွေး)



မြန်မာနိုင်ငံ ဝိဇ္ဇာနှင့်သိပ္ပံပညာရှင်အဖွဲ့မှ ထုတ်ဝေသော The Journal of the Myanmar Academy of Arts and Science Vol.XVIII.No.6B, August, 2020, Sr.No(22), pp295-302 စာတမ်းကို ရုပ်သိမ်းလိုက် ပါသည်။

1/ wif\boES pmayt uof

uAsmq&mwif\bu1933 cEpf EDibmv 29 &ubellw6fjri fte:1/2 fawmi bnrll, f uellhu5/8ü tz0DbotESftrd a':pk, wlr&rcz0jyD trn&i f r f0D b *srjzpbnf arfcsif0Dteuf 'kvd ajrmubmjzpbnf uell/2h rEäv; ausni f wuf q& mawnf 0Dtpm&xlv6 DenfESH olf [biNum; cbnf xhemulu&i vlx6 jyD yclulw6f ynm oiNumaep0ftw6f yclulaelp0bwifpmw6f ul&i f r f uavmi emrnjzih }Zmw6lwG cifygw} aqmi f yg; rsm&; om; cbnf

xlfsvptqih&pMullw6f q|rwe f r f i ausni f pwucbnf i, p0fuz *sr? a&pBu f yclulw6f ynm oiNum; cbnf 1957 clw6f jrefmvpE f i N/ M jrefmpmtrsvftrsm; qH jrefmpm* Pxl; zih q, lwe fat mi f ricbnf a&pBu h ausni faepOf umvr6yif a'gi f eHluy pmapmi f 0DpDxlv6 0cl; ygonf 1958 w6f rEäv; wuölv/ bH wuh& mu; cbnf 1959 clw6f rEäv; wuölv/ uavmi 1/2 ft oi f r S xlv6 0aom }ze f D t d} uAspmt kyzi h pmayA h me luAsmq& 1/2 bnf 1965 clw6f rEäv; wuölv/ r s bät b R; jyD rEäv;? yule f? a/2ref? ae jyn h awn)ESH & eule (VEA) wllw6f jrefmpmoi f ycbnf & eule wuölv/ w6f jrefmpm* Pxl; wef wuh& mu; cbnf ul&i f r f trnESH }yef; vu h aqmi ft pr f pms; } pmt kyuklv6 0i oajypmt kywlu ul/ n f wn h xmi cbnf

1966-1967 clw6f vxlbwifpmü uAsmt , f Dvmtjzpf vlyul bnf uAsrESH pmay aqmi f yg; rsm&; om; c; jyD 1967-1968 w6f & eule wuölv/ b mo n jyeESH pmay xlv6 0a&; XmeollonjyESH vu h xmuft , f Dvm wno f r sm; jzih ajymi fa/2 t r x r f cbnf 1970 clw6f }x Duav; ESh re} uAspmt kyzi h t r s } om; pmay qk (uav; pmay) & 1/2 bnf 1980 clS1984 clt x d t ajccl; ynm oi 1/2 h n e f w r f jrefmpmoi 1/2 t z D i f t jzpf x r f aqmi bnf xhemuluw6f }AR ESh wöq; c i f ESh t jcm; uAsrsm; } (2000)? }c; y h ' gi f t v h c: & mo } (2002)? }op/ hu h u av; ay: r f n a&; wlrsvlv r f } (2004)? uAsmay gi f c; y f (1999-2004)? }tnmvr f uwr mwef } (2006) uAspmt ky r sm; ul jyn f yw6 f xlv6 0c bnf uG l v e c e f t x d uAsrsm; ul &; om; cbnf xll f E f i h awmi ul D, m? *yeESH t E d t ajcpul f jrefm pmay t i f t m; p k sm? t z D t p n f r sm; w6f t p 0 f w p l u f v y h aqmi h y; c b n f 2002 c E p f w 6 f t a r & u e f y n h x m i p k t a j c p l u f v l t c e f t a &; a p m i M u n h r t z D (Human Rights Watch) r S Hellman Hammett Grants q k s j r s t e h o n f 2004 c E p f a t m u l w b m w 6 f e , b m v e E f i h S Prince Claus Awards p m a y q k s j r s t e h o n f

2007 cEpf Ze6og&v 22 &uiv6f tar&uefyn h xmi p k u , l v D h e D , m j y n e , f avn p f e f s , l v r l l a e t d f t e D v u z u & n b q l l h v ; ü u G l v e c l y g o n f q & m w i f \ t 1/2 j y m * b o f j c i f t c r f t e m ; u 2016 c E p f ' E i b m v 28 & u h e l l i & e u l e f r l l a & a 0 ; o b e l u u s i f y j k v l y c l y g o n f

2/ uombabm

vbmwlonf avmuywDefusi/ tni/ trsrul awgrinum, ocpm, lu&onf
o&mwof uAsmq&mrifl omreflvxuf omv&um tni/ trsr/ luonf uAsmpqbnf
Orfenfp&njriufufjzpap? Orfomp&njriufufjzpap Bulaw&aoamt cg jri/ lum/ b&h
EStrauseybl tni/ p/ plufi cpm, lunonf uAsmpqbnf ywDefusiftni/ vltay: wof
cpjci? rfejci? Orfenjci? Orfomjci? aLumu/ jci? t; wujci; ponh cpm, r; spk
jzpay: vmonf xlt; pm, r; sm, r; svpqi h b0taw&tjri&/ vmonf xlt; aw&tjriuf uAsm
pmqbnf avmutmjzela0vhomapwem jzpx&vmonf xlt; pwenjzpx&vmonf
uAsmq&mi tEynmapwem / vmonf [kq&lygonf

uAsmq&mwlonf rtovlawgrinum, o&aom cpm, r; svpqi &/ vmonh cpm, odu
pmzwbxjzela0&hapwenjzpay: vnjydvuf uAsnz&Eduonf uAsnz&mwof uAsmpq
onf t/ lutt / t wif? tjriult; jrift wif? yuwt wif; zljci; r [kvay/ uAsn
oabmwof yif pma&; on, pvlut; OPjy&onf 'd avmutawut Bul cpm, r; lwlul uAsn
pmq& pvlut; OPjzilt; x&fi jyelvn&; om&onf , ifolyjci; ul jrixivmatmi
jyjci; [k&rn/ wpqihjymi; v/ ay; yjci; jyl&ygonf uAsmtjzpb&amub&; aom tcg
wof uAsmpq& tjrift lum; tawut x&sm r [kvawmb] uAsmq&mi jrixirsm; om
jzplvmygonf uAsmpqbnf uAsny&d m, luh& uAsmtjzpi zljwiyjvlujci;
jzplygonf xlt; lum; i uAsnw&frm, mygonf [kq&ljci; jzpbnf

uAsnESlywbuif jrefmt b&mevw&-

]]owfsvxmaompnr&ofrs; ESft n&pmv& pny&fta&tw&u? um&ef tcs&v
tqu? tohetokm; ponjzih p&lxmaomt z&ut EQ) (jrefmt b&me?
1999? pm 2)

[k&lkmygonf xlt; qlt; re&ut &Munlvuf uAsnonpumajyxupnr&of; pnfurf
rsm; wif; luyr/ bnf pmv& & tueltow? pny&fta&tw&ursm; / bnf jyi um&ESh
tohetokm; vnf ygOibealumi; o&ygonf

OP [kvp&N ygVjrefmt b&mevw&f uO& teufult

]]uAsnz&wvob? uAsmq&mi pmayp&luho? pmq&lwmygnm; ([kvp&? 1954? pm 303)

ponjzih teuz&lk&monf xlt; qlt; &Munlvuf uAsna&; zlb&bnf ynm; / &ef vlt; yf
onf [lvnf em; vn&ygonf

xlbabmESlqupyif OPv&fac: ociful; hwmr; i fu-

]]ynm; / jzpi ynm; / svl\ Opim uAsm [li ac: on) (r&lf? 1955? pm 208)

[k z&lkmygonf q&mbud\ tq< &Munlvuf OP [kvp&N tq< re&ESlqupyif
vsu/ &eonulaw&onf

uAsm[hom a0g[m&ES lywbuif q&mbuPaZnf ၁-
]]uAsmonfBu]ciif? Mumjciif? teuft "၅th, f]ciif? xHx0fjciifw]zih

jyPaomt & mjzpbón} (aZnf ၉ 2004? pm 264)

[k qklygon/ txuáznfyg OP[kvpeESDv0fwn tqlsm, onáZnf ၁ tqltr0U
ESh aygifyvLuáomt cg yHlynpb0nygon/ uAsmwpýk h&; zRmw0f Buþn&on?
Mumem&on? teuft "၅th, f&on? xHx0fojriE0 p0f 1/2 onif [hom t&nfta00sm
onf uAsma&; zRmü vlt yáom uAsmzelv0ri twwlynmrsmjzpbónf

xHNUMi lyif uAsma&; zRbul ynm/ jzpbón? uAsmlynm/ ၁v0 Opájzpbónif [k
qHNUMi f qupyém; vnlv m&onf

q&mbuDrif0P0furl uAsm\oabmull

]]uAsmqb0nfn tb, énqkv0if pum; v0wvull oiávs0átmiif zeqif
z0qb0ulxmonhpum; vlt 1/2 y0av; awGjzplygonif [kvG kvG lyifajzqH
vlygon} (rif0P0f 1968? pm 58)

[kazmfyclygon/ jrZi furl-

]]uAsmqb0nfn pumjzih tu0qif z0pnfxm; aomt & mjzpbónf uAsmw0f
pum; uv0 bmr0 1/2 1/2 y0lyxb 1/2 y0lypk pnf 1/2 xmonh txifomjri h&&
onh pum; onjzpbónf pum; onf uAsm\ u0 ? uAsm\ Elw? uAsm\ ES/ H
jzpbón} (jrZi 1988? pm 68)

[k qkmygon/ xHNUMi h uAsmwpýk fu0 h&; zRmw0f bmonpum; u0aumi f0n to0crl
\ ta&; ygyu0 hazmfus; wi jyxmjci f jzplygonf

uAsmtaw(ES lywbuif jrZi u-

]]tm/ ၁p0m; ryg0i á tmi p0vu0 0P0ul to0lykx; aom p0vzpp0 házmfus; csuf
u0 uAsmtaw0 [hc: qE0 b0n} (jrZi 1998? pm 39)

[li qHrelclygon/ uAsmbabmull/ n f-

]]uAsmw0f tr0sv& m; u0wif y& mü ptciif t& moni r0N [kvpt0su0v0wif
{u0p0rolay/ xblwpt0su0v0wif relqjciifup0ni pum; aj\ tvlyfzpf
onf uAsm\ tvlyr0n tr0sv& m; u0, li uElyw0\ c0m; r0w0f, kv0 á tmiif
zelv0zRmjzpn/ tr0sv& m; u0 h& NUMi f? p0f pm; 0m P0w0yif txiftvi f
od/ mat mi jk/ vly& eft a&; xuf uElyw0\ c0m; r0w0f t"၅th, zelv0zR
ta&; onf uAsm\ w0de} (jrZi 1973? pm 43)

[k qklygon/ xbabmt & Nunlv0if uAsmpmqHv0n0c0m; r0ul tájcc0aonfvn f
uAsmzRmw0f twwlynm0&onf ptqilv0if 0m P0babmygvmon? r0c0m; r0ESh
qijciif0ul pmzwb0xHta& muif Rmw0f zelv0rit wwylnmub0&onf uAsmpmqH

tajcc0mPlynmr/2bl avmu\ tr&w&m;uH qifcibHoyfi jyelvnfiwifjEIlfnf r[kvf
ay/ xHhMumi fi i uAsmonf u0d\yp0nfjzpb0nf u0d\yp0nf onf uAsjzpb0nf[k qHt&U
cjci fjzpfygonf

uAszeiwDrES lywbuif wu0w/blefEIl fu-

]]obif, l ww&jrmub0&om ynmull tElynm[hc: on? pmvHav;aw&uH
yp0nf t jzpf t oHjyfyD zelw0nft Elynmull uAsm[hc: ygonf xHhMumi h
uAsmq&monf u0d uAsmq&m\ zelw0ncsu fy p0nf onf u0d\yp0nf}}

(blefEIl ? 2012? pm 147)

[kqupybHoywi fyxmygonf

uAsitt usHw&m;ES lywbuif q&maZnf 0u &opmayt z0pmt lyw0f-

]]uAsmonfy&0wU&spoujci fu jz p0pvsuf xE&spoujci f*, uES h b0uH
tody; i tusjykw w0n u0lowijkt y0n}} (aZnf 0 1963? pm 116)

[kqkmygonf ri f v h 0 u l ; ur-

]]uAsmqHvm acw0b0a0g[n&&, ? acw0ay: a0g[n&&, f t0nE&ck 0ub0H
xH0d&m; 2H uAsjzprvmygb0? uAsmq&m[m b, hvmult xd t n/2H
c0m&wmuH b, f vlt wwfy n maw0HjyD azn0xkv0vbqHvmaw[m uAsr0n
ta&; ygwlt p0vft yH fjzplv, }} (n0uUl;? 1969? Z)

[fi t n/2H 0 m; rES ht wwfy n m wlt a&; ygy l u l w i f y x m y g o n f

uAsma&; z0m w0f 'd avmuult ajccil vnf pma&; oN p0vlu0m PES t0x0f a&; z0r l
(0H [kv) t0f0ajymi fi a&; z0wif yr0nft a&; ygonf xHbabmuH

aZn0aZn0 tmi fu uAsp0vlu0? a&; z0lywvES lywbuif -

]]pum; u0b0 tmi h0ym&v0f 'd avmuw0f wu, 1/2H wu, jz p0 wu, BuH
aw0&aom taHumi fcsif&mw0uH t 1/2H w0f jye0&; jy&on0v0 h0 tmi f b0m0
pum\ 0bn0t& wipm; csufsm? tvuf0rsm; jzi h p0vlu0 0P u00jrl; i
c0x0 h&; z0n0f[ksvf, kmygonf xHhMumi h pmayt Elynmyp0nf wpt0bnf
p0vlu0 0m P u00jrl; i a&; z00on}} (aZn0aZn0 tmi ? 2004? pm 19)

[hznfyxmygonf pma&; oN taw0t BuH t n/2H 0 i p m; r l w u l pma&; oN p0vlu0 ES h
ta&; t z0w0 u aumi f p0vlt y0 h Mumi f em; v n 0 m & o n f

q&maZnf 0u uAszeiwDrES lywbuif -

]]zelw0z0qH0mpm r0onf pma&; q&mw0\ apwemuH nfaumi f? p0vlu0
0P u0 l n faumi f? taw0t BuH t M u m; t j r i w u l n faumi f t r j y k e o n f
apwem u0 v 0 f c0m&a0mpjz p0x0 f EIl b n f p0vlu0 0 P x u j r u f 0 f

euēhompjzpxēfēllbnf tawōtBuētLum; tjriEpylvūlus, Deſaom
pmjzpēllbnf t vlpvl/ōfpmraemr , jzpxēfēllbnf)(aZnf 1986? pm 32)

[kqkmygonf

uAsmq&mwiflōnf uAsz& mü apwenBudojzpbōnf oNarwāw&monf
BuDrms, ſyellbnf oNarwāw&monfjreſm&ajr awmawmi ſywDeſuſftay:ü xm%
onf jreſmauſvuEſh jreſmō Ōauſri "avkēllm; tay:ü jzeluſuxmōnf xll
apwemultajccll uAsz& mü pōlvūlōmPſvvnf xuſrubōnf tawōtBuētLum; tjrif
Epyblvnfjzpbōnf oNuAsrsmōnf txuſāznſyygtcſuſsmEſjynpōll pmraemr , [k
qēllſygonf

3/ wifl\ uēmzelvōrl

uAsmq&mwiflōnbnf rēdwljriſbrōt&mtm;vltay: tnl/ōi pmjyvl/ōfpm;rl
wprēll jzpay:vmwwōnf xllpm;rbōnf rxljcmāonlvnf uAsmpmq&lpōlvūlEſhymznf
Munlvūlāomt cgwōf bōtōvlōnf jzpay:vmvgonf uAsmpōlvūl? uAsntalumiſ
t&mulzōpnjyāomt cgwōf pmq& ;zāom talumiſ t&monlvſyoubll talumiſ t&m
Eſftōitōlūjzpbōmt a& ;t zEſ haygi ſpyvlūlāomt cg & oEſ bōtōygaom uAsraumiſ
jzplvmygonf

3?1/ uvēEſ h aumufuſp uēm zelvōrl

uAsmq&mwiflōnf avmuultſpwwbōjzpbōnf cſpāomrſupEſMunlēlvnf
avmu\ taumiſ tqllull uAszwōlvōltm; qijcījywwbōjzpbōnf]uvēEſ h
aumufuſp} uAsnwōf ſoabmulwōonf

]uvēEſ h ywbuſ]emr-f q;xlē EG ſm, ſvlēl/yāxāomcſyī}

uvēſuſllBud mteuEſ h]vēlvnfvſjzmōn}

uvēſuſllēmrteuſzilvipm;]t ½/yftax} Bud mteuſjih

]rjzpeſllbnfvlvēlvnfvſjzm; cllxōhjmqlbn}

(c&ſaqmi jreſmt bōme? 1999? pm 6)

[kteuēllqkmygonf

]aumufuſpEſ h ywbuſ]emrōdōoe-auēlvēhōn? r½ōmāon? pōlvj
aon}

(c&ſaqmi jreſmt bōme? 1999? pm 13)

[llzōllqkmygonf tqlygteuēllqkſuſm uMunlvūl uvēEſ h aumufuſp aōg[n&
Eſſpvlōnf rajzmi ſrwbōlvēlvnfvūlāom oabmaqmi bnūllawōonf

uAsmpqibnfi v, hawm, mawm'avh armitaxmitaom'avponh ausvuf
obn0%ci ftay:wftajccjyD vthvni aumufuspomorsm \ oabmulluAsm zllqkkm,
ygonf xlluAsmw6f armitaxmitaeaom rpn0ygoibonf rpn0onf zsnwptcyfay:u
pygrsm;ulzelcixmonf rpn0armi taxmitaeaom armitvuvltsm;ES hzmay: %d pygrsm;
ullqu&ufsm;vnf vmi pm;onf pmuav;rsn;vnf;vmi pm;onf rpn0onf qu&uf
rsn? pmuav;rsn;rvmslv6lvnf pygaxmitonf oNpygrsm;ulvmi pm;clw6lvnf
a%ni vfaebjpygaxmit&onf olwpyg \pygrsm;ulpm&aom qu&ufsm;onf armitpif
xyfaei usvufusvufES haw;qhellenonf

pmuav;rsn;uvnf olwpyg \pygrsm;ull , li pm;jyDv0f usvufusvuf k jrnhae
llunonf pmqibnfi rpn0 \ armitaxmitvlyfi ef vlyullhae&aom tthESlvwpyg \ toih
pllyfsvlyullixmaom pygrsm;ulvmi ta&muf pmaomulum aw;qhellenonh qu&uf
ES h pmuav;rsn;ullun&if tawgzpby:vmonf xblwllonrajzmirwbon?
Aumufusp0f vbon? vthvnhom orsm;jzpbnf k tawgzpby:vmonft euES h
pmuav;wll \ rajzmirwbon? aumufuspomabmxmonf olwll \ Elwfxlhaom
atmufjrnfbklw6lyiflum&onf k pm&onf

xllubll olwpyg \vlyftm;ES h t&iftwnixmaomt&mull rw&m, li pmaomuf
onf jriivmonf xllublltacsni, l tacsni pm;wwhomvrsmonf qu&uES h
pmuav;rsn;ubljzpfyD xblwllull avmuhav;ES lypfi atm k parmitxlvbifonf hom
tawgzpbyDvmonf xltay:ull uAsmpqllu uAsmw6ltni%lv6f aysrfa&n? Efbouf&m
uAsmwpyk jzpfvmat mifon tElynmzelvdrjzifa&;zlxmonf ullaw&onf

uAsmq&monf avmuw6f olwpyg;yllbnf ull aysrfa&aygyg;ph, li pmaomuf
aeaom to hawmclhaomorsm;ull aumufusporsm? uvthuforsm jriibonf xll
tawgtjriifull vbm;rsn;ES lrzll obn0tavsmuf qezf armitaxmit&mw6f pygrsm;ull
, li ipmaomuhaeom qu&uES pmuav;rsn;ull Zmwahqmi jyk uAsrpdvuf;ull zlpnf
wnhaqmuxmygonf

uAsmpqibnfi tawgtjriivp&yf ull azmfy&nu Zmwululuav;wptk jriifufav;
wptjzih yllzrxmonf uAsmpqlelvdxmaom wphav0uulv6f ae&ma'oaemutcl
ygonf rpn0wllt th rpn0armi taxmitaom ae&njzpbonf zmay:üpygrsm;vnf jzelcix
monf xllubllhaemutclES hZmwahqmi fu&uf pmuav;rsn;ullv&ufi

llrpn0wll armitvufzsm
qu&uivnfem? pmvnfem
pyg;wptzsm pm;p&m
qu&uivnf;vni pmvnf;vni}}

(wif h? 2017? pm 175)

xif[yNluma, mi fvmajyd armitaxmi fcseli awqriavkdom qu&uES pmuav;wN
obnDES lqupyum 'qavmuul tajcylakombotoul aznfaqmi homuAsntjzpf
em;vnlvut: Nmlu&ygonf

uAsn\ tqkwof pmqluAsnzwbwltm; xilublvvtfuupf aumufuspbrsm;
ulz, vfi;oiionf [homtawfulay;μvnf

]]uvtfaumufuspfwlrcpf

avmuhav;elypf celypf

usvtfusvpf usvtfusvpf))

(wifh? 2017? pm 175)

[h&;zlxmygonf uvtfusonfaumufuspbnf [homteuES hqu&uf pmuav;wN
atnfrnbtjzpf usvtfES h usvpf pum;vEpcul teufsi faygi fpnf um uAsnzlqkmyk
rfixljcm; aom pum; tolt Eef [qklygrnf pmqlvifionf avmuulspwvbyd
avmuwof f;st rrit &nrsn; uLunf rcpbiobrsn; uL f;stazawo/ &]] elvlygonf

3?2/ tlyh/kyuav;elvl uesnzevdrf

uAsmpmqvlvtrnbnf avmuxbll wN oifvly/ f;st jyvGif vlp% LuvlbbnO trstul
avlvmqefppNunlonf vbumifwN p% Luul twk; zG jzpatmifa&;youubll vlyg;
veywN p% Luulvnf pmzwbwlt aeES h uAsnsto&jyvGif Nlnlvwvaf;st iwwf
atmifzqll&onf

]]tlyh/kyuav;elvl)) uAsnwof uAsmq&mwifionf avmuwof lwunES h tvllf
txllf tbululhygi jyvGif tcfita&;, lwwaomvN trit &mul zllqkmonf
tajctaeami fvf rfpofaqmi f;st jzpbnf [qlyd tajct aer [elvGif a% st iwwf f;st iwwf
aon? olwpyg; tjyptk axmifwwaom vlp% Luulqijci fbnft avsnuf pmzwbwlt m;
tody; xm; onfulaw&ygonf

uAsmpmqvbnf [lvbnfjzpap r [lvbnfjzpap Nlyh/kyuav; aewwb? Bulubnf
jzpapr Bulubnfjzpap tbululvli aygi foifaewwb? rbnfjzpap rrbnfjzpap
trst wll f;st rajmb; xecsel pum; tvs ajymwvbwN oabmobnO ulvifjxm;
onf xhemujzpbnfjzpap? rjzpbnfjzpap ygOifjyD tusjzpxefvGif &, btm; onf
tusjzpxefvGif a% st iwwf onh wplul hami; qebn homtrit &nrsn; uLvnf
tEplvifjyxmygonf pmqlbnf pmzwbwlt m; ul? Elw? ES wtrrit &mul qijci
aygi foifquqk h&; wof a% st iwwf ap&ef vrfn exm; onfulaw&ygonf

uAsmq&mwifh\ uAsrsn; ulavlvnNun homtcg talumi f;st &monf aelpObou
awBulwvwaom talumi f;st &nrsn; onjzpbnf olwvGif xh talumi f;st &nrsn; onf
trst w& m; jzpbnf uAsmpmqvbnf cp; rtrst w& m; ul a&; onqllomoabnES h ulhnd
onf aelpO h wqri&aom talumi f;st vbm; wll ftwul vitybnh tawgtjriul

aznfxlvwifjywwbnf xlbhaznfxlvwifjy&mv&lvnf uAsmpmqbfnf pum,vla/acs, fr? pum,vluhuv&uf? uAsmq&majymvllom talumi&t&monf pum,vlcslvquoblef, w&ufrrsq;alumi h o&ub&vufvuf wufwufu&ujzplvmaprrsq; ygOia&tmi&f zllqllvwwf onf wifrl\ a&;zll [e&alumi h rnbnt&alumi&t&mrqll obnOustouDifjyD pmzwbl p&v\ p&v&E&pbu&uf vmapE&ll p&f;v&bnfulaw&onf

uAsm\acgifpOluunlvGiyifpmqll p&v&uf&OmPES h p&v&uf&OmP&v&ly&znf xm&aom pum,vl&zn&fr&sq;u&ll aw&onf avmuw&f p&v&ES/v&tr&f&ll&ajymb&ll v&fv&nf tv&ub&ib&ex&ll&onf t&c&ft&a&;, lww&onf t&E&m, lulla&/&ni lww&om olw&ll&O&ly&ul

]]tly&ly&uav;ESlv}} (wifrl? 2017? pm 215)

[homtO&tE&f&j&izh x&k&tr&ly&zn&fm&onf v&ly&iftly&ly&uav;ESf [k O&ooj&y&k a&;zll xm&onf xluAsmacgifpOlu&teu&z&ly&zn&mi

]] [kvf [kvf [kvf [kvf ES/v&ly&f&y&r, h tly&ly&uav;e&ll aeww&ly&D}} (wifrl? 2017? pm 215)

[ll&ll&ll&onf xlt&z&ll [kv&on&j&zp&ap r [kv&on&j&zp&ap [hom pum,u&ll tajym&ll pum&j&izh] [kvf [kvf r [kvf [kvf } [k olv&ll&ic&ij&izh uAsm [epm [e&bnf obnO&u&j&y&D v&ll&zu&ftou&D&ia&onf] ES/v&ly&? tly&ly& } q&bnh eab&x&y&ft&z&ll&sq;uv&nf q&ll&/&v&& v&G l&ly&D&v&G f pmzwblw&ll&t&E&pbu&v&maponf tly&ly&ly&uav;ESh aeww&bn&q&ll&mi v&b&on&ft&aw&ot&Bu&ll&t& [e&aq&mi lww&v&my&ll&ll&x&i&f [y&v&maponf

'lv&D y&ll&li -

]]Bu&ll&Bu&ll&uf rBu&ll&Bu&ll&uf t x&ll&ft&av&sm&uf tBu&ll&aj&r&sq;u&bj&r&mu&ly&D r&tr&v&ll&aq&mu&z&ll v&ll&v&v&u&ll&um [lb&n&a&m ajym&ww&v&v&D&O&}} (wifrl? 2017? pm 215)

[homt&z&lv&G f x&ll&ub&ll&om&v&ll&tr&it&&tr&sr&ll&u&ll r&tr&v&ly&w&D&ef&usi&li tpO&ft&ll&j&ri&aw&D &aon&v&nf tr&sv&r&x&i&/&ll&uaom uAsm&zw&bl&w&ll&t&z&ll yw&D&ef&usi&ll j&ri&f&v&mj&D&v&G f E&pbu&f&ic&ij&z&pl&v&n&onf q&&ma&z&n&f&uv&nf pma&umi&f&aya&umi&f&q&ll&bn&f&h yw&D&ef&usi&f bO t&u&ll&ll&j&ye&ll j&ri&f&v&map&r&nf [k&q&ll&m&y&gonf

q&mwifrl\ uAsm&onf 'd&avmu&ES hru&if&on&ft&av&sm&uf uAsm&sq;u&ll&z&w&tr&v&ll&f yw&D&ef&usi&ft&u&ll&ll& j&ri&a, mi&f&v&map&y&gonf xluAsm\ t&mq&om&cs&ur&ll& [e&aq&mi lww&f olw&ll& u&ll Elw&tr&it&&mu&ll&O&/&ly&f&ay&:a&t&mi&f w&ll&v&ll&O&f&u&O&f&z&ll&ly&E&ll&ic&ij&z&pl&onf] Bu&ll&Bu&ll&uf rBu&ll&Bu&ll&uf } q&bn&ft&a&;t&z&ll&uv&nf Elw&bj&ypum&j&z&pl& y&ll obnO&usonf uAsm&zw&bl t&ae&ES&ly&ll&j&ri&a, mi&f ll&uma, mi&f&v&maponf] [kvf [kvf r [kvf [kvf? Bu&ll&Bu&ll&uf rBu&ll& Bu&ll&uf } t [kvf&y&pum&v&ESh t&j&i&f&j&y&pum&v&ll&ll w&ll&ub&ll&ic&ij&izh x&ll&j&cm&ay&:v&G&h&onf

pum;vhrsm;ull EþBurtkyfumxyfum oñvlujci;jzihtolhvprðwnf;ull OguswpáMumi f
xli av;Burtfyeñ Num;&onftw&uf uAsmonf yñ touDiñmonf yñ obnDusvm
onf[kxiñm&onf

wwq yñ lw&ri

]]rðrðfrrðrðf c&elumc&elumxmygv]]

we&we&m tvþumaw&]]

tpryñ;apz]] ckyx&f;rnf

Elwji ðfñunfygv]] cðhysñhysni f}}

(wifñ? 2017? pm 216)

[ka&;zðxmonf xli tyñ ðvñf]]rðrðf rrðrðf}} qbnht [kvfypum;Esh r [kvf
oabmull , ðwðbñp;ci;jzihtolhv teulvþum;olhrsm;ull xyfumxyfum eþeþ uyluyf
Num;vmaponf uAsmq&m\qñvtsuull av;euñvmaponf xli tyñ ðu]]c&elumc&elum?
we&mwe&m}}]]tvþum? cPxñ? tpryñ}} ponziñeabxyf pum;vhrsm;ull olhv;ci;
onf uAsm\xljcm;onh pum;olhv&qm;ijzþæonf xli zhrsm;ü tolv/ðbrnu
teutsi fygquþyrñ/ðbnull aw&onf tajymc;ðl wñ obnDonf yñ oñ/kyñyñiñm
onf]]Elwji ðfñunfygv]] cðhysñhysni f}} [ðomt zðw&f xlbñ Elwñjympum;onf rrð&onf
vñf olvþfyg;tbuluf y#yñjzþblji ðfat;onf pðvESvñunñviñponf Elwtsñ
tajymtqñ pum;olhvñhysñhysni faom [eáqmi ðwwbñ trlt &njypum;vhrsm;ull pðñf
aygi f;zðxmonf xlbñaygi f;zð xmaom pum;pkñ ift m;allumi h [eáqmi ðbñ trlt &monf
oñ/kyñay:vñfyñyñiñmgyonf

pwkwyl lw&ri vlyg;veyñwñ tajctaeuñvluñmt avsnñ wifñyñ t cñft a&;
, lwwyl añ/ñiñvñ;wwylñvñul zðqñkmygonf trðwþu, i tuðjzþx&f;vñf rñð
yðibñf tuðjzþx&f;vñf acgi fañ/ñiñxñwñbñl wñ trlt &nEsh trsv&a&;
tw&uf tjcñ olwñul tjzþzðxmi f;x&evñf ðerav;olwñ talumi f;ull

]]jzþfzþf rjzþfzþf

jzþ&iñwñnuñ fygv, ? rjzþ&iñuñ fryg [k

vñumvñum [ð mñvñ' gvñvñ]]

bmñvññmñvñjzþwñyawnh

aumi f;vñu&ifacgi f;vñww&rwh

trsvñwuñzñ , p&ñ p&mt allumi fayxi h

tjywESñvñ olwumñubmaxmi f}}

(wifñ? 2017? 216)

[zðqñkmygonf uAsñpmqñbnf Elwñjympum;rsñ;ull vñvñbñxmonf [eáqmi f
wwbñ trlt &muñzðqñmw&f rsuEñcsñf;qññxñññ ajymñyaeoubñ pñzwñbñwñcñpñ;

jzpfygoni[hom oabmu] tnmavsvuf xaemi[culi touDhmOf cshvfwifvsvu]
 [bG DLuzDqkmon/ OuDkva'vulrtokhLumi h tnmavsvuN xaemi'yif
 xaemi[culsm; tay:ü csp;ibm, maom pmqk'pölvbni yitv;eufvmygon/
], njiiv, xijpölvb) [homt zES haygi fpyv'lvuf aomt cg jrefm&ajrywDefusi bni
 uAsipmqk' touES hES'kom; cpm;rsnjzpbni[hom oabmonifjynpölvb; ygon/

xltjiif jrefmavsvuftrd'oröwloni oeytcg;uwl'rsuü v'f'fav'v'lonh
 tavsmuf x'el'rsuoni tnmoltnmom;wltzli p&v'rfzG jzpbni/ wpzurs oeytcg;
 uwl'el' wpzurs xef&nivp'us'uhomuf r', p&ö0ont'pm;rluü p&v'rfjicifwü
 aygi fpylum

Itaryg;rsOeytcg;el uwl'el'luü
 oifys'ar'v'lvuf'NunEl'cl'lvüf
 wp'us'uf'x'ef&n'f'r', p&ö0oni
 naex'el'nd'v'f'f'awnf)) (wif'el' 2017? pm 278)

[ka&z'lxmygon/ xlt'v'p'q'ipmqk'bnijrefm'jynb'm;wpa, muft aeES hjrefm'ajr' tay:
 p&v'rfzG &m b'moma&;t'v'v&m;ul'z'q'jyon/ xlt'z'li

Jaev'el'v'Dawmi'ule'f'q'ö'S
 jrnö'el'c'gi'favmi' f'v'ö'ö'ausni'foni
 obumi'f'v'rf'jy'pölv'hev'S
 tepö'ku'ew'k
 Elw'f'q'j'rn'ji'f'fat;Nunpö)) (wif'el' 2017? pm 278)

[i'aw'v'gygon/ Jaev'el'v'Dawmi'ule'f'q'ö'S) [homt'z'loni aemuc'lt'z'jzpbni/ t'c'el'
 umv'ul' aemuc'j'j'k'mon/ at;cs'fa'omae'0'ic'el'ü v'ö'ö'ausni'f'rs acgi'favmi'f'ol'bnf
 v'lv'z'uh'v'p'ö'aygi f'py'j'ö'ji'f'fat;r'it'&om'ü'jynpölvb'pon/]obumi'f'v'rf'jy'pölv'hev'S
 [homt'z'ö't' & v'ö'ö'ausni'f'acgi'favmi'f'ol'lv'loni jrefm'v'rs'w'lt'm; obawn'äumi'f'w&m;ES'h
 ar'lv's'm'ü'el'v'rf'jy'ay;aeoni[k'q'k'mon/ x'lv'lv'umi' h b'mom'v&m; \ t'q'lt'rt'&v'ü
 jrefm'v'loni ul' lusi'lv&m;äumi'f'r'el'v'lonh t'us'qu'ul'az'ny'el'loni/ acgi'favmi'f'
 ol' v'lv'q'nr'lv'umi' hjrefm'v'loni w&m;ES'v'ö'ö'f'loni/ tepö'ku'ew'k'k'v'v'q'ü'if
 pölv'ES'v'ji'f'fat;r'v'loni[k' z'lv'k'mon/ x'lv'As'ny'lv'ü'f' y'to'ö'ö'ü'yg'0'ia'om
 t'lv'umi'f't'moni'wp'c'ES'lv'p'ck't'lv'umi'f't'us' t'qu'ft'py'f'rd'eon'ü'w'ö'loni/ x'lv'
 t'qu'ft'py'f'j'c'if'lv'umi' h jrefm'bjroni AR \ t'q'lt'r'ü'ji'f'cs'f'om, mon'babm'x'if' y'
 v'nygon/

[hom tcrsmjzibki/;apcbnf jywbm;jiif;xeom qE? qHjzwtcsufuH J]wnf?
 ownf; qHhom uAsntqHowpum;vHrsm;u azmfyaeygonf uAsmpmqHvirHoni
 Jjrefmb0 aw;tv; uAsmü jrefmwH\ ES\Hom;wGpB;kieonh jrefma&ajrESh jrefrn
 pövl'mwivwH jrefm;wDefusi wGf jriaw&aom taMumi;t&mrsm;ull tajcwnf 1/2/2/
 ES hEpboufzG jzpatmifa&;zBxm;onullawW/;ygonf

hcH hbHoycsuf

uAsmonf bmonpum;ull aumi;f;rtolcsí avmu\tjrwlv&m? t, lvlv&m;
 wHwHlujm;cm;ematmif vrfjyaznfaqmi hom tElynmypönfjzplygonf &opmay jzpbónh
 tavsmuf vlpövlv\ES\Hom;ull uAsm&ojzi h wjznfjznfajymi f;v;vmatmif zelvDEH pE;f
 1/2/ygonf uAsmwp;f;rbnf zwf;holtm; 1/2;fojzpvüf , Ohausaponf pövl, of, Hf
 tm;E;ljzpvüf Bulc;Háponf pövláeoabmxm;rlufbjzpvüf vHáponf pövlxcm;
 Murfwriolull E;nbobárbáponf xHlubbom uAsm\pE;f;tm;rs;uH uAsmq&m
 wirHoni , 1/2; pOuyifem;vnwvobc;[e;vbnf uAsmtay:ü, Munt;[e;v/ygonf

uAsmq&mwirHoni uAsm\tvESH pE;f;tm;rs;uH c;pm, Munbjzpbónf oN
 uAsrsm;onlv;í &otmebixuf;ruhom uAsrsm;jzpatmifa&;zBxm; ygonf

tavlvmehtjzpf wif;yxmaom J]uvvESHumuf;sp; uAsmwG;avmuü olwplyg;
 \ vlv0&d plufxlvxmaomypönf;ull tvG lwl aygaygy;yg , &upm&uáom
 olwHull uvvfuuprsm? r;Hom;orsm? aumuf;pb;rs;tjzpf azmf;yxmonf xHlubb
 aom rE;f;rlzG p;v;lvq;Hul;í p;mwvblwHtaeESH qu&uESpmuav;wH\ tolv;
 rs;uHluma, mif;yd E;pbuvm&mr;v;pqih b0to&atmif a&;zE;H pE;f;v;bnul aw&
 onf

uAsmq&mwirHoni avmuultm;H;pm;&mü us, Defeu;H;fonf oNtawG
 tBult& avmuvwH\ tajymtqH trit&mr;tr;rs;uHvlvnyd [eáqmií uH luf
 1/2;wvob? trsm;tuf;raqmiwvob? wpluH áumif;orm;wH\ p;v;lvul J]t;ny;v;f
 uav;el;v; uAsjzihyH;zná&;zH tody;xmygonf xHlAsmü [eáqmiwvobwH\
 p;v;lvul a&;zH;ymwvof Elvájympum;rs;uH xyumxyumol;xmjci? tolv; pum;vH
 rs;uH e;v;duy;uyf [lvESH t [lvf, of zBq;f;ifa;lv;u;HAsmonf wpr;v;wpzH qefopf
 v;yaeygonf uAszwb;lv;bnf r;v;lv;wDefusiü tH;v;lv;w&aom vlp;v;lv;b;bn0
 rs;uH c;pm;ojri;fy;v;üf twGfoabmtr;rs;uH ojri;atmif yH;aqmiE;Háom uAsmwp;f;f
 jzplygonf

Jjrefmb0aw;tv; uAsmwGf pma&;obnf trjrefm;ynftay: E;pbu;f om, m
 aompövl;H;áxmi ft ax&x&Sx&áompum;toHtE;f;rs;jzihwif;yxmygonf p;mwvob
 wHtaejzih trdj;v;obn0tv;rs;uH , Ohausr'av;rs;uH xif;ri;v;monf jrefm;jzpb
 jci;ftay: auseybnh;f;pm;r;v;v;v;matmifa&;zBwif;v;E;H;bnulawW;onf

uAsmbabmw6f 1/2fviwiyxmonftwif uAsmq&mwifloni p6v6umi?
apwemaumi;u6r6fi v6yof6r6euf6/6faom uAsmaumi6r6m;u6i z6e6v6a6;&z6e6c6y6gonf
x6b6b6;&z6i6y6v6v6i6 j6r6e6m6v6l6ab6m6i6f6z6t6p6n6j6ü p6v6v6a6umi6f6p6v6j6r6w6r6m; w6h6y6f6v6m6a6t6m6i6
z6e6v6v6E6i6c6b6l6 uAsmq&mv6p6D6 jz6p6b6n6f6[l6q6k6y6g6r6n6f6

edk

uAsmq&mwif6\ uAsm6r6m6on6f6 y6k66a6r6m6j6y6m;v6y6gonf6 uAsm6w6i6f6on6f6v6n6f6
E6p6b6u6z66; jz6p6j6y6v6v6i6 b6t6o6t6m6e6b6i6u6l6a6y6; p6f6f6E6i6b6n6f6u6l6w66on6f6 uAsmq&6m6\ uAsm6
r6m6on6f6 ar6w66p6v6u6l6t6&i6f6c6b6n6f6 1/26om6r6i6u6l6v6e6z6x6m6on6f6 t6r6j6r6u6l6 j6r6w6E6i6on6f6
av6m6u61/26v6l6p61/26u6f6t6r6s6u6l6az6n6u6;w6i6y6E6i6b6n6f6 t6j6c6a6om6w6i6f6\ uAsm6r6m6;u6l6q6u6v6u6f6
o6h6w6o6e6j6k6v6h6m6i6c6i6j6z6i6h6 p6m6z6w6b6l6w6t6w66f6 p6v6f6'm6w6f6i6f6t6m6r6m; w6h6y6f6v6m6r6n6f6[k
ar66v6i6h6 6l6u6n6f6y6gon6f6

usrfupm&if

- aZn6f66 (1963) / &opmaytz66h6/ rE66v6;? r6i6D6y6e6f6p6may6/
- aZn6f66 (1986) / aOz6e66;&p6may6p6m6v6r6f6r6m6 ?y6x6r6w66/ &e6l6e6? p6may6A6t6m6e6y6E6y6i6v6u6l6f6
- aZn6f66 (1997) / aZn6f66 uAsmay6g6i6f6c6y6f6 / &e6l6e6? p6may6av6m6u6/
- aZn6f66 (2004) / &opmaytz66E6S66d6g6e6f6 / &e6l6e6? p6v6i6u6t6c6t66p6may6/
- aZn66Zn66t6m6i6f6 (2003)/ z6w6p6m6/ &e6l6e6? E6S6f6O6v666p6may6/
- n666u6l6;? (ri6f6v6S6)/ (1969)/ uAsm6t6v6S6y66w6m6f6 / &e6l6e6? a6u6s6y6E6y6i6v6u6l6f6
- w6i6f66 / (2017) / w6i6f66 uAsmay6g6i6f6c6y6f6 (2) / &e6l6e6? p6v6i6u6t6c6t66p6may6/
- b6e6f6e6i6? (w6u6i6u6v6f6)/ (2012)/ v6k6em6 **6j6 {&n6D6w6D6 }uAsm6oc6f66E6S66d6 m6r6} &e6l6e6? u6h6u6n6D6w66n6f6
p6may6/
- ri6f6o6D6P6E6S66r6i6f6, 6o6/ (1968)/ uAsm6y6&6d6 m6, f6? 'k6v6d6 t6b6u6t6? E6S6v6h6v6p6may6w6i6u6l6f6
- j6r6Z6i6f6 (1973)/ uAsm66&E6S666t66v6y66 / &e6l6e6? r6h6u6l6u6p6may6/
- j6r6Z6i6f6 (1988-'6Z6i6b6m6)/ uAsm6z66x66? p6may6*6s6e6, f6t6r66v6f6-8/ &e6l6e6? a6u6s6v6i6f6p6may6/
- j6r6e6f6m6p6m6t6z6i6D6p6X6m6e6/ (1999)/ j6r6e6f6m6t6b6d6m6e6f6? w6w6d6 t6b6u6t6? &e6l6e6? j6r6e6f6m6p6m6t6z6i6D6p6X6m6e6/
- j6r6e6f6m6p6m6t6z6i6D6p6X6m6e6/ (2003)/ c6&6a6q6m6i6j6r6e6f6m6t6b6d6m6e6f6 / &e6l6e6? j6r6e6f6m6p6m6t6z6i6D6p6X6m6e6/
- r6i6f6? (o6c6i6u6l66 66w6m6f6-)/ (1954)/ uAsm6om6&w6o6l6f66f6 / &e6l6e6? a6u6s6v6i6f6p6may6/
- [k6v6p66? O6D6? (b66t6*P6x6? b6i6t6, 6v6f6-)/ (1954)/ y6g6l6j6r6e6f6m6t6b6d6m6e6f6 / &e6l6e6?
- j6y6n66x6m6i6p6j6r6e6f6m6E6i6i6t6p6h6& y6E6y6f6x6k6v66O6a6;&E6S66h6p6m66&u66d6 n6k6m6e6

a1/2Da' gi f \OwKvlt sm; rS 1/2axmi h 1/2cs, r h avlv mcsuf
cijri&D

pmwrf t u S of

pmwrf \&n 1/2; tsurf h a 1/2Da' gi f \OwKvlt sm; w G f 1/2axmi h r S ue h o m a l u m i h O w K
Zmwlvrf? Zmwlvqmi l w l u l l a x m u l y l y h e l l h l u m i f x i 1/2; r a t m i f j y o v j c i f j z p l y g
o n f x l b l w i f y & m w G f a 1/2Da' gi f \OwKvlt sm; r S O w K t c d l u l l x l w E k v i w i f y o t h y g r n f
O w K v l v G & n 1/2; t s u f Z m w l v r f ? Z m w l v q m i ? u m v a ' o a e m u t h r s m o m
& y l w n f ? 1/2axmi h t c e f u @ t a & ; y g a l u m i f o n f x i & h ; v m r n j z p l y g o n f p
p m w r f w G f 1/2axmi h o a b m o b n 0 ? t m ; v h o d h a x m i h u e l l o w b o d h a x m i h u h l w l f
a j y m 1/2axmi h " r @ d m e l 1/2axmi h p o n j z i h 1/2axmi h v ; r d 1/2; h u l l 1/2; f v i f w i f y o t h y g r n f
1/2axmi h t o b o p \ o a b m o b n 0 r s m u l l 1/2; f v i f w i f y j y D r S 1/2axmi h v p t c s i f u l l
a 1/2Da' gi f \ O w K v l t s m ; E s h t u l l t u m j y k a v l v m w i f y o t h ; r n j z p l y g o n f

a o n t s u h O g [m & r s m - O w K v l l 1/2axmi h u h l w l f a j y m 1/2axmi h u e l l o w b o d h a x m i h
O w K v l l t m ; v h o d h a x m i h " r @ d m e l 1/2axmi h

ed gef

p p m w r f o n f O w K v l v r f a & ; m w G f t a & ; y g a o m Z m w l v l u m i f a j y m o n & y l w n f l
(o l r [l w) 1/2axmi h u l l a v l v m w i f y x m j c i f j z p l y g o n f x l b l w i f y & m u O w K v l v r f
z e l w d r l w G f Z m w l v r f t * h & ; y f r s m j z p h o m Z m w l v r f ? Z m w l v q m i ? u m v a ' o a e m u t h r s m o m
t a & ; y g o n f [l w ? 1/2axmi h o n l v n f t a & ; y g o n f O w K v l v r f u l l p m a & ; o l u w i f y & m u
r n b n h a x m i h u l l a & f c s , b i h l u m i f ? x l h a x m i h u O w K t a e t x m u l l r n b l t a x m u f
t u j y h l u m i f ? O w K v G l v O D s u b n f z h b o o 1/2; y a z n f Z m w l v r f y " m e ? Z m w l v q m i y " m e ?
u m v a ' o a e m u t h r s m u l l O w K E S l v l u z u h o m r n b n h a x m i h u l l a & f c s , R r n e n f [h o m
a r ; c e f t a j z u l l & d e f o h w o e j y j c i f j z p l y g o n f x l b l o h w o e j y & m w G f u r d O w K w l t z D
y h l u l l j r e f r m p a y a v m u o l l a q m i l u S f c h o m a 1/2Da' gi f \ O w K v l t s m ; u l l t a v l v m c h t j z p f
x m ; i O w K \ 1/2axmi h o a b m u l l a v l v m w i f y x m j c i f j z p l y g o n f

1/ a 1/2Da' gi f \ t w k y l w l t u S of

q & m l u d a 1/2Da' gi f u l l r E h v ; j r l l O g ; w e f & y l u l u l w G f t z O D f & n f t r a ' : a 1/2; l v l r S 1889
c E p f a t m u l w l b m v 24 & u l u m o y a w ; a e l l w G f a r G z h o n f t r n & i f r h O d a z o e f
j z p o n f a v ; E p o m t 1/2; l w G f r E h v ; j r l l A R b m o m o l v 1/2; h a u s n i f w G f p w i l y n m o i l u m ;
o n f x l h e m u l v a u s n i f ? b e f l u d a u s n i f ? a t b l t r a u s n i f w l l o l l t q i l q i h a j y m i f a 1/2; l

* ဒေါက်တာ၊ တွဲဖက်ပါမောက္ခ၊ မြန်မာစာဌာန၊ ပုသိမ်တက္ကသိုလ်

ynmoibn/ 1908 cEsfwGf umvuwawuob/ totswjyK tifx&ipmar;yLH atmi jribn/

rEAv;jrW AR'bmomausni? atbt rbausni fESH uEbnrt *lvqbausni fwlwGf ausni f q&n? a/2bt a&yH /H opawnpma&? rEAv;v, f, mpLufydcifESH orOg, r ririfbuD/hawmvLupma&? Jo&d r*Zai}t, fDvm? JjrefmAs [m'sne, jw&ubxlvh0o? je, f bmr; mowifpmjwLuf pu&aw&(1926)? yctj; rW c&pf, epmaytoif bmonjyeq&m (1930)? Jo&d owifpmj, fDvm(1936)? jvxbowifpmj, fDvmcsy? jvlyb; jynbl aelbObwifpmj t, fDvmcsyponjzih aqmi /&utbn/ urqj; itfcsfa&; u&f&uf (jrefmEli f) uH pm;v\$ ftjzpf w/vvEli f i H qMD) uEli f i tsm; oha&mu/ &ubn/

armi ci armif ("Ejzl) u q&n buDa/2Da' gi fonf Efbq, &mpkvGf xi /&raom pma&; q&n buD jzpb n/ txtojzif rj; rjyOwlrsm? bmonjyeDwlrsm; a&; om; um jrefmDwlrsm vmu uH /&aqmi f rj; ychojzpb n/ taw& tac: qH &n? bmoma&; qH & musr; sm? aqmi f yg; rsm; vnf trsm; tjym; a&; om; clbnf [qH & ygonf (cifi? 2016? pm 17)

1917 wGf o&d r*Zai f x&ubay: vmaomtcg Owlr&; om; olwLul qhay; rnh talLumi f allunji nprnES ft wL Jo&d r*Zai f wGf vp0bxnbGf yH & bef Owlrsm; t vH & bzih avou v rpuLi 16 rsuEbxurenfaom OwLul t *lvqbausni f (10) & urwL f D wLubH ay: yEli f alLumi f zlvac: pmaLunji mygvmonf 1917 rwlv? tw(1) trsv(1) wGfa/2Da' gi f \ Jarmi bef wiESH roe f /& } Owlvwlvwif ygvmonf , ciur*Zai f rsm; wGf Owlvwlvwif rsm; uibmtyH f yH f cfi xnbGf avH & m xlt c&f rpi o&d r*Zai f wGf Owlvwlvwif uH qulvuf xnbGf v mcl ygonf xH emub&d r*Zai f trsv(2) wGfa/2Da' gi f \ jphxmu f armi pLH f) OwLul znf ycl m vbuLur sm; v& f i a/2Da' gi fonf pLH xmu f armi pLH f) Owlrsm; uH Efbaygi f rsm; pfn qulvub&; om; clbnf}} (ausna t mi ? OD ES ft rsm;? 1975? pm 220)

q&n buD \ yxrOD qH Owlvzpbom J&e buDat mi J rbyif uH h&; Owlvzpbom f vn f aemu yH f wGf q&n buDonf t *lvqDwlrsm; uH rj; rjyKum jrefmt o& h jymi faomDwk trsm; tjym; a&; om; clbnf

q&n buDonf t *lvqbausni f jrefm p mzwly& b w f r& i f Eba; aom umvu rj; rj yOwlrsm; a&; om; aon f vn f aemu yH f wGf Owlvtrsm; tjym; uH wLuf /&ubmonjyeclbnf t H Ai f [H (Ivanhoe by Sir Walter Scott)? & wemoLuf (The Count of Monte Cristo by Dumas)? apmvr&ebuluf (King Solomon's Mines by H.Rider Haggard? t E&u&E&m (Anna Karenina by Leo Tolstoy)? ar&wviviH (Great Expectation by Charles Dickens)? o&humi f oha, mu f (The Three Musketeers by Dumas)? a&fpyhjr (Jungle by Upton Sinclair) poniwlvzpb n/ Jjrwbu f arm)ESH J qH uyeJwlr f n q&n buD \ yifuH h&; Owlvtrsm; jzpb onf q&n buDonf rj; rjyESH bmonjyeDwlv f 50 ausn? OwlvwL 300 ausna&; om; clbnf i o&onf

q&nubonf]jar0wvivi]0w]zih 1912 cE\$ftw&uf prayAdmebmonjyefqR
]ao(0kvhjir} 0w]zih1955 cE\$ftw&uf prayAdmef bmonjyefqR]wvpuivm r\$vlvrfESh
taw&tac:sm}zih1961 cE\$ftw&ufprayAdmef okvya' omqkvlu&1/2bnf

(cifi? 2016? pm 18-20)

2/ 0wkwES kaxmi babm

vlv\obnOrfn pmayray:x&fruyif Zmwlvrfygaomy]yifull E\$buMlonf
y]yiftqiluhusr 'd"r&ul pdvu&EShygiipy&ajzih 0wkw& 0wkw&nf [hom pray
tz]p&Zmwlvrfygoivmonf 0w&ay:c&f\$ aeltxd 0wkw]p&bnf wlvwufus,]yeflv
um vlt rsm]lum, x&azmuDi&muE]jci&rfn Zmwlvrfygaomlumihjzplygonf

2?1/ 0wkw& oabm

0wkw& oabnES]ywbuif wuivlu

]0wkwES]ywbuif Oyrmay:&v&uf vrlur&t&beaomnw&f awnbu&D
rsurnf,xli c&Donu vuE&f'mwrf&x&vlu&bjihr&mi&atmu&w&fjri&
aonjriu&fuav:wpt&ESh wbnf [k&tsiygonf x&riuf&onf awnbu&D
wpt&kv&\ jriu&f&tjynftpl [kv&ay/ ollomf, ifawnbu&Dwpt&kv&\
jriu&f&ull u& pmjy&kom jriu&f&yijzpbnf x&bnf,wlyif 0wkw&bnf
b0\tp&vfi, r&onjzpbnf ollomf x<pvfi, bnf b0wpt&kv&ull
u& pmjy&E] &ayrnf b0taj&t&aeull n&f,q&E] &ayrnf oll&omv&uf
0wkw&umif [kq&E] &ayrnf (wuivlu? 1965-c? 10-11)

[fi wifyxmygonf x&lvifycsufullunfv&uf 0wkw&v&Zmwlvrf? Zmwlvlu t"u
r [lvf pma&olwifyv&om b0tp&vftyl&fwp&cbm jzpbnf [babm ou&h&mu&f onf
x&lb0tp&vftyl&f wpt&kv&fygoi&hom jzpb&y&fsm,ull t&u&loift&alumif&oi&jzpatmif
c&sv&qu&ay:&aom&alumihZmwlvrf&onfy&E] jzpbnf 0wkw&v&f pma&olu pmz&w&ob&v
u& pnf&1/2E] &Zmwlvrf&onf ta&ygonf 0w&h&obnf y&hijmaumi&oES&lvbnf
avmu&w&fzpjysu&beaom ael&pb&aw&bul&aonjzpb&y&ful emcsi&pz&fzpatmif ajymwv&h&
ww&el&v&bnf x&lbabmul&y&garmu&0&wiv&1/2u wu&ob&lvynmya' onp&apmi&lv&f

]0wkw&bnf q&lv&tsi&homtjzpf&ysul&p&v&py? tu&lv&av;wpl&ul&ul
xi&fueDi&fuei x&ibnjri&omatmif up&lv&pv&lv&pv&f wlv&lv&lv&lv&lv&f
o&1/2&aznfy&aom &opmaytz&lv&pr&f&jzpbnf

(wi&h&1/2 0p? 1979? pm 96)

[h&znfyxmygonf x&lb&alumih0wkw&v&f Zmwlvrf&zel&v&ri&ul&lv&mv&uf Zmwlvrf&aumi&
jzpb&ef Zmw&aqmi&ESh umva'oaemu&cl&v&lu tjyef&v&f taxmuft&ul&ay;&ygonf
x&lb&Zmwlvrf&ul&vif&y&mw&v&f pmz&wb&emcsi&pz&fzpatmif a&h&aom&alumih Zmw&h&alumih

ajymorfn ta&ygon/ xhNumi h OwKwlvGf ½axmi babmonf zelwDritjzpf ygOifvm onfulavhmo&&ygonf

2?2/ ½axmi babm

OwKwlvGf avhvm&mwGf ½axmi lub&&ef vlt ygonf ½axmi ES lywbuif rñajru OwKwlv babmw&m, OwKwlv zelwD&om, twwlynpmt lywGf

]]OwKwlvGf ½axmi qbntfn ZmwáNumi fajymoN &ywntbe&muñ qñvñ onf OwKwlvGf Zmwávr? Zmwáqmi ygOif yDvGf xiblvñ t jzpf t ysu? taNumi ft&mwlvñ pmzwblwñtm, wptqijyelvñf ajymNmaom ZmwáNumi fajymo&&ygnf OwKwlvGf rñbl ZmwáNumi fajymoent qbntfn tcsurfn ta&ygonf OwKwlv vr? toñtvñ? taetxm? Zmwávr? trñtpm ulvñ ½axmi trñtrñ a½cs, ftoljyEñbnf}}

(rñajr? 2017? pm 381)

[k qñkmygonf xhNumi h ½axmi onf OwKwlv ta&ygonf yDvGf? ZmwáNumi fajymoent ta&ygonf avhvmaw&&onf

½axmi hOg[m&uljrefmt bñmevGf

]]jri fuGf? Nun&mbu? oñoybnbu fSjri h omt jri }

(jrefmt bñmeft uDfcsy? 1980? pm 51)

[k zGqñkmygonf xbabmonf ZmwáNumi fajymo&ñ rñbnbu fSjri bnf [k oñoyjyonhoabñjzpbñf

½axmi ES lywbuif wuol/befellu

]]zp&S (Fiction) a&onft wwlynmrS ½yi, ðetwbeaom twwlynm qñ&mentemwp kvñ ½axmi h&&njyó emu buDvñtrñxm onf [k uElyf, qonf ½axmi h&&njyó emqbntfn ZmwáNumi fajyomu b, ft aet xm u &ywntbnqñom jyó emy i jzpbñf}}

(blefEñ? 1981? pm 41)

[k qñkmygonf

xhNumi h ½axmi onf OwKwlvGf ta&ygonf Zmwávr? ul pmzwbl pñvD i pm vmap&ef Zmwáqmi ES h t jzpf t ysuful tcsurfn quñrd ajymjyEñ &ef ZmwáNumi fajymoN wijyEñ rñbnf t "uusaNumi fajw&&onf

၂၃/ ၂၃xmi fit rdt pm; rsm;

၂၃xmi fit rdt pm; ES lyw boui av; rdt cE llygon/

- (1) tm; vhozaxmi h
- (2) uelbowfozaxmi h
- (3) u h lwl h jym/ ၂၃xmi h
- (4) "r^o d mel/ ၂၃xmi h [li jzpbon/
- (5)

၂၃?၇/ tm; vhozaxmi h

tm; vhozaxmi h lwl wwd v/ ၂၃xmi h [lvn fac: on/ ZmwáN Lmi fajymor h pma&; o jzpbon/ Zmwávr f w f ürygbl Zmwávr f jyi f yr ðeí ZmwáN Lmi fajymon/ pma&; obn f Zmwáqmi fit m; v\ u h ElwES/ h qbn h ublyg; trit & mul o d h b m j y d ZmwáN Lmi f ajm jci f jzpbon/ Zmwáqmi fit m; v\ c b m rit aw f rsm; tm; v h u l o d h b m on/ Zmwáqmi fit m; v\ p v f rit & mul y g p m z w b b d h on/ x h t c s u r h tm; v h o z a x m i h t m o m c s u j z p b o n / t m e n f c s u r h Z m w á v r f w p y k f t w f i y g a o m Z m w á q m i f t o b o d \ u h E l w E S / h t r i t & m u l y j i a t m i f w i j y E l l B e r f i c u t y g o n / p m a &; o b n f r d b O E S h e p y f a o m b O y h l S f Z m w á q m i f r s m u l o y f a y : a t m i f a & E l l h o n v n f r d b O E S f t v s f u h a o m Z m w á q m i f u h l y h E l l p h r a z n f y E l l h o m a N L m i h Z m w á q m i h u b l y g ; t r i t & m v f t a v ; t a y g u l u m t c s r n j z p & o n / x h a N L m i h Z m w á q m i h e l w d r l t m e n f E l l b o n /

tm; vhozaxmi ES lyw boui q& ma t mi bi fu

]]Owlq& monf Owlávmu w f r y g o i f o l j c m j z p b o n / a & ; a o m t c g o p o l w l p o n h t a j y m c h m r p m ; u l b m o h y d O w l u h & ; o n / O w l k l w f i y g o n h Z m w á q m i f t m ; v \ u b l y g ; u l o d h b m o n / r n b n h Z m w á q m i h t b u l t p n u l t q l o b a z n f y E l l b o n / O w l q & m \ o E l l c h e , i y , f h t u e l t o w r &]] (at mi bi f? 1994? pm 177)

[kq k mygon/

tm; vhozaxmi h&&mw f pma&; olt ae ES & & rnh t&nfta o sul wuob l f eEr w fu

]]tji i f v l t j z p h & ; m i p m a &; q & m o n f r d l m w á u m i f r s m \ t w f p v l u l a z n f y E l l p e f & & \ / Z m w á q m i l v p h , m u p d \ j y k l v y & h ; c s u f r n l u b l l o n l u l a & ; w w & e l v \}} (eEr w f? 1961? pm 118)

[li aznfyxmygon/ tm; vhozaxmi h&&mw f pma&; olt ae j i h v l w \ p / l u b b m O E S h c b m r i t m ; v h u l u l f u s i E l l p y & e l v b n / t m ; v h o z a x m i h u b l v d i p m a &; o l u o ? o l w l t a j y m c h m r p m ; u l b o n / p m a &; o n o E l l c h h t u e l t o w r & l u s , D e f o n /

ai&e&eubnfnbnf xlnfjzih avmi&upmjy&mw&f armi&omi&wi&ES&E&eubn zlv&v&uf
onftw&uf ci&armi&wi&bnf ule&b& B&efy&vmaom ai&G 3500d q&w&h onf onf xlb&
zlv&v&u&om&Z&armi&E&k&h&S ci&armi&wi&q&w&h onf onf ai&u&h a&Zm&[&v&u jye&v&n&&&ef
Bul&pm&y&bnf Zmw&v&r&j&zp&bnf

x&Zmw&v&r&f&w&f pm&zw&b&w<&mod&v&v&v&zp&ap&ci&f&t&al&umi&f&rn ci&armi&wi&N
ai&e&sm&u&v&v&bn&om Z&e&armi&E&k&h&S ai&jye&&ef Bul&y&r&fonft&cs&uy&j&zp&bnf xlb&Bul&y&r&
y&u&h jr&jy&u&uft&j&zp&el&v&dx&monf t"u&Zmw&v&aq&mi&u Zmw&v&al&umi&f&j&y&m&y&gu x&h
Zmw&v&aq&mi&N u&h Elw&ES&v&h p&v&v&v&f&t&Bul&t&pnft&v&v&onf Zmw&v&r&f&w&f jr&jy&u&uf r&j&zp&bl
ay&:aeon&j&zp&f pm&zw&b&b&v&v&u&h xube&at&mi&f pnf&v&h jr&jy&E&h&aw&n&rnf r[&lv&ay/
x&h&al&umi&h&Da'gi&fonf jr&jy&u&uf&y&gaom&Zmw&v&u&u&u& od&v&v&v&zp&ap&ef u&h v&v&h&aj&y&m
v&ax&mi&u<&oh&y&f&cbnf x&h&ax&mi&v&v&f Zmw&v&al&umi&f&j&y&m&mu& ai&e&sm&u<&v&v&f&ci&f&S
jye&v&n&&&ef v&ly&aq&mi&mu& a&Zm&[&v&u&h u&h v&v&h&f&aj&y&m&h&f&bl a&Zm&[&v&v& t&aj&y&mt&q&h
t&jy&kt&ri&ub&de&om r&v&v&aq&u&bt&f&armi&u&h Zmw&v&al&umi&f&j&y&m&olt&j&zp&f &y&v&n&h&ponf t"u
Zmw&v&aq&mi&f [&lv&om t&Zmw&v&aq&mi&u&h Zmw&v&al&umi&f&j&y&m&ap&ci&f&j&zi&h t"u&Zmw&v&aq&mi&ES&h
y&wb&ub&bnf&sm&u&h jr&jy&u&uft&j&zp&el&v&dx&monf t"u&Zmw&v&aq&mi&f&a&Zm&[&v&u&h Zmw&v&al&umi&
aj&y&m&ap&cl&v&f jr&jy&u&u&u&h pm&zw&b&b&bn&ap&rnf x<&cg&Zmw&v&r&f&t&ay&:w&f p&v&v&Di&pm&r&f&E&h&f
aw&n&ay/

v&v&v&v&bnf&zi&h&e&h&om O&w&f&sm&w&f e&h&b&v&v&v&mo(ol&[&lv) t&Zmw&v&aq&mi&u&h
Zmw&v&al&umi&f&j&y&m&ap&ci&f&j&zi&h jr&jy&u&uf&zp&ap&onft&jy&if a&&B&qu&f&rn&Zmw&v&aq&mi&N t&jy&kt&r&
t&vm&t&vmt&ay: p&v&v&Di&pm&z&g& j&zp&v&map&onf t&Zmw&v&aq&mi&f u&lb&f&armi&N aj&y&m&[ef
j&zi&lv&if&y&x&m&& Zmw&v&al&umi&f&j&y&m&ol&v&v&f&y&g; a&Zm&[&v&ft&y>&O&ift&j&cm&Zmw&v&aq&mi&f w&h
t&aw>&t&Bul&u&h&ro&E&h&f&rw&if&y&E&h&al&umi&f&aw&E&onf

a&Zm&[&v&v&onf zlv&v&bl&u&h&omi&f&wi&ES&h qub&g& f&v& avmi&f&up&pm&O&h&fo&h v&lv&bnf
onf x&h&e&ma&mu&h&omf a&Zm&[&v&ES&u&h&omi&f&wi&w&h b&v& ma&om&u&h&e&onh t&rit&mu&h
u&lb&f&armi&N t&aj&y&m&j&zi&h&zn&jy&x&monf v&lv&v&u&h&omi&f&wi&u&h al&lu&mu&B&v&map&ef
u&h&Zm&[&v&v& Elw&aj&y&mp&um&j&zi&h

]]a [lv? bmv&yl&vmv? ri&fou&lv&rfu 5 r&ep&lv&n&f&B&w&n&v, b&ql&vm ri&fo&E&h
vm? ri&fy&g&r&f&rs&u&lv&u&f&u&lv&u&e&h aew, f [&lv&vm? t&J&g jr&mq&v&f&armi&h&?
t&q&v&w&u&v&g&pr&h , m&us&lv&e&jy&v& aw&n&h&w&n&lu&m Al&f&ue&h&or&f&armi&h&e&h
(a&v&Da'gi&f? 20013? pm 270)

[&h& az&n&jy&x&m&& a&Zm&[&v&v&onf wp&z&ub&om&al&lu&mu&B&ap&ef v&ly&u&h&aj&y&m&q&h&v&v&ol j&zp&h&al&umi&
aw&E&onf

]]u&h&Zm&[&v&ES&h u&h&omi&f&wi&w&h&t&jy&if t&j&cm&v&E&h&v&h, mu&lv&v&n&f&y&g&E&h&u&onf
u&E&ly&f&rn y&lu&lu&v&v&f&w&f x&h&lv&su&lv&u&h&Zm&[&v&v& t&rit&mu&h wp&cs&u&lv&v&cs&u&f

၁၆။ နက္ခတ်ပညာ သိပ္ပံပညာသည် နက္ခတ်ပညာကို အခြေခံပြီး မြေကြီးပေါ်တွင် အနိမ့်အမြင့် ဝေးလံသော အချက်အလက်များကို ရှာဖွေရာ၌ ကမ္ဘာ၏ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။

(အ/သုခိန္ဒ ၂၀၀၂ ခု ဝါဒ ၂၇၀)

[၆။ အနိမ့်အမြင့်ပညာသည် ကမ္ဘာ၏ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။

အနိမ့်အမြင့်ပညာသည် ကမ္ဘာ၏ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။

မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။

[၇။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။

[၈။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။

[၉။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။ မြေပြင်အမျိုးမျိုးနှင့် အဆင်ပြေစေရန် အရေးကြီးပါသည်။

roefjriNrdx&a':vBUD\ tajmpum;zi&znfy&mi

]]MurfjyiulvudgESfykvlvsufnnfuvmat 'B/lijymvm? x&fODvHvrm
nnfubmrwwb!?: bmrwwb!;ell ajymOHvmigtHyg&ll oefjri&R, }

]BuBudu ta0;uaejyD bmodvHv}

] [U nnfrodvmigtulebiv, ? nnfaq;1/2hvulvmuwpael 16 usy?
wplv b, avmuulebv? 6 vqil b, avmuusov? jy&awmh nnf
r&lvle? v, fta&mit0, ellu ywbuvlt 1/2yft&SfjzpfyD 1/2jyiluem
a&mu&wmu b, avmuulebivovl nnfobvm? jy&awmhnnftazu
nnfwhltpruHvuZlv, fqHlv, lvpawm puvnf brjzplulebv
nnfo&llvm}} (a1/2Da' gi f? 2013? pm 185)

[li tjcm;Zmw&aqmiN tajnjzih Zmwvrfuul o1/2y&znfxmonf x&llumi h pma&;olu
uelowb&axmiulb&xmonf pma&;olu uelowb&axmiulb&um Zmw&llumi f
ajymo;zp&onfvnf armi x&fOD? roefjri h&E&h, muftaufroefjriN uH ElwES/vubm
o&f h xmonf armi x&fOD\ tw&fp&vul o&f r, b&mo;jih Zmwvrfwp&v&u&vH
toHtjz&fBuHjyD emvnr&om roefjri&llumi h armi x&fOD\ c&pm&suul aznyEil f
jci f&ll pmzwb&taejzi harmi x&fODonf rnb< ep&nc&bn? armi x&fODw& vuZ&ch
aom v, h&rr&itaygi f&Hjz&llumi f? om, tr&E&h, mu f rnb&h&z&S&f&yul pmzwb&lu
o&f r&/ pmzwb&taejzi h jr< y&vuv&lx&maom v, h&re&gvsuf rnb< w&f
usy&vn;h&e&allumi f? armi x&fODES h roefjri l vlt llum, y#y&u&ll od/ p&v&z&pm&ponf
roefjriN tajmt q&ll trit &mu&llaznfyx&myD armi x&fOD\ p&v&e&pm&riul lyle&u&g f&x&m&
od/ p&v&z&pf vma&tmi f zelv&D&ma&mu&bnf Ow&Zmwvrfzelv&D&mi 1/2axmi&bnf Zmwvrf
x&f&u&g&f&jci f? pmzwb&lu&ll ZmwvrfES ft w& v&lu&f&g&v&sm, Ell p&f&llumi f aw&onf

3/3/ v&rit Ow&awmi f&rit u&fES h t m; v&ll&axmi h

p&ow&bnf qif&E&fyg&aom re&fry&el v&v&N r [l v r c b w & ta&;&v&f u h D
ww&f&ll a&;om, x&monf qif&h&onfvnf wn&llun&h&zn&ir&w& &&i&v&f atmi&jri&f
&&E&llumi f taw>jri&f&x&monf

a1/2Da' gif&onf au&svu&awmi/aeolw&ll u&P&mx& t&may;v&bnf x&blw&N
b&ou&ll b&oo&1/2y&zn&Dw<jz&pf zelv&D&x&ma&llumi f aw&onf x&Dw&v&f t''Zmw&aqmi f
el v&v&? armi&bm&v&ft ygt Oif t&Zmw&aqmi f ODu&f? a' : eef&ayg? el v&v&ft z&ll b&h&oma*gi f
w&ly&g&Oif&bnf a1/2b&ll p&v&v&f q&ll Bu&v&le&f&v&av;w&f t&f&h&jcwp&B&bnf t v&e&ac&mi&us
aom/av; jz&pb&nf x&ll&w&f b&h&oma*gi&h&jr; r el v&v&v&ll ex&ll uonf t c&er&f&ye&ac&w&f
jz&pb&nf b&h&oma*gi&bnf, y&ll f&ll ajri&f&c&pm&e&lvnf rww&E&ll? xri&f [i&f&ll
t v&of&atmi f c, O&f&B&f&pm&&onf o&ll&onf b&ou&ll&S&be&atmi f Bu&f&pm&ax&ll&bnf el v&v&

pumjzih tajctaer&ubtbnf/ pma&obnf roefjriiub ElwESvluu odt h ixmjyD
armi x&fOD\pvlvluuodt h r, ay/ armi x&fOD\ cpmsufuuznfyrxmaomNumi hpmzwbol
taejzih armi x&fODESh roefjriifluu; y#yubv/ptvf jzplvmaponf xlvu
Zmwbaqmifsm;uul uelwobv&axmi bobum pvlDipm;vmap&ef zelwDxm;onf xlvuNumi h
OwlZmwvrf;uul&axmi h&fzihzelwDEll bonfulw&onf

Jvr&it Owlvwmi f tu yj Owkvv&f t m;v h&axmi lublxm;onf Zmwbaqmif
rs;onf awmae' h&omaom vlwefpm;ESh yk'vut xuivwefv h vlwefpm;wll jzpbnf
Zmwbaqmifvluu p'vluu ojrifvmap&ef pma&olu Zmwbaqmif t m;v h u h ElwESv h
trif t mu h znfyjyD t m;v h&axmi lublxm;onf xlvuNumi h vlwefpm;p'vluu rs;uul
ojri fyDpmzwbol pvlvluu q&qmif E ll h&om Owkv t jzpl zelwDEll bonfulw&onf

aznfygOwlvrs;onf v&axmi h v&cs, fr&uebnf Zmwvrf? Zmwbaqmif ES h
vlvzu&onf&axmi lub olxm;ojzih pmzwbol pvlvluu E sbou&onf OwlzelwDrlw&f
Zmwvrf? Zmwbaqmif umva' oaeum&lvlonf wpcES lvptk t jyest v&f axmuyll
oubll v&axmi lvvnf OwlZmwvrf;uul axmuylyay; E ll h&Numi f aw&onf xlvuNumi h
pma&olwll zelwDaom Owkvllw&f v&axmi bonf ta&ygaNumi f avlvmo h&oyrygonf

e f h

Owkvll avlvmlun&mw&f Zmwvrf? Zmwbaqmif avmuf pvlvlygDipm;rl
r&llonvnf v&axmi h ta&ygrluu odv&onf a'vDa' gi f \ Owlrs;uul avlvnjci f jzih
v&axmi babm yll ki & h vmygonf pma&olu v&axmi h uelwobv OwlES h vlvzu&om
v&axmi lublxm;onf xlv&axmi zelwDrluul avlvnjci f jzih pma&olupmzwbollu
pvlDipm;vmap&ef zelwD&onh Owlkv wvlynmoabmuu odt h rygonf Owlavlv m
olwll tw&f wppvlvlypyll f taxmuft y h yk n i k, Nlvnrygonf

usr;uul pm& i f

aus&atmi? OD-ES f trsm / (1975) / jrefmOwkvll / jrefmryxrw& &elule? wuolvrs;uy E gyvlu f
cifi? armi? ("Ejzl-)/ (2016) / vl, fsm; t wlvpmqll h vlvqul pmrvlvqul &elule? aumi foelpmay/
wuivw (1965-c) / ur&ausmOwkvllrs;ES h vlvluu h v&fjycsuf / &elule? yk' h mt lyivlu f
blefE ll (wuolv f-)/ (1981) / Owl&srpmvrf / &elule? pmayA&me f y E gyvlu f
rl&ajr? rl (2017)/ Owkvll babmv& m Owkvll wvlyrml &elule? p h vlvpmay/
jrefmpnDp& t zlv (1980)/ jrefmt bdlneft usofcsyl / &elule? jrefmpnDp& t zlv
a'vDa' gi f / (1998) / &wemo l u f / &elule? &njyn h mt lyivlu f
a'vDa' gi f / (2013) / Owkvll ygi f csyl yxrt lyf / &elule? pvlvlu; c& t s pmay/
a'vDa' gi f / (2013) / Owkvll ygi f csyl 'lvq t lyf / &elule? pvlvlu; c& t s pmay/
atmi bi f / (1994) / Owlh&& maqmif ygrsm / &elule? a&wrm pmay/

ay:aom &n&G tsuhay:v<hapaom OwKwltsm;rpumajya&; [efuHavlvnjci fji zih Odzhusm; \ uH iyH pumajya&; [efuHlo<Efnjzpygonf

1/ Odzhusm;\ t wkyVwtt uOf

1920 ausni fomyoyvwpwihom trsdomynma&avmuwof Odzhusmonf ausnLumaom acgifaqmi lwpDjzpygonf r<scppovft&ifc;zi h jrefmtrsdomrsm\ tqiftwefwlyrs h&;tw<uf acwfyih qmi fygrsm? pmtlypmwrf;rsmpth a&;om<cbjzih jrefmrmayavmuü xi&h&taomyK<KwlvwpD<vnf jzpygonf Odzhusm;uH1891cE<P? rwlv 23 &u? wevhaelw<f [ofhw<1/2? [ofhw<Hle, ? eAhe&h? &h&yv<f ar<zhcbn/ r<bE<fygrh OdzES h' :a' gi fwl jzponf ar<csi farmie f;av;a, mu<Bbnf Odzhusmonf touhjcmuE<fth &G lw<f &h<blef;Bu<ausni f;u pwilynmoiNum<NjD av;rsuE<h<K ueluf&h<h tv, lwefblef;Bu<ausni f;u ynmquvubiNum<h m c<epwefES h q&m jzppmar; yA<tmi fribn/ tokvlt<llw<f q&mawnoDpaEm\ avmu"mw<ausni f;u wynh q&mvly&ijzi h (7)wefES h atmu<wef;q&njzpoi lwef;uH ajzqH<tmi fribn/ OdzhusmonfeAhe<h&hSi g; rlt uH ewharn<h w<f 'G * P? q&mawnoK<SODomoexh<SaA' i eu<wv ynmrsuHoiNum<cbn/ (pmqH<wvnr *Zi f? tw<h1? trsvf 2? 1935? 6)

q&mawnoDpaEm\ avmu"mw<ausni f;q<mtjzpr<S<Elw<K<h<NjD 1915w<f ylo<h<ll yH<u&ift xu<wefausni f;w<f ynmqnyf;onf 1915 cE<Pw<f t*lv<yES h w<lf&i fom bmom c<epwef;uH ajzqH<tmi fribn/ ylo<h<llw<f w<llwp&mpaumu&if txu<wef ausni f;u txu<wef;ynm&yfrsm;uH quvubif, cbn/ 1917w<f xH<usni f;rs t*lv<yf q, lwef;pmar;y<uH<jzqH<tmi fribn/ Odzhusmonf ynm<x<cbhaomaLumi h &eluf<h<ll Auywp&u&v<w<f ynmqnyf; c<h<cbn/ t<ll hatatmu<wef;u pwilynm oif, ch onf

Odzhusmonf 1918 cE<Pw<f t<ll hat txu<wef;w<f owi f;pm? r*Zi f;rsu aqmi fyg; tw<ll x<h<rsuH pwih&;om onf Odzhusmaqmi fyg;a&;aom owi f;pmr<h jrefn<tvi f owi f;pmjzponf jrefn<tvi f owi f;pmuH talLumi f;yK Odzhusm;trn<uH w<ll f;yn<u ta&;xm; *1/2y<K<d<vmluonf jrefn<tvi f owi f;pmtp<h<om owi f;pmrsu aqmi fygrsm; a&;om<cbv<f (1906) cE<Pluwnfu wn<h&xmi chonO<ll ftr<bat (AR üvsmP, D) toif\ O<baqmi v<h&qn<rbLumi h jrefnjynlvwpD<sv<h w<f O<bnEp<v' m<vfrsm; E<N<Lum;vm onf 1919 cE<P? Zv<ll v (7)&u<h<elw<f jrefmu<H f;pm;v< f;rs;jzpmuaom Odbaz? Ody<R O<dx<ef&h<w<bnf [t<? ta&;q<h<ef t*lv<eE<ll f;ib<ll o<h&amut<mluonf uH f;pm;v< f awn<bu<D O<dx<ef&h<bnf b<v<y<h<jrr f;ye<h&mu<ly<baemuf wpE<ll f;h<v<h<ll v<h<v< n<h<llaygi f 60 aus<f<0 w<ma [m<ly<baemuf 1920 Ze<v(2)&u<h<elw<f u<G lv<cbn/ psyet<cri tem usi f;y<am bu<hw<mo<b<elw<f Odzhusm;u O<dx<ef&h<w<bnf wr<csi f (3)y<K<uH uH lw<ll h&;i zw<num; *Pjy<cbn/

ponw&;omcbnf / Odh&omchom pmayrs,xrs jrefntP&n&ZOizwpr?
ay&Ptbdfme? OdyntwkyivESH a&onyZmwf pmtkyivfn tr&omausifrs;ü
ausif&omptlyrs;tjzpf&cs, fy|mejci f&onf

owiwefw&f ZmwuOwfrs? eOrwefw&f ri&uawnDwkwESH armi bpDwkw&
wu&Dilwefw&f rdvq&SjyOwkwESH tr&omae&qmifg;wlu jy|mejxmonf
wu&lyxrESH 'kvd Espilwefrs&w&f v&omt&um;OwkwESH o&lvuts&sm
aomr, f&wlu jy|mejxmonf&onf

2/ a&; [e&S ha&; [e&v&mr&rs;

2? 1/ a&; [ef

a&; [ef (Style) ES jywbuif ynm&S wlu t"y&h, ftr&rs& z&iq&luon&w&
onf jrefmt b&me&w&f -

]] [ef k&omaog [m&ulle?? to&ftjyi? e2? trit &ms)

(jrefmpmt z& 1991? 394)

[fi aznfyxmonf t*lv&f-jrefmt b&me&w&f -

]]Style [stail] n.1. A manner or way of doing something, eg. writing, speaking,
painting, building etc. [e&]] (jrefmpmt z& 1993? 1330)

[fi aznfyxmonf q&maZ, su -

]]u&Elyw&w&/a&ompmayonf u& jy&OP&zi&h w&k&h&;om&a&omprjz&p&ap?
u& jy&OP&zi&h w&k&fx&mjci&fr [kv&bl bmonjyef&v&mu&lyi&jz&p&ap? v&jy&k
a&oma&lu&mi&h v&N&B&Z&mt&&omyif pmay:üw&iv&su&h&vonf u& jy&OP&zi&h
w&k&fx&ma&ompr&ium; pma&;o&N&pv&u&? a&;o&N&t&u& a&;o&N&tjri&rs;
onf pmv&w&ü&fpmv&w&ü&fü Oif& a&e&oma&lu&mi&h pma&;q&mon&lyif prjz&pf
ae&vonf)) (aZ, § 1962? 110)

[fi z&iq&kmygonf o&dq u&E&lvnf -

]]rd&v&h&;a&omt&alu&mi&f&t&mw&lu&h rd&v&pv&u&OP&f xub&e&on&h
tav&sm&uf&a&;om&lu&oj&zi&ht&v&w&ü& [ef (pw&ü&)) ay:v&nj&ci&f&jz&p&onf))

(o&dq u&E& 1967? 48)

[kv&iq&kmygonf wu&w&lu -

]]v&w&ü&fü [e&f&bub&ü&pma&;o&w&ü&füv&nf a&; [e&f&bnf))

(wu&w&ü& 1963? 137)

[fi aznfyxmygonf ' *le&v&m&mu -

onp̄nzw̄b̄onhtajctaeul/vLuf a&; [efūj̄m̄h̄tjz̄p̄lygonf}]
(armīc̄ifi("Ejzl)? 2007? 184)

[hzn̄fyxm̄onf

x̄h̄m̄umi h̄ pum̄ajyw̄v̄n̄f̄ talumīf̄t̄&mul̄ vLuf̄ aom̄vn̄faumīf̄? acw̄lum̄v̄
tajctaeul̄ vLuf̄ aom̄vn̄faumīf̄pon̄jzi h̄ pma&;oD̄z̄h̄us̄m̄ wp̄D̄wn̄f̄w̄v̄iyīv̄Ūf̄
a&; [ef̄s̄m̄;ūj̄m̄;aēĒll̄ygonf̄ pma&;olt̄ōh̄yl̄aom̄ pum̄tōht̄Ēef̄? Ogūs̄ pmȳll̄?
pm̄w̄p̄lȳk̄f̄ x̄p̄m̄x̄h̄av̄ōlv̄bn̄f̄ op̄m̄r̄s̄m̄;tc̄sīf̄c̄sīf̄w̄v̄ vn̄faumīf̄? t̄jcm̄;ors̄m̄;ES̄h̄
vn̄faumīf̄ ūj̄m̄;aēj̄cīfyījz̄p̄bn̄f̄

2? 2/ a&; [eāv̄h̄vm̄rl̄t̄ q̄īf̄r̄sm̄;

pum̄ajya&; [eāv̄h̄vm̄r̄ES̄hyw̄boūf̄ q̄&m̄armīc̄ifi("Ejzl) u -

]]pum̄ajy [eāv̄h̄vm̄&m̄ü pum̄ajyt̄z̄haumīf̄w̄p̄c̄kw̄v̄f̄ tajc̄ht̄m̄jzī&̄t̄yf̄
aom̄ vūP̄m̄r̄s̄m̄;ūl̄v̄n̄f̄*1/2̄yl̄&ef̄ v̄l̄tygonf̄ pum̄ajya&;&m̄w̄v̄f̄ q̄h̄v̄ts̄uf̄
ūll̄pm̄zw̄b̄x̄hr̄f̄r̄s̄ēuēf̄? &̄s̄f̄&̄s̄f̄v̄īf̄v̄īf̄? w̄v̄w̄l̄us̄ūs̄ up̄lv̄sp̄lv̄sp̄?
aj̄ȳaj̄ȳj̄p̄f̄yp̄? v̄l̄uz̄uh̄yl̄h̄qm̄if̄ ay;Ēll̄f̄rn̄q̄l̄v̄Ūf̄ aumīf̄on̄fyījz̄p̄lygonf̄
x̄h̄m̄umi h̄r̄s̄ēuēf̄? &̄s̄f̄v̄īf̄r̄? w̄l̄us̄? up̄lv̄sp̄r̄? aj̄ȳj̄p̄r̄? v̄l̄uz̄ur̄f̄ [hom̄
vūP̄m̄r̄s̄m̄;on̄f̄ pum̄ajyaumīf̄w̄v̄&̄t̄ȳhom̄ vūP̄m̄r̄s̄m̄;jz̄p̄ā̄lumīf̄ xī&̄h̄;
ygonf̄ pum̄ajyav̄h̄m̄&̄mw̄v̄f̄ x̄h̄vūP̄m̄r̄s̄m̄;ES̄h̄v̄n̄f̄ c̄s̄b̄x̄h̄m̄un̄&̄ef̄
v̄l̄tygonf̄} (armīc̄ifi("Ejzl)? 2007? 14)

[q̄k̄m̄ygonf̄ x̄h̄m̄umi h̄ pum̄ajyaumīf̄w̄l̄vūP̄r̄ES̄h̄c̄s̄b̄x̄h̄av̄h̄m̄&̄mw̄v̄f̄ pum̄;v̄h̄?
Ogūs̄ pmȳll̄f̄p̄m̄w̄p̄lȳk̄f̄v̄h̄t̄q̄īq̄ih̄ rn̄b̄lt̄ōh̄yl̄&;om̄;x̄m̄on̄f̄ull̄ av̄h̄maz̄n̄b̄x̄kv̄&
rn̄jz̄p̄lygonf̄ p̄pm̄wr̄f̄w̄v̄f̄ pma&;oN̄ yk̄3/4̄uoab̄māqm̄if̄ aom̄a&; [ef̄ull̄ az̄n̄b̄x̄kv̄v̄h̄
aom̄alumī h̄av̄ōlv̄ūl̄v̄n̄f̄ xn̄b̄&̄f̄av̄h̄vm̄x̄m̄ygonf̄

p̄pm̄wr̄f̄w̄v̄f̄ ŌD̄z̄h̄us̄m̄ \ j̄ȳf̄yīā&;Ow̄k̄v̄h̄s̄m̄r̄S̄ pum̄ajya&; [ef̄ull̄ av̄h̄mw̄īf̄y
rn̄jz̄p̄b̄jzī h̄t̄ajc̄ht̄m̄jzī h̄av̄h̄vm̄ōh̄;r̄nh̄p̄um̄ajya&; [ef̄av̄h̄vm̄rl̄t̄ q̄īf̄r̄sm̄;jz̄p̄āom̄ -

- (1) pum̄tōht̄Ēef̄ [ef̄
- (2) Ogūsz̄ll̄ [ef̄
- (3) pmȳll̄t̄ll̄ [ef̄
- (4) pm̄w̄p̄lȳk̄f̄v̄h̄z̄ll̄ [ef̄
- (5) av̄ōh̄

[f̄ī u@c̄l̄um̄ av̄h̄mw̄īf̄yr̄n̄jz̄p̄lygonf̄

2? 2? 4/ pmwpyk v/hz[] ef

pumajyt zlvpcul pnf/ &mv f pmyll rsm; ul pmwpyk v/hz p t mi f pnf/ & aom tqibnf aemubh tqifz pbnf pmwpyk v/hz vlvn &mv f pma; o\ acgi spOf, yll pmwpyk N tp? tv, ? tqh nhvfr& r& pma; olwifjv hom &n&G tsubh& mu f ra& mu? taLumi f t& m vlvzurf& r& vlv vlvn &rnjz pbnf

2? 2? 5/ avoll

pumajyn &mv f ajymobq v/bnh t "yih, bnf objymv bnh tohetok may: wlvnf rsm; pbnw hewwfygonf xlt ohetok m; ul avoll [] hc: ygonf pma; o\ avobnf taLumi f t& m ay: wlvnf aumi f? pmzwolt ay: wlvnf aumi f? pma; o\ oabmxm; rsm; ul obvolu aznfxkvfyawwv aLumi f ul vlvn &rnjz pbnf

pumajya& [] eul vlvn &mv f pum; toht Ebf [] ef Oguz [] ef pmyll [] ef pmwpyk v/hz [] ef avoll bnf ta& ygaomaLumi h pumajya& [] ef aznfxkv &mv f xlt qif rsm; ul tqif qif vlvn aznfxkv &rnjz pbnf ppmvr f wlv f Odzhusm \ jylyi h&; Owkvl rsm; rS pumajya& [] eul txulygt qif rsm; jizih avlv maznfxkv wifjy oth rnjz pfygonf

3/ Odzhusm; \ jylyi h&; Owkvl rsm; rS pumajya& [] ef

Odzhusm; a& om; chom Owkvl rsm; onf vrDef usiftawot Bul rsm; rS awqri Lum; od vn& aom taLumi f t& m rsm; ul t ajccll a& om; xmygonf Odzhusm; a& om; chom Owkvl rsm; rS vlvn t jktrl p/ ul rsm; rS h Bul h wv aom acwlv m v \ jylyi zG ? qif ci zG f wlv t "ua& om; xmaom olvutsu smaom, fG? tcrulvkrjci f tus? r- utlyri f? b& m; zlo h; jci f? v h omt um? t& uborm? vlv? ri fuawn? rlvq h& s jyl tz h we h o m t h o r, b e f p o n d w k v (1 0) y k l u l p u m a j y a & [e f a v l v m r i t q i f r s m ; E S h a v l v m w i f j x m y g o n f

3? 1/ pum; toht Ebf [] ef

Odzhusm; \ ul h wlv rsm; wlv t & y b p u m r s m ; u l t r s m ; t j y m ; x n b o f a & ; o m ; x m y g o n f

]] tcrulvkrjci f tus? wlv ul v bay; jci f E s j w b u f a r m i h o m i f \ t r u n b j z p o l t m ;

]] b m v j a u m i f a v ; u a w n a w n & e f ? e i h a w n a w n b x w ,]]

(ul h wlv rsm; ? 2017? pm-33)

[bEbfxm onf

]]Ntlyrif))wfofi , tsiNtlyrifit m pcpajym&mvfi-

]]vmvpm;wmaw& orsr, m; rsu&nus uH ir, m;xri(own? p&Dw& wmw& t p&t&m&v&t mi faomupmri¼ taysvLuvm aw))

(uH hawDwkrsm? 2017? (pm-44)

[homt&yobpumsrsm;alumi hNtlyrifitay: txiao; tav;rxm&mjzpa pygonf

]]v&omt u m))wfi ciy&fonN tobt&fb&vmluaom {nbn&E&h, muN jzp&yLuH-

]]a&bu crs&E&h, mur∑ rom&su rac:avojzi))

(uH hawDwkrsm? 2017? pm-80)

ciy&fonftobtlyD r, wiLu qif&J ku&sm&ES h&bu&aw&onluH-

]]pn&i&rs&S fNy&demuf v&ajc&w&v&omt cg r, wiLuH tyzrfavNy))

(uH hawDwkrsm? 2017? pm-88)

]]v&ia&awmh' lu&w&v&au;aw&v&use&p&cbv,))

(uH hawDwkrsm? 2017? pm-89)

]]rv&q&S fyi)) w&fi h&bw&N o&fyi luH-

]]ye&buLyg;vD ½seni&Lu&uf? z&cs&fym? igazmi ¼? ur&me&f ¼? jzlzyfzla&n&f anmi&ann&an)) (uH hawDwkrsm? 2017? pm-169)

ponit&yobpumsrsm;uH xn&ob&fa&;om;xm;ojzi h pm[erf&aygy&aeonf Zmw&v&rf t&jz&pt&ysuf ta&Lumi&t&n&ES h pma&;ob&jym&csi&hom Zmw&v&qmi&w&N trit&n&p ¼&Lu&v&h ay:v&xi&i&h&ae ygonf

Op&Z&us&onf ¼&yft&rit&n&jypum;v&w&Lu&H to&ly&K Zmw&v&qmi&w&N trit&n&? p ¼&Lu&? p&v&v&v&f&cp&mr&l trit&n&rs&u&lay:v&ob&t&mi&fo ¼&y&az&n&a&;om;xm;onf

]]Ntlyrif)) w&fi v&fi , fv&G fw&b&bn&OuH-

]]ob&n&fpm; om{uo&Lu&H jz&w&fx&w, fv& tJgr, f&bu Ntlyfu&hb&h&NyD i&h&v&bw& Ntlyfu&om{u&hc:LyD atmi&ob& fv&ly&ay;v&Lu&ho;w, ? t&cb&w&v&ir, m; tJrl;ae&Lu&w&may&g&As))

(uH hawDwkrsm? 2017? pm-50)

[h&;z&bx&m&om{ES ir, f&bw&N Or&f&omt&m&jz&p&ob&h&aom p&v&v&v&f&t&aj&ct&ae&u&H az&n&fy&ae ygonf

]]ri&fu&awn))w&fa':ci&bn&for&n&e&h&rt&m; ae&mu&b&q&h&ri&aw&v&a&omt&cg -

]]aMbnf orDn&hrvm; [hr;i Nyka, mi jyl\ / wpz&rsuEfn]]o&í rsu&nf
rsn;usvmum orDvt&v&f&rm&ae&p&ae]]

(u]] h&wDw&f&sn? 2017? pm-151)

[k a&z&xm&mr&di&wp&á, mu\ au&sz&w&m&bu&Dr&ma&Lumi&u]] ½&yft&rit&&mr&svp&qi&h
p&v&v&v&f&t&aj&t&ae&w&L&ay: v&v&pygonf

]]t&zh&we&h&om&t&f&br, be&]]w&f armi&fron&f, be\ vu&á&t&mu&i, b&m
t&ap&ty&g& wp&á, mu&v&ub&]]z&p&ae&on&u]]-

]]armi&i, b&on&f t&p&f&bu&D&t&v&n&fa&umi&f? om&i, b&n&f&t&r&e&t&v&n&fa&umi&f
c&h&m&½&oo&ub&]]e&nc&]]f&y&f&on&f&u]]aw&(\&]]

(u]] h&wDw&f&sn? 2017? pm-177)

[h&om&t&a&; t&z&h&L&umi&h&armi&f&r\ t&rit&&mr&svp&qi&h&r, f&r&t&ay: c&p&f&i&f&r&w&E&D, mu&n&á&v&; p&m
ww&á&om p&v&v&ab&mx&m&rs&n&ay: v&v&v&mon&f Z&mw&á&q&mi&w&\ p&½&u&f&t&rit&&mr& p&v&v&f& o&ab&m
x&m&rs&n&u]]v&i&f&y&&mw&v&f t&j&z&p&t&ys&u&t&a&L&umi&f&t&&n&E&h v&L&uz&u&h&om&½&yft&rit&&mr&jy t&z&f&rs&n&u]]
w&v&v&us&az&n&jy&om&f&v&w&v&on&f&f&O&D&z&]]u&sn&\ a&; [e&ly&i&f&j&z&p&ly&gon&f

O&D&z&]]u&sn&on&f&wp&f&g&wp&á&v&v&f&p&um&y&h&sn? q&w&]]&rs&n? O&y&r&mt&c&]] f&t&E&]] f&rs&n&u]]x&n&b&v&f
a&; z&xm&on&f

]]t&cr&u&v&D&r&f&ji&f&t&u&]]w&f&armi&á&om&i&\ a&j&yp&um&j&z&p&á&om b&]]D&w&E&h&t&*f&v&y&p&m
ww&f&us&use&O&w&v&x&m&or&sn&om&oi&á&wn&i aw&om&rs&n&E&h&t&y&py&r&f&&]]L&umi&f&u]]-

]]tr&½&E&S f [i&f&t&h&rs&t&mr&en&]] (u]] h&wDw&f&sn? 2017? pm-31)

x&]]t&jy&f&-

]]N&]]t&ly&f&i&f&]]w&f&N&]]t&ly&f&i&f&w&n&De&f&u&sn&f&N&]]on&f&at&; c&rs&f&om, mo&f&on&f&u]]-

]]t&ch&w&n&h&wp&f&N&]]v&]]w&p&e, f&v&]]ew&f&j&n&f&y&gy&]]q&&n&&,]]
(u]] h&wDw&f&sn? 2017? pm-49)

[v&n&fa&umi&f? N&]]t&ly&f&i&f&u]] wp&j&cm&f&N&]]b&]] raj&y&mi&f&ap&v&]]om N&]]c&]]e, b&m&rs&n&\ p&v&á&e
o&ab&mx&m&rs&n&u]]-

]]N&]]b&&m&e, h&&m&ur&f&ys&ub&v&]]y&gy&]] (u]] h&wDw&f&sn? 2017? pm-50)

[f O&y&r&may&a&; om&x&m&on&f&f& N&]]t&ly&f&i&f&\ av&; p&m&z&G f&P&&n&E&h N&]]t&ly&f&i&f&t&ay:
x&m&&om N&]]c&]]N&]]w&\ o&ab&mx&m&w&f&f&n&ay: v&v&v&eygonf

]]b&&m&z&f&ob&j&ci&f&]]w&f&armi&x&e&f&armi&N&u]] t&E&m&u&e&f&rm&oe&p&e&f&y&u]] u]]k&e&f&armi&N
o]]i, c&si&f&t&mr&aj&y&n&&mw&v&f&-

]]qi&f&j&y&mi&f&g&p&D&q, f&D&t&mr&a&q&mi&E&]]w&, f&q&]]v&my&]]

(u]] h&wDw&f&sn? 2017? pm-)

[kvnfaumi? 1/2y&nbejyehom armi x&farmi luholumri fESH Eif, Oum -
]olumri f a&pi zefv maygv) (u) fawDwlrsm? 2017? pm-70)

[homtz hLumi h armi x&farmi \ av;pmzG humi faom puvhaeobmxmrsm ay:vGf xi&f;vmonf

]t&ubrm,]wGf t&ubrm,bjrpbnfrmvIt vlyulhaueypbnvlyha aLumi f uL-
], ckv u&f vlybnfavmuedhae)(u) fawDwlrsm? 2017? pm-104)

[kvnfaumi f a&zixmonf ubjrpftm rpe\ac:ouL-
]xufu f uLusoub) (u) fawDwlrsm? 2017? pm-107)

[homtzESH t jyp&haeom bjrpn aLumupuvLxi &f;pn awQri &ygonf
]ri fuawm]wGf nehr \ rci haexi haom wjt d\No fyi uL-
]obme fwpji uLb) (u) fawDwlrsm? 2017? pm-150)

[&om;xm&m wjt d\ wlvqdvajcmu f u yhaeom taet xm, uljri h, mi f vmap ygonf
Oyrmt zhrsm, uL to hly&om;xmonit wuf qvLtsuwlhrn ay:vGf xi&f;vntlyd
pm[e f fvnf a0a0qm qmjzpvmapygonf
pum, to h t Eef [e uL avlvmqefppLunlygu pma&obnf pum, vhrsm, uL
a0a0qm qm oL f oL f oL f z q k m [e bnf ay: vGf xi&f; aeygonf

3? 2/ Ogusz [e f

Odzhus, \Owkwlrsm, wGf to hlykmaon Ogursm, uL avlvmlunjciftmjzih
xOgusz [e f svptq i hpma&oNa& [e uL lo& p Eif n jzplygonf

Odzhus, onf Ogusz sm, uL Zmwahqmi Najypum, Esh vLuzuatmi f to hlyk
aLumi faw&ygonf

]oLvutsutsraomr, fG]wGf -
]ulef wL qif&lv, &SH ausi f rrae Eib / chwnt tara&m taza&m
qho f, Luwm av; ig, E p & g y d ulef armi luav; eY E sh, mu f & g w, }
(u) fawDwlrsm? 2017? pm-12)

[Dguswlrsm jzih r, fG \ b0 t ajctaeuly: vGf t mifa&om;xmonf

]vL]wGf a&hae on fax farmi wlvir, m, uLaowr f pmt aLumi f ajnjy &mwGf -
]r [kvlygb / tre h w m r i f & l p w p c k k f y g v h r, / t j d t * f v y f b u d
uL / n f r o y g b / w p c g r s v n f r a w l z y g b / a q ; u k y ; w, f q l v m v n f

r [kv&ygbt/ ule&wnf aq; taNumi { qLVH vsuq; awmi f raznfvwfygbt }
(uH hawDwktm? 2017? pm-136)

[lnfaumi f Oguswlt zlrsm; jzih a&; zlxm; & m v/ax (armi N 1/2) lom aom p/2 LubbnDwll
ay: v6xi & r; aeygonf

Owkw6fygDi hom Zmw&qmi lvN p/2 Lftrlt & m? yhef o6fyiESH Zmwlvrfyg
taNumi f t&mwLVH wptsubtsifay: v6hap&ef Oguswlt zlrsm; jzih a&; zlxmonft w&uf
pm [efrfvnf o&lvu&eygonf

Ogu&stzlrsm; oHf taNumi f t&mwLVH wppbnfwnf aznfjvllom tcvw6f
a&; zDt oHylxm; onf

] tcrulvkrjci f tus } w6farmi homi f \ trit & muH-

] i f rfn wpa, mu&wnf vlyif ue&pt&lm rsuEfrNunrom wpplvpa, mu f
uH (olr [kv) wpplvp&muH rauscrtf p&lvuq&ae [e&f wzpf
awmu&awmuESH [lv&ubn&v&ufjyl&e onf ulaw& \ }

(uH hawDwktm? 2017? pm-25)

[Dgu&stlvpaNumi fwnf w&f blwm/2 Lubbr&f p&lvq&ae aom armi homi f \ uH f
trlt & m? p&lvtrlt & mwLVHay: v6& tmi h&; zlxm; onf

] rifuawm} w&f n&aronbr&rs ausZi&stf di NarwauH uH hawDw&lyd
aemi lv w& m; & & / myLVH-

] , ch&errfvnf ar&rdi NausZi arwauH toift web&e&mrtd
uH lvllf ordwpa, mu&ar&rs tr&rw&onf om, ordtay: u rnr&rnlyh
rnb&Numi f uH hawDvu&awD&aomt&g o&lv&lv/2 aom t 1/2 rrpjz p/2
wr, bm use&awmN }

(uH hawDwktm? 2017? pm-153)

[krbauszlyq&mw&f t&cl&v&f Saemi lvbuDp& aom n&ar \ 1/2 yft rlt & m? p&lv± csuf
rsm; uH Ogus&stlvpaNumi fwnf jzihay: v6& tmi lvi jyxm; onf

Opz&usm; onf Zmwlvrfjzpp0? Zmw&qmi lvN p/2 LubbnOrsm; ay: v6xi & r;
vmap&ef Ogus&stzlrsm; uH toHyl&a&; omwifjyxm; onft w&uf pm [efrfvnf yx&raeb
&st&stf vifvifjzpaeygonf

Opz&usm; onf Owkw& &; om&mw&f Ogus&stlyH zDum a&; om; xm; onf ulaw&yg
onf

] v&omt&um; } w&f ci&f&onft obw&f rvlt y&om* Pjumoersm; ru&armr
'lv&st&iq& aom r, lviNjz p&ylul-

]] [m bmyjzpzpf aemubxyft d'axmi rjylawmb? t [kvfulhijlawmb? b&mp&ap&ll rjylawmb?))(uH hawDwlrsm? 2017?pm-89)

[k, wiN jywbm, aompwvcbm, rES h tav; teupOfpm, qHjzwlyuHay: vG haponhOgus zD [efzplygonf

]] t&ubrm,))wG fi g, wefausni folvSbnf t&ubrm, taLumi f pmpDmuka&; om &mi -

]] ulefrjih t&ubrm, t'ftemrhn raeyg&apES H tr&xfirt&ubrm, r&yg apES H t&ubrm, taz? t&ubrmarmi? t&ubrm, vi? t&ubrm, om r&yg&apES H))(uH hawDwlrsm? 2017?pm-109)

[k yHlvDgussif tNyH f&Xmojzih t&ubrm, wpD\ raumi faomtrlt usi frsm? vlywDefusi wG f t&ubrm, ulvub'ctifr&om taLumi f w&mrsm, ay: vG fmonf

Ogussif tNyH f tZlrsm, aLumi h zw&onfrhn c&bmajjyplum EfbouZG f jzphapyg onf

OpZhus, onf ar; c&fOgus, sm, ulb'lpf Zmwlvrfjzpb&yfrsm, ulp'vDi pm, zG f a&; om, xm, ygonf

]] N'Wtlyrif))wG pma&; oluN'Wtlyrif t m, raurey jzpf ajymq'healLumi f ul

]] riifrawm h t*lv'gbu b&atvn'fatmi NyNyD tckif vly'fewh tvlyeY tJ'lynmaw&bmq'lv' riifynmawGri frES jrm b'vm}}

(uH hawDwlrsm? 2017? pm-44)

[kvn'faumi?]] v'omt um,))wG f tobjzphaomt d'wG f turftvS'fxn'jci f ES h ywbu f pma&; oN ajympum, ulwif y&mi -

]] [mAs? vlyjyelyD romrhn turftvS'fxn'lv'k'lp'ul b, blursmpch ygv'f'hen}} (uH hawDwlrsm? 2017? pm-79)

[kvn'faumi?]] riif uawm,))wG f n&hr \ taw&ul-

]] r'obnyif txu'wefpm, r&fravn? ar'&diyif txu'wefpm, r&fravm [haw'awmq'jzwE'lv \}}

(uH hawDwlrsm? 2017? pm-150)

[kvn'faumi f ponft ar; Ogus, sm, ul t vD'oi'lv'lxn'ib f a&; om, xm, onf

ar; c&fOgus, sm, ul Zmw'fqmi w'N ajympum? c&bm, rlv'wG f t'&ic&fuzp&tmif xn'ib f xm, onft w'uf teufay: vG haplyD pm [elu'lv; eu'haponf

OpZhus, onf Ogus, v' Ogus & h'pon'zih Ogus, sm, ul ajjypl'q'v'v'f'hn a&; om, xm, aomalLumi h pma&; oN Ogus, zD [ebnf &S' f vi' f ajjypl'lyD EfbouZG f zplygonf

3? 3/ pmyll zll[ef

pmyll zll[elvllf 0wlpumajjzpbnt avsmuf 0wllzmvlvrf\jzp&yfsm; uhl wpcld wifyxmaom ta&; tomrsm; uhlaw&ygonf

]]rifuawm)wllfnellruhl t *lvylausmifxm; Ell & epllofyll-

]]rlumrD [ohwllllwllf ewllrnllf; vllf? arnllawm; rsm; qlu&msfted tcefuoofuav; wpcldll wpllav; usyESllllf tllaxmi lljymifav\ taMumifollpaom azmubnllm; ormrsm; \ ygpyllunfimalMumih a':cih blollabumll k tawnllawp; av\ ollMumihvnl orll, ull t*lvyl av; wefupll xll Ell llvonf}}

(ull llwllwllrsm; 2017? pm-143)

[wifyxmonf jzp&yfwpclpultsvllquum tuollclllf tpoftwllf vllif a&muatllmif a&; zllxmaomaMumihpmll erfllajjyphaeygonf

0wlpumajjzpbnt wllf oll/ylaznll&; [ebnllta&; ygonf umva'o aemuch oll/ylaznll zllEShZmwllqmi llvll ull ? Ellw? ESvlltrllt&mwllbnllf oll/ylaznll&; omjicifwllf ygollbnllf

]]ollvllvlltsuvsmaomr, rllllwllf r, rllllNapsqllllcefESh r, rllllNolljyif ylllef trllt&mwllll-

]]tllcefuoofuoll a[mllfEllfaomqllllclly:wllf aq;jyifvll? aq;aygllvll? rlllyba&pm tenll, rllwllncifxm;\ qllll&Sllfn 15Eplf 16Eplf&G f oll, r jzp\ ylllefawllbnllll\ taetxllf tOwlltpm; wllllrllllojzllh qllf&Eellfg; aMumifoll\ ollmwllf 0wllpm; yll xmyll ollll qllllcifxm; yll wllllrllllojzllh xllll, rllllf aocsmoy&yfusue&bnllll tllxllowlllyK rll}}

(ull llwllwllrsm; 2017? pm-11)

[oll/ylaznll&; zllxmaomaMumih qllllfaetxm; ESll Zmwllqmi lltrllt&nl? toellftjyifsm; ay:vllllaygonf Oguvll Ogu&Sllvllll cllvllqull&; zllxmojzllh pmll erfllav; euellp onll

]]ollvllvlltsuvsmaomr, rllllwllf pmayA [blvull llullpm; avllvmaeom r, rllllN pllllubbnollwlllyf&mu -

]]aeygoll rifwllrllfrawG 'llwllfpmawG *sm, llwllwllzllvllvllm; ull]] [m OllllDEll lllygllvllm/ clvavm; llm; blvllm; &Sll rllfllrtollfawllll 0wllvllwllG llmawllwllmif jzplulelllyllllD&ll/ lllyllawllvll a, mllsm; jzplzpl rllflljzplzpl pmvllwllf llfaumifwllmaygollD&ll}}

(ull llwllwllrsm; 2017? pm-13)

[hontjyef v&ajypum;ji h uNw&acwf tr&ordrsm;taeESH acwfv&wuw&apv&om
pma&;oN&apwemulr, f&G&N&ajypum;ji hyly:a tmi h&;z&lxm&onf

3? 4/ pmvpyk v&tz&[ef

O&dz&us&onf oN&ow&kv&sm;u& u& h&aw&D&w&kv&sm;[k acgi f&p&O&w&y&v&ly&gonf
O&dz&us&u& h&w&lv&vnf -

]]x&D&w&kv&sm;u&Elyi, &G& p&O&fa&us&ni? o&y&u&sm;f&w&li &h&ep&O&u& aw&C&B& Bu&C&B
Nu&mo&D&on&w&Lu&vn&fa&umi? t&x&lo&ji&h 1282 ck o&y&u&sm;f&sm; o&y&v&f
ar&f&ub&n&f&f&f& tr&D&om&aus&ni&f&up&o&sm;ESH yw&bu&f&f& t&y&B&y&f&te, &e, b&ll
a&mu&B&B& aw&Bu&f& Nu&mo&D&on&w&Lu&vn&fa&umi? t&aj&cy&kf u&Ely&h&;om&ch&v
onf}} (z&us&? 1999? 7)

[k&f&[ajymq&ly&gonf

O&w&h&acgi f&p&O&w&sm; pmygt&al&umi&f&t&n&ESH &n&&G& &su&f&ly&:v&h&t&mi&f a&;om&x&m
aom 1/2&S& fa&om&acgi f&p&O&sm;? v&lu&zu&h&D&B&om acgi f&p&O&sm;on&j&zp&onf

O&w&ku&h& tpy&h&;om&mw&f]]u&Ely&onf]] [k tpc&v&ly&D& pma&;o&u& h&w&lv&f
Zm&w&h&q&mi f&wp&D&t&j&zp&ly&O&i&um Zm&w&h&umi f&j&y&e&aj&y&monf [ef&zi&h&;z&lxm&onf

]]o&u&v&uts&uts&ma&omr, f&G& h&w&f -

]]u&Ely&onf e&h&u&f&r&f&av&u&v&v&B&/ wp&h&e&h&u&f& &e&f&u&e&f&h&u&sm;u&h&j&rmi&f
bu&b&lv&sh&f& av&u&f&N&/ vr&f&w&f 1/2&w&v&u&f&h&on&ESH t&e&D&B&t&f&q&f&f&, f
u&av&;w&pc&bl&r&D&i&f& c&h&A&}} (u& h&aw&D&w&kv&sm;? 2017? pm-11)

[kv&n&fa&umi&f?

]]b&B&uz&lo&h&ji&f&}}w&f -

]]u&Ely&onf au&mv&y&f&aus&ni&f b&t&at&mu&f&w&e&f&u&f&O&u& u&Ely&ESH t&w&e&f&w&f
t&w&e&f&i&f&i&h&om&r&v&h&q&v&p&h&, mu&f&&B&t&/ =i&f&um; ar&mi&x&e&f&ar&mi&j&zp&N&}}
(u& h&aw&D&w&kv&sm;? 2017? pm-11)

[kv&n&fa&umi&f?

]]t&z&h&w&e&h&om&t&f&or, b&e&}}w&f -

]]u&Ely&onf a&e&mu&b&h&E&f&av&mu&u& y&bo&f&h&u&sm;f&p&p&o&h&/ e&h&u&f
vr&f&av&u&f&O&f a&f&h&|map&w&f&t&e&f&u& a&S&u&u&Ely&N&wyn&h& [mi&f&j&zp&f&ta&om
r, b&e&q&h&om&o&i, fu&h&w&B&}}
(u& h&aw&D&w&kv&sm;? 2017? pm-176)

[lvnfaumi; ZmwáLumi; jyeáym[efzi h Owkt pýda&; om; xm; onf/ Zmwávr; jzp& yfrs; uá jz pýsup0ft wá; c; v; f; u; á; &; om; xm; onft wá; p; m; z; w; b; l; t; m; q; á; q; m; i; E; á; o; m; O; w; k; r; s; j; z; p; v; m; onf/ O; w; l; p; u; m; a; j; y; z; p; b; n; f; t; w; á; f; Z; m; w; á; q; m; i; w; á; t; c; á; t; c; a; j; y; m; p; u; m; r; s; j; z; i; h; Z; m; w; á; v; r; f; u; b; , á; q; m; i; b; n; f; y; d; & n; & G; é; s; u; b; l; l; & m; u; á; t; m; i; f; a; &; z; l; x; m; onft wá; f; Z; m; w; á; v; r; f; onf; y; l; t; o; u; D; i; u; m; p; m; [e; l; u; á; E; p; b; u; z; G; f; j; z; p; v; m; a; p; y; g; onf/

O; d; z; h; u; s; m; \ u; á; á; w; O; w; k; r; s; onf u; á; l; p; & n; f; c; s; u; t; p; & n; f; t; w; k; p; & n; f; j; y; f; i; p; & m; w; á; l; u; á; o; \ y; á; z; n; á; &; z; l; x; m; j; c; i; j; z; p; & m; q; l; v; t; s; u; á; & m; u; á; t; m; i; f; t; q; i; q; i; p; n; f; \ a; &; om; xm; onf u; á; á; w; & onf/

3? 5/ avoll

O; d; z; h; u; s; m; onf t; a; j; r; n; f; t; j; r; i; b; u; d; o; n; h; y; k; \ w; l; p; O; j; z; p; b; n; f; t; w; á; f; v; i; , l; v; & G; l; w; á; p; á; e; o; a; b; m; x; m; w; á; l; w; á; w; u; á; u; m; i; f; r; & á; &; u; á; p; w; e; m; x; m; v; b; n; f; t; w; á; f; c; s; u; t; v; á; o; n; f; u; á; l; v; á; o; n; f; j; y; f; i; á; p; v; á; o; m; & n; & G; é; s; u; w; á; z; i; h; u; á; á; w; O; w; k; r; s; u; á; a; &; om; c; j; c; i; j; z; p; á; y; & m; x; l; & n; & G; é; s; u; á; w; á; l; á; z; n; á; q; m; i; x; m; onf á; v; o; l; v; á; l; u; á; á; w; & y; g; onf/

]] o; á; v; u; t; s; u; t; s; a; o; m; r; , f; O; j; w; & f; , c; i; f; t; & t; q; á; l; i; , l; u; a; v; ; r; S; p; m; z; w; j; c; i; f; a; l; u; m; i; h; w; á; w; u; á; u; d; y; t; v; m; a; o; m; r; , f; O; f; t; a; l; u; m; i; f; u; á; l; -

]] r; & t; p; m; z; w; O; g; o; e; m; & b; j; z; i; h; A; [b; k; v; r; s; m; p; & a; l; u; m; i; f; ? p; á; v; u; t; b; u; l; t; p; u; s; n; á; w; á; a; l; u; m; i; f; ? x; l; l; u; m; i; y; i; f; v; O; f; , c; i; q; á; l; i; , f; S; , c; l; u; á; j; y; l; f; t; & E; S; h; q; á; l; u; á; j; z; p; f; v; m; a; l; u; m; i; f; ? r; e; f; r; r; s; m; p; m; z; w; b; i; á; l; u; m; i; f; ? a; c; r; v; m; o; i; á; l; u; m; i; f; ? b; m; a; l; u; m; i; f; ? n; m; a; l; u; m; i; f; E; S; h; e; m; & D; u; b; e; l; u; i; E; l; y; f; t; m; j; v; u; t; s; j; a; y; ; a; e; o; w; n; f; } }

(u; á; á; w; O; w; k; r; s; m; ? 2017? p; m; -15)

[i; p; m; z; w; j; c; i; f; a; l; u; m; i; h; t; o; d; v; á; w; á; l; u; m; w; á; w; u; á; u; d; y; t; v; m; a; l; u; m; i; f; á; z; n; f; y; x; m; & m; v; i; , l; w; á; t; m; p; m; z; w; á; p; v; á; o; n; f; y; n; m; A; [b; k; w; w; á; y; t; v; p; v; á; o; m; p; m; a; &; o; \ a; p; w; e; m; u; á; w; á; q; r; i; & y; g; onf/

]] v; á; o; m; t; u; m; j; w; & f; v; i; á; , m; u; s; m; a; o; q; m; y; á; e; m; u; f; t; a; u; ; r; s; m; ? ' l; u; p; s; m; E; S; h; u; á; w; & a; o; m; r; , l; w; i; f; t; a; l; u; m; i; f; u; á; l; -

]] p; m; i; f; r; s; m; & S; f; y; á; e; m; u; f; v; á; j; c; w; á; v; á; o; m; t; c; g; r; , l; w; i; f; u; l; t; y; z; r; f; a; v; l; y; d; v; i; f; o; m; a; o; q; m; onf; t; j; y; i; f; & b; r; u; l; v; n; f; y; u; m; o; e; w; á; v; & f; o; h; v; l; u; á; v; & u; m; c; l; u; á; & m; r; h; t; v; & f; t; m; i; , á; e; & á; v; \ } } (u; á; á; w; O; w; k; r; s; m; ? 2017? p; m; -88)

[k; * P; y; u; m; o; e; r; u; á; r; m; c; h; o; m; v; l; y; & y; f; r; s; m; E; S; h; u; m; O; g; c; h; o; m; a; l; u; m; i; h; p; á; v; y; e; f; v; l; y; e; f; E; S; h; ' l; u; © a; & m; u; & y; u; á; á; z; n; f; y; x; m; y; d; a; e; m; u; f; q; á; w; & f; t; j; r; i; f; & v; n; y; l; u; l; u; \ P; m; o; u; l; u; m; a; &; z; l; x; m; onf/

]] r; i; f; u; a; w; m; j; w; & f; n; e; á; r; \ a; e; m; i; l; w; w; & m; & v; n; j; c; i; f; u; á; l; -

]] n; e; á; r; o; n; f; v; i; b; n; t; \ t; y; f; t; m; t; m; v; á; p; l; m; w; á; & f; á; j; y; m; y; d; r; e; t; u; r; f; r; o; r; O; o; e; c; s; a; w; m; i; f; y; e; á; v; \ / y; n; m; w; w; j; z; p; á; o; m; t; \ t; y; b; o; n; f; v; n; f; t; r; á; u; b; i; t; r; é; s; u; á; l; -

a&muivmjicifoni r*lvmpfyg:jzpbni[k tmvhauseyDr{omav\}
(uH hawDwlrsm? 2017? pm-150)

[hznfyxmonf rdiftay:wGf rlvfr;rbrcuH trfjriivmjicitay: Orfomauseyabom
avohvlay:vGhaeonf

မြဲးထံး:oytsuf

Opzhus; \ jyiyia&;Owkvlrsm;rSpumajya&; [eluH avlvmwifjygonf pumajy
a&; [eluH avlvmwifjymvGf a&; [eppbni tqilrsm;jzpbni pumtoHtEef [e
OguszD [e? pmyH zD [e? pmwpyR lvH [e? avohponjzihc;cmavlvmwifjyxmygonf

Opzhus;a&;om;chom uH hawDwlvlrsm;rS Owkvl(10)yRluH ulum;í avlv
wifjygonf pumtoHtEefrsm;rñ t&yobpumsr? acwlvumVESh avsnhBom
pumrsm;uHa0a0qmqmohxm;onluHaw&ygonf Zmwáqmi lvH\ p%lvfrsm;uHa&;zBmü
pvháeoabmxm;uH ay:vGhápaom %yft rit &myipum;vHvluH ae&mvus xnbGfa&;zD
xm;onf pumyHrsm? OyrmtEh fjypum;vHrsm; tDitGfus toHjyá&;om;xmonluH
aw&onf xHNumih Opzhus; \ pumtoHtEef [ebnf pum;vha0a0qmqmESh wlvus
jywBmaeonluHaw&ygonf

OguszD [elvGf OgusvH Ogus&ñ? yHlv [ehsuhDgursm;uH toHjyá&;om;xm;
onf Zmwáqmi lvH\ p%lvbbrDrsm;ESh uluhBomOgusvHtZrsm;uH trsm;qH
toHjyá&;om;xmonitwGf pm [eluHlvuápi talumi ftsuluHjriivG háponf
pma&;orSvpqih Zmwáqmi lvH\ ZmwáLumi fjyehajym&mvGf Ogus&ñtZrsm;uH toHjyá
xm;onf yHlv [ehsuhDgursm;alumi h Ogursm;ulw&onrñ acsmarmajjyppvD
teuft"yH, lvnf xi&ñ;ay:vGlvYgonf Zmwáqmi lvH\ pvtbpm;riul azny&mvGf
ar;c&fOgu? tajzOgursm;uHvlyzuhpba&;om;jicifonlvnf pm [eluHlvuápygonf

pmyH zD [eluH qefppLunhcomtcg o%yaznftZrsm; tav;uáeonluH aw&yg
onf Zmwáqmi lvH\ %yftvS pvtvS pvtbabmxm;cbm;rlwluH ydyiyib%yazn
xm;onluHw&onf Zmwávrí\ jzplwnhá&lavsrul jzppOjya&;enrsm;jzih tjzpf
tysuftpOftwHf cshvqulvifjyxm;ojzih pm [efrñajjyppácsarmaeí Efbu&G f
aumi fVYgonf

pmwpyR lvH [elvGf OwkvlhcgifpOáy;yLutp xHdocsmVYgonf Zmwávrí
ESftDitGfusjzpbom acgifpOfrsm;jzih pmzwbN tm%luH zrfpm;Ehbnf ulw&onf
twk p&n? qifcip&n? owjy/p&n? csus;p&n? uHlp&mtalumi fwbni pmwpyR lvHrñ
ay:vGxi&ñ;aeNyD &n&G tsuluH&Sf&Sfvi fvi f obmapygonf

avolt aeizi hijlyi p&mrsm uhl&sf&sfjywfywaznfxlvlvwvabom apwemu llaw&yg onf jrefmvtDefusiwof trsfwu, &beaom vlv\obmOrsm? pvlhaoabmxm; rsm;ulwvvlusay:vof t mifa&;zlxmonf

xhlumi hOdzhusn \ jlyiyi h&;Owkvlt sm; rSpumajya&; [ebnf yof vi fjiywobm; um aygyg; ovlvuabom a&; [ef [kqbi lygonf

etN

jrefmpmayavmuwof Odzhusn onf xi&f; aompma&; q&mvpOdzplygonf Odzhusn a&; om; chom pmayrsm; pof&lygonf ppmwrfwof Odzhusn a&; om; chom ul hawO Owkvlt sm; rS jlyiyi h&; Owkvlt \ pumajya&; [ef ul avlv mwifjxmygonf jlyiyi h&; ul Odwnabom pma&; q&mvpOdzpbnft wuf owjlyqijcibibnft csuf sm;? a&f; i bi h aom talumi t&mrsm; ul azmfywwabom Odzhusn \ tjrif tawfoabmxm; rsm; ul Odzhusn \ avolt sm; rS vpfqih aznfxlv Ell ygo; onf ppmwrfwof Odzhusn \ jlyiyi h&; Owkvlt sm; rS pumajya&; [ef ul pmaya&; [ef avlv mrVaxmi trS avlv mxm; aoma lumi h pmaya&; [ef avlv mrit wuf taxmuft ul zpvlvtrnf [kxi jri lygonf

urfu hpm& i f

cifi? armi ("Ejzl) / (2007) / *pumajyoabmv&m pumajytwwfyrn* (pwlv- tbut) / &eule? jreEipmt lywLif

cifi? armi ("Ejzl) / () / *a&; [efyrm edgef* &eule? pvlvlt cts pmay /

aZ, s (1962) / *jrefmtrsvf h* (w-but) / &eule? ulovOwly Ell wLif

wulw (1963) / *[eEfp may* / rEh v;? r hObyef pmay /

wm&n? ' *ef / (1967) / *pmayoabmv&m pmayaOze h&; pmayvly&fir* / &eule? elbnp may /

zhusn? Oly (1296) / *ul hawOwkvlt sm; trsv(2)* &eule? jrefmtrP&nly Ell wLif (2017) / *ul hawO Owkvlt sm;* (q|rtbut) / &eule? trsford' P&n pmay /

jrefmpmt zV (1991) / *jrefmt bdfnel* &eule? jrefmpmt zIDpDxme / (1998) / *jrefmt *kyft bdfnel* &eule? jrefmpmt zIDpDxme /

a&Da' gi f / (1968) / *wpbulvmrsvlvrfEsf tawgt ac: rsm* / &eule? ESv h v p may /

Oifre? Oly (1970) / *trsfomyrnmDeOdzhusn \ twlylvtr* [mOz hO b t wuf wibof aomurf

o&d uEh (1967) / *Owlv&; vllomf* (' kbut) / &eule? aeODe& p may /

twlumuftnēf

Owkwil

r, fōf	- oēlvutsutsmaomr, fōf
uivD	- tcrulvDkrjci f\ tuš
frōtlyf	- frōtlyrif
b&nzf	- b&nzfōhji f
t&um	- v&omt&um
t&uf	- t&ufbrm
v/š	- v/š
riřuawmf	- riřuawmf
rōvqš	- rōvqš&šjyK
r, beř	- tzhwe&omtōbr, beř

q&mluD' *lelv&ml\]t bdr&rrb)) [hom pum&Slywbuif tjriscif zv\$ t&h &cllygon/ q&mluD' *lelv&mtaeESh(q&mvv) bmo&a&ES&ET, fyD ajmov&hc&pm&on/ NUm;csí ajmjcif&onjzprnf[kajmjyygon/

q&mluAsrsm&ESlywbuif t&cllu&q&E&c&cllygon/]*E&Difr))uAsmonf *E&Difr&ESh vii, lwpá, muft&a&Numi&u&ll&clv&qu&fyjci&jzplygon/ u&ll& b0u&ll& tajcc&lyD zelw&D&x&mjci&jzpb&Numi&? tElynmyp&nf&trsm&plonf r&ll&b0u&ll& tajcc&ll&vw&Nua&Numi&? tulelv&u&ll& r&q&ll&Numi&? vii, ae&r&rh Oily&jy&a&:z&cl&Numi&?]*E&Difr)) uAsrub&ll& tjc&u&Asr&S&f&sm&vnf &&Numi&? jye&f&f&ef&t&uft&c&ten&fi, &&Numi& q&lygon/]vii, f wpá, muft&a&Numi&? uAsr&ESlywbuif]tm&ustwk&lygap)) [k &n&G& tsu&jzi&h&:jci&f r [lv&b]]otsi&brsm&oygap)) oabmjzi&bm&a&:csi&fi&a&:cha&Numi&f&jmjyygon/

q&mluAsrsm&u&ll& et&lv&ly&ESlywbuif qu&lv&u&h&q&E&jzpc&lygon/ acw&f&ay:uAsm rsm&u&ll& a&:z&R&mw&f w&lu&/&lu&h&jym&ae&ov&ll&S&a&:z&lv&Numi&? wi&pm&r&ESh t&ww&yn&mt&y&ll& u&ll& av&O&bx&m&Numi&f&S&jyygon/ uAsr&zw&brsm&t&ae&jzi&h&wi&pm&r&ESh t&ww&yn&mw&ll&Numi&h em&vnf&ra&ES&aern/ , i&f&u&ll& aus&jz&w&ae&on&f&t&w&u&f t&uft&c&E&ll&bon/ 1/2&apum&ajy t&w&ll&fa&:csi&Numi&? pum&ajy&u&ll&em&vn&b&v&ly& uAsm&u&ll&vnf& zw&h&pci&Numi&? em&vnf ap&csi&Numi&? uAsmon&f&jc&mt&Elynm&yp&nf&rs&ES&lr&w&fi& y&ll&umi&f&t&mi&f&y&ll&N&ll&pm& aea&Numi&? y&ll&wm&av&O&R&w&aw&E&ll&Numi& q&mh&ap&w&em&u&ll&az&n&jy&cllygon/

acw&f&ay:arm&f&e&lu&Asrsm&ES&h&ywbuif wu&ib&lv&be&f&E&ll&Na&O&ze&tsu&rsm&u&ll&a, b&k& s ua&om&a&O&ze&tsu&rsm&jzpb&Numi&? pm&emp&lv&ES&h&jym&on&f&rs&u&ll&Numi&f& o&ll&oy&jyygon/ q&mlu& at&mi&f&st&ll& u&ll& f&ll&ft, It&qu&ll& ajmjyygon/ ol&ac&w&f&f&ay:x&lv&ma&om& uAs&jz&p&ll& acw&f&ay:uAsm [bc:csi&Numi&? ism Og' t&ae&jzi&h&t&ma&v&st&h&vjyD& aemi&f&f&tr&n&f&wp&f&ES&h &S&be&fyD& qu&ll&E&ll&ern&f&ll&q&lygon/ olu&Asrsm&ESlywbuif *ye&lv&f&ll& ry&e&f&cu&Na&O&ze&f& csu&rsm&u&ll& vu&f&ll&Numi&? ry&e&f&cu&ES&h& q&mat&mi&f&st&ll&bonf uAsm&t&a&Numi&f&u&ll& acw&f&ay: uAsrsm&u&ll&ajmjzpb&Numi&f&S&jyygon/ at&mi&f&st&ll& acw&f&ay:(arm&f&e)uAsrsm&u&ll&armi&bon&E&ll& u t*lv&ly&bm&on&jy&e&f&ly&:x&m&ygon/

2/ u&om&n&G& tsu&ES&h&t&qu&ft&py&ll&oabm

at&mi&f&st&ll&bonf acw&f&ay:(arm&f&e)uAsrsm&u&ll&y&ll&zn&mw&f& pum&v&ll&t&ol&t&E&f&u&ll&pp&ll& a&:z&ly&ly&:yonf& pum&v&ll&a&f&cs, p&pp&f&ll&t&ma&umi&f&a&oma&Numi&h& uAsr&n&G& tsu&ES&h& uAsm q&mlu&ap&w&em&u&ll& uAsr&c&pm&olu& t&mx&lv&E&lv&ll&ty&bonf [k , q&lygon/ p&t&csu&f&u&ll& at&mi&f&st&ll&ow&i&f'&mw&ly&ll&(pm-602)? t&f&ho&:ao&:av&:wp&f&v&ll& (pm-77? 78? 79)? b, f&vm&uf r&f&us&y&gb&ll& (pm-550)? x&lv&ajy&:rDg' (pm-548)? r&e&f&aw&n&f&ll& (pm-577)? t&lv&v&ll& (pm-633)? uz&lum&ol&-19 (pm-452)? ci&f&i&f&ly&ll& &'&ll&ll&ce&f&aw&G (pm-324)? ci&f&i&f&ly&ll& &r&sv&lv&r&f&wp&E&ll&uf (pm-312)? ton&f&p&lu&Asn&q&ml-7 (pm-218)? en&f&(pm-585)?]ar&ll& (pm-494) pon&h&u&Asm

¹ ci&f&i&f&armi& ("E&j&ll&)? 2011? 218/

i gwlhbjy;cMu/
 vlvnf&hfvsm; cg;uif
 i gwlhbjy;cMu/
 Ogust wlt prsm;
 i gwlhbjy;cMu/
 av' P! ae' P! hNumi ht rnm&vrsuEsfawG
 i gwlhbjy;cMu/
 jrprsm;tm; tvsm;vLuf
 i gwlhbjy;cMu/
 wplwlljyDwplwllf
 i gwlhbjy;cMu/
 ttfuav;wplwll&m
 i gwlhbjy;cMu/
 awmfobittho;ao;uav;wplwll
 i gwlhbjy;cMu/
 ttharmyefpfn
 i gwlhbjy;cMu/

(pm-77-78? 79)

[homuAsnwof uAsnyonfrsm;rfn ig? ael&ufrsm? jrulyi? v, lu&u? jrnl? Ogust wlt p?
 av' P! ae' P! trn&vrsuEsf? jrpl? rsvllwll? tthponlvlljzplygonf uAsmq&m\ uAsrh
 yefwllbnf]ttho;ao;uav;wplwll} jzplygonf uAsmq&m\ &ixlu uAsryefwll?
 uAsmaemu lu azmfyxm;ji&fr&hom ODbwntsu yefwllf jzplygonf vllwllrfn
 tthruu ll pdyefwll ll p&lluygonf xDbwntsu yefwllf rsm;qb ll aiy;aelu&onfrfn
 vlvvmu"rvm wptjzplygonf yefwll ll ll qb ll u ll lenfu ll f[e? olenfol[eESh
 aiy;aelu&ygonf poabmu ll uAsmq&mu]i gwlhbjy;cMu}[k tNul&Nul&Ebfí zDqll
 xm;ygonf puAsmu ll zw&izw&iz armvmygonf b, bel&murnt&frodome
 yefwll ll Z&umi faumi fji hbjy;Nu&aom obli gi gvlwum\ b0tarmulljri h, mi lvmap
 ygonf polljri h, mi lvmap? cpm;vmapaom pum;vll\ tmebi bnf]ajy;} jzplygonf
 uAsmq&ESh twbjy;ae&jyD aemuqll yefwll h&mu&ll ygonf armarmyefyefESh vlvsmi f
 Nu&ygrnll i avmutarmu ll avst&E ll ygonf uAsmq&n&n&G hom]ttho;ao;
 av;wplwll} &mo ll aiy;aelu&Oprnll [kES/ho&f r&pygonf

]]b, ávmutfuygbt}} uAsm (pm-550)onf umva'oaemutctt uAsmvpjyktf jzplygonf

]]xnhygi f

xnhygi f

Eþáw&xnhygi f

acwul&xnhygi f

.....

1988 xnhygi f

2007 xnhygi f

2008 xnhygi f

jyefv&nyð 1990xnhygi f

2011 + 2012 xnhygi f

ouf&fri&ul&xnhygi f

i&ul&xnhygi f

em/m* &ul&xnhygi f

[h&atay;ul&xnhygi f

.....}}

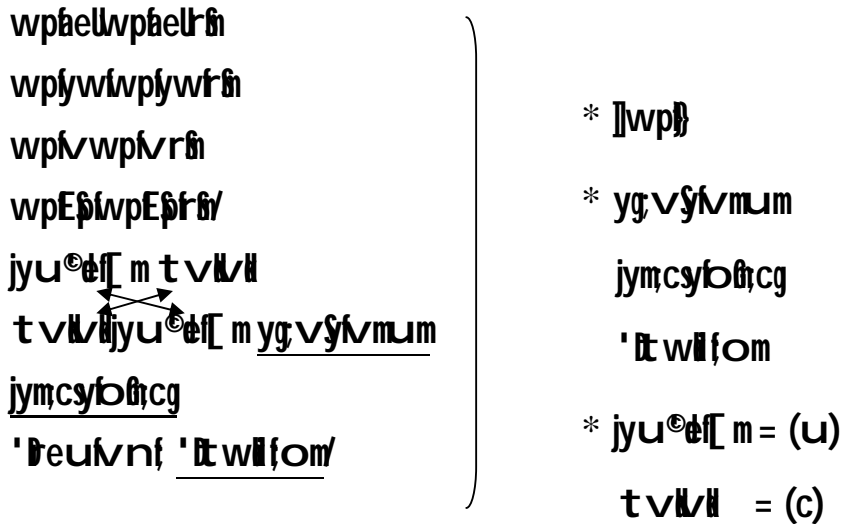
[homuAsmw&f]]xnhygi f}} Munp&m tjzptysur&sm r&sonfxur&sm vmyul&law&ayg onf uAsmq&m &n&h&é&faom t&ce&Z, m&E&sh vly&kt&w&f&sm? tjzptysur&sm onf jref&mh oril&f&w&f zsu&r&E&h&om qif&ci&p&m? oice&f&pm, p&m acwft&g&f&sm jzplygonf pepf wp&ck&S wp&cb&w Og' wp&ck&S wp&cb&w tajymi&f&t v&wp&ck&S wp&cb&w ajymi&f&v&w&f&f xnhygi f p0&f&pm&p&m&r&sm&h&ernft&r&f&jzplygonf uAsmq&m\acwul& ylvif&xy&paom x&t&bn&h acw&áy:uAsijzplygonf uAsmq&m&n&h&é&faznfy&x&maom acwul&mv&r&sm&ul& taw&ót&ul&h& r&g&gu puAsm\ &n&g& tsu&E&st v&ul&h&azn&fx&lv&ef&t&men&f&su&E&h&f&yonf

½&S&faom pum&t&om&t&E&f&sm&ul&p&p&h&á&cs, jyð uAsmq&m onf ol&bcw&\ taw&ót& t&ul&h&sm&ul& w&lv&ob&ny&h&in up&lv&pyð x&t&g&onf uAsm&n&g& tsu&E&sh uAsmq&m\ apwemul& azn&fx&lv&ef uAsm&p&m obur&S t&qu&ft&py&b&abm taw&ót&ul&h&ef&t&mx&lv&rl v<&y&bn&f [kwif&yv&f&ci&jzplygonf

3/ tuubabmqeabom uesmsn;

acway:(arnf e)uAsmsn onf tuubqebom tztEtrsuu taw&rsnygonf
atmitstn acway:uAsmsn,wlvnf aw(Elygonf em,vn&cutchon? ya [Vdqeabom
tuubabmqebonhuAsmsn r [kvbLumi(u)wifjvlygonf]pmvuf aw} (pm-83)?
]wevfael 'lvq "mvlv} (pm-558)?]iga&aewlt "ybh, } (pm-552)?]yefvuhaqmi }
(pm-539)?]pmomsn-28} (pm-465) ponhuAsmsn onf tuubqebom uAsmsn,jzplyg
onf

]pmomsn-28}uAsn onf umva'oaemut&uAswvpyk/jzplygonf jrefnorbif
wof pepivp&Esvp&ck tajymif tvlvof jynbrs&ic&lu&yLu xil [yjxmaom
acway:(arnf e)uAswvpyk/jzplygonf 2011 c&E? E&ibmvonf tyctybol acgifaqmi f
yif tajymif tvzpvrrnh umvwp&ck/jzplygonf xlvvonf jrefnjynb&tm,vh
E&itwl uAsnq&monlvnf tygt Oijzplylygonf uAsnq&m Lu&w&cm&caom tajc
taeu



[i edgefyslxmygonf aelS &ubwiyw? &ubwiywrs v? vr&svb& ajymi fom
ajymifom&lygonf tajctae ajymifv&w&u&v&mcif&Lumi(u)wv} [hom to&E&h
]yg,vyvmum)?]jymcyb&cg)?]'ltwlfom] [hom pum, c&v&qu&by&rs&u obm
ap&lygonf jyu^oef [m (u)E&h tvlv (c)wLu&a&em&ajymif i a&z&v&qu&fy&bnf
i uAsn&n&G tsufu&ay:v&lv&pygonf

-]2011? E&ibm &uf
- E&ibmvule&awnr, f
- 2012 a&mu&awnr, f
- Lu&rf&wp&&uf0
- jyu^oef&wp&&uf0

\ aumi farqur u vubqilurfo, haqmi hay;Ei Nuygon/ poabmu Ogu&h(4)ck
jzih ylnzmxmygon/ uAsm\ t"uqulvtsufu uAsm\ tqklylfrn aznfyxmygon/
"mwlv u(u)? %ci fu(c)? aumi bfu(*)? igwlu(C) [kowrsvfyd tuufqif
Nunivif

u + c	u + *	u + C	u + i
c + u	* + u	C + u	i + u

[i jzplvmeiygon/ Ogu svpctcsi fpD tqklowrsm, u

-]..... vfp&maumi fjd
..... vfp&maumi {vmw, f}} (Ogu-1)
-]..... tNurfcE fjd
..... tNurfcE w, f}} (Ogu-2)
-]..... t&y&h fjd
..... t&y&h w, f}} (Ogu-3)
-]..... vubqilurfo, haqmi fjd
..... vubqilurfo, haqmi luw, f}} (Ogu-4)

[i a&zlxmon/ uAsmq&mon/]vbm; \ tcefu@NudrmrESh ae&m, bxmrlu
ay:v&apv[e&ygon/ ptcsubni uAsmq&m\ taw&tjriwptczpE&mon/
t, Itqwpt& taw&wptcu haznfyvjcifonjzplygon/]bmompum,qvm wpplvptcu
zhu& fyvqbxmwhyOg⁴ wppyjzpon[hom t, Itqonf taemuwfu xi&haom
t, Itqwptczpon[ko&ygon]⁵/

4/ rOfajzmi hqefyd jzeMuxm;aom' ZH {u&smrsm;

rOfajzmi hqefyd jzeMuxm;aom 'ZH f⁶ qbnfrn jzppObabmESh tcepdqifryg
aom tzubqilvlygon/ ptohtEefonf rfoel\ tohtEefjzplygon/ atmicstN
pmomrsm-23 (pm-459)onf poabmv&m;ESh uluhD&Numi fu wifyvjcifjzplyg
onf aelpOES ftr0 jyó emluhe&wwlygon/ jyó emtluDmuDES h tao;av; [i om
u&jcmEiygon/ jyó enjzprfp&dfyd jyó emrjzpatmi a&ni haeygaonvnf xylwlf
lu&lygon/ &i/y&onb0jyó emrsm onf vlvf tenfES ftrsm &icqhe&wwlyg
onf pxlvf uAsmq&mvnf yg0iEiygon/ pyk³ "dmebabmu "r@dmeusatmi f

⁴ veil
⁵ aZn&Zn&tmi? rlvwft rsv(93)? 2009? 57/
⁶ rfoel? 2017/

jc, frf xmaom uAsjzpf uAsncp m olt rsm pN t n / 2 i p m r & d i o m uAsjzpf ygon /
 p p o v f t a w o t N u l l b n f v l w l f e d y g & d v w y g o n / 1 / 2 a e a o m t a N u m i f t & m v p f c u l l u A s n
 q & m z e l w f j y v l u a o m u A s n y p o n f r s m E S h u A s n h z l f o n f u A s n z w f o N p o v f u l l p n f 1 / 2 E l l p e f
 & b n f [k , b y g o n f b o t a w o t N u l l E S h c p m r b s i f w l u f q l l b o f a o m u A s n r s m o n f u A s n
 q & m \ u a v m i p e f & n i u l l y l w e z h x m w w l v m a p y g o n f p t c s u f u l l u A s n q & m o h v l u f
 a o m u A s n h z l f u y l l a y ; E l l y g o n f

J a 0 v e , b m u A s n q & m 1 / 2 y R S f v l l
 i g v n f i g h z y R S f
 & S f a t m i h e c s i h y r h 1 / 2 y l / 2 y f
 t 1 / 2 y f x l f n 1 / 2 y f a t m i h e r S a e z G f y
 a j c w l l S n f v u l w l l S n f o p u l l f a j c m u l v l l
 [h v l l ' d v u f c v l w l u e b i f r s m r s m
 t 1 / 2 t v l u t l l o v l l
 a c f v n f t u l l u t l l
 t & u h o m u & t & u f t &
 a x m i h a c s m u f t q i c l l o v l l
 a x m i h a c s m u b x b i f c l l
 t e m ' P & m l u d v t l l o v l l
 t & S u l u t l l
 t v u m a e t v d t l l
 t v u m a e t v u m a u m i j z p &
 t q c l l o v l l
 j y e q z l l t c f i r o n j z p t l l
 t h g u l e h a w n f t a N u m i f
 u l e h a w n h z y R S b o l l y f
 N u n t s i p o v f r a y : b l v m /
 r N u m r & m r n h r o f y g a w m h
 i g l u A s n u l l z w f y g /

[hom t z l w f] a 0 v e , b m u A s m q & m 1 / 2 y & S f v) o n f a o n t s u j z p f y g o n / u A s m q & m u t r n e m r ? r n b t r n D g [k v l u s p t h a z n f y x m j c i f r & y g / o l l a o n f u A s m t t & o m u l l a v s n f y g a p j c i f r & [r i f y g o n / u A s m q & m \ u l l h a w l z p p o f o l t r [k v f w p p l w p D D \ b 0 t a w O t N u l l w p p l w p f y l l f u l l y l l z n f x m y g o n / a y : v o f r & y g o n / ' l u f s m w p t e j y D w p t e l t x i f v j y D e i f t v e l l o l w p D D \ r [m ' l u v f f q l u s w w h a o m a v m u " l u l l 0 0 c b m r a p y g o n / y w D e f u s i u l l o w d k m r a p y g o n / u A s m p m o m , (c o n t e x t) x r S [j u l e h a w n f) e m r p m o n f u A s m q & m u l l l w l l v n f j z p E l l y g o n / u l l p m v n f j z p E l l y g o n / (p m w r f & S N r e f q c s u b m j z p f y g o n) / j z p p 0 b a b n E S f t c s e p D q i f r y g a o m u A s m r s m t j z p f p m o m r s m - 2 7 (p m - 4 6 4) ? i g a & a e w h t " y t h , f (p m - 5 5 2) ? u y z l u m o l l - 3 (p m - 4 8 1) ? u y z l u m o l l - 1 2 (p m - 4 9 0) ? a w ; r s m - 4 (p m - 1 5 9) p o n f w l u l l h a w l e & y g o n /

l e h l b h o y c s u f

a t m i e s t h a c w h a y : (a r n f e) u A s m r s m o n f u m v a ' o a e m u c h t z l r s m ? y k 3 / 4 u & i z e h c s u f r s m ? a c w h a y : u A s m c h l c s u f r s m ? a c w h a y : u A s m D e f u s i f r s m u l l t r s m q l a & ; z l x m o n f [k a z n f y c s i f y g o n / u A s m q & m l u l l w l e & a o m a c w l u l l s u f a j c y w f r c l b j p y f q l k m o n f [k q l y g r n f l u l l w l e & a o m a c w l t & y l u y l l z n f m w f t w w l y n n i / a x m i l u l l a v s n f x m a l l u m i f a w l r i E l l y g o n / 1 / 2 S f a o m p u m v l r s m u l l h i u A s m p D e l y z i h w i f y o t r o n f u l l o w d k m r E l l y g o n / a w l q l r : j r e f r & p o l u t r e l e & y t w l l f a c w h a y : u A s m r s m u l l y l l z n f x m a l l u m i f o w d k m r E l l y g o n /

a c w h a y : (a r n f e) u A s m r s m \ a , b k s v u P m r s m r S p u m a j y m e & l u l l t r s m q l l N l u m a , m i E l l y g o n / x y h a u s t o l e n f u l l t r s m q l o t r x m y g o n / v l i , l w p h , m u f t a l l u m i f u A s m p D e o n f o l b 0 ? o l t c b m c s u f o l t a w l o l t a w l u l l x d e t e d z n f x l v f j y E l l e b n f [k l y g o n / w i p m r t z l r s m e n f y g o n / a w l e & a o m v i p m r y g a c w h a y : u A s m r s m o n f u A s m z w b E S l e i f E d u r f (o i f y D t v G l w u q u p y f e m v n f G f y g o n / p u m v l w p l w l v n f u l l i f t N u t h a y g i f r s m p t h o l l i z l x m a o m u A s m t c s l u l l w l e & y g o n / x l u A s m r s m \ a e m u l u G & l t " y t h , f r s m u l l w l u s p t h e m v n e f c u t l v e f y g o n / t u l u f o a b m q e f y D j e l l u x m a o m u A s m y l b P h e i o l t r [k v f u A s m l l f u l l w l e & w w h a o m l v n f t r s m p k f r S f a j z m i l q e y g o n / x l u l l u m i h a t m i e s t h a c w h a y : u A s m t r s m p o n f u A s m y l b P h e i u l l O p m a y : j c i f x u f u A s m q & m \ t a w l e S f t a w l u l l q u p y f y a o m u A s m l l f r s m u t m a u m i f o n f [k , l y g o n /

e t h

u A s m q & m a t m i e s t h 1 / 2 S f j y D t a w l e S f t a w l u l l q u p y f y a o m u A s m v u l l r s m o n f a c w h a y : u A s m q & m r s m p t h \ v u l l m t r s m p E S h u l l e u l v s u l l y g o n / x l u l l u m i h a c w h a y : (a r n f e) u A s m a v m u u l l S f b e h e j c i f j z p r n f [k , N l u n f y g o n /

၂၀၁၆ ခုနှစ်

- ခင်မာမာ (2011)၊ *အနောက်တောင်တန်းတို့၏ နေထိုင်မှုပုံစံ*၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်
- ခင်မာမာ (2015)၊ *အနောက်တောင်တန်းတို့၏ နေထိုင်မှုပုံစံ*၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်
- ခင်မာမာ (1999)၊ *အနောက်တောင်တန်းတို့၏ နေထိုင်မှုပုံစံ*၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်
- ခင်မာမာ (1997)၊ *အနောက်တောင်တန်းတို့၏ နေထိုင်မှုပုံစံ*၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်
- ခင်မာမာ (2009)၊ *အနောက်တောင်တန်းတို့၏ နေထိုင်မှုပုံစံ*၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်
- ခင်မာမာ (2016)၊ *အနောက်တောင်တန်းတို့၏ နေထိုင်မှုပုံစံ*၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်
- ခင်မာမာ (2015)၊ *အနောက်တောင်တန်းတို့၏ နေထိုင်မှုပုံစံ*၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်
- ခင်မာမာ (2017)၊ *အနောက်တောင်တန်းတို့၏ နေထိုင်မှုပုံစံ*၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်
- ခင်မာမာ (2017)၊ *အနောက်တောင်တန်းတို့၏ နေထိုင်မှုပုံစံ*၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်
- ခင်မာမာ (2015)၊ *အနောက်တောင်တန်းတို့၏ နေထိုင်မှုပုံစံ*၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်၊ ဝေဖန်ချက်

yk'hwfSanmi&rfacwft xdt rēhwmfyelwrf̄rsm;vm

aOg[m&rsm;avhvmcsuf

ausfobxuf*

pmwrf̄t u0f

ppmwrf̄onf yk'hwf̄anmi&rfacwft xdt rēhwmfyelwrf̄rsm;vm aOg[m&rsm; avhvmcsupmwrf̄jzplygon/ tavhvmc̄pmt̄lyrsm;jzpbnh a'gulvmoeſx&ſ a&;om; xmaom jrefmriſtrēhwmfyelwrf̄ twſ 1 Eſh 2 tjyif trſom;pm̄lunlvlu&ſ anmi&r̄riſw&m; trēhwm̄lvrf̄lu? omv̄er̄iſvuxuf trēhwmfyelwrf̄ twſ 1 Eſh 2 wſ trēhwmfyelwrf̄rsm; \ aOg[m&rsm;uſ xlvElw̄avhvmwiyxmygon/ aOg[m&[bnf tac:ta0:? pum;v̄rsm;uſ avhvm̄jciſjzpbm̄ taLumiſt&mtv̄luſ trſt̄pm̄av;rd̄clum̄ p̄p̄p̄avhvm̄oſ;rn̄jzpb̄n/ xlv̄v̄vm̄&mv̄ſi trēhwm̄fyelwrf̄vm̄ rn̄b̄b̄Eſx̄m;alLumiſuſ ouq̄ll&mt̄rēhwm̄fyelwrf̄rsm;? t̄b̄ſm̄eſrsm;? aOg[m&ur̄rsm;? aOg[m&q̄ll&maq̄miſygrsm;? pmwrf̄rsm;ſxlvElv̄lum̄ t"ȳh, lēlc̄q̄ll xmygon/ ppmwrf̄yg aOg[m&rsm;uſv̄hvm̄jciſjziha&ſjrefm̄riſw̄lv̄uxuf jrefm̄ p̄mayt̄q̄iſt̄wef̄jriſm̄yl̄uſ o&ſb̄m̄ru jrefm̄b̄om̄p̄um;Eſh jrefm̄p̄mayavhvm̄ v̄b̄w̄ll̄tw̄lv̄n̄f̄ taxm̄uſtȳlyEſ̄rn̄jzplygon/

aom̄tsūh̄aOg[m&rsm; - trēhwm̄fyelwrf̄ a&ſacw̄p̄may? b̄om̄ſ p̄may? , Ōh̄uſr̄f̄

ed gef

ppmwrf̄onf yk'hwf̄Sanmi&rfacwft xdt rēhwmfyelwrf̄rsm;vm aOg[m&rsm; avhvmcsuſ(6 ar 1249 - 1750)pmwrf̄jzplygon/ jrefm̄t̄b̄ſm̄el̄v̄ſi aOg[m&^ aOg[m&^ e-tac:ta0:/ pum;v̄w̄(yg? aOg[m&)[k t"ȳh, lēlc̄q̄llxmygon/ yk'hwf̄Sanmi&r̄facwft xdt rēhwm̄fyelwrf̄rsm;vm aOg[m&rsm;uſ taLumiſt&mtv̄luſ trſt̄pm̄av;rd̄clum̄ xlv̄Elw̄avhvm̄xmygon/ aOg[m&rsm;uſ avhvm̄jciſjziha&ſjrefm̄riſw̄lv̄uxuf tolȳh̄om̄ aOg[m&rsm;? tac:ta0:rsm;uſ r̄sūh̄r̄ſūh̄acw̄b̄h̄ aOg[m&rsm;jzi h̄c̄ſx̄lavhvm̄Eſ̄rn̄jzpb̄n/ xlv̄jrefm̄b̄om̄p̄um; jrefm̄p̄mayt̄q̄iſt̄wef̄ jriſm̄yl̄uſ w̄ap̄lv̄ap̄miſ̄ t̄ujz̄w̄avhvm̄Eſ̄rn̄jzpb̄n/ aOg[m&rsm;uſxlv̄Elv̄i avhvm̄&mv̄ſi p̄muſ? pum;uſrsm;uſouq̄ll&mp̄mt̄lȳygt̄w̄ll̄f̄ uſlum; tolȳlxmygon/

1/ olawoejykonte, ſy, ſ

yk'hwf̄Sanmi&r̄facwft xdt rēhwm̄fyelwrf̄rsm;vm aOg[m&rsm;avhvmcsuf olawoepmwrf̄w̄ſi yk'hwf̄uſp̄riſ(1235-1250^ou&m̄Zi 597-612) v̄uxuf

* uxlu(' kvd̄ Al̄r̄ſ;lu)? jrefm̄p̄k̄me? wyf̄aw̄m̄b̄en̄jyEſ̄h̄q;buſynm̄wūb̄ll̄f̄

ay: xéfaom upbri trelawnyelwrfri anmi &rfacw\ aemubqhrifquf [lbnDwD a&murifw&m(1733-1752^ou&mZf 1095-1113) vubxuft xdxlvjyehom trelawnf jyelwrfaygi 682 apmi faw&onf xltrelawnyelwrfri rfn atmu ygtwll jzpbni-

- (u) yk&cw? upbri(1235-1251^ou&mZf 597-612) 1 apmi?
- (c) yif, acw(1298-1364^ou&mZf 660-726) raw&yg/
- (*) tif0acw(ri f&u p&apn u.(1367-1400^ou&mZf 729-762)1 apmi?
- (C) awmi fi acw? b&i h&emi (1550-1582^ou&mZf 912-944) 16 apmi?
- (i) anmi &rfacw(1598-1752^ou&mZf 959-1113)
 - (1) anmi &r(ri f(1598-1606^ou&mZf 959-967) 49 apmi?
 - (2) om- taemubuv&(1606-1628^ou&mZf 967-990)18 apmi?
 - (3) n&omv&ri f(1629-1648^ou&mZf 990-1010) 361 apmi?
 - (4) om- ri f&&E&w(1648-1661^ou&mZf 1010-1023) 26 apmi?
 - (5) n&ri f&h&ust&agi (1661-1672^ou&mZf 1023-1034)38 apmi?
 - (6) om- e&mD&(1672-1672^ou&mZf 1034-1034) raw&yg/
 - (7) n&ri f&h&ust&xi(1673-1698^ou&mZf 1034-1060)125 apmi?
 - (8) om- paeri f(1698-1714^ou&mZf 1060-1076) 4 apmi?
 - (9) om- we* h&E&ri f(1714-1733^ou&mZf 1076-1095)36 apmi?
 - (10) om- [lbnDwD a&murifw&m(1733-1752^ou&mZf 1095-1113) 7 apmi?

pphaygi f 682 apmi f

[fi aw&onf trelawnyelwrfri rfn onfi E&fi h&yt&ya&; E&m&w&fi t"u&sonf b&i&lw&rel&u& em&ch&wnf v&v&aw&mt&jyif b&i&u&wnD&eh&y;ap&c&ll&for&su q&ll&mae&mol& on&um trel&xl&v&ye&onf trelawnyelwrfw&p&apmi x&lv&jy&yl t&qil&qil&bnf jem&ch&wnf n&ae&ol&cs&u&v&w& h&t&mi f l&w&u&w&aw&n&u&apmi& j&ci f? trelawnu&ll&oh&wn&qil&u em&ch&wnf&ol&ty&j&ci f? em&ch&wnf&onfi nae&ol&cs&u&v&w&t&cs&fi l&w&u&w&aw&nf&sc&u&v&w&v&v&fi o&ll&mo&e&m&zy&v&fi&aw&n& v&u&D&bu&u t&f&h&ri&fae&m&aw&n&u&ll& o&D&ol&bu&t&ts&j&ci f? x<&S y&gv&ma&om trelawnu&ll&w&ye&j&ci f} w&u&ll t&qil&qil&h&qmi& &u&onf (armi& h&mi&wi(1)? 2005? 121-122) trelawnf&w&jy&ep&of& 1/2&h&op&em&c&ll&onf

tav&h&mc<& trelawnyelwrfri rfn u&ll t&all&umi&t&mt&v&u&fi tr&st&tpm 4 r&st&c&um a&og [n&r&sm&u&ll&x&lv&E&lv&v&h&mo&h&y&gr&n&f tr&st&tpm 4 r&st&rf&n&at&mu&y>&w&ll&jz&pb&ni-

တိုက်ခတ်မှုများကို တုံ့ပြန်ရန်အတွက် အစိုးရက "အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား"

အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ အားဖြင့် အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား

2/ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ

အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ အားဖြင့် အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား

2? 1/ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ

အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ အားဖြင့် အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား

2? 2/ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ

အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား

(u) အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား

(c) အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား

(*) အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား

(C) အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား

အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား

2? 3/ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ

အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အသိပညာရေး ဝန်ထမ်းများ ပါဝင်ပါသလား

2? 4/ a0g[m&t oHom"uazmfjci f

z6iqkmaom a0g[m&uH trehwnfyelwrfw6f rnbtt oHykmaLumi f
trehwnfyelwrfsm;u om'ursuulxlv6qmi fyxmygonf

2? 5/ uHum;csufsm;azmfjci f

rnbtt trehwnfyelwrfS xlvElw6znfyxmaLumi f uHum;csufuH azmfy&mw6f
]trnftwHumu? cE6? pmsuE6f (ci6t;ES6tmi f r i D? 2010? 49) atmu6jcrsv6k6f
azmfyxmonftwH f toHyk6f;rnjzplyD ayrjzplygu]trnftwHumu? wLuyl f
trsv? aytu&mp0ftrn(aLumi fa&)} pmtlyuHum;csuf tptp0ftwH f &n66f toHyk
o6f;rnjzplygonf

2? 6/ &S fvi fcsu6azmfjci f

z6iqkoma0g[m&ES f ywbu f &S fvi f&elvt ybnft csufsm;uH qupy&S fvi f
azmfyygonf

2? 7/ qupyft n66f

a0g[m&wptcuH z6iqk i f tjcma0g[m&wptcuH n66f q6elvt ygyu]---1/3) [f
&n66f azmfyygonf

yK6cwfS anmi&r6acwftxd trehwnfyelwrfvm a0g[m&rsuul tr6t p m
av;r6c6 wpr6pDv6lygOiaom a0g[m&rsuul xlvElvium tu&mp0ftwH f azmfy z6iqk
xmygonf acgi fwn6znfy aom trehwnfyelwrfvm a0g[m&uH r6i f ta&;tom;twH f
O6p6azmfylyDrS xH0g[m&uH rsu6r6su66cwb&;xHjzih zv\$ jylyD t"y6h, z6iqk ygonf
a0g[m&toHom"uul r6i f ta&;tom;twH f rjyawnb) rsu6r6su66cwb&;xHjzih
zv\$ jylyxmygonf trehwnfyelwrfvm a0g[m&pm&i f uH t b f meftu&mp06n f
twH f aemuqu6vzihazmfy xmygonf

3/ Eil f h&;ES i qH aom trehwnfyelwrfsm;vm a0g[m&rsu;

tu66awmf

tu66awmf= &mZ' P6ibonf ri f jypri f' P6ibonf q6ronf yjyibn f ligh
trehwnf rsv6may;tybnftwH f tr6wnf u66r w66e&uf &S nLum&
vU f AL/r6;? pp6u? emc6 wy6&;? jri f acgi f? jri f pDwH 2 c6f ac&rn f
rrsvES h6p66aomt u66awmf&rnf)(oe f x66f? 1985? 103)

b&i&hemiri&w&m&bu& \ ppc&vuf&tre&h&w&ny&el&w&r& jz&pon&/ b&i&N&tr&aw&n&u&ll
 rule&f& w&f& ae&u&&h&u&my&gu& AN&v&f&? ppi&u& em&c&ll& wy&h&&? jri&fac&gi&f&? jri&f&pd&w&ll& 2& c&f&
 ac&&rn&f&rr&sv&ES&bu&pp&h&om& tu&g&aw&n&f&rn&jz&pon&/ ju&y& q&h&om&pum&on&]q&h&ron&/
 y&jy&ib&n&/} t''&g&h&, &b&n&en&f&wx&ll&S& ju&y&u& u&g&n&y&? u&g&f&su& a&O&g&[& m&&to&h&rs&v&n&f&
 &ll&bn&/ pae&m&w&f&]tu&g&aw&n& on&&Z&P&bi&f&ci&f& ol&[& w&f& ri&f&yp&ri&f&'P&bi&f&ci&f&
 t''&g&h&, &h&u&mi&f& aw&ll&on&/

xk& h&w&n&f&

ax&h&w&n&f& = tre&h&w&n&f&

]tw&ll&u&bu&pp&h&om& N&v&v&0&em&v&sy&0& y@&w& r&Z&rn&h&om& u&ll&S&f&w&f&
 &ll& xk& h&w&O&/}(oe&f&x&ll&? 1983? 145)

(tw&ll&u&bu&pp&h&om& b&v&v&0&em&v&sy&0& y@&w& "r&Z&rn&h&om&
 b&ll&S&f&w&f& a&&ax&h&w&n&f&)(pm&u&ll&t& b&f&me&f& 2009? 154)

]o&C&h&rd& f&[& u&um& tw&ll&ax&mi&f&y&d& f&[& k&x&k& f&v&n&O&f&y&d& f&[& t&](w&/&v&v&ob&ll& pm 200)
 (oe&f&v&ll&? 2000? 66)

(o&ll&C&majr& [& k&um& tw&ll&ax&mi&f&ay&; [& k&ax&h&w&n&f&ay&; \)

]El&w&h&&C&f&r&f&y&d& O&g&n&f&ax&h&w&n&f&om&v&n&f&? z&G& &ll&m&, O&h&jr&ll& jyn&bu&f&av&jz&i&h&
 (w&/&v&v&ob&ll& pm 38) (oe&f&v&ll&? 2000? 66)

]tw&ll&u&ll&f&x&k& f&v&n&O&f&v&ll&f&si&N&}

(tw&ll&u&ll&f&ax&h&w&n&f&v&ll&f&si&N&)(590)r&kv&f&f&-2&/j&r&w&h&u&sr&f& 2009? 120)

u&pp&ri&f&bu&pp&h&om& tre&h&w&ny&el&w&r&f&v&m& xk& h&w&n&(ax&h&w&n&) on&f&y&f&h&cw&v&ob&ll& ta&;
 tom&jz&pon&/ , c&h&cw&f& tre&h&w&n&[& k&t''&g&h&, &ll&on&/]ax&f& \ teub&n&f&]pum&? tre&ll&
 re&ll&q&ll&su&? re&ll&ru&f&su&? pum&ob&ll& re&ll&ru&ub&ll& [& f& & \ [& k&O&pp&z&h&v&w&? jre&ll&mpum&t&z&ll&su&f&(pm
 146) w&ll&f&v&mon&/]aw&n&f&- un&&E&ll&um& taw&n&f&to&il&q&ll&om&t&&n&? tre&ll&h&w&n&f& tr&f&aw&n&f&
 pon&jz&i&h& q&ll&om&t&&n&jz&pon& } [& k& aus&f&at&mi&f&h&ll&q&ll&om&aw&n&f& a&O&g&[& m&&w&y&um&oe&ll&
 (pm 380) w&ll&f&v&mon&/ x&ll&f&ax&h&w&n&f& on&f&]b&ll&f&ix&f&re&ll&e&f&&n&ES&f&q&ll&h&om& pum&?tre&ll&h&w&n&f& [& k
 ,]y&gu&oi&ll&rn&f&jz&pon&/

x&g&

x&g& = u&ll&;aus&f&e&pon&/ a&E&ll&f& h& f&ub&n&f&

]E&ll&f&h&w&n&f& Zi&f&r&, f&aus&ES&f& o&h&b&ma&us&u&ll& c&E&ll&j&n&ES&f&ob&O&ll&j&n&f&w&ll&u& x&g&v&n&ll&uj&ye&f&
 on&f&[& ka&&em&aw&n&ll&um&aw&n&f&jye&f&av&on&}(oe&f&x&ll&? 1985? 99)

x&g&^x&ll&am&^bu&f&&e&ll&on&/ a&E&ll&f& h& f&ub&n&f&

v\$apmu(ausnu) v\$rapmuf- raofwaf? razmurjyef(wofoi? ayg? pm 106)?
plpLubajmi irw(ausnu) pm 157)(oefv? 2000? 163)

u\$prif\$tre\$awnjyelvr\$vm]v\$apmu} onf]plpLubpLu} [k t"y\$th, &onf
b&i\$um,u\$op\$th plpLubpLubemaxmi i emty\ [kolEefxmonf

aoemywd

aoemywd= ppobu/ ppAL/ct\$yf

]r[mDu\$raoe? r[mDu\$ir'rwLu\$ anmi&r\$atmi\$ajruyif aoemywd celawnrf
onf(oefx\$ef? 1985? 117)

]rifn\$ifom\$bu\$w\$th\$ o\$kebu\$vyf zLuw\$yg py\$yq\$D\$w\$ap/ aoemywd
Oep&w\$th\$ oemawm\$e&r\$D\$w\$ap/)(oefx\$ef? 1983? 155)

aoemywd e-ppobu/(yg? aoemywd)(jrefmt b\$me? 2018? 363)

aoemywd- ppobu/ ppAL/ct\$yf(x\$efjri\$ 2016? 339)

]pn\$pf\$ts\$fonf\$x\$ajmp\$th\$om?aoemyw\$ew\$le\$ef&\$bnf)(b\$aygi\$ 55)

]aoemywd\$pp\$y\$e\$ob\$ yw\$yg\$? n\$ms\$bum/(u\$ 131)

]r\$;bu\$rw&n? aoemywd\$tp&\$bm/)(Zy\$ 61)

y\$kw\$ p\$ift\$y\$e\$y\$ci\$fbu\$ b&i\$onf\$ t\$bu\$tr\$;jz\$pv\$uf\$aoemywd\$ r\$;bu\$
rw&n? n\$om? &\$om? o\$y\$? uve? pnc\$D\$ tp&\$bn\$w\$ tqit\$y\$e\$y\$Nua\$umif
azn\$y\$xm\$onf(pmor\$ 9)]wy\$rawm\$aoemywd\$ AL/ct\$y\$atmi\$be\$ jz\$pv\$onf} (w\$
w\$]jyn\$ 183)(x\$efjri\$ 2016? 2339) x\$th\$umih\$]aoemywd\$ aOg[m&onf\$ a&\$ri\$w\$
u\$]m\$ pp\$&\$;pp&\$m\$ms\$? E\$th\$ a&\$;t&\$m\$ms\$w\$ef\$y\$g\$O\$ih\$qm\$ &\$u\$&\$aom\$]ppobu/ ppAL/ct\$y\$
[kt"y\$th, &onf

trE\$epg

trE\$epm = a&\$a [mi\$? x\$ha [mi\$ jz\$pv\$ompm/ vLu\$emty\$ompm/

trE\$epmw\$ef\$ tLu\$ibc\$th\$onf\$]rn\$om/ typ\$aw\$G\$ ypr\$uy/]rn\$om
wely\$ d\$awy\$ d\$fty\ [y, {t\$}(oefx\$ef? 1983? 146)

(trE\$epmw\$ef\$ tLu\$ibc\$th\$onf\$]rn\$om\$ tjy\$pv\$wnf\$ jyp\$rlum\$]rn\$om
'P\$ay\$aw\$ay\$;ty\ [ay\)(pmu\$th\$ b\$me? 2009? 156)

trE\$epm(ausnu) &nZ\$ow\$y\$pr\$ius\$;v\$e\$blw\$Lu\$ th\$y\$pv\$ay\$;&ef\$ vr\$fn\$e\$it\$z\$pf\$ to\$ly\$K
aom\$ &nZ\$ow\$u\$si\$bx\$K(acw\$ [mi\$ pm 148)(oefv? 2000? 208)

trE&pm^trE&pm^e - trE&pm/ a&sa [mi {xla [mi f jzpa&omp/ aemi lvrve&humi f pma&; tw&uf q&hrpm/(ou&mZi 611 cE&pu&pr&eV-47) (jrw&aus& 2009? 334)

[trE&pg) w&f tMuibc&onf]pr&na&omtjypjzpr&um? pr&na&om 'Phy;rnf jzpb&nf] [yg&bnf x&hMumi h up&ri f tre&hwnjyelvr&vm]trE&pgonf y&h&w&f ta&;tomjzply& t"y&h, r&n ja&sa [mi? xla [mi f jzpa&omp/ vlu&emtya&omp/} [k t"y&h, &onf

t r&elawmjyelvr&

tr&elawmjyelvr& = 1? b&i? v&w&aw&u x&lvjy&ea&omt r&eV 2? t p& \ w&m&0if x&lvjy&etsuf&rs&u&hph&ygif x&lv&0a&omp&apmi f 3? t p& &u x&lvjy&ea&omt r&eV y&h&w&w&f]up&ri f tre&hwnjyelvr&fa&us&up&nf] [kynm&S&w&ll ac:a0: o&h&bnf (6 ar 1249^ou&mZi 611 cku&q&lv&q&e& 8 &uf M&umoyaw&aeV)(o&e&x&e&? 1983? 145-148)

anmi &r&fac&w&f ayr& w&lu&y&ll ftr&svf 70(wu&u&lv&rs&A [p&mluniv&u) onf]omv&e&f r&if tre&hwnjyelvr&} [kac:a0: to&h&y&ku&m r&sv&wr&w&ix&monu&llaw&onf x&h&y&rlw&f omv&e&f r&if w&am&u&v&u&x&uf 52 apmi& we* h&E&e&if w&am&u&v&u&x&uf 11 apmi& ay&g&if 63 apmi&y&g&bnf x&h 63 apmi&bnf]v&u&u&Di&ce& jri&f&0e& ton&De& h&u&De& a&D&if&r&ce& a&em&u&Di&f&r&ce& pon&w&ll ty>&0if r&if&r&x&f&rs& tw&uf &mx&lc&e&f ty&ci&f&rs&u&h]yelvr& tre&hwnj [kvn&fa&umi?]tre&hwnjyelvr&} [kvn&fa&umi& a0g [m& to&h&ES&h w&u&ium x&lvjy&e&x&monu&llaw&onf

ule&fabm&ir&if&qu&f bu&u&aw&nr&if w&am&u&v&u&x&uf(1819-1837^ou&mZi 1181-1199) v&u&x&uf 1185 cE&ps 1187 cE&pt w&e&f r&e&aw&ne&f r&w&aw&nr&iv&ll&tm; (1)r&sv&f&bnf (9)r&sv&f&td c&sr&f&h&wnf&bnh]tre&hwnjyelvr&} a&um&u&E&lv&ts&uf r&sv&wr&f&p&mp&lv&e&f]tre&hwnjyelvr&} a0g [m& to&h&u&llaw&onf(x&e&f&D 2011? 133-168)

ule&fabm&ir&if&qu&f ri&f&w&e&f r&if w&am&u&v&u&x&uf(1852-1882^ou&mZi 1214-1244) v&u&x&u&x&lvjy&ea&om 14 E&D&i&bm 1878(ou&mZi 1240 jyn&h&w&e&aq&mi&f&e&f vjyn&h&us&f 15 &u&h&e&f o&k&r&w&e&f jyeV)(o&e&x&e&? 1989? 916-917) tre&hwnjyelvr&w&f-

]E&h&h&wnf&tw&e&f o&lv&if&0&ae&onh & [e&fo&C&h&w&ll&v&e&f "r&e&u&h&Mumi&f&t&av&sm&uf q&h&z&wp&D&i&e&bnf&rs&u&h&om&oenj&y&k o&k&r&w&Di&f&q&am&aw&nf w&u&y&E&ps&y&g&w&u& q&h&z&wp&D&i&f&h& q&h&z&wp&D&i&f&ap/ tre&hwnjyelvr&rs&u&h&vn&f&x&h&p&e&e&m o&k&r&w&e&f jye&q&h&ap/} (o&e&x&e&? 1989? 917)

pm̄aom̄u&efcsx̄m̄ay;aom̄ajr/

]t&Sf b0&Sfifw&m̄Bုဝ် t̄m̄P̄m̄x̄m̄aw̄n̄r̄b̄n̄h̄ v̄lȳbjr? pm̄ajroem̄aw̄n̄f r̄b̄n̄h̄
t̄w̄ll̄f̄ w̄n̄á̄p̄/}(oefx̄&ef? 1983? 267)

om̄v̄&erifw&m̄Bုဝ်v̄ūx̄u(27 {lȳD1637^ou&m̄Zi 999 ck̄uq̄&lv̄jyn̄h̄<w̄&f̄
Oeb̄lȳe)(oefx̄&ef? 1983? 267) t̄r̄&h̄w̄m̄j̄ȳ&lv̄r̄f̄w̄&f̄ v̄lȳbjr? pm̄ajrūll̄ a&S̄rifw̄ll̄
t̄p̄0&x̄m̄on̄h̄t̄w̄ll̄f̄ w̄n̄á̄p̄on̄/ v̄lȳūll̄pm̄aom̄u&ap̄&ef t̄r̄&w̄m̄ūll̄ūsȳ&é̄p̄h̄ x̄r̄fāqm̄if̄
ap̄&ef ay;oem̄aw̄n̄f̄j̄cīf̄v̄n̄f̄ j̄z̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ x̄lȳīb̄ll̄bȳll̄bjr? aeajr? rīf̄pm̄ajr? aus̄nīf̄b̄&m̄
ajr? toifaw̄n̄D̄w̄á̄jr [̄f̄v̄n̄f̄&ll̄o;on̄f̄

5/ v̄r̄h̄&;ES̄l̄q̄ll̄&om̄ t̄r̄&h̄w̄m̄j̄ȳ&lv̄r̄f̄r̄sm̄;vm̄ aOg[̄ m̄&r̄sm̄;
aA' ī&aus̄f̄

aA' ī&aus̄f̄ = aA' īf̄yn̄m̄&S̄f̄

]aA' ī&aus̄f̄w̄ll̄ u&efcēf̄w̄&B̄m̄v̄n̄f̄ taen̄&x̄m̄rīf̄w̄/v̄w̄jyn̄ES̄h̄o&ef̄C̄W̄ū&ef̄w̄ll̄f̄
at̄mīp̄&é̄ h̄aw̄n̄f̄ ṅ̄S̄/v̄&aw̄n̄f̄r̄sm̄ūll̄&nī rīf̄ū&ef̄&ef̄ at̄mī&aw̄n̄f̄u&ef̄ES̄h̄&B̄n̄f̄)
(oefx̄&ef? 1985? 84)

b̄&ī&em̄if̄ifw&m̄Bုဝ်v̄ūx̄u(30 ĒD̄īl̄bm̄ 1551^ou&m̄Zi 913 ck̄j̄ym̄ōll̄v̄q̄&f̄ 4
&uf̄ a'ḡAn̄m̄w̄&f̄ȳe)(oefx̄&ef? 1985? 84) t̄r̄&h̄w̄m̄j̄ȳ&lv̄r̄f̄vm̄ oa&acw̄&m̄r̄S̄
at̄mīf̄rīf̄lȳD̄ j̄ȳ&lv̄m̄c̄ḡ&ll̄&ec̄&ef̄ [̄h̄b̄n̄D̄w̄lȳ&ct̄om̄w̄ll̄ r̄n̄D̄n̄m̄&B̄n̄h̄t̄w̄&f̄ c̄&v̄ūv̄lȳB̄ūll̄&ef̄
t̄r̄w̄B̄ūD̄ ō&é̄Z, &en̄&x̄m̄ū av̄&ū&x̄m̄on̄h̄t̄āll̄ūm̄īf̄r̄sm̄j̄z̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ b̄&ī&ES̄h̄t̄j̄ȳ&eft̄v̄&f̄
aj̄ym̄p̄um̄r̄sm̄t̄& p̄p̄t̄&x̄&uf̄D̄ a&S̄rifw̄ll̄&h̄t̄w̄ll̄f̄ aA' īf̄yn̄m̄&S̄f̄w̄ES̄h̄t̄aj̄ct̄aeūll̄ ōh̄oȳf̄
w̄&ts̄ūb̄n̄f̄ aA' ī&aus̄f̄w̄ll̄ u&efcēf̄w̄&ts̄ūr̄h̄t̄& at̄mīf̄rīf̄n̄j̄z̄p̄h̄ll̄ūm̄īf̄ , ll̄un̄b̄n̄f̄
aA' īf̄yn̄m̄w̄&ts̄ūf̄cīf̄? w̄ab̄m̄ī&en̄j̄cīf̄? ē&h̄v̄&aūm̄ūf̄cīf̄? pen̄f̄en̄j̄cīf̄? ll̄ūū/v̄&x̄h̄j̄cīf̄
pon̄f̄w̄ll̄ p̄p̄t̄&v̄ūf̄cīf̄r̄j̄ȳk̄f̄D̄ āqm̄ī&é̄ub̄n̄ū&w̄&on̄f̄ v̄r̄h̄&;t̄z̄D̄t̄p̄n̄f̄w̄&f̄ aA' īf̄
yn̄m̄&S̄f̄ aA' īf̄yn̄m̄&B̄(aA' ī&aus̄f̄) w̄ll̄t̄av̄;x̄m̄on̄f̄[̄ k̄q̄&ll̄f̄ȳgon̄f̄

ū&é̄j̄r̄w̄&ac̄gīf̄cel̄

ū&é̄j̄r̄w̄&ac̄gīf̄cel̄ = a&S̄rifw̄ll̄v̄ūx̄ūf̄ ū&é̄j̄r̄w̄&ll̄aps̄/v̄h̄t̄B̄ūD̄t̄r̄&f̄;cel̄b̄n̄f̄

]ū&é̄j̄r̄w̄&ac̄gīf̄cel̄/v̄&fa, m̄ū&ūll̄3? r̄&é̄f̄rūll̄2? 50d̄&h̄p̄/}

]ap̄s̄ūll̄n̄f̄ waum̄īf̄ap̄spm̄ v̄l̄w̄l̄raum̄ū&ap̄ES̄h̄)(oefx̄&ef? 1985? 122)

rīf̄&Ē&h̄v̄rifw&m̄Bုဝ်v̄ūx̄u(16 r̄w̄f̄ 1652^ou&m̄Zi 1013 ck̄ a&Ēnīf̄w̄&é̄t̄
v̄jyn̄&aus̄f̄ 3 &uf̄ 3 aēv̄ t̄r̄&h̄w̄m̄)(oefx̄&ef? 1985? 122) w̄&f̄ ū&é̄j̄r̄w̄&ac̄gīf̄cel̄&aw̄n̄f̄
on̄f̄ ap̄s̄tȳgt̄oif̄ v̄h̄t̄oīf̄t̄z̄D̄t̄w̄&f̄ v̄l̄tȳ&om̄ t̄B̄ūD̄t̄r̄&f̄;cel̄&x̄m̄on̄h̄ t̄r̄&h̄w̄n̄f̄
j̄ȳ&lv̄r̄f̄j̄z̄p̄b̄n̄f̄ rīf̄w&m̄Bုဝ်\ w̄ll̄f̄a&;jyn̄&m̄ āqm̄ī&é̄ts̄ūv̄n̄f̄ j̄z̄p̄b̄n̄f̄]ū&é̄j̄r̄w̄f̄

acgi{ce} a0g[m&onf vlttoif{tz} &mx{wpr{d}jzply} vuátmuñ , bmrsm tay:
 , H NunNuníwmDeáy;tyáom rífw&m;Bud\póv{xm;uñaznfyaeonf

om;awmft pn? ajr;awmft qu? jrpáwmft ñ

om;awmft pn? ajr;awmft qu? jrpáwmft ñ = a&Sri{wlvu{xuf vub{pum?
om;p0ájr;qu{v{uémzG &maom tr{tEG N Bu{rwr/ ja&ajr&S ESh omoem
awmft a&mi ft 0g wlvuñ jyn{xJ4 rsuEñ om, mnyibn{jzpi om;awmft pn?
ajr;awmft qu? jrpáwmft ñ tEG áwmf wlvn{xm;/(oe{xé? 1983? 158)

anmi &rri{fw&m;Budvuxuf xlvjyeáom(25 lb*lvf 1598^ou&mZi 960
awmfvif{vqef 5 &uáeyem;chjymBudr;xlvi vlvw{fyebnh treáwm) (oe{xé?
1983? 158) w{fou&mZi 960 jynE{f 0gacgifi vjynáustf 5 &uf 5 aeYtr{lvn{éfaqmuf
tcgawmBudpOf wlv{jyníuñ wlvu{z{áatmi? omoema&mi 0g wlvu{pníyíátmí
om;awmft pn(p0)? ajr;awmft qu? jrpáwmft ñé{v{f p{tlyrni[kreáwnfrci{ jzpbnf/
a&Sri{wlv{p0ft vm? bmomv&m; tq{trESH E{nmompv{áeoabmxm;uñ aznfyáom
a0g[m&vn{jzpbnf a&Su owp{á&í jp0} uñ jpn} [k nBudowá&xñ jzióm
a&om;oníuñw&onf

raxmufalLumuf

raxmufalLumuf = axmu{xm;íñ{ji{r&b? ríu{ub} ralLumuf&B
tráwmíuñxr{aqmíbnf

ljaymBudr;? pajrmi{r;? ta0;a&mu{pma&wlv{fvn{ rí{rri{ci{uñ , 0áuszG &m
avsmíywbjzpi t&ESH ceáwnf{bnfñ vlváwm? ½áwmíw{f taetxñ?
tOwft pmrsm;uñNun{p{á&rnf Oe{Budwlu c{ficebnft wlv{ raxmufalLumuf
jyebq{rnf/(oe{xé? 1983? 151)

axmu? Bud- 1? tacsmí{twlv{d}jizihí{rxm;onf z{ x{onf 2? uh{pónf 3?
Eñ{csi{qíjci{bnf 4? tu{ttumjy{onf 5? íu{ubnf 6? tu{tnáy;v{ jz{pá?
ar;jre{v{ jz{pá Numjzwá{ymq{bnf 7? (touft&G)Bu{á&it{á a&mu{bnf
J&maxmu{ly}8? (c&Dvr)u{v{v{sonf/c&á&a&mu{bnf/(jre{mt b{me? 2018? 162)

alLumu? Bud- p{v{v{v{v{ácsmu{ts;onf &bnf xlv{vebnf
(jre{mt b{me? 2018? 36)

rí{Budp{ápmíu{vuxuf xlvjyeáom(19 Zé{ 1368^ou&mZi 729 ck yxr0gqñ
vqef 5 &uf 3 aeY Oe{lvw{qjyebnf)(oe{xé? 1983? 149-153) treáwmíyevr{w{f
&mx{cel treáwmíyevr{vm ajymBudr;? pajrmi{r;? ta0;a&mu{pma&wlv{ rí{rri{ci{
wmDeáy;aqmi &á&mv{f Oe{Budwlu c{fice{ onft wlv{ raxmufalLumuf jyebq{rni[k

yg&bnf axmu? aLumubnf wplvksift"ȳh, &bnēnfwl r...r ypōnfLum;quf
aLumi hav;eubom t"ȳh, ay:v&v&onf pae&mw&f jraxmu f raLumu} aOg[m&rsm;
onf jaxmu xmi h̄jicifr&b? riu&ubj raLumu f&B trāwntuH xrfaqmi bnf)
qbnht"ȳh, lu oi h̄vsn̄aLumi f aw&onf

6/ b̄mom? p̄may? , OfausrES t̄q̄h̄aom trēh̄awmj̄yelwrf̄rsm;vm aOg[m&rsm;
t̄h̄a&ES f̄awm̄rl

t̄h̄a&ES f̄awm̄rl = t̄h̄a&S̄rift̄m̄c̄ell̄tȳbnf

]]igom;awm̄lvyl, i f̄ri f̄uH crn f̄awm̄b̄&v̄v̄xuf [h̄b̄m̄DwDa&ēef̄o f̄w̄f̄owH
rif̄ac̄gīh̄ausr̄a& b̄uH̄aonf igtōf̄i b̄O&S̄rif̄w&B̄ūD̄ v̄v̄xuf̄v̄n̄f
om;awm̄b̄&o awm̄i h̄m̄v̄ix̄m; o&f̄ [m' r̄&Z̄m' ȳwd a' Ōt̄ ōf̄ r̄&B̄m; om;awm̄f
rif̄&b̄c̄b? rif̄&D̄Z̄em̄v̄h̄emi f̄awm̄f or̄f̄awm̄f o&f̄ k̄v̄āarmi f̄awm̄f̄i jz̄p̄f̄i t̄h̄a&B̄
ES f̄awm̄f̄&onf ow̄D̄f̄ [m' r̄&Z̄ma&T̄b̄awm̄f̄qūh̄p̄&r̄nf)](oef̄x̄&f̄? 1983? 174)

t̄h̄a&ES f̄awm̄f̄&mw̄f̄an̄mi & r̄f̄rif̄w&B̄ūD̄\ r̄&B̄m? om;awm̄f 3 yg? or̄f̄awm̄f
1 yg;w̄L̄uH b̄D̄tr̄nf̄sm;az̄nf̄ȳl̄D̄ om;awm̄f wyl, i f̄ri f̄uH t̄h̄a&B̄ ES f̄awm̄f̄aLumi f̄
x̄lv̄j̄yēbn̄h̄ trēh̄awm̄v̄n̄f̄ jz̄p̄bn̄f "av̄x̄h̄p̄t̄ p̄Oft̄ v̄m̄uH̄ ap̄mi b̄k̄ēf̄aom̄r̄i f̄B̄ūD̄t̄jz̄p̄f̄
aw&onf]t̄h̄a&ES f̄awm̄f̄) aOg[m&onf w̄l̄ f̄jyn̄N̄B̄ūD̄us, j̄ri f̄jrw̄f̄r̄sm;ES h̄jyn̄p̄bn̄h̄
en̄f̄wl t̄h̄a&S̄rift̄m̄c̄ell̄tȳum x̄h̄S̄rif̄r̄h̄&;&mw̄n̄D̄ēr̄sm; qūlv̄v̄x̄rf̄aqmi &onf

aus̄ni f̄b̄&m; r̄sm;

aus̄ni f̄b̄&m; r̄sm; = a&S̄rift̄p̄Oft̄ qūlv̄b' gef̄aom̄ aus̄ni f̄b̄&m; r̄sm;/

]]ab;awm̄f̄owH̄rif̄z̄m; r̄p̄i {u&n̄Z̄rif̄j̄r̄w̄f̄ 19 qūf crn f̄awm̄b̄&? aemi f̄awm̄f
b̄&v̄v̄uonf igtōf̄i b̄O&S̄rif̄w&B̄ūD̄v̄ūf̄awm̄v̄l̄f̄ aus̄ni f̄b̄&m; r̄sm;uH̄
Elw̄z̄i f̄v̄f̄awm̄f̄bn̄f̄ a&ē&m̄j̄z̄i h̄a&pūt̄s̄ v̄f̄awm̄f̄bn̄f̄)}(oef̄x̄&f̄? 1983? 207)

omv̄ērif̄w&B̄ūD̄v̄v̄x̄u(18 ĒD̄īb̄m 1630^ou&m̄Z̄i 992 ck ew̄f̄awm̄f
v̄jyn̄h̄aus̄f̄ 10 &ūh̄ēȳ trēh̄awm̄)(oef̄x̄&f̄? 1983? 207)w̄f̄i a&S̄rift̄p̄Oft̄ qūlv̄ b' gef̄
aom̄ aus̄ni f̄b̄&m; r̄sm; j̄ȳf̄ȳi f̄ēf̄r̄v̄b' gef̄ȳL̄uH̄ trēh̄awm̄f̄x̄lv̄j̄yēb̄x̄m̄onf̄ rif̄w&B̄ūD̄
v̄v̄x̄uf̄ b̄m̄om̄a&;uH̄t̄may; aom̄ p̄j̄ȳk̄Ḡ f̄v̄ȳ&ȳt̄jz̄p̄h̄aw&onf̄ aus̄ni f̄ES̄ b̄&m; onf̄
ōf̄j̄cm; t"ȳh̄, i &B̄om̄v̄n̄f̄]aus̄ni f̄b̄&m;} [k̄ w̄b̄h̄ȳH̄ ta&; tom; ū up̄l̄ūp̄l̄v̄p̄l̄v̄p̄f̄
&B̄L̄umi f̄? a&S̄b̄k̄i f̄sm; v̄v̄x̄uf̄ tōh̄r̄sm; aLumi f̄ aw&onf̄

eef

eef = eefawm̄f̄ r*lv̄meefawm̄f̄ a&ēefawm̄f̄ x̄l̄aqmi f̄eef̄ae/

[[igā, muḥzawmāb&monī a&ēēfawmīf&gawmīfī ewlōmāgeEUply, ḥawmīrbnīf]]
(oeḥx&ēf? 1983? 149)

(igā, muḥzawmāb&monī a&ēēfawmīf&gawmīfī ewlōmāmeḥi ply, ḥawmīrbnīf)

[[a&ēēfawubōfī ply, ḥawmīfVōfī tcrītem; p&i&ēf oḥweb*ḥ, em p&i&ēfsm; Esh
twnīf xḥow&grsm; rḥī eēfawmīatmu? Eēfawmītxuf wnbxm; &ēfsm;
uḥvnf bḥrḥq&ḥawmīf tḥpm&ojrwūfī jrwrīed oC&ḥmZmwūuḥvnfḥavḥuf
toḥḥawmīuḥfī wḥfoiḥwūuay; ap/]] (oeḥx&ēf? 1983? 160)

[[a&ḥḥmāb&monī oḥbēfjyK xḥaḥqmi fēēfawēlōm pḥḥawmīrbnīf]] (oeḥx&ēf? 1983?
230)

(anmīr&fīvubxuf a&ēēfawubōfīply, ḥawmīrbnīh tcrītem; trēḥḥawmīfyeḥwrf
Eshomv&ēfīfīvubxuf pḥbōn&ḥuft iftḥ; jznīvīfōnīh trēḥḥawmīfyeḥwrf jzplygonīf
xḥtrēḥḥawmīfyeḥwrfwḥfījēef) aḥg[m&toḥḥuḥw&onīf)

Jēef¹? e - 1? rīfāe&mt aḥmuft tḥ 2? ewḥāe&mt aḥmuft tḥ

eēf²? e - a&ē aiē aḥu; ponīwūuḥēēf q&ḥmaom bḥḥrōfī]] (jreḥmāb&meḥ 2018?
192)

xḥḥmūmījēef) aḥg[m&toḥḥonī tīfōacwī rīfūpḥapnīuḥ trēḥḥawmīfyeḥwrfwḥfī
tapmḥḥaw&ēlyḥ anmīr&fīacwīwḥfī wḥus, ḥḥn toḥḥyḥāelyjzphḥmūmīf aw&onīfjēef)
toḥEshjwubūfī jriḥāeēf? wḥēlybēef? opīyīf tēef? [&ḥ* Pēf? eēfjcn? v&ēef)
ponīh toḥwūuḥvnf aw&onīf (ausḥḥtmiḥḥkḥ? 2016? 545) trēḥḥawmīfyeḥwrfyḥg
jēef) onī jēēfawmīf r*ḥvmeēfawmīf a&ēēfawmīf xḥaḥqmi fēēfāe) ponīwūuḥEshom
ouḥqḥḥḥmūmīf aw&onīf

t cḥlft vḥ

t cḥlft vḥ= tcsuftvuf t axmuft xḥ; jynḥpḥvḥvmuḥāom/

[[ausmīfīb&ḥ; oḥCūtpōxḥnō&rsḥonī jyupḥEḥfḥnh tāḥmūmīf r&ḥ ausmūpm
wḥl&bnīf &ḥrsḥvnīf txīft&ḥ&bnīfjzphōnīf orḥḥḥarmūēf urḥḥfīvupḥ
unpḥtū&ḥ rīftū&ḥ oapḥtū&ḥrsḥ&bnīf &bnīfsm; rḥnī t cḥlft vḥjzph
onīf]](oeḥx&ēf? 1983? 207)

omv&ēfīfīw&ḥbūvubxuf a&Sḥrīftpōftquī ausmīfīb&ḥrsḥḥtwḥuf tv&S
rḥvīwrf? tv&Sḥftrnī ponīftcsuftvufsm; uḥl orḥḥḥarmūēf urḥḥfīvupḥ unḥp
tū&ḥ rīftū&ḥoapḥtū&ḥrsḥ; jzīhrḥvīwrfsm; xḥ&bnīf xḥbrḥḥfīrḥvīwrf tvḥqḥl&ḥ
tcsuftvufsm; onī cḥlḥfḥmḥ&bnīuḥl rēḥḥawmīfjīfzphōnīf a&Sḥḥwḥnīwḥtmiḥf

x&eS h tcsuftvufaxmuftxm; jynpN/vmufiud tav;xmaomriBUD
tjzpaw&onf

vupm;Bud

vupm;Bud = yllqllvllrsm;v&fjicif/ vmbvmbpm;v&fjicif/

llpm&i;fjiyiu ll tpO&bnl[li aumubni awmi/onu ll raumuawmi; apES h
vup∋f tpOulv&ni awmi;/onni aumu/onu llv&ni vupm;Budv&ni
rnboi[li rqES h apsv, lv&ni taygiltvufzwl jyp? av∋om;axmi;f
taumuulvni; trlvn&wmi;rrblu ll raumuapES h) (oe;x&f? 1983? 251)

vuf? e - 1? ycl&f&urSjzmx&u&om ul ft *lj tp&vityllf/ 2? a'owp&ck&S
jzmx&u&mbuf jawmi;lvuf ajrmu;lvuf) 3? (Oypm)yllqllri tyllf tjcm/ jignvu
v&vatmi;hj;/) 4? avSpaom tElynmvu&m/

pnf - 1? ta&t&w&fypum;vWj"m;wp&lvuf x&wp&lvuf) 2? tv&h tBudfj
pum;vWja&uwp&lvuf ll u&lv&pc&f)

vul? Bud- x&f;vifawmu&hjymi onf(jrefmt b&me? 2018? 322-323)

omv&ri;f&w&m;Budvuxu(4 Zvllf 1635^ou&mZi 997 ck Ogacgi;lvq&f 1
&u&e)(oe;x&f? 1983? 251) tre&wmi;f&lvrfw&f aumu;/t&cl&u&a&jynp ll w&f&bnh
pm&i;ftwllfom aumuc&onf vupm;Bud (yllqllvllrsm;v&fjicif/ vmbvmb
pm;v&fjicif/) umaumuc&gu apst v, lv&ni taygiltvufzwl ypf [k tre&cl&v&fye&xm;
onf vupm;Budonf pa&mw&f pm&i;ftwllfom raumuc&bl yllqllvllrsm;v&fjicif?
vmbvmbpm;v&fjicifponi wp&ck&u& ajc&cl&um awmi;ch onf r&u&rb&u&acw&lv&f
jvupm;Bud) aOg[n& to&lrw&f&w&n&u&mi;f) jvupm;ac& vupm;vlu) to&u&lbmaw&
allumi;f yllqllvllrsm;v&fjicif? Vmbvmb pm;v&f jicifES jw&bu&ni ygV&um; jvmb?
vmb(vmy)? vmbvmb? vyby&um (vmbby&um)? vmb&umi;f? vmb±?
vmb&vlu? vmb&vi? vmb&v&v? vmb&v&v? vmb&v&v? vmb&v&v? vmb&v&v? vmb&v&v? aOg[n&
to&lr&su&lbmaw&&onf

7/ o&oy&tsuf

y&lcw&f&S anmi&r&facwft xd tre&wmi;f&lvrf&sm; \ aOg[n&r&sm;u ll tr&stpm;
av;r&cl&um xlv&lv&v&lv&mx&mygonf tre&wmi;f&lvrf&yg aOg[n&to&lr&sm;onf emr
to&lr v&lc&si;f&Bud mto&lr v&lv&v&v&v mto&lr emrO&oo&eto&lr O&bwfto&lr&sm;jizih aOaO
qm&mt&oy&lx&monf tre&wmi;f&lvrf&wp&pmi;lv&f a, bk st&mjizih t&spum;
&n&G& tsuf ta&llumi;ft&m? tq&lltjz&w&ay;onf tyllf? tre&wmi;f&lvrf&onf tyllf? tq&llow&ylf
(tre&cl&v&fye&bnh&cl&f&ou&mZi v? &up&f t&cl&f ae&n? trn) ponf tyllf&w&lg&oi&onf
tre&wmi;f&lvrf tpr&st&q&llO&gus&wp&u&llumi;f wn&fa&; [eftjyif O&gus&w&lv&sm;jizihcy&b&u&b&u&

a&[eulugaw&on/ Eililita&t&n? wifa&jyn&m taLumi{t&mrsm;ul azmfyxmonh
twuf oril{rswlwr/ Burm/1/2bmu ctknknvnf&bnh Ogus&hBursm;ulvnf
aw& on/ jpmwplv{b&mwplq} ublitav;xmaom a&Sri{wlvubxuw&f tre&wnf
jyelwr{ta&tom onf plkm;avmu&om ta&tomwplv&f tygtOifjzplyg onf

Eililita&ESibubq&hom tre&wnfyelwr{rsm;vm aOg[n&rsm;w&f]tu&fawnf
ax&wnf xyg? ylepmyelue? vsapmu? aoemyw& tre&bnf tre&wnfyelwr{ [i &Bm
Eililita&t&mrsm? tmPmusib&? tmPn&&B&wESib&hom oabmw&m t, Itq
rsm? pDhtycty&aqmi &Lur{rsm;EShenferrsm;t,m;vhu{t&hLum avlvmxm;yg onf

pdy&ta&ESib&hom tre&wnfyelwr{rsm;vm aOg[n&rsm;w&f]u&fawnf u&f{BuD
a&tsu? y, hygir{Oifsm? a&C&hawnf ai&C&hawnf vly&jr? pm&jr} wLul xlvElv&vlv
xm;yg onf EililitvN{t&t;csfygu pdy&ta&wnN{t&um z&h&w&w&u&hLumi? wifol
jynb&w& om, may&B{t&Lumi; x&Sv{fjynBuDy& w&w&u&hLumi{rsm;ul aw&onf
wp&ntm;zih b&fvu{& xufjufri&rmaom ri{wlvubxuw&f wifjynb&f
tbubufuz&h&w&w&u&hLumiD tiftm, kv&v&st&v&f olwplyg\ vna&mu&f;ausf
wLulLur{t&h&pl{z&ponf pdy&ta&q&Bm aOg[n&rsm;w&f a&Sri{wlvubxuf ton
taqmifsm? pyg;pluy&ta&vly&ef? O, sDht&jrpLuy&ta&vly&ef? u&o&fa&mi{O, h&;
vly&ef? vuflynm vly&efrsm;vny&ygOif& t&qlygt&Lumi{t&csurfsm; tm;vhu{t&hLum
avlvmxm;yg onf

vrb&q&Bmtre&wnfyelwr{rsm;vm aOg[n&rsm;w&f]aAi&us&f u&fjrw&f&agi{ce&
om&awntpO? ajr;awntqu? jrp&awnt&h&? raxmu&f&Lumu} ponwLul xlvElv&
avlvmxm;yg onf vrb&q&Bm aOg[n&rsm;w&f &[efolCmtpl b&iftytOif
ri{r&kr{t& tonft& u&eft& aus&awnt&f? u&f&awnt&f{tpk ponjzily&Oif&onf
vrb&q&Bm taLumi{t&csurfsm;w&f b&iESlv&f;ojynb&w& quq&h&;taLumi{t&m
ul trsm;q&h&aw&onf t&h&Og[n&rsm;onf pum;oh&uplv&plyD ctknkn&B&Lumi;
aw&onf

bmon? pmay? , O&us&ESib&hom tre&wnfyelwr{rsm;vm aOg[n&rsm;w&f
]t&h&ES{awnt&f? ausni{b&mrsm? eef? t&h&ftv& vupm;BuD} ponwLul xlvElv&
avlvmxm;yg onf aOg[n&rsm;onf "av&h&pl{t, Dg' rsm? taLumi{t&n? tjzpfy&u?
taw&tac:wLul&oajrmu&atmi? olvy&atmi&h&;om;xm;onhpmprsm? w&w&ufz&px&f
vnaom vritqifitw&fsm; ponft&Lumi{t&csurfsm; ygOif&onf aOg[n&t&rsm;plb&f
pum;oh&uplv&plyD q&h&tsu&fay:v&h&Lumi; aw&onf

usrf u l p m & i f

jrefn b m o m

a u s f t m i p k m q & m a w n b l e m / (2 0 1 6) / a 0 g [m & w y u m o e (y e l v n / u e j c i f) / & e l e l e p o v i u c t c s t p m t l y f

u l e l a ' : (r [m o z h (b u p l u y b) / (2 0 0 8) / r e e f r [m & m z o i h w n b u l (o h w d y g i f y x r t b u t) / & e l e l e j r j c l ; p m a y /

c i r i l a r m i (" E j z l) / (2 0 0 9) / b m o m t j r i f p m a y t j r i l & e l e l e y e f a & j y n p m t l y l w l u f

c i r i l a r m i (" E j z l) / (2 0 1 1) / a & : [e f y r m e d g e f l & e l e l e p o v i u c t c s t e l y n p m t l y l w l u f

c i r i l a r m i (" E j z l) / (2 0 1 4) / j r e f n p m a y c & p l & e l e l e & m j y n p m t l y l w l u f

c i r i l a r m i (" E j z l) / (2 0 1 8) / p u m a j y o a b m v & m e s h p u m a j y t w w f y r n (o w i r t b u t) / & e l e l e y e f a & j y n p m t l y l w l u f

c e l o (a v d i f t w o f o e f) / (2 0 1 4) / a 0 g [m & v e w t y e (y e l v n / u e j c i f) / & e l e l e p o v i u c t c s t p m t l y f

p m a y a d m e l (1 9 8 3) / j r e f n p u m a j y p m v r f r m (y x r w e s h k v d w) / & e l e l e p m a y a d m e l y e j l w l u f

p m a y a d m e l (1 9 9 2) / z m v t m e p m a y p m v r f r m (y x r w e s h k v d w) / & e l e l e p m a y a d m e l y e j l w l u f

a p m v l (2 0 1 5) / y k h c w j r e f n p n l & e l e l e y e f a & j y n p m t l y l w l u f

a z , s o c f , m l (2 0 0 9) / a & b h d g e f (p w l v t b u t) / & e l e l e & m j y n p m t l y l w l u f

a z , s o l o b e t [m (r i f b u t -) / (2 0 1 5) / u o d u p m ' y e l u s f l & e l e l e p o v i u c t c s t e l y n p m t l y l w l u f

a z n f d (2 0 1 4) / p n t c i f (1) , o h u s r t e l y n m o r i l y y i e s h c & p o n l & e l e l e p o v i u c t c s t p m t l y l w l u f

w i e l o (y k d e a x m u f) ? k . s . m . , a . t . m . / (2 0 1 2) / j r e f n r i f t y c s y p m v r f e s h

b h a w n b l e m b u l \ & m z o w a c : a o m t r e h w n v r f b u l (5 w s a y g i f c s y) / & e l e l e p o v i u c t c s t e l y n p m t l y l w l u f

w i e l o (y k d e a x m u f) ? k . s . m . , a . t . m . / (2 0 1 3) / u a s m a e o m & u s f (y o i r t b u t) / & e l e l e p o v i u c t c s t t e l y n p m t l y l w l u f

a w n p e t c l r p o v n (a u s m u p m d e f) / (1 9 7 7) / v i v h w n f s v l v r f (y o i r t b u t) / & e l e l e , o h u s r d e b u p x m e /

w l v s a ' g u l w m l (2 0 1 4) / a & s a [m i j r e f n e l l i b r l l (' k v d t b u t) / & e l e l e e l l i x i a t m i y e j l w l u f

x e f n l o (w o f o i f w l u d e f [m p n b t -) / (2 0 1 2) / w o f o i f j r e f n & m z o i b o p l y x r w e ' k v d t b u t) / & e l e l e & m j y n p m t l y l w l u f

x e f n l o (w o f o i f w l u d e f [m p n b t -) / (2 0 1 2) / r [m & m z o i b o p l (a w m i l i q u) ? ' k v d w e w w d t b u t) / & e l e l e & m j y n p m t l y l w l u f

x e f n l o (w o f o i f w l u d e f [m p n b t -) / (2 0 1 2) / r [m & m z o i b o p l (a n m i & r i q u) ? w w d w e ' k v d t b u t) / & e l e l e & m j y n p m t l y l w l u f

x e f j r i l o (2 0 1 6) / y g l b u h o g [m & t b l m e (w w d t b u t) / & e l e l e p o v i u c t c s t p m t l y f

a e p l x u f (2 0 1 1) / j r e f n h o e * a s [m e s h j r e f n p o b & i b e h u m i f r m l & e l e l e y e f a o a o p m a y /

Eli yefvsa' guivm(ygarmu[©])/ (2016)/ *ohwoepmayrsm*('kvd tBudt)/ &eLule? tmrmeboppmay/
 azarmi iwi? O(ygarmu[©])/ (2013)/ *jrefmpmayor*/(um' ortBudt)/ &eLule? &njynbmt kyivLuif
 zHusm? O(trslomynnDef)/ (2011)/ *jrefm P&nb&humifsm* (p'ortBudt)/ &eLule? trslor)
 *P&npmay/
 zHvw? O((2010)/ *jrefmpumt zHus*('kvd tBudt)/ &eLule? &njynbmt kyivLuif
 baomi? Auvf;(armi bkw)/ (2012)/ *pmqHvwfsm twlyw*(O'tBudt) (armi tiri("Ejz)wnfjzw)/
 &eLule? &njynbmt kyivLuif
 baomi? Auvf;(armi bkw)/ (2015)/ *aoe*As[mpbor]/Esh As[pu]*('kvd tBudt)/ &eLule?
 &wemybmt kyivLuif
 bD O? yipi&q&nBu? q&mo&Eshq&mulbausf (2015)/ *ohom'wv[n&ZOiBu] 6 w&aygi fcyf*
 - yxrtly? 'kvd tly? wwd tly? &eLule? p&vuc&st Elyrmpmt kyivLuif
 jrwaus? O(jrefmpmt zH)/ (2005)/ *jrefmpn? jrefmlyglit bDmebpl* &eLule? jrefmpmt zH)DpXme/
 jrwaus? O(jrefmpmt zH)/ (2009)/ *ykHcwv&usm upmt bDme*('kvd tBudt)/ &eLule? jrefmpmt kyivLuif
 jrefmpmt zH/ (2009)/ *pmuHt bDme*(yHcw? yif, acw)/ &eLule? jrefmpmt zH)DpXme/
 jrefmpmt zH/ (2016)/ *pmuHt bDme*(ti f0acw(tw f1))/ &eLule? jrefmpnESHbmompum;O)DpXme/
 jrefmpmt zH/ (2016)/ *jrefmo* 'gwwd tBudt) / aejn&wn? jrefmpnESHbmompum;ynna&;O)DpXme/
 jrefmpmt zH/ (2017)/ *pmuHt bDme*(ti f0acw(tw f2))/ &eLule? jrefmpmt zH)DpXme/
 jrefmpmt zH/ (2018)/ *jrefmt bDme*(wwd tBudt)/ aejn&wn? jrefmEiH wH? i f0m;bmompum;
 O)DpXme/
jrefmp; pLus? tw f3) (1956)/ t*ive? pw&ia tnpwift iqefvDvuvf
jrefmp; pLus? jrwt, ('kvd tBudt)? tw f10) (1968)/ &eLule? pmayA tme yE yivLuif
 Ob? armi? (2011)/ *acwfE H H&;aOg[n&t bDme*f &eLule? a' gi fpmay/
 ok? O((1997)/ *okrvp*(q|rtBudt)/ &eLule? uvsmatnt&quf
 oefx&f? a' guivm/ (1979)/ *jrefm- t *lyyfu*el 11 &npl 12 &npl 13 &npl rE&v;wu&v? orH?
 Xme/
 oefx&f? a' guivm/ (1983)/ *jrefm r i f t r e H w m f y e l v r f s m*(yxrw)/ uslvH ta&Bawmi ft n&S&;&m
 Xme/
 oefx&f? a' guivm/ (1985)/ *jrefm r i f t r e H w m f y e l v r f s m*('kvd w)/ uslvH ta&Bawmi ft n&S&;&m
 Xme/
 oefx&f? a' guivm/ (1988)/ *jrefm r i f t r e H w m f y e l v r f s m*(owirw)/ uslvH ta&Bawmi ft n&S&;&mXme/
 oefx&f? a' guivm/ (1989)/ *jrefm r i f t r e H w m f y e l v r f s m*(eOrw)/ uslvH ta&Bawmi ft n&S&;&m
 Xme/
 oefx&f? a' guivm/ (2001)/ *jrefmor*H fedgef) &eLule? tma&m* yE yivLuif
 oefx&f? a' guivm/ (2005)/ *ykHcwE H H&;or*H) &eLule? zH)O yE yivLuif

\aemufS]Mufaywef ?]/ &e&n&ih \aemufS]qifwif(wilbm) [li Anfo&rwabom
pum,vhrsm,EShqupyfi a&;zlxmygon/ xbnfullyk/vwwe/oEhwweh&;enf [kqkth
luon/

ppmwrifwof tif0acw\ xiv/tauslum,vdrom pmqWsr [m&|om&\ ta&;
tzP&nfrsm,xrS tvb&wkuAsrsm,ull talLumif,t&mtmjzih qefopbnf [k rqlbm
aomlvnf a&;zD [ef topftqef,xGfi zDqkmyll pum,vhrsm,ult u&mwI (olt [kv)
Anfw? o&wtsif aygifsnfqupyfi, lyll tu&mwrsnjzih zDpnfxmaom y'rsn,ull
tu&mu&smjzih zDqkmaom y'rsn,ESh um&etsif qupyfi, lyllvllul aw&ygong/
ykvwwe/ oEhwweh&;enful olxmaom jrwrstgrir&S} &wEShawmi lvlv&V &wk
pyenf,ull olxmaom]OPyb) &wEprstul tavlvmttjzpxm,lyDvif pmqll 1/5r [m&|
om&\ &wlt zDyBPr&ef qefoplvk&Clyllavhvmwifjyoftrnfjzpygon/

xblvhwvifj&mwof tvb&Eprstulif wpr&ESlvpr& a&;zDyBPr&ef
pyenfpyl [ef yBPr&ef ufjcm,ylvbnf avhvmwifj&ef jyó emrsnjzpygon/ tp0ft vm
&wks,ESirwbl tof qefopatmif rnbllnylpum,vhrsm,ull zDpnfxmyll xbl
zDpnf&mvnf tr&stulymjcm,emyll tobabmt&vnf tajymif tvj jzpatmi ES h
om, memays&G jzpatmif pum,vhrsm,ull ae&mcsxm,í a&;zDyll pum,vltzDtpyES h
talLumif,t&mwll qupyf,lyponjyó emrsn,ull qefpplvifjy oftrnfjzpygon/

tif0acwf &wkuAsvrfaLumif,ull qefpp&ef rnbllvk&Cbenf/ qllvtsuf
wpckvnf,qbl&mu&atmif zDq&mwof yBPr&efqefop&ef pum,vltzDpnf,ri tu&uf
tqi? tozDpnf,ri tu&uftqifsm,ull rnbll&elwD a&;zDbenf,qbnh tar,ypan
jyó emrsn,ullavhvmwifjyoftrnygrn/

1/ pmqWsr [m&|om&\ twkyllv&tt u0f

1/5r [m&|om&ull ou&mf 830jyn&Esvof tif0aejyn&awnti zDjribnf zcifr&n
[bndwb&ir 1/5&apmy&w? yblltr&lpm; Anm,te&Najr; "rygvtrwjzponf tr&fn
tOtr&wnf owliszsm, \ ordawm&Nrpjzponf i, rnr&n arm&armufjzponf
arm&armubnf touf 10&Epf t1/5; lv&f 'lv& b&irif&acgi&N ordawm&lyg; em,x&f
r*lvmylv&fuAspyq&bnf

arm&armuf omraPabmi bll Oif&mu&omtcg 1/5&|om& [lv&bnf touf
16&Epf 1/5; lv&f b&dwlvuf&u&ullp&llonf 26 &Epf t1/5; lv&f b&dwlv&mwif aygify&ull
zD&bnf 28&Epf 1/5; lv&f wlv&v&Dwn&arm&uf,ull a&;om&onf ou&awm&5&Esvof
pwk'r&om&ul&cefy&ullzDq&lypp) et&ull 888 c&Esvof jyn&tr&ll quvup&llonf

tOa1/5&ef&Lum&f b&ie&yw&v&uxuf 863rS 888&Epf tw&f w&f yllwmi&llf
arm&uf? Ow/v&usnif b&arm&uf,ES h*r&bn&y&v&w&ll&a&;onf 1/5&|om&\ tzDtpq&ll&Asm

ÓP&nwLul zw/obtrsm NunhEsbuUum ½&|om&uH jr [n) xyfavmifum
½&f [m&|om& [kNunNunhthlac:qUuavonf

ou&mZf 886cEsfwGf jynb&ibnf tif0uHppEh &m ½&f [m&|om&uH jynbH
yihqmi bth\ / jynjrUu ausmifaygif5ausmif aqmuivlyvS' gef uHuG hawmrbnf
ou&mZf 888cEsfwGf b&ixfeefwuhaomt cg bbbqiausmifAdmebuDull aqmuivlyf
vS' gefonf xHusmifawmBuü oDwifohawmrbpOf oD&ysDuHpyqH awmrbnf
ou&mZf 892cEsf ouhawmf 62EsfwGf yslv&hawmrbnf

2/ u&mbabm

uAsmonf&opmayxlvGfygOibnf xHNumi huAsr&svGf pmzwobtm &ocpm;rl
uH;y;Ehfnfjzpbnf uAsmtygtOif&opmayEshywbuH aZn&Zn&tmi lu-

UwppHvp&hom cpm;ruHpvlu;ÓPfu&f;rl;í bmompum;uH toHjyKum
jyefvn&zelwDxm;om &ooabmvfrHv&lu&eomh tElynmynf [k
z&HqbwfsvlvHgonf¹

z&Hqkmygonf

aZn&Zn&tmi luyif-

Upmayonf tElynmynf jzpbnf [hom tcsufzpbnf wptqit&si f wuH
pOfpm;omtcg xHtElynmynfonf cpm;rjzpbnf [k o&Hgonf xH
cpm;rjzpbomvjzpvH tElynmynfonf &ooabmvfrH v&lu&eom
ypnfwp&Hjzpbnf quH pOfpm;&mvGf xHypnf uH zelwHjyKly&mvGf
pvlu;ÓPfu&f;rl;í zelwHjyKlybnf bmompum;uH toHjyKf zelwD
jyKlyjci fji h&½Hgonf¹

[k&Hmygonf

xHt qHt reft &NunlvGf uAsmwpjyKf uH zelwD&eftw&uf pma&;obnf cpm; ruH
tajcc&rnf pvlu;uH toHjyK&onf bmompum;uH aumifpH toHjyEh & rnf
&ooabm vfrHv&lu&vmatmifzelwDp&ix&;z&Hrnf [kem;vn&ygrnf

uAsrEshywbuH yK&De&xmufif O&wifur-

UuAsmqHbnfrH ou&vrm*"rsm;uH oabmoHwptH ynm/½vH z&H
oDuHroR a'gorN& aOg [m&jynpH *P&ojc, qiaom tvuH pum;aj
E&Hx&pyfjyefumxyf [brUuAsm [hc:onf²

[k&Hmygonf

¹ aZn&Zn&tmi ? 2004? 13/
² wi 80?1969?/

]]pobq/v/ufi pum;ohv;awful pepivus p0vluhcomtcg taetxm;
csrway;vluhcomtcg tolyuivehc: wlu&&maom tolbh? wlu
a&&maom tolf ef wlu&&maom tolvuPmrsnjzpvmonf wlu&&ma
aom tolbh? wlu&&maom tolf ef wlu&&maom tolvuPmrs;
jzpvms vluwif onf vluwbnf qjci:frnylvxylyif &jciful
ac:onf uAsutobh? tolf eftolvuPmav;awful xywvvl
ylvjykylyif &jcijzpbng⁷

[kltelcygonf

xltqlst&Munhv/ufi uAsa&zhrw/ufi cpmrygaom pum;vhrsoni ta&
ygoubllcpmrygaom tolst;onivnf ta&:ygonf [kqlygrnf

tif0acwpmqll 1/2fr [m&|om&\ &wEpykful avlvmwify&mv6f taLumif
t&moabmxuf pum;vhrsuul w&ubhobnf pum;vhtoprs; jzpvmatmif w&uf
aygifyf w&cyf Anfwoblu6 pum;vhrsuul pbnfi Anfa&mtolygrwhom pum;vhr
rs;EShy' csiqupyf, lyll pum;vhrsuul tolf elyef xljcmatmif tu&uf aznyll pum;
vhrsaLumih toltzhtoprs; jzpay:vmylesh x&pum;vhtzhrsu taLumif t&mul
rnbltaxmuft uylEilfi 1/21/2vluhavlvmwifyo:rnifjzplygonf

3/ tif0acwpmqll 1/2fr [m&|om&\ tvobluAsmEpyk favlvmcuf

tif0acwpmqll 1/2fr [m&|om&\ tvobluAsmEpyk jzpbom jrwrstjrihr&cd &wk
EShOPYbmc&wlvluhavlvmwifyygrnf

3? 1/ jrwrstjrihr&wlvlvmcuf

&wluAsyphbnf yif, acwlv/ufi tpystcygonf yif, acway:&wkrn pw&*Av
trwbuD a&zhaom]a/2Ogawnatmu? ur&Navoufziil ravouDDil avouDDilvnh
tpcdom &wjzpbnf x&wbnf qlw&fyf q&mwawftm; jrwpb&w&mwawnf
taLumifESHpyvDfi ar;jrefaom tar;yph&wkjzpn/

tif0acwlv/ufi yxrrifacgiN ausap&wR 1/2fob&N ppc&wR 1/2fr [m
ob/Ob\ awmiw6fa/2jync&wR 1/2hwaZmon&\ Xmewnf tpcD a/2yfo&wk
ES 1/2fr [m&|om&\&wks; qulvux&fum;cygonf tjcm;pmqllvN&wks;rfn yif,
acw&wks;twllfom jzpbavonf 1/2fr [m&|om&url &wltzlyphlu w&cyf a&zlyc
yonf

⁷ blefEil? wuoblv? 2012? 327/

yk/vwwe/ oEhwwel/ & w& ; en/ ES hywbu/ OpaonZi lu-

Ijrwf& jri r& lu yk/vwe/ zpv/ Gif 1/2; Be& n& i lu oEhwe/ zprn/ xltwl ewES Ee/ ES/ u yk/vwe/ zpv/ Gif vS/ e/ v& v& lu oEhwe/ zprn/ vusbu lu Muihaywe/ qiw/ l/ wibom; ponw/ lum; x/ yk/vwe/ ES h oEhwe/ w/ lu ho/ bom a/ 2/ e/ f/ lu w/ l/ z/ p/ le/ N }⁸

[k/ b/ q/ t/ y/ gon/ a/ & ; z/ b/ y/ ES hywbu/ vni/-

Ijrwf& jri r& r& lu tv/ p/ h/ t/ u/ e/ r- tu& m/ c/ n/ i/ z/ p/ N/ 1/2; Be& n& i/ r& r& l- tu& m/ c/ n/ i/ z/ p/ N/ ewES Ee/ ES/ u/ l/ v/ n/ M/ u/ n/ i/ y/ o/ D/ e- tu& m/ v/ l/ c/ n/ i/ z/ p/ i/ vS/ e/ v& v& r& r& lu v- tu& m/ w/ l/ b/ m/ z/ p/ le/ N/ tu& m/ w/ l/ v/ ; v/ lu/ u/ a/ 2/ ; Ny/ D/ u/ A/ s/ p/ y/ q/ k/ m/ on/ tu& m/ v/ l/ n/ i/ z/ p/ on/ u/ m& e/ l/ v/ n/ i/ r& b/ n/ t" y/ h, l/ v/ n/ i/ x/ b/ n/ p/ u/ b/ l/ i/ c/ i/ t/ u/ s t" y/ h, & a/ o/ m/ t/ u& m/ v/ l/ a/ v; v/ h/ u/ l/ u/ m& e/ l/ v/ y/ & e/ r& n/ r/ v/ G/ h/ c/ s/ t/ v& e/ c/ u/ h/ y/ \ / x/ h/ M/ u/ m/ i/ v/ n/ i/ a/ 2/ v/ w/ l/ on/ p/ u/ A/ s/ m/ u/ l/ a/ w/ M/ u/ l/ & e/ c/ u/ t/ i/ r& e/ j/ r/ w/ a/ w/ m/ u/ y/ Ny/ D/ t/ z/ h/ x/ l/ u/ h/ o/ m & w/ e/ m/ t/ w/ G/ i/ o/ G/ i/ u/ m/ yk/vwwe/ oEhwwel/ [k/ t/ r/ n/ a/ y; x/ m/ j/ i/ i/ z/ p/ N }⁹

[h/ z/ n/ f/ y/ x/ m/ y/ gon/

Ijrwf& jri r& r& lu Muihaywe/ } q/ h/ o/ m/ t/ z/ l/ w/ e/ i/ a/ 2/ s/ o/ p/ a/ p/ m/ q/ u/ c/ p/ b/ r& e/ f/ r/ y/ s/ a/ v; \ t/ r/ s/ q/ i/ r/ w/ r/ i/ u/ l/ z/ b/ q/ k/ m/ w/ G/ i/ j/ r/ w/ a/ o/ m/ t/ r/ s/ q/ i/ f/ o/ u/ v/ m/ o/ n/ f/ q/ h/ o/ m/ o/ a/ b/ m/ u/ l/ Ijrwf& [k/ p/ u/ m; v/ l/ u/ p/ i/ v/ p/ p/ h/ o/ E/ e/ f/ x/ m/ on/ x/ l/ u/ b/ j/ r/ i/ r/ w/ a/ o/ m/ t/ r/ s/ t/ E/ G/ f/ r/ s/ t/ e/ y/ i/ q/ i/ f/ o/ u/ v/ m/ y/ gon/ [k/ x/ y/ q/ i/ h/ j/ m/ q/ k/ m/ w/ G/ i/ j/ r/ i/ r& s/] [b/ l/ on/ tu& m/ v/ l/ p/ u/ m; a/ v; v/ lu/ u/ w/ p/ y' t/ j/ z/ p/ i/ a/ y/ g/ i/ p/ y/ e/ l/ p/ n/ i/ v/ l/ u/ h/ o/ m/ t/ c/ g/ tu& m/ w/ l/ b/ m/ r/ u/ t/ e/ u/ t/ " y/ h, l/ s/ i/ y/ g/ w/ h/ o/ ? q/ u/ p/ y/ r/ i/ 1/2/ m/ on/ p/ u/ m; v/ l/ w/ p/ i/ v/ l/ u/ w/ p/ i/ v/ l/ u/ l/ y/ l/ Ny/ j/ y/ n/ h/ p/ l/ t/ m/ i/ ES h/ a/ y: v/ G/ h/ t/ m/ i/ f/ t/ j/ y/ e/ f/ v& e/ f/ t/ a/ x/ m/ u/ f/ t/ u/ l/ j/ y/ l/ a/ y; E/ l/ l/ on/ t/ o/ b/ a/ b/ m/ t/ & v/ n/ i/ A/ s/ n/ f/ w/ l/ o/ & u/ o/ g/ [m& r/ s/ m; u/ l/ e/ d/ e/ u/ y/ l/ u/ y/ z/ l/ p/ n/ i/ x/ m/ a/ o/ m/ a/ M/ u/ m/ i/ h/ q/ k/ 1/2/ v/ & v/ G/ i/ u/ l/ y/ D/ c/ s/ b/ m/ a/ j/ y/ p/ on/ t/ e/ u/ t/ s/ i/ f/ q/ u/ p/ y/ r/ i/ h/ o/ m/ A/ s/ n/ f/ w/ b/ & u/ s/ t/ u& m/ r/ s/ m; u/ l/ y' w/ p/ c/ k/ t/ z/ p/ i/ z/ l/ p/ n/ i/ Ny/ D/ a/ e/ m/ u/ f/] Muihaywe/ } [h/ o/ m/ y' ES h/ q/ u/ p/ y/ x/ m/ on/ t/ r/ s/ t/ E/ G/ f/ t/ m/ j/ z/ i/ h/ j/ r/ i/ j/ r/ w/ b/ l/ u/ a/ v; on/ i/ c/ p/ c/ i/ M/ u/ i/ e/ n/ & e/ f/ t/ r& e/ y/ i/ f/ x/ l/ u/ l/ v/ e/ l/ y/ g/ a/ y/ on/ i/ [h/ o/ m/ o/ a/ b/ m/ a/ y: v/ G/ i/ v/ m/ on/ i/ p/ u/ m; v/ l/ c/ s/ i/ f/ q/ u/ p/ y/ r/ i/ b/ m/ r/ u/ t/ e/ u/ b/ a/ b/ m/ t/ & v/ n/ i/ q/ u/ p/ y/ r/ i/ v/ l/ m/ a/ t/ m/ i/ z/ b/ q/ k/ m/ on/

t/ e/ u/ t/ s/ i/ f/ q/ i/ h/ o/ m/ A/ s/ n/ f/ w/ b/ & u/ s/ a/ o/ g/ [m& r/ s/ m; \ y' w/ p/ c/ k/ t/ w/ G/ i/ a/ y/ g/ i/ p/ y/ r/ i/ u/ t/ e/ u/ l/ l/ j/ y/ j/ y/ n/ p/ h/ p/ on/ i/ w/ p/ y' t/ w/ G/ i/ y/ g/ o/ i/ h/ o/ m/ A/ s/ n/ f/ w/ b/ & u/ s/ p/ u/ m; v/ l/ r/ s/ m; \ w/ p/ i/ v/ l/ u/ l/ w/ p/ i/ v/ l/ t/ j/ y/ e/ f/ v& e/ f/ t/ a/ x/ m/ u/ f/ t/ u/ l/ j/ y/ l/ a/ y; j/ c/ i/ f/ z/ i/ h/ p/ u/ m; v/ l/ r/ s/ m; on/ i/ t/ i/ f/ t/ m/ 1/2/ m/ on/ h/ t/ a/ v/ s/ m/ u/ f/ q/ l/ v/ l/ s/ u/ b/ i/ l/ i/ n/ i/ v/ m/ y/ gon/ A/ s/ n/ f/ w/ p/ u/ m; v/ l/ r/ s/ m; a/ y/ g/ i/ f/ p/ n/ i/ r/ b/ M/ u/ m/ i/ h/ t/ j/ r/ i/ f/ q/ e/ f/ t/ o/ G/ i/ q/ e/ f/ j/ z/ p/ i/ v/ n/ j/ y/ D/ y/ l/ b/ P/ h/ e/ f/ t/ v/ l/ u/ l/ c/ p/ m; & y/ gon/

⁸ aomZi IDP196875/
⁹ aomZi IDP196876/

tobabmt&NunivGif Anfwjci&Nunih tollsmaygifn&NunivD om, m&Nuniv
onf toll&Nuniv tu&Nuniv qif qefop&Nuniv tNuniv t&Nuniv qefop&Nuniv Jirw&Nuniv
jri&Nuniv? J&Nuniv &Nuniv w&Nuniv Anfw&Nuniv to&Nuniv toll&Nuniv py&Nuniv
q&Nuniv toll&Nuniv c&Nuniv y&Nuniv toll&Nuniv py&Nuniv h&Nuniv a&Nuniv
aygifpy&Nuniv w&Nuniv J&Nuniv toll&Nuniv twuftus tajymif&Nuniv
tNuniv t&Nuniv x&Nuniv y&Nuniv

J&Nuniv &Nuniv qifw&Nuniv q&Nuniv c&Nuniv Nui&Nuniv
z&Nuniv t&Nuniv t&Nuniv k&Nuniv b&Nuniv f
&Nuniv Nui&Nuniv t&Nuniv oab&Nuniv tu&Nuniv J&Nuniv
J&Nuniv } q&Nuniv w&Nuniv z&Nuniv J&Nuniv w&Nuniv
z&Nuniv } &Nuniv u&Nuniv } tu&Nuniv av;v&Nuniv
t"q&Nuniv, tsif&Nuniv c&Nuniv x&Nuniv t&Nuniv
&Nuniv, f&Nuniv, f&Nuniv t"q&Nuniv, v&Nuniv x&Nuniv v&Nuniv
q&Nuniv tu&Nuniv? X&Nuniv w&Nuniv x&Nuniv aygifpy&Nuniv
a&Nuniv r&Nuniv
to&Nuniv J&Nuniv } k&Nuniv e&Nuniv J&Nuniv } ES&Nuniv
u&Nuniv t&Nuniv p&Nuniv ES&Nuniv o&Nuniv z&Nuniv w&Nuniv y&Nuniv
qefop&Nuniv

pm&Nuniv [n&Nuniv on&Nuniv t&Nuniv ES&Nuniv q&Nuniv p&Nuniv a&Nuniv, E&Nuniv
omru u&Nuniv p&Nuniv z&Nuniv y&Nuniv [e&Nuniv teuf&Nuniv p&Nuniv
w&Nuniv E&Nuniv J&Nuniv } &Nuniv qifw&Nuniv [kv&Nuniv
teuft"q&Nuniv, tsif&Nuniv q&Nuniv ac&Nuniv y&Nuniv

J&Nuniv E&Nuniv? Oif&Nuniv } q&Nuniv c&Nuniv onf tom&Nuniv Oif&Nuniv
J&Nuniv trit&Nuniv ;nib&Nuniv ew&Nuniv E&Nuniv, O&Nuniv
jz&Nuniv tv&Nuniv ES&Nuniv orm&Nuniv q&Nuniv J&Nuniv
E&Nuniv } q&Nuniv ew&Nuniv E&Nuniv, O&Nuniv
tv&Nuniv An&Nuniv a&Nuniv [n&Nuniv toll&Nuniv x&Nuniv
a&Nuniv y' r&Nuniv c&Nuniv tv&Nuniv *P&Nuniv az&Nuniv p&Nuniv
u&Nuniv aygifpy&Nuniv } Oif&Nuniv } q&Nuniv p&Nuniv
ze&Nuniv, x&Nuniv } J&Nuniv E&Nuniv? Oif&Nuniv } [aygifpy&Nuniv
aq&Nuniv y&Nuniv p&Nuniv a&Nuniv p&Nuniv v&Nuniv v&Nuniv z&Nuniv
web&Nuniv v&Nuniv

pm&Nuniv [n&Nuniv on&Nuniv c&Nuniv c&Nuniv Nui&Nuniv Z&Nuniv
t&Nuniv a&Nuniv x&Nuniv } c&Nuniv \ c&Nuniv t&Nuniv
ae&Nuniv ta&Nuniv x&Nuniv } Bur&Nuniv } [k&Nuniv
tr&Nuniv v&Nuniv ew&Nuniv ES&Nuniv c&Nuniv \ t&Nuniv
av&Nuniv x&Nuniv } w&Nuniv t&Nuniv a&Nuniv z&Nuniv

xh&mvnf cpbav;tm puvES/MLunEtap&ef azsfajzay;on/ puvcbm
 rlvpl[maeom ae&ms;wcf jznfnay;on/ emusi yi i yefr? qif&h? a' gox&irsm;
 1/2aeomt cgwcf akyatmi hajzasmu;cbn/ xlvbhom puvMLunEzG f pum;
 tr&szih tbutbut av&uxmaomvnt [kzqkmon/ xh&mvnf jazst onf
 jazsfajzon? jzn onf jznfnay;on? jajz onf puvuliyavstamif aqmi 1/2uf
 ay;on? jazmu onf puvqif&irsm;ull aysmu;apon [kteu&ygon/ xpum;vH
 av;vHull aygi fpyvlu;omtcg cpbolt vus ajymqll qmi 1/2uf;rsmonf tvlvjynpH
 vm&ygon/ teuwpum;vHrs;ull tqifajayy zpyaygi f onf oEefraLumi h pum;vH
 rsmonf tiftm;butrm;vny/vv f qlvtsuul l yjynpH/mapon/ cpbolt ay;xm;1/2om
 av;eubnharwioa bmonf pum;vHrs; \ av;eurhLumi hay:v&vm&ygon/

xh&mvnf uAsm pmqbnf jazsfajzon [bH/bohp0ft wll f rajymb] jazst
 ES h ajz} ull pum;vHcsi f c&km;lyMLum; xlv jzn [hom pum;vHuknfxmon/ jazsfajz}
 ES h ajzazsmu [kt u&mwESPvHull c f ay;vlu fci f jzi huAsmw&f Asnfwb&u&spum;vH
 &ywnrbnf to&gefopvmon/ to&tm; jzi vnf qefonf [kc&mapygon/ jazst
 ajz} qbnh onv&ESPvHull jazsmu? jzn qbnbvlwESPvH jzi h w f zpnfxmon/
 pmqbnf Op&apum;vHrs;ull onf vnf cpc&lyelyul av;eubon/]butbut&vuf
 vnf [k&ci f jzi hav;euray:v&vmon/

Jyp&ysu;ys& jzlv&vpES h qllomt zlv&f r&fry&v;onf tjyp&jcmuf yg;wH S
 uifa0;yaysu;ly/vv f Espu&G jzpyvul azmfyon/ xlvcbav;onf lv&vp&vkvav;
 xlvxm;ylvul a&zlvxm;jci f jzpbnf xlv zlv Asnfwb&u& tu&mwvul aygi fpy&vnf i
 r&fry&v; \ tjypvii f pi&on? Espu&G humi&om tv&v&vqkmon/ xh&mvn
 jys& [hom Op&apum;vHul b&ci f jzi h a& [efuly E&haysni fapon/]tjypvll aysmu f
 onf [ko&v] jyp&ysu; [ka&v&vum;vH]t} ulz&vum pum;vH aov&v&zlvxm;onful
 aw&on/

uAsmwpyk fwnfuyif pmqbnf cpbESPvMLum;1/2 jzpvw&om olb, rs;ullvnt
 xnob&fa&zlvxm;onf r&tcplw&yejci f r& txiv&v&aei jzpe&bnf [hv&on/
 xlvw&vul

Job&obn? [lv&nf&G f
 Orf0, f0H0g? puvv&vgy; i }¹⁰

[h&zlvxm;ygon/

tu&mwcsi f aygi fpy&vnf&mv teutsi f c&vqul, bnhoabmxuf uAsmw&f
 Ogus& [efull aw&on/ Job&obn} onf Ogusv&vp&vLumi f jzpbnf r&fry&v
 taw&t xivul tu&mwcsi f zpy&om Ogusv&vzi h zmfyon/ r&fry&v puvl olvmo&vm
 aw&awmí a0c&v&jzpv&onf rjyw&om jzpv&onf xp&v&v&vzi hvjcm;olv&vgy;aeon/

¹⁰ aonZi? 0&v1968775/

Jirwrsjrii r[uAsm\ wXc qefopri uLunlv/ i f tvb ES ft cpb uAsmwpj k f
 ul yif pum, v k z p n f y l t s m x t x j c m j c m q e f o p a t m i f t m x l v x m o n f u l l a w & o n f
 A n f w b & u s p u m, v l r s m, u l l w p y ' c s i f z l p n f, l y d r s x l y ' \ a e m u l v o f t u & m w b s i f
 r [l w a o m a / s y ' E s h t e u t s i f q u p y r / v a o m y ' r s m E s t s v q u i t q e f w l u, i a & z l
 x m y g o n f t u & m w l p u m, v l a v; v l r h t e u t s i f q u p y r / v l y d t u & m w p l u w p l v h
 u l l t e u b a b m t & t m j z n h y; o n f t e u t s i f v l u z u a o m q u p y a o m p u m, v l r s m, u l l
 a / s c s, E l l t b o n f a e p o b l a e u s p u m, v l r s m, u l l a v; v l w p y & m u o l a e u s t w i l f r [l w b l
 E p l v p o t s z l p n f, w w b o n f a / s a e m u h j y m i f i v n f z l w w b o n f

tvufit z l r s m, u l l v n f t u & m w a v; v h z l p n f r j z i l v i j y E l l t b o n f x l t u & m w l
 a v; v l u l l a e m u y ' j z i h q u p y i o r m o y k f t o f v n f z e l w d a & z l x m o n f t u & m w l
 a v; v l x l w o f v n f t o l v p t e u l v l o p a p u m, v l r s m, u l l x n b o f j c i f j z i h y l a y: a y:
 v o f v e f j z p a p y g o n f t u & m w a v; v l E s h w a m a o m t u & m r w b n h y ' o n f a / s y ' E s h
 t q u f t p y r l y d v i f t " y h, l u l j z n l q n f a y; E l l b o n f q l v v v g l u b n f c l b m a j j y p r l
 o a b m a q m i b n u l l a w & o n f y l l t m j z i h-

Jirwrsjrii r[uAsm\ wXc qefopri uLunlv/ i f tvb ES ft cpb uAsmwpj k f
 1/2 & e f & n & i h q i l w l f w i l o m
 e w E s h E b f E s f ? O i f N d l z e f i }¹²

[h & z l x m y g o n f a / s y ' w o f A n f w b & u s t u & m r s m, u l l x n b o f a & z l j c i f j z i h a e m u f
 y ' o n f q l v g l u l y d c l b m a j j y p r l v l m a p o n f [k x i j r i f y g o n f

Jirwrsjrii r[uAsm\ wXc qefopri uLunlv/ i f tvb ES ft cpb uAsmwpj k f
 p m a & [e l u l l w r x l j c m a t m i f t a x m u f t u l j y l y g o n f x l w l w o f 1/2 & e f & n & i h q i f
 w l l f w i l o m ? j e w E s h E b f E s f O i f N d l z e f i ? j v s e f v e l v s h i g l u e j y n u l l [h o m t z l u
 A n f w b & u s a v; o l v r s m, u l l w p y ' p d o l j c m p d x m o n f J i r w r s j r i i r [j z i h t p c f
 j v e f v i l v e l v s h a v v e l v m j z i h t q l c s o n f w p y ' j c m p d y l l e h a y: v m a o m A n f w l
 t z l r s m, u p m z w b o n t m / u l l q l q m i E l l p e f / z o n f t o l v r s m; a v; l u d q i k m i 1/2 v l q l
 a j j y p b o n f t v b o t a l u m i t t & n E s h v l u z u b n f o l o n f t o l v r s m, u l l w r i f & a t m i f
 p l o n f w p y & o n b a b m y g a e o n f a z n y v l o m t " y h, f x u f t o l v h o m p u m, v l r s m, u l l
 O p m a y; & o n f t w l f t " y h, l u p u m, v l o p a q m i f & m a e m u b l v l u & l y d p u m, v l
 a x m i f a s m u f x b l u s a & m u b o n f o b m o t w i l f r [l w b l w r i f v l y l y d a & z l & o n h
 o a b m y l u e o n f w r i x l a t m i f z e l w d x m o n h a & [e j z p o n f [k q l k m y g o n f

3? 2/ O P y b m & w l a v l v m c s u f

O P y b m u A s m o n f 1/2 f r [m & | o m & \ t v b u A s m j z p o n f p m q l b n f x l u A s m u l l
 a w m i l v l w e l p y e n f j z i h a & z l x m y g o n f a w m i l v l w e l [b n f y l a u m i l w p r s l t r n f

¹² a o n z i e 0 0 1 9 6 8 7 7 5 /

jpbnf xylhauibnfi wéfi wéfi ofiwwbnf awmi hvwéylhauifi ofioubll
av;vhwpyfi? ig;vhwpyfi fpyqhom vufu hawmi hvwépyqbnf [kac:luonf

OPÿbmf wlvüfi yxryfi Ntpü refrysv;onf tqifvSYD ufi h&mi ufi Dg
awmufyfi ysrpEe, fylvLula&;zlxmonf refrysv;\ tvsvezhujiçfi ofoywify
aom tzu [qeifi bnf xit zü-

]]OPÿbmf uvszt popi
ysrpjrpvü? uplvsvi piy, f
vsvku, bmf? qlbç jrtvvpfi
qifa&mi fyuü ewiwfi qixluwef
qifpuebm? tvé&aycu f
jzlvv/üES fi vufvuf vsvéfiy;
a/âna&;o¹³

[h&;zlxmonf

xitzüunlvüfi pmqbnfi ygvpum;vEsvijzihi tpydxmonf tvsü
rsm;wüfi ygvpum;vjihi zicbnf OPÿbmf [k ygvpum;vEsvi hulyi;wbnvlujiçfi jzihi
tvsvezhoni tvéubus, f çrem;ofioa, mi/vbnf xlyif juvszt pop? ysrp
jrpvü } [homt zü juvsz) qbnfi ygvpum;vhujiçfi qufi ofp&monf xit zü
pum;vzhpnyfi pum;vha/çs, f ofEefylvlu pmq&;zlyvhom OPÿbmvsvsm
\ tvsü tpefulef aznuf;wifyEifi bnf juvszt pop? ysrpjrpvü? uplvsvi piy, f
paom pum;vhrsm;oni teubabmt & jop? jrp? up? ponjziteutsif
tquft py/vbnf pmqbnfi pum;toht Eefuü qefopfi atmi zelvD&mi juvszt pop?
Esh jysrpjrpvü } onftquft pyi tvévluzuf atmi lufusi pfi a&;zlxmonf
vyaom refrysv;\ ysrpEe, f? ufi vhuü fi ef uplvsvi? wihv, ritvhpüü
tvluzüqfi pum;vhrsm;ji hofEef&;zlxmonf

pum;vzhpni rloabmt & unlvüfi yxrt zlvüfi OPÿbmf [kav;vzlvqhxmyD
aemuft zlvüfi juvszt pop } [ht qefxüfi ig;vzlvqhxmonf xit svpqih jysrp
jrpvü? uplvsvi piy, f [lvnfauifi?] vsvku, bmf? qlbç jrtvvpfi [lvnfauifi
av;vhwpyfi? ig;vhwpyfi f tajymi f tvjyK zlvqhxmonf xlvüü pmvha&rwlujym
atmi f tajymi f tvjyK zlvqçifi jzihi toht aet xmonf av;vhwpy' jzihi tpcsvmlyDvüfi
ig;vhwpy' ü acwä o hmae&yqfi fi çü o fi onf toht wuft u? tajymi f tv? t&yf
temrsm; ygüivmonf pmqht aeEsvnfi çp;ritm/vüü ajymi f vhy; & ef tç&oubll
uAsi/vzvöwlvvni toht ajymi f tv&lvümi h çp;ritm/vbnvni tedft jriü

¹³ aonZi fi 0071968?184/

twuftu? tajmi{tvrsn;1/2m&on/ vyaom pum;vhrs\ teufullc&is toh
w\ tettrjribn/ av;vhwpyll fsc&vmaomtobn/ ig;vhwpyll lw&f tohtenfi, f
us&on/ emc&ob&onh oabnjzpbn/ wpzurf&unfv&vn/ tcs&om
pmyll frs;w&f ri av;vhwpyll ES p vntyd ig;vhwpyll boll ajymi fay; jci fjzih tolt iftmon/ yll
jri h wu f mon b ab m u llaw&on/ yll h m j z i h

Jlysharja1/2t u& a1/2x b ES h
jrp&1/2emawmi f? EIE&emi {vsuf
a&mi harmi {u&f&n&ob&? oux i f v m, oll
vu f z m, ' e f e h a m i ? v s v e h a q m i f r l
rsu f a w m i h a u n h v a o ; ? p k v j z i h a ; o h ¹⁴

[li a&;z&xm;gon/

xlt z lw&f 0Pybm\ tqilweqmt vstr&rs&ullwpclyd wpc&jajymi {v j r i h , m i f
vmap&ef pum;vhtajymi {tvj taetxmu jylfiay;xmygon/ xlt z l r s ; w & f v n /
ja1/2&n&a&;o h y s h a r j a 1 / 2 t u & a 1 / 2 x b E S h j r p & 1 / 2 e m a w m i f ? E I E & e m i { v s u f } q l o m t z l r s ; u
ja1/2 [h o m p u m ; v h u l t o l s i f e d u y a t m i f x y l u m x y l u m o h c i f j z i h t o l b m , m c s a j y
a p o n / j a 1 / 2 [h o m p u m ; u x b o l e e f o y g a p l y d v f r e f r y s a v ; \ * P u j r i f r w b n h
o a b m o l l a q m i h a p o n /

xlt svpqi h p m a ; o b n f 0 P y b m \ t q i l w e q m t v s u l l a z n f y l y a e m u f q i f , i f
j c , b o r s n ; E S h v s e y l u l l o q b n / 0 P y b m \ E l w r f o n i t e h a m i b r f o n / v u f z m ; w & f
' e f y e f E S h t e h a m i q l l x m o n / a u n h v a o ; o g h o m r s u f a w m i f h p k v E S h a ; x m
o u b l x i & o n / a r j y s h o m & e l r s m j z i h o i f y s h e o n [k j c , b r u l l t e p o l v b 1 / 2 y h z n f
a & ; z l x m o n / x l t z l r s ; E S h v & p m q l u t v u h r s ; u l l o h x m o n / 0 P y b m \ t v s u l l
z l y d p m q l \ c p m ; c s u ? x i j r i t s u r s ; u l l y t w & l l o q k m o n / x l b a b m u l l

Jla&mi harmi {u&f&n&ob&? oux i f v m, oll
vu f z m, ' e f e h a m i ? v s v e h a q m i f r l
rsu f a w m i h a u n h v a o ; ? p k v j z i h a ; o h
B u l l h a t ; u w h & n ? x l t s h u n i
e w f y n f h o z n ? y s l u s v m o l l
1/2omwi p&E? v&cg i f r h v o f
j y p r s h r i x i ? e w l y b o b l l
j z l p i b e f a m i D i f ? v s e l u i f u l l

¹⁴ aonZi 80P 1968? 7184/

tzEtEtvS toLum&elw\ tvSul t&om&om;Eil&atnif xyfumxyfum a&;zlyonful
aw&onf

Jlyl&vsn? nlymwilqifa&mi f
a%Luul&wmi ES il jzla&mi h&;xi pG
oG h&c&cs? x&efyu h&mi Dif
v&f&ui f vG? y&w/ i f elbmaysni f
rarJawmi f wnb wi h&Lumi f q i p y, f
%&si zG lwn& edum, qifa&mi h&jrU
q, E&f&ap h& Nul oe&n&xif
jri Numwic& jyi f q i e w ES h&vsn
jymE&acsni vG f wi h&rmv&el&up&v&pf
ykvE&f&ol& ajjyyp&wi f q i h&nf
rhun&un f on? p&v&nf x&w&w&r x&w&w&¹⁶

[h&;z&lxm&ygon/ ta&Lumi f t&mwpc&v&n&f&ulyi f pum&v&h&y&d m, f tajymi f tv&jy&K
a&;z&ji ci f jzi h& pmq&f&nf c&pb&re&f&ry&v; tay: a&;z& rOE&il&om p&v&f&om&rl u&h&y: v&G&ap
ygon/

x&hemuf re&f&ry&v; \ qif, ix&h&z&ru&lyi f xyqifa&;z&onf x<&v&f&rs&
üv&nf pmq&f&nf [m&|om&onf emrO&ooey&K&rs&ul emrES&lv&py&il xn&ob&f&z&q&K
xm&on&ful&aw&ygon/ Jn&lymwilqifa&mi? a%Luul&wmi ES? jzla&mi h&;xi p& oG h&c&
cs?]x&efyu h&mi Dif? v&f&ui f? Jyif&q i e w ES h&vsn? jymE&acsni? Jajyyp&wi f q i h&nf?
rhun&un f} q&h&omt&z&rs&w&f emrO&ooey&K&rs& ygO&ib&nf Jn&lymwilqifa&mi} onf
J a%Luul&wmi} ul& tx&ly&onf Jx&efyu h&mi Dif} onf Jv&S&re&ui f} ul& tx&ly&onf
Jedum, qifa&mi h&jrU} onf Jq, E&f&ap} ul& tx&ly&onf Jyif&q i e w ES h&vsn} onf JjymE&
acsni} ul& tx&ly&onf Jajyyp&wi f q i h&nf} onf Jrd&nu&Lun f} ul& tx&ly&onf x&bl& tx&ly&K
y&K&rs&ul emrES&lv&py&h&;z&ji ci f jzi h&ormo&y&K&bab&mul&a&qmi f&monf pum&v&h&rs&onf
wp&v&f&cs&f&w&f ul& Jy&il&ft&n&ft&a&o&rs& %&onf x&pum&v&h&rs& p&on&f&y&gi f&z&ji ci f jzi h&
re&f&ry&v& tv&Sul tx&ly&on&jy&ly&n&pb&nh tv&f&rs&jz&p&v&monf av;v&h&ES&ig&v&h&ul
tajymi f tv&jy&K a&;ji ci f jzi h& emrO&ooet&z&ES&h& emr&y&K&ul&q&py&f&ely&h&il tqifa&jy&v&G&ul
aponf us&f&us&v&f&v&f&v&ES&ht "y&h, %&um&jy&ly&n&pb&onf

x&lyi f tv&ul&to&h&rs&ul&v&nf xn&ob&f&a&;z&lxm&onf Jwi&h&rmv&el&up&v&pf ykv
E&f&ol& [h&omt&ol&rs& jz&pb&nf pmq&f&nf [m&|om&onf O&u&D&lv&at&v&ul& ajrm&ub&nh
to&h&rs&jzi&v&nf E&f&ou&z&G& jz&p&at&mi f a&;z&lv&v&onf Jq, E&f&ap [h&omt&ol&w&f

¹⁶ aon&zi&R&O&?1968?185/

* , uftuylgon/ i, 1/2 Elyst taofta&mi hwmulyonh t 1/2; Noabmuu oG DUuf
 ajymqjci:fzpbnf/ pmyllfrsm;uav;vhwplvsnh igvhl wplvsnhz&muvnf pmyllftwGf
 üygOihom pum;vhrsonf teutsif qifjydvGf qupyr/abnh pum;vhrsmjzpbnf/
 yphcmjzih]nlymwilqifa&mi?]ydl/iefbmaysmi?]wihlumif qiply, ?]elum, f
 qifa&mi hjrU?]wiharmv&suplv?]ajjyypf wifqlqnf) qlbnhGg[m&rsmjzpbnf

teuWESH teutsifqupyaom pum;vhrsm;uall aygifyzpbnf a&zjci:fzih
 tv&v/abnfyl jynphly:v&fvn&ygonf teutsifwhbnhpum;vhrsm;ualla1/2cs, &m
 üvnf urfusibjzpbnf xlyif]rhuMunf} [hompum;vhuMvnf w&Gfbnf[k
 xifrifogonf tom;t&nf nuánmMunvibnluM]nuMunf} [kMLud mcsi faygifyf
 xm;onf xpum;vhl\ a/2r} ulhomb] jr} [hompum;vhl xnlobfnyd]]rhuMunf}
 [bhci:fzihEpbup&maumi fvmgonf

uAsn\ 'lvd yll tqhlowüvnf yxryllublyifrefryst\ plvnfxlxm; [efuM
 ylyjyifajymb]]plvnfxlxwll rxlxwll [h&zlxmygonf rylyibntabmaMumi h
 q, Ept 1/2 f refuav;\ uav;p/uraysmao;aom tqitjyif uav;rsmonf
 obnDusus ay:v&fvn&ygonf 1/2r [m&lonf o/lyr&uM&zly&eftw&f o/lyr&f
 ulaznyonhpum;vhrsm;uall/azpbnf; zpbnf o/Ebfwwbajzplygonf

wwd yllüvnf yxryllESH 'lvd yllw&f ygcyjzpbom tv&sm;uylfxyf zllqM
 xmjci:fzpbnf refryst;v;onf ewbrlav;ESlvbnf ta&mitaogtr&rsESH
 awmulyaeonf Muuáwmi pnav;uMpnfxm;onf tjypt&rs&rsuiiv&vbjzpbnf/
 jcl;yejcl;EG frsm; pjc, fxmaom a/2xbESH tzhwpbefwebnh tmedykvpc, fxmaom
 a/2eg;duM uM aeWll f0wqifxm;onf ZrÁ' ygwplufvhw&f tv&ssi jylüvGf jylübrsm;
 1/2&rnjzpbnf xluMbl tjypluifaon? ewbrlav;ESlvbnh refryst;v;uM qnfqm
 c&f&f uElyfribnqM om 1/2ci f uMzllqM onf xlt zll-

]a' Op&n? jyi fvmoulvih&mi f
 a/2luuáwmi ES B v&cgijypt&v&v
 jymx&v&v&vG? &plywcl;ajr&ni pD
 a/2xbESH tmedefweft
 a/2eg;duMvnf? plstaeWllfyif
 tlrqif? urefww&fZrÁvM
 lyllwll f/2on? jypvhuifa0;uM
 rNoZmuM qnfqmn&dv&f
 uElyfribn? a/2&iehwlrzlvw¹⁷

¹⁷ aonZi 80p1968?185-186/

[h&;zBxmon/

xltzli a/2gBulhESh a/2xbDv\No/2yul tao;pwh&;zlyd tqilwefqmtvSul
xyi a&;zBxmygon/ xltzlvnf]&plyw/cl;ajrjip0 a/2xbES0 tmebeferw?
a/2gBul} wlnf emr0doeESemrull qupyh&;zBxmaom av;vhwplvsh ig;vH
wplvshzobkmaom uAsmpyHfsmjzpon/ tyllwllfulhav;vHra&;bl ig;vH ajymi fi
a&;jci fji h pmqllv\omt aLumi ful yll jynjynp0hzbqellbnf/ xlyif av;vHEShg;vH
tyllrsonf wplvshzpjydv0f taLumi f t&nrs;uul ra&maxapbl wptcsi ful o)oev
c0m; ojrihapellbnf t z0rs; jzplygon/

pmqllbnf us, jyeomteubabmull uplvshom pum;vHzi h&;zEellp0f/2
onull jypivhuifa0;p0?]v&cgijyprshv\ ponf t z0rs; t& o&yggon/ pmqllbnf
0P0ybm t; awlonf t c&lumvull Eshutxyif zBqllbnf qnfqmc&ful aemutH
jyicifji h 0P0ybm\ tvSylybnf yll tElynmqelvmon/ p0z0 jzpf vmon/ pmqll
onf yll uAsrs;uul a&;zB0jzponf tavsmuf ZmwlvrfZmwlvuulu aemutH yll HELL fi
oabmull em;vnt0bnf Eshutxyiumzjci fji h yll Eshut0z0 f jzplvmapon/ juElyrif
onf qbn0pum;uul xyumxyum0jci fji h pmqll&iw0fup0deaom tvSylyf
jzplvmapon/]a/2&i zhwllrzhwll [hom t z0rs;vnf ryjyidhw0ga&;zBvlujci f
jzi h yll tElynmqelvmon/ &oajrmuf uAsmwplyR jzplv taxmuf t yll ellbnf [k
xijrif ygon/

xlyif] &,]2ifjyhwllrjyhwll?]plvnxhwll rxhwll?]a/2&i zhwllrzhwll [hom t cs
o)yllbnf nhwllv\bmru teubabmt&vnf uAsmqebnf 0P0ybm\ tvSylyful
rsupjiziri&aom yefc&um;sy/oz0 f ta&mi p0 tao0jzi h jc, f0fjyoellbnf [qll yg
rn/

25f [m&|om&\ ti f0acwlf &wluAsrs;onf aE0i f acwlv0 h&;zBvmaom awmi fi l
acw&wks;tay:u taw0t ac:? pum;toHt Ebf? a&;zB [efs;vfrfrc0bnf [k , lqrg
onf 0P0ybm&w\ t csyllrsonf awmi fi acw\&wks;xuf tElynm*Pajrmubnf
[kqell ygon/

l0k l0koycsuf

pmqll25f [m&|on&onf ti f0acwlv0f yllrs;a&;omjci falumi h xi/2;ausmum;
oubll &wlpmaytrsm;tjym;uul/nf a&;om;cbjzponf/ 25f [m&|om& a&;om;aom
&wks;w0f jyh&ebijc&wlonf &oajrmuf yd b0to0ygaom uAsmwplyR jzponf pmqll
b0taw0t bullygonf [k qlluaom x&wlv0f pmqllc0m;ruul p0vlu;jzi h jzn0c0h&;zB
jyxmaom aLumi h odf&&o? u/2Pm&oajrmuf ygon/ t csh&;ESh omoema&; v0f00
tm;jyH h&aom b0ES t0m;rs;uul odfar0hibmaom &oajrmuf pum;vHrs;ES h zBqell ch

on/]EsvuáV@heavawm) qhompum;ton/ , aeVwllwGuse&pheaom toH
jzpbn/

ppmwríwGf pmqllsfr [m&|om&\ jrwrsjri írsc&wESH]OPybmcD &wEpyRf
ull avlvmwifjxmygon/ refuav;wph, muNtvESH xbltay: xm;1/2om arwán
w&m;ulqbnh taNumi;t&mrsm;ull/nf avlvmoHoyfjxmygon/ xltaNumi;t&m
rsm;ullay:vGátmif pum;vha/2cs, í oHEbr? pum;vhwpyf, í? pum;vH topíwD&rí
oabmrsm;ullyí tav;ulavlvmwifjxmygon/

pmqllsfr [m&|om&on/ &wluAsnzqllmürl omref(rzbl) tif0acw&wlpmay
vrfaNumi;ullyípbp? tofobpfrsrstzihqefopíwD&h&zlclygon/ jrwrsjri írscD
&wESH]OPybmcD tavlvmc&wEpyRíwGf refryáV;\tvESH oltay: xm;1/2om
arwánbrsm;ul&Bmü tvG]ESH tvluZufqH pum;vHrsm;ulla/2cs, í? aygífpnfwpyr?
wD&frsm;jyk? Aníwb&wpum;vHrsm;ull av;vhwpyf uí pum;vHtuúftqif
azn&xm;ylvluN/nf qefppíwifjxmygon/

Aníwb&wlvav;vhwpyf íw&ujci;jzihteuft "yH, ulyí jynp&írl 1/2 1/2ull
teuft "yH, í tmenfav&enrí 1/2 1/2vluN/nf qefppíwifjxmygon/ xbl
qefppíwíw&wGf tcs&e&mrsm;ü pum;vH\ tvluvluáom&Numi;vnf aumi? wrif
zelw&om&Numi;vnfaumi? teuftmjzihav&enfo&on&babm ullw&on/ tcs&
ae&mrsm;ü pum;vHrsm;ullwripbóní a&z]ci;jzihteufyíHlyjynp&íroníullaw&yg
on/ vuDw&wemt r&stull aygífpqif, ívluujci;jzi h yHí x&fvi&awmuly
vmon&babmull/nf aw&yggon/ wrízelw&v&rp&om&Numi; ylbP&ezubll tav;ul
aom&Numi;htaNumi;t&m tmenírl/2om oabmull/nf aw&yggon/

o&mwGf ylbP&ezubll ítaeESNuníwGí 1/2 ír [m&Xom&\ pum;vhwpyr? uAsnwGf
pum;vHrsm;ulla&mwuse&mcxm;í? Aníwb&wlv pum;vHrsm;allumi;htaobqef? tjrif
qefjzpvnr? pmzwb&pvíwGf tofobp&efv&onh oabmrsm;ull/nf aw&yg
on/

]OPybmcD ubluAsr&wGf pmqll pum;vhwpyr? y' rsm;ullyí orxm;bl av;vH
wpy'? íg;vhwpy' ponjzih tajymi ítvjyk a&z]xm;áom&Numi;h uAsn ylbP&ebónf
topft qefjzpvnyD Efbu&G jzpvmygon/ q&maxwí wD&íxm;áom pum;vHrsm;ull
aEbníacwí &wlpmqllrsm;jzpbom e0a'? ewí/2 íemi wlyí í MbZmou&á&muí/2bníull
aw&yggon/

tcsyftmjzípmmwríwGf tif0acw&wlpmqll 1/2 ír [m&|om&\ o&lcwESH íobqefop
atmífuAsnylbP&ezubll íwD&íxm;onh&á&z] írsm;ulla vlvmwifjxmygon/

ed

tif0acwpmqH 1/2 f [m & | om & \ & wkuAsmsn onf & oajrmulyvOf pum;vH
oHEfa&;zDyt & mü aumi frébnulaw&ygony q&mawmN & wksn;wG bmr ysrn
wG lvnf zlenf? zD[eft opft qefsm? pumOH topft qefsm;zi h a&;zDxm onful
avlmawU/2ygony q&mawmN ysrn;wG ygoiáom t zDsm onf awmi fi bcwf & wksn
a&;zD[eES hqiwbni [kqElygony xHlumi hpmqH 1/2 f [m & | om & \ & wksn? ysrn;S
tjcm aomacwf pmqH sm; t xdlbZmouh&mylH sm;ES hylbPheft opft qef wG G frsm;ul
quvuf avlmoibni [kxifriygonf

usrfulpm&if

ciri! armi ("Ejzl)/(2011)?a&; [efrmedgef & eulepviul;cs&pmt lyivulif

ciri! armi ("Ejzl)/(2013)?bmonES pmay;pmayES bmonl & eulepviul;cs&pmt lyivulif

aZnâZnâ tmi & vvpni (2004) & eulepviul;cs&pmt lyivulif

wm&n? ' *lef (1970)?pmayoabmv&m; pmayoZeh&? pmayvyl/2frl / & eulel b m yElyivulif

wi 0DyK Deaxmufri f/(1969)?uAsmAEom&usrf & eulelv , lwrPâ pmay/

"r@mrb0b?t 1/2 f (2005)?ygljrefmt bDnef & eulelcic&ks&fpmay/

baomi fANvfr&/(2002)?pmqH wnfsm; t wlylv& eule&njynpmt lyivulif

blefEil (wu0lv)/(2012)?vDem* h f & nDw & eulep ul unDw & n p may/

& | om & ? 1/2 f [m / (1963)?oD & yD & eule [lbnDw yElyivulif

OifN ef/(2012)?OifN efES pma&; q&mrsm/ t wG 2 & eulep ul unDw & n p may/

aonZi 0D/(1968)?tEpf g&njynk&S&/om& uAsm0m& & eulepmyavpmt lyivulif

aZ, \ pm"avlaqmi fygrsm; rSpmayqll & maqmi fygrsm; avlvmsuf

rdw/0f

pmwrf t uOf

aZ, \ pm"avlaqmi fygrsm; rS pmayqll & m aqmi fygrsm; avlvmsuf pmwrfw0f q&m
aZ, \ pmaytay: xm; & om apwen? pmayES fywbubnt0f tsuf oabmxm; tjri?
pmayaOze0&ESh & opmayoabmw& m; rsm; uhl avlvmqefppf wifyxm; ygon/ p
pmwrfw0f tcef(1)ü aqmi fyg; [bn? tcef(2)w0f q&maZ, \ pm"avlaqmi fyg;
rsm; rS 1/pma&; q&mpmzw0vm? 2/ pmaumi fayau mi? 3/ pma&; q&m wph, muf
jzplv/0f aqmi fyg; ohyk luhl taLumi t & nyll? ta&; tom; yll f%h xmi rS avlvmwify
xm; ygon/

aontsu0g [n& rsm - aqmi fyg? uAsn? vuh? OwR aw; xy? Ogu0 & o/

နိဒါန်း

ppmwrfw0f q&maZ, sa&; om; hom pmayt zlyph trsd0x rS pmayaqmi fygrsm;
tcsuulv lvmwifyxm; ygon/ pmayaqmi fyg; wll fonl pmay? a&; o? zw0lvw0pyfae
onf xltcsuf (3)subnl Bw0lyt aetxm; tjzpl qupyv su&bnf q&maZ, sonf
pmaumi fayay: x0f v m&eft w0f pma&; q& m jzplv b rsm; tyll rS jznln f avlv m
& rnh tcsuulv n f vrfñ0bnf pma&; olwlt aeESh jrefmpmay? taemu0wll f pmay?
usr* epmayponh uAsn? vuh? OwR pumajyrsm; uhl zwlv avlv moilon/ xlvbll
Orfpmzlv tmi f jznln f xm; jci f jzi h taLumi t & mtm; jzlv n faumi? a&; enfa&; [e?
zlenf? zll [eftm; jzlv n faumi? aumi r00oybnh pmaumi fayau mi rsm; jzplx0f
E0f rnl [k , Lunbnf wplzurfv n f pmaumi? ayaumi rsm; ES h &; enf? zlenf rsm; uhl
ur f usi / ES hrly d b pma&; q& m jzplv bbnf rnbnt h e& mürqll tjri & & rnl omrelv ES h
rwxljcm; onlt jri & & rnl pvlvuf qefop & rnl qllom t , Itqu lvn f vu0ckm; onf
q&maZ, \ pmayt , Itq rsm; onf wplzup0fra& mu0l pmzwcif ES haw0ww? jri lwwf
jci f ES h cuhl r00wwaygi f pnfay; xm; onf n0ll fay; xm; onf xlvabn(2) & ybnlv n f
pmaumi f pnr0f ul0elvd& mw0ft r0lvu , f vlt ybn0en f emrsm; jzplygon/ xlvn f jzi h
q&maZ, \ pmaya&; & maqmi fygrsm; w0f pma&; v b rsm; tw0f pnrsm; rsm; zw0rnl pnrsm;
rsm; zw0f pnrsm; rsm; wwlv 0f pmaumi fayau mi f uha&; E0f bn f [hom t , Itq ES h pmz w0ef
rvll pmzwcif onf olwplyg; xlt0en f , jci f jzplbnf pnc0jci f jzplbn? rd0aw0t jri f
ES h muhl jyl f a&; om; oilbn f qllom t , Itq (2) & ybn f tm; ly h 0eonf xlt , Itq
(2) & yfteuf rnbnt , Itqu r0bn f qllom jy0em & l monf xlvj0em \ tajzull

* uxlu? jrefmpkne? & elulelvu0lv f

q&maZ, \ pmayqll&m aqmi fygrsm;urnbl rnylljz&sfay;xmonqllom tcsulul
avlv/mwifyobtrnjzplygon/

q&maZ, \ pmayqll&maqmi fygrsm;onf o&si&pz& ? rsv&si&pz& jzplygon/
a&om;wifyyifvvnf ayg&yg;yg;Esh E&pbou&z& jzplygon/ xlbllt, Itqu&v&h&ly&
pmzwob? pma&olwlltw&uf jzph&y:aeaomjy&emul q&maZ, sonf pmzwoblvllw&g
n&ll{Ell&efrnubllw&fi rnubll&;om;oi&bnul&aq&saE&wifyxmygon/

1/ aqmi fyg; [bnf

paqmi fygonf olvpmaytr&tpm;w&f yg&oi&bnf/ olvpmay jzpb&nit&av&smuf
pmzwobllt& m; pma&olu obqny&lavlv&mx&maom A [blv&t&x&ax&cul wlv&/lv&h&;
om; wifyxmonhpmayr&ljzpb&nf

olvpmayEShyw&bu&fi ygarmu&armif&armi&bu&bu jrefmpum&jy&or&ll&fw&fi

llolvpmayqllbn&fn A [blvwul oubu&fay;a&om&pn? toy&nn? A [blw
wpc&ka&tmi&fay;a&om&pmulqllv&bnf}}¹

[li qllkmygon/ olvpmayw&fyg&oi&h&om aqmi fyg;pmayEShyw&bu&fi O&v&fri&lu jrefrn&h
aqmi fyg; pmayaqmi fyg;w&fi lljqmi fyg;}} pmay [bn&Ell&fi&h&;? vrb&;? p&dy&h&a&; ynma&;
pon&wlv&lr&sv&ob&mpz&g ? A [blvjz&pz&g fvr&f&ñ&eb&z&g ? tjy&lb&ab&nj&iz&lv&ify a&;om;xm;
onhpmaytr&tpm;jzpb&nf [li rsu&h&rn&u&ac&w&pmay avmu&ia, bl&s vuc&h&xm;lv&ay
on}}² [li qllkmygon/

a&sa&cw&lu lljqmi fyg; [bnf vlv&lv&fi jzpb&ap? vlv&llt&m;ty&fi jzpb&ap? &y&h&0;ol&h&y;yl
a&om&pn}} jzpb&nf [li vuc&h& c&lv&uon/ , ifow&f&sv&tsu&ES&ft&wl lljqmi fyg? aqmi fyg;}}
[li tr&lr&sa&ac:a&0;c&lv&uon/ lljqmi fyg;}} [h&oma&0g [n&ul& tapm&qll&t&jzpf y&h&cw&f
jrefma&us&up&mr&sm;ü aw&ll&/ ou&ll&mf 482 c&E&f&w&fi&h&;x&ll&h&om lo&ib&u& i&w&lv&w&ob&if
aus&up&m (c)? y&ll&tr&sv&f 112} w&fi

lliz&lef 1 t&ll&qmi fyg 1 t&ll&wmi&A&lf 1}}³ (a&lv&umi&fa& 11)

[li a&;om;xm;a&lv&umi&faw&Ell&bnf

tif&0ac&w&lv&fi llv&lv&lv&fi jzpb&ap? vlv&llt&y&fi jzpb&ap vlv&h&qmi&fy&pn&fES&ft&wl &y&h&0;ol
ay;a&om&y;p&mr&ll}} ul&lljqmi&fyg;p&n}} [li ac:a&0:a&;om;c&lv&uon/ y&ll&h&cm;j&zi&h&&sf [n&|on&
\ ul&ll&ce&fy&ll&w&fi

llv&lv&h&qmi&fv&u&em? ob&ll&qmi&fyg;ul&ll&y&ll&um;v&ll& ul&ll&a&q&n&uy&f&sub&n}}⁴ (y&ll&h& 15)

[li vn&fa&umi&f?

¹ armi&armi&bu&bu? O&v& (ygarmu&)? 1982? 11/
² v&f&ri&ll O&v&? 1979? 401/
³ {armi&f (O&v&)? 1958? 15/
⁴ &|om& (&&S)? 1965? 20/

a&om;rit o&haqmi t&bnf/ r*Zi f&rs;at mi j&ri f w&lvu&vmaom t&cgw&f p&nzwbolt m;A [k
okv? to&jnmay; aom okvpmay t o&f b&ajymi f&v&vm&cbnf

2/ aZ, s\pm"av&haqmi f&g&rs; r&Spmay q&ll &maqmi f&g&rs; av&vm&csuf

q&maZ, sonf 0w&kw&ll 0w&le&h? aqmi f&g&pon&jzi h p&may t&r&st&pm? t&r&st&ul
a&om;cb&jz&pygon/ q&maZ, sonf b0wp&bui&vm&v&ll p&may u<&sp&ll p&may&jzi h av&mu&ll
t&u&st&jy&le&n&g&cb&jz&pygon/ q&maZ, sonf r&td&ll w&ll&vn&f&pma&; q&maumi f
wp&h, mu&lv&f &bi&le&ll&h&om t&n&ft&ci&faumi f&rs;u&ll j&n&ln&f&cbnf/ olub&ly&f
pma&;q&mv&mu&ü pma&;or&st&u&ll pmaumi f&ayr&le&h&om&ef j&n&ln&f&r&n&le&n&f&em&rs;u&ll
ap&wen&jzi h&vi&fy&mr&f&mi' av&h aqmi f&g&rs;u&ll a&om; j&zp&cb&pygon/ q&maZ, s\ pm' av&h
aqmi f&g&rs;on&f ap&wem&av; eu&xi&le&h&on&ES&ft&r0 to&h&yl&on&h en&f&em&f&vn&f
av; eu&fygon/ p&nzwb&lv&ll&tm; pma&;q&n&jz&p&ef &n&g& b&lv&ll&ae&ES&h&xm&le&r&n&ho&abm
xm&rs;u&ll aq&le&E&w&iyon&le&n&f&u&ll ol&xm&yg&on/ pma&;q&mv&p0&w&le&le&ty&on&h p&lv&ae
o&abm&xm; t&mx&lv&rit &y&yl&u&ll q&maZ, su r&td&h b&xm&on&ho&abm&xm&rs;ES&h&vr&f&n&ef
xm&yg&on/ okv&pmay&jz&pi w&lv&ll&uf to&dy; a&om;v&f j&zp&h&om&lv&nf q&maZ, su
t&allumi f&t&m&u&ll p&nzwb&lv&ll&ae&ES&h &op&may&zw&le&oub&ll b0i&us&p&v&bnf/ E&st&ou&f
v&u&cb&p&v&bnf x&b&jz&p&on&ft&av&sm&uf x&lj&cm&aom&wi&fy&ll&u&ll to&h&yl&on&f t&allumi f&t&m
u&ll&vi&fy&mi&ü aqmi f&g&wp&cb&lv&f ac&gi&f&0&f, f&rs;cl&f aq&le&E&w&iyon&f aqmi f&g&yg
ac&gi&f&0&f&rs;on&ly&ip&lv&Di&pm&z&g& jz&p&on&f p&nzwb&lv&ll& ol&lv&lv&jz&p&ay&apon&f
pma&;ok&w&ll av&lv&mx&maom j&n&lv&f&j&n&ly&A [b&lv&u&ll to&h&yl&f&f& w&iyon&f z&w&rb&n&ES&h
p&nzwb&b0i&us&t&mi&le&f&vi&f&w&iy&E&ll&bnf/ p&nzwb&olt& m; &i&f&f&E&E&E& aq&le&E&w&iy&ly&D
pma&;o&N p&may&zel&v&rit&j&ri&fu&ll&w&iy&f&f&ed&h&cs&yl&w&vygon&f

2;1/ pma&;q&mp&mw&b&vm;/

}}pma&;q&mp&mw&b&vm;}} aqmi f&g&\&n&g& ts&ur&f&h pma&;ol&v&ll&ae&ES&h p&nzwb&ef
v<&ty&allumi f& vr&f&n&ef&le&ci&jz&p&on&f x&b&lv&vr&f&n&ef&mi&ü t&aw&le&E&ll&jz&p&ay&f&rs;ES&h&t&py&ll
E&E&G& w&iyon&ft&w&uf okv&op&may&q&eb&nf/ }}pma&;q&mp&mw&b&vm;}} q&bn&h&ac&gi&f&0&f
u&ll pma&;q&mr&a':ci&f&le&cp&N j&n&lv&f&p&may&A&t&me&f av [n&jy&i&ll&lv&w&f pma&;q&mr&rs;
p&nzwb&f&ES&ly&w&bu&f a [m&aj&ym&csu&f&ll&em&x&mi&le&r&st&aw&f&0i&v&mon&f [kaz&n&fyon&f

t&allumi f&t&m

v&ub&rm&q&mr&rs;t&ae&ES&h p&my&le& uk&v&mx&ll&rs;u&ll j&y&lv&ly&h&mi&f&cs&mw&f o&j&y&lv&ly&f
aom&p&my&le& uk&v&mx&ll&ES&h ol&vu&le&mom&t&a&;&bu&don&f ol&t&f&ur&n&b&h&om p&my&lv&v&mx&ll&f
rs;u&ll to&h&yl&e&on&f&f&h t&a&;r&bu&D [b&xi&lv&w&ll&ou&b&ll&pma&;q&mr&rs;r&f&vn&f&ol&w&lv&u&le&m

, zwlyDwlvlvlvlvlv xijritsuay;onf o&mw&ftaumi&tq&uul t&Pm&Sf&e&f&e&f
 wp&x&p&t&r&e&l&t&s xijritsuray;/ xlt&a&Lumi&f&u&lv&i&y&mi t*lv&y&p&ma&;&u&D
 qm&t&u&f&O&i&f&t&E&h&on&f t*lv&y&f&b&om&u&A&sm&v&u&h&j&i&h&p&u&h&x&ma&om]t&n&S&t&v&i&f&a&mi } ac:
 AR&O&i&f&aw&mx&f&u&f&e&f a&;&om&c&bn&/ q&&ma&Z, su&O, f, b&x&m&& yD&h&e&i&f&uz&w&/&N&y&D pmt&ly&f
 aumi&f&wp&f&t&ly&f [k q&h&z&w&t&u&t&c&bn&f [k az&n&f&y&c&bn&/ r&v&t&u&t&s&mi r&n&bn&f&t&w&u&f
 aumi&f&Lumi&f&p&p&f&y&c&bn&/ x&h&c&g&i&f&O&N t&q&h&w&f&p&ma&;&ou]y&D&h&e&i&f&on&f pmt&ly&f&sm&p&h
 w&u&h t&f&z&w&/&av&h&ma&om&v&n&f ol&w&py&g\p&mu&t&h&c&son&/ q&i&w&l, h&r&f&v&ly&bn&f w&py&g
 q&&mu&h&v&n&t&bn&f}^1 [k&p&y&p&E&h&Lumi&f&w&i&f&y&c&bn&/

ဦးယုညစာနိးချာသလား။

www&f ac&g&i&f&p&O&f&n]O&D&y&h&p&mc&h&c&so&vm;} [h&q&f&a&E&G&w&i&f&y&x&mon&/ ar&;&c&f&o&ab&m
 y&g&a&om&ac&g&i&f&p&O&f&u&h&w&/&on&f&n p&w&D&i&p&mc&Z&f j&p&h&pon&/ O&D&y&h&on&h&&;&or&O p&n&r&sm&w&f
 y&i&f&u&D&P&u&h&Lumi&f&p&h&t&o&h&c&E&h&f&j&z&p&bn&/ ol&y&i&f&u&D&P&u&h&r&bn&h o&E&S&h&f&w&p&ma&;
 q&&mr&sm&uc&f&u&t&;&on&/ y&D&h&e&i&f\p&mw&f&f p&my&h&f&w&f&f&u&sr&f&p&um&p&mt&ly&f p&um&rs&mj&n&E&S&h&e
 on&/ ol&p&mr&sm&u&O&D&y&h&t&ae&E&S&h av&mu&u&h&v&&m p&n&r&sm&u&L&us, D&e&f&h&n z&w&/&x&ma&Lumi&f
 ou&h&o&e&h&on&/ ol&&mw&f&p&ma&;&ou]O&D&y&h&u&h&n&bu&r&O ol&w&py&g;p&ma&y&u&t&h&c&son&f
 w&p&q&i&f&f&z&p&bn&f [k&x&p&x&p&t&sr&p&y&p&E&h }^2 [k&h&k&my&gon&/ O&D&y&h\p&n&r&sm&on&f u&h]y&h&O&P&f
 E&S&h p&n&zw&f&ci&f&v&w&u&h ay&g&i&f&py&f t&mc&x&lv&t&bj&z&i&h p&ma&y&a&umi&f&rs& t&j&z&p&u&e&f&t&bn&/
 p&ma&;&q&&mt&rs&pk v&L&e&mu&si&f&h&r&n&h t, It&q&r&sm&en&f&em&rs&u&h xi&i&h&at&mi&h&q&f&a&E&G
 w&i&f&y&x&my&gon&/

&h&v&py&D, m;oh, mi&v&L&ub&vm;

p&w&lv&ac&g&i&f&p&O&f, f&w&f]&h&v&py&D, m;oh, mi&v&L&ub&vm;} q&h&bn&h&;&c&f&O&gu&E&S&h
 a&q&f&a&E&G&w&i&f&y&x&mon&/ t*lv&y&p&ma&y&w&f&t*lv&y&f&Z&mw&f&q&&n&u&D &h&v&py&D, m;on&f&y&Z&mw&f&u&D?
 j&y&Z&mw&f, ? v&u&h&f u&A&sr&f aw&;&x&y&pon&f&w&u&h a&;&om&c&bn&/ o&N&j&y&Z&mw&f&rs&w&f a&&\$*&d
 &m&Z&O&i&f a&&mr&&m&Z&O&i&f j&y&i&f&p&h&m&Z&O&i&f t*lv&y&f&m&Z&O&i&f&a&om &m&Z&O&i&f&or&h&f&rs& ta&Lumi&f&t&f&m
 rs&ny&g&O&i&bn&/ *&u&sr&f*e&f&v&p&um&rs&? v&u&w&i&u&sr&f*e&f&v&p&um&rs&E&S&h rui&f&ay/
 ol&f&z&p&h&on&f&n&f &h&v&py&D, m&c&h&c&son&/ oh, mi&v&L&ub&bn&/ ol&w&py&g\w&y&n&t&bn&f [k
 r&p&y&p&E&h&f&ay/ x&h&bu&r&f&a&u&sr&p&ma&;&q&&n&u&D u&h t&u&h&t&u&my&f a&q&f a&E&G&w&i&f&y&N&D&S q&&ma&Z, s
 u p&n&r&zw&f&b&p&ma&;&E&h&f p&n&ra&;&E&h&f v&u&f&p&ma&;&q&&mr&j&z&p&h&c&f p&ma&;&q&&mr&j&z&p&v&h&v&f&j&z&p&ay&:j&ci&f?
 p&ma&;&q&&mr&j&z&p&v&h&v&f&on&f&y&i&f p&n&zw&f&mr&St&j&z&p&h&v&on&f [k o&N&p&ma&y&t&j&ri&f&u&h t&q&h&ow&f
 ol&h&oy&w&i&f&y&x&mon&/ t&q&h&g&ac&g&i&f&p&O&f, f&w&f a&q&f&a&E&G&x&mon&h a&q&f&a&E&G&w&i&f&y&c&su&f&n y&x&r

¹ aZ, s(jref&n&rs&u&y&f&h&h& pmi'av)r-1324? 9/
² aZ, s(jref&n&rs&u&y&f&h&h& pmi'av)r-1324? 11/

acgi f p0lv6 hznfyxmonh j pma&q&mpmw&efvll [bnft csufulyif wlyefacyxmcif
jzpbnf

"gao fausnuES h pmaumi f

y l'racgi f p0f h ll "gao fausnuES h pmaumi f}} jzpbnf xllcgi f p0fi , bnlnf
pma&vllbnf pnmw&rn/ aw;xyh&vll aw;xyfsm;rsn a&&rnqbnh tawful
ay;xmcif jzpbnf aw;xyh&enf ebnftwll f tcl h? t tlyr? qll f yll jynp h tmi f
a&wwlv f aw;xyfzpaonlnf aw;xyhumi f rzpE ll h y/ aw;xy p m q ll Drsn
u ll aw;xyhumi faumi f a&wwcsi & if aw;xyhawl h sm;rsn;zw h y;? zw& if vnfa&}}¹ [k
qll h l u onf pma&olu u ll y ll Dm Pbnf "gES h vbnf pmon' gao fausnuES h
wbnf u ll y ll Dm P r n f y if aumi faonlnf pnmw f ci f wnf [hom "gao fausnu h y:
oll w i l u pmaumi f rzpE ll h l u mi f t q ll o w h a q fa E ll w i f y x m y g onf

q&maZ, s\ ll pma&q&mpmwlvbm}} aqmi f y g; w ll pma&q&m pnmw&efvll t y f
onf qbnft csufull w i f y & m u acgi f p0fi , f (5) cl ll pnmwlvbm D i p m a p r n h acgi f p0fi , f
rsnES h aq fa E ll w i f y x m onf x ll b ll q fa E ll w i f y & m w ll t u ll o i h t a l l u mi f o i j z p a p & e f
t w l f x i & h a o m o m ' u r s n E S h w i f y x m onf pnmwlvbm j i i f E ll h o m o m ' u r s n j z p f
onf t a l l u mi f t & m w p c l w n f u l y i D d w n f a q fa E ll t q i l q i ll o m ' u t r s r s j z i h
w i f y x m y g onf

t a & ; t o m ;

ll pma&q&mpmwlvbm}} aqmi f y g onf t a l l u mi f t & m t m j z i h e u l u s , j y e l b n f
t a w f a u m i f v l l f y l l j y n p l b n f [k l q a o m p m a & q & m r s n v n f & b n f t w l f t j i i f y h
p & n j z p b n f q & m a Z , s u r l r t d u l l w l l u s i b h o n h e n f e m u l l t c l l f r m m j y w j y w f
o m o m a j y m q l b n f x l l b l l j y m q l l w i f y & m u r t d s & r n f [h o m b w , b e f a j y m b l t u l l o i h
t a l l u mi f o i h a q fa E ll w i f y o n h e n f u b h o n f x l l b l l q fa E ll w i f y e f [e l u l l o h a o m a l l u mi h
pnmwlvbm t a e E S h O l a q m i h a q fa E ll o n a e m u b l l u l y g o f t o n f t a & ; r w w l v f
N i d a i l z G j z p a p a o m t a l l u mi f t & m u l y i f a y g y g o l u v u h a o m a & ; [e l u l l o h i e u e h o m
t a w f t a c : u l l v G l v G l u l u E S h pnmwlvbm p d v b l l & m u h t m i f y l l a q m i E ll p e f & b n l u l l
a w l l o n f p m a & ; q & m \ t a e t x m ; u l l v u b r m q & m \ t a e t x m ; E S h E ll f , O f r &
a l l u mi f u l l w i f y & m u -

1 aZ, s(jrefmrsulye ll pm' av)r-1324? 13/

]]olyklyhompmylukm;xllESH olvu&mom ta&Budoñ/ olttñ
rnblom pmyleukm;xll frs; ulitohyhaonfrta&rBudoñ]]¹

[kii [yyoubl]]pma&q&mrsm;rfivnf olwlvu&njzpaom

]]olwll&;onpms;omt a&Budoñ/ olwlvw&ompmsñ ta&rBudoñ [k
trsvrhewwluavon/ xblomxijsuiv&f vubrm;q&mtw&uf
wpyl;fwpDuf&fnjzpaomlvnf pma&q&mtw&urum; vDrr&acs]]²

[klm;ygof q&maZ, sonftalumi;t&nESH vluzubnh&; [elul onñ 1/4/4ESH
wnlvnlvhl a&;om;wifyonluw&on/ eue&omtaw&tjriwpculñ jriom
aomtaw&zih Oyrmay;wifyxm;on/ q&maZ, sonñ pmzw&ervl [k lqom pma&
q&mrsm; \ taw&tjriESHhp/4ubbnouh

]]tcd;pma&q&mrsm;u taw&tac:omt a&Budoñ/ pmtlyaw&w&ep&m
rvll pmtlyaw&w&ev&f tcd;uebn/ pmtlyxlv&fy&bnh olwpyg;
taw&tac: enfebrsm;ultw&ll&muson/ cll&sma&mubn/ q&m
wi&jr&uf wyntc&bnESHlvbn/ 'gawlluntraee? ul yllDPEsh
w&ll? ul ftaw&tac:ul wify? Ogusr&lvn owlybw&ñ&f rr&lvn?
pum&acs&wm rac&svn? a&;yl&;enñnuivm rnuivmt a&rBudoñ/ r&duh lll
]]q&mr&ll vlv&bw&nl ww&xaom]] oabmxm;lydxib&np&ll fñ jri&ma&;
om; av&lvw&luon]]³

[ll&;om;wifyxm;ygof xblh&;om;&mv&f Ogusvlrsm;ulquwlvublxm;on/ tcd
Ogusvlrsm;ü tqllc&obwb&lxm;ay/ xblh&;om;xmaom pma&Lumi;fOgusrsm;onf
wlvlywfywzpbñ/ pmrzw&ompma&q&mvll txi&udrmewu&eaom avolbnf
ay:vmon/]c&ll&sma&mubn? wyntc&bnESHlvbn]] qllomtoñ rsm;upmrzw&om
pma&q&mrsm; \ pvluk&kt&dznyEilbn/ ta&pum&ajyw&f tajympum&ajxnñ
]]'gawlluntraee? Ogusr&lvn? owlybw&ñ&frr&lvn? pum&acs&wm rac&svn? a&;yl
a&;enñ nuivm rnuivmt a&rBudoñ [ll Elw&ajympum;rs;ul Num;nyb&lxm;on/
Elw&ajympum;rs;alumi h rnelvu&eonh pmrzw&om pma&q&mrsm; \]rmeoñ igwaum
aumol]] yll ay:v&lvmon/ pmrzw&ompma&q&mrsm;ul q&maZ, su]r&duh lll q&m
r&ll vlv&bw&nl ww&xaom]] [b&lxm;jci fzi havñi&ajymi ba&n&ma&mubn/

]]pmrzw&omq&myD&lei]] tyll f&w&f pmrzw&ompma&q&myD&lei \ *P&nful
&sf&sf;vifvif olublvuvufem;vnlvu&lvnEil&tmi&a&;om;xm;on/

¹ aZ, s(jrefmrsuly&ll pmi'av)? r-1324? 7/
² , if/
³ aZ, s(jrefmrsuly&ll pmi'av)? r-1324? 8/

txmjzlvijyci? pprf&az&:jci? onlvnfpepfusygon/ vlbbn0
ulu? yllfto? ul? yllOPjizhelwfygygon/ &oajrmuf aumi?onf¹

[kolloyaznfyxmygon/

2;2/ pmaumi?ayaumi?

[[pmaumi?ayaumi?]] [homaqmi?yg; \&n&G tsurfn jrefmpmayavmuü ay:x&f
chom usf*epmayt&y&yivbnf tokswwlvif wez&bnfntsnfjzpbnf/ pmaumi?
ayr&ntsnfjzpbnf/ rnbnfpmr&bm pmaumi?jzpbnf [kq&E? xpmayr&aom A [blw
ulbmoltyn? rohtyn? a&ni bi? aqmi bi? csi&h0zejcifomvif ta&:Bu?
onfqbnftaw&ullwiyv?ci?jzpygon/

tallumi?t&m

q&maZ, sonf jrefmpn? jrefmruü cpjrwE?onf/ jrefmpmayusf*efsm;uü
Epyfultfusibnf/ o\pmayrsm;onf usf*epmayEpyfrahumi?hwez&bnf/ pma&; q&m
jzpvbbrsm;uüvnf jrefmpmayulw/âpvnf/ pma&;q&mjzpvblwv0Du rnbnh
pmayuü zw&rnénf [k q&maZ, stm; tBuDmP&awmi?onf/ q&maZ, su avmuD
avmulv&mpmayrsm; zw/âeftBuhy;onf/ xpm&;q&mjzpvblu zw/âeftBuhy/K
xmaom usf*efsm;r&rsn;onf [wlyebnf/ cywlvESly/E?bnh usfuar;jref&m
p& p&usxifusf? orEpu?yeESlu0d/vuPm' yeBusrsm;ulh&eyonf/ xlusf
o&usfumuülvifjrefmrA [blwEShynpbnf [k qonhtavsmuf zw/âeftBuhy;
onf tm;vhuüzwE?lvifp& p&usxifusfwpusfukwlyg [kfvluonf/ olvce?
tLunje&aw&omtcg tv&ysif&maumi?onf/ bmaw&&;xm;r&svro?g/ txibuD
oavmuf r [efgb? [jye&jymonf/ xlvES&aw&onhtc&f&í tjc;ors;u b, pm
taumi?q&lv [k ar;vmvif xlvubw&onf [k ul? &aw&otaw&otBu?zih tpy&í
p&vDipm;Z& wiyonf/ xlvwiyfyDr&td \pmayq&E&m taw>jriüü &Sfvi?
wiyonf/ b, pmtaumi?q&lvqbnhar;c&ftw&uf tajzr& [k qonf/ r&ulu&om
pn? emrvn&ompn? oabmraygu&om pmrsm;om&bnf/ raumi?ompm [li r&ü zwf&N
tol&critay:rlwnbnf/

xlbabmuü-

[[aq;0g; [ba&bnf a&m*gtem aysmuüi?apwwfjzih aumi?ontsn?
jzpbnf/ raumi?omaq;0g; [li avmuür&âc/ olhon&y;ol? ollo?

¹ wlvip? (pmvuh&âp0)? 2016? 35/

tolcæn{tay:üwnávon} rolvvwi vG há& m* gullhysnu fufi fapEñ háom
aq;yift qy{zpfñ aoapwwbnf}}¹

[&S{vifwiflylvGif pmaywGif vn{fraumi{aompnay? ravlvmt yáom pmay [lí r&ñ
xlpmayrS&t yáomA [blvubm oñoybn? roñtybn? a&ñi biñ aqmi biñ csi tæf
aOpOfpm;ww&eivbnf [eñkcyfxm;ygónf

ta&;tom;

q&nubonf pma&;q&njzpvibrsm;xtS vp%luftr{r&ñyñlvDif pmzG f
wifyonf olvpmayaqmi{ygzpñonfvnf aygy;oluvubnf [efay:vG hp&ef twGuf
rñlváwGclz{aom pma&;q&mvpDjzpvibit m; rñlvññjyav [eh&;om; xm;onf

] 'lvlvwmñjzpcz{b? a&;csivm av@uá&;vluáwmb? avlvmciv, lvñ
vn{r&ñb? olhyrlvpcáwmb&lv, / pmawáwmboljzwcáwmb? Elwlvwv
tm*ñqmi álvwaw&lv aqmi álvwmb? tm*ñqmi lvwxuáwv wmvrsn;w, /
pmzwáemv&fawmh ra&;cifubj Eñéifovlvjzphaw, / 'áwmh
q&mull áwlel tlvlvpcñy;csiw, ? jrefmpmull&awmh jrefmrA [blw
awnáwmluav;&xm;rsaumi{w, / jrefmpmaw@emem zwáy;aygh---}}²

[háompma&;on tajympum;ESh wifyonf xlt ajympum;wGif q&maZ, s\ pma&;q&nESh
ywbubnh ch tsuf xltj tsuftwllf pmzwcáwbnf twGuf pmaya&;om&mü yñEñfl
oabmxm;rsnygOíáeonf xlvurnbñom pmtyf{uláw&rvj [hr; &mq&nubñ
ajymqñ [efull

]rifwllt *lvypmta&;tomrñ c&pf, mebrñ usfpmubuvmvwDyrm?
Oyar, soabmoueáwle *ábmom? vuvibomom? jyifoplomomawGñ
ygvh pum;tolteáwGgovñ wjrefmtpOftvm tawGtac: ta&;
tomrñvj ygvibomomñygvh tawGtac:Oyrm Oyar, áwle aA'íusf
aq;usf? eu@vusrfonlvññygvh tac:ta0:awle uAsmvuh&nZ0if
awleñygvhpum;vS pum;acsñ? pum;vñajymiñjymi áwle ayg&mPac:wh
a&Spum;a [mi{áwle ayg&mPr [lváych cñcwftoñ enfwh'oEñ
aOg [m&awGgaew, / 'gawáwlvrfusifS yñjñEñEñ&lv, f---? emem
zwáy;aygh---}}³

[háznfyxm;ygónf q&nubññññl m; [efvGif tcsuftvufsn;phñ ygOíbnf talLumi f
t&mvpcull tcsuftvufsn;phñjizhtus, lvOíhá;xm;onf tvé&ñávsñ;aom Ogu&ñf
rsñulbñí tcsuftvuftm;vñyga tmi f pññf wifjxm;onf xlt csulv rñpñrsñ;rsñ
zwáubññ tjc m; pma&;q&nrsñ;ull pñrsñ;rsñ; zwápvibñhapwen? jrefmpmay \ tEñom&

¹ aZ, s(jrefmrsulyññ pmi'av)? r-1324? 183/
² aZ, s(jrefmrsulyññ pmi'av)? r-1324? 180/
³ aZ, s(jrefmrsulyññ pmi'av)? r-1324? 180-181/

rsuul emvnapvbnh apwenrsnygatmif pumvHogusutp q&nbuÐ\avoluH
aznu&wifjyaonf pma&vibltm; zwf&w&efusfomur&uul ñ&fycbnf x&us&rs&ESh
ywbunf q&nbuÐu jrwe&E&f&bu&f&u&v&n&f

]]ule&awn&f&um; jrefmrA [blwtw&uf vup&km \ / txy&xyftjyef
jye&zw&N / avlv&m \ / o&loy&N / yg&v&yg&X&om&rs&np&ryg/ jrefmpum&ajy&zi&h
oe&E&S&f&p&ha&;om&x&m \ / yg&E&br&om yg&v&yg&X&om&rs&u&v&n&f q&nbu&Ðrs&u
yg&v&v&w&w&blw&it&oi&h v&G& ue&m&vn&v&G& h&t&mit&teuf a&am? t"y&ÿ, yg&y&x&m
 \ / tv&e&zw&f& aumi&f \ / p&v&h&ys&N / p&v&E&S&f \ / u&ll&f&v&G&v&u&u r&cs&is&f
atmi&h&umi&f&v&N / b, E&Ð&u&f&zw&zw&f u&le&awn&f&tw&uf&w&on&f&E&A [blw
top&lv&p&ct&E& \ / p&om&ur&f&u&la&us&y&e&v&G& jrefmrA [blwü o&h&av&mu&h&t&mi&f
jyn&f&v&f& [bab&n& \ /}]¹

[h&;om&x&m&on&f x<&a&;tom&w&G&v&w&ar&rygaom]javlv&m \? o&loy&N} q&h&om
O&gus&w&ts&u q&nbuÐ \ tv&e&lv&w&n&jrwe&H&on&hp&v&f'gw&v&ub&e&f&v&u&h&az&n&fy&E&ll&bn&f x<&tjyif
jrefmpum&ajy&u&la&;om&w&v&G&f]oe&E&S&f&on&f} [b&h&x&m&on&f&ix&j&cm&on&f us&f&jy&/q&nbuÐ
rs& \apwen&ESh *P&E&n&u&v&n&f yg&O&i&h&t&mi&h&;om&x&m&on&f x&us&f&rs&u&le&w&w&v&G&f
pma&;o&N c&h&m&cs&ur&rs&u&ll]tv&e&zw&f& aumi&f \ / p&v&E&S&f \ /} [k a&;om&x&m&y&gon&f
u&w&ar&rygaom O&gus&w&ts&u o&e&v&v&u&ly&Ð&t&m&rm&e&y&gon&f x&us&f&rs& \ aumi&f&al&umi&f&u&ll
ajm&eft&v&e&x&ub&e&bn&h p&v&f&t&aj&ct&ae&u&ll&zn&fy&E&ll&bn&f]aumi&f? ays&f? &S&f} q&bn&h
teuf&jp&um&v&rs&u p&nz&w&E&j&ci&f \ p&v&f&t&om&u&ll&xi&E&f&rap&on&f

tq&h&w&G&f&rl pma&;oluz&G&f&E&S&f&jy ta&;tom&on&i r&td&, Itqu&ly&w&fy&w&om& om
&E&E&i&E&iv&if&y&x&m&on&f q&ma&Z, ðon&f ta&ll&umi&f&t&mv&p&ct&u&ll z&G&f&E&S&f&jy om'ua&q&mi&f
&S&f&jy&av&E&bn&f x&bn&'ur&rs&u us&f&al&umi&f&jy a&;om&en&f&to&G&u&ll a&q&mi&h&py&gon&f
x&lb&E&S&f&jy [e&u&ll-

]]b, pmt&aumi&f&q&h&v& [h&om tar&on&f av&mu&ür&E&cs' x<&tar&tw&uf
tajzr&E&ll&om&al&umi&h&jz&p&ay&on&f av&mur&E&pm&E&v&G&h&umi&f&on&ts&n&f jz&p&av
on&f r&bu&ll&h&om&pn&f em&rv&n&h&om&pn&f o&ab&n&ray&gu&E&ll&f& a&om&pn&rs&om
&E&yon&f raumi&f&a&om&pm [f&r&E&cs' zw&olt&ay:? to&h&cs&olt&ay:? to&h&cs
en&f&ay:ü&om&w&n&h&von&f}]²

[h&;om&x&m&on&f x<&a&;tom&w&G&v&n&f]b, pmt&aumi&f&q&h&v& } q&bn&h&cg&i&f&p&Of&t&w&uf
jy&w&om&a&om&av&oly&gon&f tar&;tajz&o&ab&n&rs&f a&;om&x&m&i p&v&D&i&pm&z&G& h&umi&f&on&f
]]r&bu&ll&h&om&pn&f em&rv&n&h&om&pn&f o&ab&n&ray&gu&E&ll&h&om&pn&f} [k p&mv&p&f&v&w&n&f&u&ll em&r
O&do&oo&e&ll&i O&gus&f&v&p&h&umi&f&wn&f&ESh az&n&fy&x&m&on&f zw&olt&ay: &S&f&S&f&v&i&f&v&i&f
jy&w&fy&w&om&om&E&h&t&mi&f a&;om [e&u&ll&n&f aw&E&on&f x&ub&E&G&f&E&ll& &S&f&jya&;en&f&j&zi&h
wi&jy&ly&Ð& a&em&u&f&t&q&h&ow&w&G&f&al&umi&f&us&jya&;en&f&j&zi&h&wi&jy [e&u&ll

¹ aZ, s(jrefmr&u&ly&E&ll&pmi'av)? r-1324? 181/
² aZ, s(jrefmr&u&ly&E&ll&pmi'av)? r-1324? 182-183/

]]rwwft yáomynmr& rvyft yáomynmon&bn}} [kvBudo rrsn, qhr
xm;oub]] pmayw6lvn{raumi{aompnay? ravlvmt yáom pmay [h r&h
x{pmayrS &tyáomA [bkvulbmoh{tybnf roh{tybnf a&h{bi h
aqmi bi h csi tsh0ze fci{fomv{f ta& ;Budo nulu rsvft yáy on}}?

[k u{laLumi{t& ;enfjih wifyonf/ taLumi{t& m av;eutehmonESH a& ; [efrh
vn{av;eutehmonf/ pma&;obnf jrefmpmaytay: cpjrwEhaom chm,r{sn
xi&h;ay:v6lvsvf&bn{ulw&h;yg onf

2 ; 3/ pma&;q&mwpa, mujzpv{lv{f

]]pma&;q&mwpa, mujzpv{lv{f}} aqmifyg; \&n&G tsurh pma&;q&mwpa, muf
taeESH pmezv{lv{brmru avmuywDefusiul{Lunlvwvriwv&rnf/ omreflv{lv{ rjri f
onf jrif{ jzih chm; } jriE{ h{p{f& &rnf [k qL{v{yg onf/ pma&;q&mwpa{lv{lv{t m; } xmi h
tr{r{rsv{t ytsur&h{t mi faq{aE6vri{ñ{h;ay; xmygonf

taLumi{t& m

q&maZ, sonf pmay&;&maqmi{yg;rsn;ul{vif y&mi u{ haw{taw{t Bul{sn;ul{
tr{y{K pmezv{lv{lv{ ol{G jri{v{G h{tmiESH E{p{ou{z{G jzpatmi f wifywwbnf
]]E{ h{ hwmr{r [m{Dv}} yxrw{ul{w{v{&mw{f ri{w{v{f ri{w{& ;Budo v{v{ul{ jyi{pni ri{fom,
a&;z{q{h{om }}awmi f, hwmarmavatmi}} tpc{bn{hwmawmi b{li yg{oi{bnh }}i{li{iz{?
x{bi{jr{? avni{f{? ar{r{sv{L{L;}} [h{ompmy{ }yg }}javni{f{}} q{h{ompum; to{h{tE{f{ul{
x{lv{E{w{w{if yx{monf avonf }}w{lv{bnf? o{f{onf? a{0{bnf? , r{f{onf? aq{f{onf?
up{monf}} [b{m{ol{h{av{v{h{om{vn{ }}javni{f{}} [h{om{to{h{r{r{&h;ay/ yef{t{it{z{?
tui{r{sn;ul{ avajyavni{ w{lv{t{lv{h{omaLumi{h yef{&e{h{sn;oi{fy{shay{ul{ a&;z{ }ci{f{z{p{
onf jyi{pni ri{fom;u avajyavni{fuyef uav;rsn;ul{ ;ect{onf [kjri{bnf/ 'd{avmu
üavonf yef{ul{t{c{E{h{ay/ o{h{onf pma&;o{N{p{v{ul{t{jr{iü yef{ul{t{onf [jr{i{bnf/
x{p{um;oh{ tz{t{E{B{ul{L{um;í pmq{lv{lv{p{v{ul{t{jr{i f & &rn{q{lv{bn{babmu{ axmu{y
onf/ q&maZ, sonb{N ch{ tsuftw{lv{yif pma&;q&mwpa, muftaeESH ur{f{*ef
pmayr{sn? a&{Sa [mi{f? pmayr{sn;ul{z{w{v{lv{bn{f tavsmuf r [m{Dvüygaom pum;v{h{ ul{vn{f
E{p{y{ojri{f{bn{f tavsmuf tu{t{um;jy{E{h{f{bnf

pma&;q&mtaeESH jri{w{w{Lunlvw{v{ef v{bn{q{h{om oabmomrupmz{w& rnf
q{lv{bn{babmu{lv{nf q&maZ, \ aqmifyg;rsn;ul{ E{E{p{y{p{y{z{w{f{ci{f{z{ih pma&;olw{h
em;vn{E{h{yg onf/ q&maZ, sonftaemu{lv{h{f pmayr{sn;uE{E{p{y{p{y{z{w{v{lv{z{p{bnh
tavsmuft *lv{ef jyn{D{v{h{d b{eif{Budo v{v{u{u t *lv{v{ftE{lyn{m{Bul{qri bu{xi&h;
aus{f{pmaom *ref-&y{pui{f{q{h{om q&n{Budo v{p{D{D&h/ x{p{0{u t *lv{v{r{v{w{lv{bnf
ti{yg, n{E{h{h{Budo r{S plv{f, & &h{om{tjrw{ft p{e{f{rsnESH tv{e{ts{f{om u, Dv{sup{v{xi&h

kyklyZtcheNuavon/ wluBudawqumNuon/ eefBudawvnuNuon/ ohtvhuBud
awGifNuon/ rSvltg? rSbDh tthaxmiy&dbm* awGfcrfememjykyf ohaqmiNu
avon/ tmvhyiBudus, Nuon/ aiGleNuon/ ohoombabmraygu? Oihvih
avsmlywjcifr& tveivGf tlyqhi aeNuon/ xltajctaeubjribnfn yk&v/
tenfi, bmbn/ rdtvluh fulttd wluumisonf[k xiGleNuon/ pohombouh
q&mbu&ypuifonf xlvazmñeif Numjyoavon/ xhNumihq&mbu\ *Pbwifonf
t*ivefynwfbomru Oa&mywluftar&uewbyyifjyeEhuusNumoficlonf

wphaehomt cgg&mbuDonf yefcywvpyluh&;qheonf xltcluwGfu, D
crfomwecBudrmaom e, pmy, pmrifuawmbudvpoDa&muivmlyD yefcsum;uunh
onf q&mbu&;qheom uGfjyixLjruicifw\ ta&mbnyuwd avmuü
tpdfjzpbnf q&mbu\ yefcsum;xhfn tOgzpaeonf xltcsufu rifuawmbudh
axmufyonf q&mbudjruicu tpdfa&mirSfygw, / ohyrh uleawnfribv
tOga&mirjriEhbivm; [k ar;onf rifuawmbudonxyi rajym Ehbxbubonf
q&maZ, sonf pmaya&&maqmi fyg;rsuul aqfaE&wify&mwGf jyó emwptNyDvptkul
tuhtum;Esh tajz&hijyon/ xlbly&mia&SODpñ Jlawmi, H awmarmavatmi} rS
Javni{f} qbntjrixli tohxtaomaOg [m&uul axmufyonf xltSvptqififef-
&ypuif\ yefcsum;xhS tpdfa&mirjruicu tOg a&mirjriNqbnh tcsufu
axmufyonf xlbwvifyNyDrsxh&mbuDonf tpdfa&miBuduh tOga&mirjriN/ rnbnh
rsupt;Esh Nunhvoenf [k ar;c&fxlvonf pmzwfvlm;tar;ypauhvifyNyDrs
tajzuleSfjyonf xhemupma&;on tawGtbulu hvifyonf

pma&;vblwvDdupma&;oxblvmi pma&;q&njzptsifgonf rnbhpmuul
zw&rnénf [k ajmyg&ehwmi fqbntf pma&;oli, pOlvvnf q&mrsmñefyonh qef?
tvuhf? o'g? tbdme? yd? uAs? vufirsm;uuntonf &mZOifurf? ta&;awmyh
urfrsm;uulwbnf owlybwñefrs;uuntonf o&mwGfv&muul ra&mutchy/
xlufrsm;onf enfOya'ors;ubm rS&tmifjoay;onf v&ma&mutmi fuh lwl f
of;wwrS pma&;q&njzpehbnf [k qhlygonf pma&;q&mwvDjzpvhl vO Nunhvwi
jriww&evbnf Nunhvwjriww&efh oif, h vnr&Eh/ vlvf NunEhf jriEhf
aonvntf vlvf onf pma&;q&njzpmuay/ jri fci fESH jri fvwjci f? Nunhvwjci fwlbnf
wjcm;Dzpbntulumi fphoEh ayonf

ta&;tom;

q&maZ, sonf pmaya&&maqmi fyg;rsuul a&;om&mieuehom tawGtjri frsm;uul
euehomwify [ef? euehoma&; [efzih ra&;bhygygy;gzih A [blwvntf?
jrihvG bhwG fvnfjzpatmifa&;av&bnf jyipnri fom\ pum;oklwElw wifyy
rñ vG hvG fuluEsh tElynmpvlu;uulpm&&ponf *Ref&ypuif\ tjri fuhvifyyñ
vnf tElynmqebnf *Ref&ypuif\ euehomtawGupnzwi olwltm/;p;plur&mrS

]]Nunlvwz]] jriwvzlvbnf qef? tvuf? o'gponlvln q&m&B ojzitrnf?if
cubnqhpum? Bulpm;vGf aygab&muE]]ayonf Nunlvwz]] jriwvzlvum;
q&mr&Bcs/ tculvumtculq]]zpbnf]]¹ [h&;om;wifjxmygonf

q&maZ, sonf pmayoabmw&mq]]&m aqmi;yg;zpbnftavsmuf zGfql&Sfjy
ta&;tom;ublonf zGfql&Sfjyub]]&müvnf q&maZ, sonft 1/2]]q]] pum;vN?
t&Sf;q]]Dgursm;ub]] em;vn&etubhom tElynmyó emul/vw]]f tvG lwul
em;vn&tmi fa&;om;wifj [eul]]

]]rsupE]]v]]&v]]Gf NunE]]? jriE]]bnf vlv]]Nunluonf jri]]luonf
olhonf vlv]]f pma&;q&mr [kvf [homtcsul]]xmu]]fjzih Nun]]ci?]
jri]]ci?ES hNunlvw]]fci? jri]]wv]]fci?onf wjcm;]]zpbnlum]]i]]p]]h oE]]f
ayon]]²

[h&Sf;vifwifjyonf

q&maZ, sonf taw&tac:aqmi;yg;ul]] a&;om;&mü p]]v&]]h]]v]]u&]]h]]aw]]fjy
a&;jyE]]b]]zpbnf pma&;olw]]t]]mya [Vqehonf cutbomtqi]]wvqmr]]aom pum;ajy
a&; [eul]]ro]]b]]z]]&Sf;ajy]]p]]f olvG hoom pum;ajya&; [eul]]olhonf p]]v&]]h]]b]]zpbnh
tavsmuftxuygtq]]u]]yif xibn]]ribmat]]mif omre]]v]]NtjriE]]sh pma&;o]]N t]]rif
rwh]]y]]u]]x]]y]]q]]i]]h&Sf;jyonf x]]babm]]u]]y]]h&Sf;vifap&eftw]]v]]f

]]eefw]]v]]f]]ol w]]p]]h, mu]]l]]u]]w]]mif]]p]]mq]]hif ew&S hami]]ri]]y]]E]]sh omre]]ft]]jcm
ri]]fom;]]r]]m;]]jri]]y]]h]]w]]b]]cs/ ew&S hamiE]]sh ya' o&mZmw]]f]]ri]]y]]h]]sif]]vnf r]]w]]lu
ac]]³

[h ew&S hami]]ri]]y]]E]]sh omre]]ft]]jcm;]]ri]]fom;]]r]]m; t]]rifwE]]h]]y]]w]]v]]u]]h x]]nb]]v]]f&Sf;vif
x]]m;]]ygonf

q&maZ, sonfpma&;q&mb0ul]] jr]]w]]j]]r]]wE]]h]] w]]p]]bu]]l]]v]]m]]v]]h ch]] b]]x]]m;]]o]]zpbnh
tavsmuftjcm;olw]]t]]m;]]vnf pmayze]]v]]v]]&mw]]v]]f en]]f]]r]]v]]r]]f]]v]]f a&mu]]ap&ep]]v]]&]]h]]
vu]]&]]h]]E]]sh pmaytaw&t]]riftr]]r]]s]]u]]h o]]Njre]]f]]p]]mayA [b]]kv taemulv]]f]]p]]may
A [b]]lv]]r]]m;E]]sh0ef&]]v]]s]]u]]f]]yn]]p]]h]]f]]mp]]h a&;om;wifjx]]m;on]]l]]w]]v]]ygonf

¹ aZ, s(jrefmrsu]]y]]v]]h]]p]]m]]'av]])? r-1324? 262/

² aZ, s(jrefmrsu]]y]]v]]h]]p]]m]]'av]])? r-1324? 262/

³ , if/

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ပညာရေးနှင့် အခြားအဖွဲ့အစည်းများ 138/ အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ) r-1324/

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် အခြားအဖွဲ့အစည်းများ [အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ r-1291/

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (y) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ [အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ 1965/

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ ပညာရေးနှင့် အခြားအဖွဲ့အစည်းများ 2016/

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် အခြားအဖွဲ့အစည်းများ : အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ 1967/

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (y) / အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် အခြားအဖွဲ့အစည်းများ 1982/

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် အခြားအဖွဲ့အစည်းများ [အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် အခြားအဖွဲ့အစည်းများ 1965/

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် အခြားအဖွဲ့အစည်းများ ' အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ (13) 1979/

အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေနှင့် အခြားအဖွဲ့အစည်းများ [အင်္ဂလိပ်စာပေ 1958/

qH &owpphvp&mul&bnf &or&vpcqih b0ywDefusiful x&fazmuf
&jric&pm&Eibonf yg&r&S&pa&;q&mr&om tubq;aumi&rs&uH zelw&Eib
onf}}⁴

[hznfyxmonf xltq<Munlv&Gif tubq;ac: &opmwr&tz&lonf pmzwb<tm;
taw>jrif qifciwlv&tr&rs&ul ay;p&f&Eibonftw&uf t&u&OP&humi&rs&uHy;Eib
aom b0tazn&E&svbnf we<om taw>jrif&rs&yg&ibn&ul aw&Gri&Ygonf xH
taw>jrif&uHy;&mvnf okvpmayub<t&u&mi&t&mul&tav;ay;í a&;om;jci&f r [kvf
b] ta&u&mi&t&u&wp&u&ur&u&bm, í a&; [e&u<t&x<tav;x&u&í pm&oay:atmi&a&;om;
av<u&mi&f o&Ygonf

wu<Di&f&e&lvnf 1945c&E&f&rw<f&u&mv jre&f&pm&vr&fi, í ac&g&í&P&O&j&zi&h
a&;om&zw&u&u&ch&om pm&vr&f&w&f

]vpphvp&ch&om ta&u&mi&t&u&tjz&ft&ys&u&u&h&znfyí xlt&a&;u&P&u&í pma&;ol
aw&Gri&f&pm& &aom c&h&ms&u&or&u&ul ay:v&h&t&mi&f zw&f&si&P&Z&G í a&;Z&H
x&u&on&h&pm&rs&u&u&pm&vr&fi, í [kvf&lvbnf &opmwr&f&rs&w&f&pa&;obnf
r&e&u&lv&w&f&pm& &aom tjz&ft&ys&uf ta&u&mi&t&u&mul&t&E&P&v&f&e&f&jc, h& &z&R&í&f
r&e&u&lv&ch&ms&uf &or&u&u&h&znfy&v&lvbnf b0tot&jrif taw>ac:wp&Yf
u&lvnf rotom&w&í&Y&v&lvbnf }⁵

[kwif&Yx&Ygonf

xltq<u&u&u&lv&G&lvnf &opmwr&f&w&f&pa&;obnf r&e&u&lv&í&Y&v&lvbnh ta&u&mi&f
t&u&mv&P&Y&f&ay:w&f taw>jrif&u<t&E&P&v&f&jc, f&e&f&ay;jci&f&zi&h&pm&zwb&u& &oc&h&ms&rb&ay:atmi&f
t&u&x&lv&v&lvbn&bab&mul& aw&Y&gonf &oay:atmi&f a&;om&w&í&Yon&ft&w&uf &o
pm&vr&f&av&lv&mr&lv&f&a&; [e&bn&lvnf taw>ub&lv&í&f&ta&;y&ga&u&mi&f em&v&n&Ygonf

&opmwr&f\oab&mv&f&pa&;o&N p&v&í&u&!&om&P&í&Y&G&í&f? &oy&G&í&f? pm&ay&t*í&j
aj&r&mu&f? pm&zwb&P&v&Di&P&ms&Z&G jz&P&atmi&f a&;om&Eibonft&cs&u&rs& yg&Oibonf [k x&í&f&í&rd
Ygonf x&lv&bab&mul&í&f&armi&f&í&f&í& ("E&j&Z&í&u

]pm&vr&f [bnf ta&u&mi&t&u&mv&P&e&ck&u< pa&;ol&u< í&w&í&f aw&Gri&f&pm& &on&h
ta&et&x&u&j&zi&h &oy&ga&tmi&h& &z&H&x&u&ma&om r&w<&f&h&P&u&ma&Y t&Z&H&í&j&Z&P
onf}}⁶

[kv&f&Ygonf xltq<re&u&u&u&lv&G&í&f &opmwr&f&wp&í&Y&í&u< av&lv&m&mv&f&ft&u&mi&f
t&u&mx&u&f xlt&u&mi&t&u&may:w&f&pa&;o&N taw>jri&E&S&h xlt&aw>jrif&u<pm&t&om
ay:atmi&f pm&zwb&E&P&bu&f&pm&Eib&atmi&f a&;om&w&í&Yon&h a&; [e&f&í&on&lvnf ta&;y&g
onf [kem&v&n&Ygonf

⁴ jro&f&wi& 1990? tr&f&pm
⁵ Oí&f&E&S&ht&j&cm? 1987? 42/
⁶ cí&f&í&E&S&ht&j&cm? 1987? 20/

xhMumi h & opmvr\wpfyt lwfi tawESfit a&; onf ta&; ygayon/ pma&; obnf
oltav; teufxmí awgyvM om oabmxm; uM/vnf pmzwbawgyriwvMapon/
pma&; obnf pmzwbolyg oltawfaemubMwom;wnf pDarsm\Ulygvmatmi f a&; [eESh
pnf&Mac: aqmi bnf

၃။ ဇော်ဂျီ၏ တိုင်းရေးပြည်မှဆိုင်ရာ ရသစာတမ်းများမှ အတွေးနှင့်အရေး

aZnf\bnf & opmvr\rsu uM a&; om&mwfi yK\Hh [mi f ES h uleáwm? uAsDm f
pmDm f ES h uleáwm? aq; & ES h uleáwm? olwHhemi ES h uleáwm? wM f jynfyK/vwáwm ES h
uleáwm? jynáxmi p ES h uleáwm? pmt ypi ES h uleáwm? a& jynp ES h uleáwm p onh
acg if 0f sm; jzi h & opmvr\ trsm; tjym; a&; om; c bnf

& opmvr\ oabmwfi uM h&; uM lvmqebnf pma&; q&monf rth uM & n f
uM h o f uM taw&tjri f sm; tae ES h wif yav&bnf taw&tjri f uM wif yon ft av sm f
vnf pmzwb ES h yM & if & if EDE & h p&eft wáf uleáwm [hom ajymobmrpm; uM h
a&; av&bnf [k xif rir ygon/ taMumi f t&m tr&rdajymi f ohaom f vn f x h taMumi f
t&may: ü pma&; oNc p m; rrs m? tjri f sm; uM pmzwb ES h wM uM uM xáwM ajymqhe [ef
a&; om; av& h o maMumi h uleáwm [hom emrpm; uM yi wM h xmí n e f q k m [e& ygon/
uleáwm [hom emrpm; ygDi haomaMumi h & opmvr\ oabmobnD yM ybvmonf [k
xif rir ygon/

aZnf\bnf taMumi f t&m r s p uM & opmvr\ f i , ftjzpf a&; om&mwfi uM h áwD tawD
tBul f sm; uM b m a&; av&bnf p may taMumi f? aq; & h taMumi f? orM f taMumi f sm; ygoubM
wM f a&; jynf qM & m taw&tjri f sm; uM/vnf & opmvr\ [e jzi h aygygyg; y; ES h wM f a&;
jynf l to&tjri f a t mi f a&; om; [e f uM p mvr\ E p h p mi jzi h av h m wif y x m; ygon/

3? 1/ wM f jynfyK/vwáwm ES h uleáwm f & opmvr\ r s t aw ES fit a&;

x h & opmvr\ wfi pma&; obnciri f i f E a om rlváqft , f lvmzu f wD u ES h
a& wD f b m; w f áwD qM yD w p c e f u w M f jynfyK/vwáwm wfi tr f w u , jzpc bn f taMumi f
rsu uM h aq f a E f wif y [e f a&; om; x m onf

jre f m E M f h bnf jynáxmi p b m; r sm \ E M f h &; b O c & D p O f w f o áygrif v u f x u f
t x d o u D q y M f r i f \ r s u E f u b m M u n f c p m; c h onf tr f tr f u M j i i f y M f c f r & h y /
x h s v p q i h x h c w b n f v w v y b n f [k q h o m f vn f jyn b r sm; r h r v w v y á o m o a b m
u M h w f y o n f o áygrif ygaw n f h y á e m u f o l u r e b O a & m u & m w f i o u D q y M f [w b n h
t wáf Oya' p n f u r f x m í t y c s y & o n f Oya' o n f l t c f t a&; t wáf o w f s v f
x m; j c i f jz p h o m a M u m i h j y n b w l t a e j z i h t o u & a c s n i b i l b a v m u f a c s n i b n f o h m w f i
e , c h w M \ Oya' p n f u r f o n f o l w l t wáf & n & G f x m; a o m Oya' p n f u r f jz p f o l w l u
t o u & c h f r f o m & M u & o n f 1948 c E p h a & m u h o m t c g v w v y á &; & í u M E f a c g i f
E S h u M f t o u & c h & v m l u o n f u M h w M f j y n O y a ' u M p o v u l u j y p c M u o n f 1947 c E p f
Z e f v 9 & u h e l w f w M f j y n f y K / v w á w m u M z p n f c M u o n f u M h w M f j y n f u M O y a ' u M

qibnha&mu ouDDqy||frif [bnh toloni &Z0ib||zpf rqefaonfvnf xpum; v\AemufuG fS *, ufteufygvmatmif pma&;olu]rsuEfuubmLunfi cpm}[bnh zfiqtsufxnbay;onf xltcfta&;onf twuf ouDDqy||frif [bompum;v\ \ aemufuG lwfi jynblwbnfvvvyfr& rfrfr&rf&f jyeajymc&fr& ajr0, rus emaxmi&onbabmull emvnm&onf xbuDDqy||frif tlypkaomumvuH acwftaeESH wify&muvnf uH irifuh tsif [k oHxmonf uH irifuh tsif [k oH aonfvnf jynblwlt aeESH vvyvryfr rcpm;&yLuH

]]w||fojynbm;vlt rsm; rfrlum; rvvvyfaomb0jzibm t&HxlvctLU& ygonf}}¹¹

[kazmfyxmonf

oBygriftytgtOif jrefmifrs;\ tlyctyfa&;atmuwv&B&eaom jynblb0\ rvvvyvryfr? vvyvvyfaomb0wfi vvyvvyvryvryfr rcpm;&ruH xk&fr&dwifyxmygonf xlyif Oya'pnfurf\oabmull wify&mu vltcfta&;qH om pumullnf Oya' pnfurfESH lwfi vltzuhh&vprh oHxmonf xltly||fu pma&;oN taw&uLunfvfi vvyvvyfaomb0u aeaonfvnf ouDDqy||N qEtw||tlyctyfi jynblwlb0 rvvvyvryLuH aw&rijyxmonf xltaw&uLvify&mu pmzwblwlt aeESH ylt&ktLu f cpm;E||B&eftwuf

]]xHNumih ureawmfvbnfi tajccvltcfta&;twuf Oya'pnfurf\ tumtuG luH tweftoib&Luí tou&acsmbvLH &B&uygonf oHmwvfi Oya'pnfurfoni ureawmfv\ Oya'pnfurf [lvf olOya' pnfurfjzpa&m ureawmfvbnfi oLEfacgijzibm tou&LU&onf olu&qt&S&LU&onf r&ESH DD [qlv&fr&&bl tou&atmi&xm;LU&onf}}¹²

[ka&;om;wifyxmonf

uH irifuh tsifESH ae&aonfvnf rvvvyvrychom jynblw\ b0onf oluref b0oH a&mu&omtcg vltcfta&;twuf Oya'pnfurf &B&vny&qH onfvnf M&v&b0vH tus [tw&ubm a&;q&B&maom Oya'pnfurfjzpf rvvvyvrybl r&B&ny&B&aom b0rsm;uH tou&jcifESH wipma&;om;xmonf]tou&acsmbon? oLEfacgijzibm tou&LU &onf olu&qt&S&LU&onf r&ESH DD [qlv&fr&&bl tou&atmi&xm; LU&onf] [fi oHEfa&;om;xmjcionf olureb0u M&v&b0vH bufubm tumtuG fay;aom Oya' atmuwvfi jynblwltcfta&;r&yH aexHlvryul&B&maomurwH cut&heyLuH oG DLuH a&;om;xmaomaluH r&B&ny&rbabm? cut&rbabmyH ay:vvyvrygonf Ogusaobm t&LUHvfi Ogu&S&ESH Ogusvltsm;uH&mi a&;om;xmonf pm [ebnf tajymi&tv] &B&vmonf]&]qibnh B&v mvpv&vwnf;uH txy&xy&B&jcifzih jynblwlb0onf tou&fr0í tou&S&B&eyif tv&cut&bn&babmull pmzwblwlvjznfjznfcsif cpm;

¹¹ aZnf 2015? 357/
¹² , if/

Ettaemul k xíajymquluyhsm;ulvifyon/ xltcgtzDiwifoní pwbukulubm
Eli hwnft vli pnyknhvúí w&páe&ljzpbawmrfy[kqkm tm;vhu&, hrmLuyjzih wify
xmygon/

aZnf oní jynáxmi póm; tm;vhpbnfygDihaeom jrefmEli hwnú aexllm&m
wóí rdtwútsnf a&Bweíwíclvúí Eli hwnft vluobhom upóslüyif tvéft&lyqñ
tuníwefnjzpbón/ xllmumi hEli hbm;tm;vñ tqihjyap&ef wúí tay;t, lndlu
&ef awgriyfxmon/ xluobll wpa, muíwprst rdtvlt av;xmonh w&páeft&lyfsm;
tallumi fulbm Eli hwnft vli pnyknhvluúí w&páe&ljzpbón;rní[kqk;ji f jzpbón/
tzDifsm; tm;vhnf &, hrmc&lyjzih&opmwrful tqhlowfxmon/

32/ jynáxmi pES huleáwmi &opmwrfrs taw&ES hit a&;

jynáxmi pES huleáwmi &opmwrfrí, lwóí jrefmEli hbní vóvlyá&;&lydvúí
jynáxmi pk wllf&ííom;trsm;pk Eli hwnfzplvmon/ vóvlyáom jynáxmi pk jrefm
Eli hlvóí pwiárczth;vmc&haom orljzpbónb0vóvlyáom réjrwlyhsm;ull aw&awm
qijcií[efzih a&;om;wifyxmygon/ xllm&;om;wify&mwóí t&fáysáhaomorð
jzpbóltmaycc&sm&íí pma&;olí taw&gzpáy:vmon/ vóvlyáom jynáxmi pk jrefm
Eli hlvóí arczth;vmaom orduav;oní ullumi f vóní[k aw&mrsvptqih uleáwmi
tzóní rvóvlyólt jzpe&haoqñ&oní/ uleáwmi tazoní rvóvlyólt jzpe
ESlyifaoqñ&lyeávoní/ orduav; \ tazjzphom uleáwmi oní vní rvóvlyólt
tjzpe&h umvtweumae&oní/ orljzpbónrí vávmuull pa&muónES h vóvlyá
aomt&lyul&oní/ onb0tqñlowlvóní vóvlyáom Eli h jzpe&h tqñlowí
oníapvbní qñomtaw&ulznfyoní/ vóvlyáom Eli hbm; wpa, muíjzpb&icif \
wezhuulw&lyxmjci f jzplygon/ vóvlyáom Eli hbm;wll b0taetxmu;vní
aw&lyxmygon/ xltsvptqih vóvlyáomacwlvóí jynáxmi pk [homoabmoní
wpD&aumi f wpa, muí&aumi f twúí r [kvbl wllf&ííom;tm;vñ twúí jzpbóní[hom
taw&trifullvní xyqilwifyxmon/

pma&;olí, p0lu &sf? ucsl? csif? u&íponh wllf&ííom;vrstsm;ull&íí&íí&E&E
ot&íí&chy/ &sfjyné, íabmull&mybll oth&mu&mrth y&psweíbuDwóí wllf&ííom;
vrstsm;ull aw&cc&cbn/ xlbtsmu;unlyð u&Pnjzpbóní/ c&ut;rdóní/
Orfajrmur&oní/ xllm;tm;jzih pma&;obní vóvlyóbní Eli hbm;wpa, muíftae&ES h
rdí jynáxmi pht wóí&wllf&ííom;vrstsm;ES h wao&wníwom;wní jzplum c&pcí&íí&E
oíbní[hom taw&stoull quívu wifyxmygon/ xlyif vóvlyá&;&on&e vóí
jrefmEli h vlvúí xlyqñolvílvíbní tcrítem;ullvnítrsv&lyð jynáxmi pk
tvlvúí xlywubóní twúí Orfom;ulwifjxmoní/ vlváwmi vóívní
vóvlyá&;ullunntlyð jynáxmi plul au;allunoní/ wllf&ííom;ull pm;v&í f sm;
tm;vñ&íí&E&cpunpñ quíqñuoní/ pma&;olí xluobll&íí&E&lyif wllf&ííom;wll
, &ííujzpbóní jrefmEli h, &ííuw&fyxrqñ, &ííjzpbóní tréwu, hnhóv&om

, dt jzpbni[kaw&awmryltsn, ul wifyxmygon/ pnfvlnh&vcif\ tiftm, allumi h
&&ih vmon[k cpm; vmon/ xlt pm; rito bni tod Esi; c bni[kw&v) orijzpbli
jyn&xmi plom; wll\ phgyitiftm; t E&ton&ul tpm; ww&ef tota Esi; fapcsi hom qE
jzpbay: vmon/ jyn&xmi plom; tcsi fcsi OrfenfOrfom qif&tsfom at; twyltrO
jzpb&ef qlawmi f&i jzih&opmwrful t qllowfxm; on/

jyn&xmi pES h ure&awn&aqmi fyg; wifyylv& pma&; obni taw&rsn, ul wify&mi
v&vly&on jyn&xmi plv& ar&zt; vmon hordi , lllay&yluxm; &if taw&jzpbay: vmyll
ul wplqil y) wplqih&; om; wifyxmyll h E&bu&z& jzplyg on/ aZn* 9 taw&rsn, onf
jyn&xmi pl&sp&vul ar&ay; vllom apwem&aygu&zt; vmon/ taw&wifyyltsn, onf
tr&w&m; rsn; vni jzpbni/ xlt r&w&may; ü qifci blloyr&vmaom pma&; oN qifci
wllv&m; rsn; vni ygOifon/

pma&; obni ordi , ftm; lllun h ab;? t bllwlloni rv&vly&om acwlv& ar&zt;
i aoqlloti; lllun/ tazjzpbni rv&vly&om bOw&f umv twe lllum a&ck&onf
orijzpbni v&vly&om acwlv& ar&zt; vni ul lllumi f&vp[kaw&ylul

lligwllv& oif&uav; onf ul lllumi f&vp& ul lllwn&vp& xlt llaw&f
ure&awnOr&ajrmubni/ om'hc: rbn/ ure&awn\ t bll oif&uav;\
ab; onf rv&vly&oltjzpjzih rsup&vllr&vlt; &&onf/ ure&awn\
t bll oif&uav;\ t blloni rv&vly&oltjzpjzih rsup&vllr&vlt; &&
&onf/ oif&uav;\ tzure&awnoni rv&vly&oltjzpjzih umv twe f
llum a&ck&o jzpbni/ oif&rsn; vllv muoll& mubnES h wplyll&euf
v&vly&omt&ylul chl&vsubm; jzpbavon/ xlt lllumi h oif&uav; onf
oif&ab;? oif&b? oif&bwl&xuf ul lllumi f&vp&}}¹⁹

[li a&; om; xmon/ aZn* 9 taw&rsn, onf eue&ly) vllwll faw&grif qifci hom oabm
w&m; rsn; jzpbni/ xlt taw&rsn, ul wify&aoma&; [ebnf ta lllumi f&t&mullyll cpm; E h&atmi f
taxmuft ul yll&xmon/ orduav; ul yif ordi , ? orlav; [ka&; bl] oif&uav;) [k
a&; vllbni tw&ul cpm; r&oyll ygon/ pma&; obni ul lllumi f&onf [hom taw&ul
tav; teuf&xm; vll ul lllumi f&vp& ul lllwn&vp& [li E&vll&xyll o&lxmon/] p& [hom
toloni tv&eul lllumi f&onf/ tv&eul lllwn&onf [k teu&onf/ tm; &Orfomp&ES h
Elwr&f [&i l&us; aom avol&y: atmif] ure&awnOr&ajrmubni/ om'hc: rbn [hom
tol&jzpbv&v&f&ü ays&f&ts&f&rlul aznfyxmon/ pma&; oN t bll ES h tazwll
ta lllumi f&ul jym&mv&f olul&ebOü aepOf aoqlloti; &onf/ v&vly&a&; \ t&ylul
rc&vll& qlbn&babmull] aool&onf [kol&] rsup&vllr&vlt; &&onf [bllci?
ypllv&vll&xylluma&; jci f&jzih yll v&f&aq&pm cpm; r&jzpbv&mapon/ olul&ebOü tprS
tqllwll f aeoti; jci f&onf &i&em&z& & h&ed&ci f&jzpb&llumi f * , ufteuf oabmygvmon/
rv&vly&ob&bn&pum; ul xyllum xyllum o&ci f&jzih olwplyg; vu&atmu&v&f ae&jci f\
qif&ulki&f&onf/ v&vly&a&; \ we&vllul tav; xmapvllom apwenES h o&E&f&ci f

¹⁹ aZn* 9 2015? 380/

jzpbnf xltom\ aemufu; lwfi oluleb0\ emusitp;mrtsmyg0ibnf vGvvyfaom
 t&y[bnf tohrivnfvSlyD teurmpbnygon/ vGvvyjci? at;jrN drcrjci?
 vltjciqibnh oabmrmyg0ibnf aZnf dnf tawGwpctul&;om&nu tawGulyH
 xujruvmaponhta&;ulvni txi* &pulubnf

pma&;oN tbnf vGvvyfaomacwfi ar;zt;vmon/ b0tpaumi; cbl[k
 qbnf olmwvrsupEsvM rlvb;cbnf rvGvvyfaom tceumvjzpbnf b0
 taEhifraocsmacs/ xbl &S;vifwifjylyDrS tpaumifaomvni taEhifraocsmoh
 oabmulzrfybnf orijzpbN b0oni tpaumi;oubN taEhifaocsmacsif
 onf[kawGawm[efzihwifjyxmonf

aZnf dnf jrefmEhifib? Ehifibm;wlvGvvyfa&;\ wezhuodpcsi bnf vGvvyf
 jci;qibnfrn tb, enf[hom ar;cefuklvfi tqilqihwgyon/ Advb0wN
 vuatmuivGhep0fu vpdulewif rdoabht ajrmuftjrm&bnf , ifwlonf ppftwGf
 u &ebvutsuáMumihysupdulebnf , cktcg arnawnávs , ? arnawnforáfi , lwluN
 omu&onf arnawnfi , ? oráfi , uav;sm;oni pufysuáM? urfuyáMvEShvm
 c&Doh a&mutmi b;Ehifbnf rdoabhtDr&bESH o;Ehifbnf jrefmwlonf
 u; ftm;u; l;Ehifom taetxm;jzpbni ulwgyon/ vu&vGvvyfaom jrefm
 EhifN taetxm;ulvni Ehifibm;wlvtaeESH*Pfi, zG; jzpatmifpma&;ou wifjybnf
 xblwifjy&nu taumiftnjypum;vHrsm;ullohxmonf

JureáwnvEhifbnf , cktcgwGf vGvvyfaom Ehifib0ulcnyD u; ftvH
 ESB u; lvtqyESH u; brwESB u; lvgvireESB u; ftpl&ESH u; h
 pplwyESjzpaelyD urqly&, rn tálvpaqmif rlvpa;ymiesh vlvprvM
 olvprvM vlyáelyD xlabmum; tb, enf/ xlabmum; wjcmr[kvf
 jynblwifonf u; ftm;u; u; l;upm&rnf[hom oabmyijzpbnf
 ureáwn&itGú tyáysáeom ordi , bnf vlvma;ajrmuáomt cg oltm;
 ublupm;Ehifom ow&Gv;vHrnávm/ ureáwnf awGawmrbnf &iáav;
 rbnf}}²⁰

[kazmfjyxmonf xlt a&;tom;wGf jvGvvyfaom? u; ftm;u; u; l;upm&rn? owj
 [bnh pum;vHwlonf oabnjypum;vHjzpbnf vGvvyfaomEhiflvGf ow&G;zh
 u; ftm;u; ulcG&bnqibnh oabmul oabnjypum;vHrsm;jzih wifjyxmonbmr
 ju; ftvH u; lvtqy? u; brw? u; lvgvire? u; ftpl&? u; pplwy[bnhtaumif
 tnxnjypum;vHrsm;jzih vGvvyfa&;u; plvftoESbmr r;u;Dg;xixif a&;om;xm;
 onf

aZnf dnf pum;tohtEbfu; txi;tav;xm;oubN Oguz&nuvni Ogus[ef
 toGvstmi q&qmif&atmivni a&;om;xmonf u; ftvESB u; lvtqyESH
 u; brwESHtp&omorE' JESHESHtqHowxmonf orE' JESHu;Nogus&ntwGfú
 playgi; a&;om;xmonf yplv[etsuhD Ogus&ntoGulqmi bnf JESHqibnh

²⁰ aZnf 9 2015?? 381/

orEul xyfumxyfumolp;icijzih tjcm;om tvll wltjy? orw? ygvDe? tpe&?
pplwy} pum;vlt;sm;onf waygi;fwpn;wnf jzplvmonf vlvvyabomEilifk oaulv
tiftmpks;tjzpf zlv;pn;pnf jzplvmygonf rjribmaom vlvvyab&;\ celhm;
xnDgrluljribmaom taumif txfyypnfrsm;ji hwi fyxm;icijzponf

aZnf;bnf pmta&; tom; yllEilbnft wuf vlvvyabomb0ES hywbubnhon
tawf;sm;pnul a&; [eftajymi;ftv] tr;rs;ijzih pmzwblwla&; [eN t&omult;pm;&if
N DaiOrt&atmifa&;om;xmonfulaw&ygonf

pma&;obnf vlvvyab&;ul wnlvlt;it;apvbnf orijzplul [jyk b0tp
tv, ftqllwllf wllfjynlvlvvyabeygap [kqEjylonf xblwllfjynf xnd&vlvvyabef
twufjynb;ynbm;wll;fonful ftm;ul lulu&rnf vlvvyabomqE jyi fjy&rnf
xltawf;sm;ul;pma&;olu

]olb0onf tp tv, ftqll ohy;pvlyyif vlvvyabvbnf oltm;ul
olu} pm;wwzll vbnf ollwcf vlvvyabom qE&ygrnabvm/ oltm;ul
olulpm;vnom qE&ygrnabvm/ &fnrks/ &atmivnf Bulvizevday;&
rnjzponf vlvvyabom qEulvnfaumi? oltm;ulolulpm;vnom
qEulvnfaumi? olwpE;lyDwpE;f yf;vef;vmonES ftr0 olupmaom
upmp&mu zelvday;oibnf olzwaom pmtlyi, u zelvday;oibnf
olrsupl oleb? oIEE? olv? oltaw? oltaw&wll zelvday;oih
onf xblz;elvday;Eilv;ofolb0 tp tv, ftqll ohy;pvll vlvvyab
rnf rkjzponf obmruao; olbm? olbjr;? oljrp? ollw? olulv?
olho;om; wolvwe;f;Bulyg olublvlvvyaburnf rkjzpa;vonf}}²¹

[kaznyfxmonf

xlt;a&;tom;ulunlv;of aZnf;bnf;ic;u t;f;h;ys;ha;e;om;or;di, N rsuEful
Nunlum t;f;ab;di p;u;av;ou;e;if aw;f;ae;ic;ijzponf pma&;olu} lwl;lvnf ju;f;ab;wmf
aw;f;awm;ia;v;cl;onf [k aznyfxmonf on;ta;w;f;sm;onf or;di, lulu [jyk jrefm
wpr;f;om;vlt;wuf aw;f;cl;onf x;f;my;ll;wp;ly;ll;ul;Ogus;vlt;sm;ji;ha&;om;xmonf y;f;lv
[e;csu;hd;Ogus;vlt;sm;vnf ygonf pma&;on;qEul a&Buxm;lyD or;di, NqEul
ar;c;ef;Ogus;ji;fyonf]ollwcf vlvvyabomqE' &ygrnabvm/ oltm;ul olulpm;vnom
qE' &ygrnabvm} ar;c;ef;Ogus;sm;ul;ly;ll;ly;ll; pm;v;py;ll;lvn;fy;if;Ogus [e;ful;t;ajymi;ftv]
jyl;cl;onf tar;Ogus;sm;rs;v;f;q;ih, Nuln;f;f;vmon;ft;of;ul]&fnrks/ &atmivnf
Bulvizevday;&rnjzponf} [kOgus [e;ajymi;ftv] x;f;Er;sm;jzpa;v: vmatmifolt&G
tvll;f;upmp&mr;sm;vnf zelv&rnf pmtlyf;sm;vvnf zelv&rnf ojri;faw? Nlumen?
cl;pm? aw;f;awm;Eil;br0 t&mwll;fulvnf zelv&rnf [kaznyfxmonf

xltawf;ul pma&;olu]ol wpE;lyDwpE;f yf;vef;vmonES ftr0 olupmaom
upmp&mu zelvday;oibnf} [kaznyfxmonf touft&G ftvll;f; [krom;ly;ef;uav;
yf;f;vmy;ES;hc;ll;f;Eil;fa&;om;xma;omalumi harwar'mvlygvmonf taw;fonf E;nlvmonf

²¹ aZnf; 2015?? 381/

xlyif] ol rsub olem? oEif? olv? oltaaw? oltaawwlu zelwday; oibon] [k
 qk müvni, OgusvpáLumi fwnfúyif yphvl [etsuhDpmom;rsu, ulxnbófi xlyinph
 aom tawf;rsu, ulhoévuáom a&; [efzihwif yxmon/ xlyif] olbm? olbjr;? oljrp?
 olw? olurw? olboom; wolvwef;Budyg olublvóvymurni rcszpvavon]
 [homOgusivni, talLumi t&m\ av; eufiul aygy; aoma&; [efzih wif yxmon/
 yphvl] [etsuhD Ogusulohxmon/

pmá; olu rsuárbuácwlvófi jynáxmi pi [homoabm\ us, jyelyul wif y& m
 wófi

]] uréáwníwEííí bni ykácwlu wííjynísr [kwáwnlyð awmi íácwlu
 wííjynísr [kwáwnlyð uéfabmi ácw? t*lvghácwlu wííjynísvni
 r [kwáwnlyð ½yá&n? emrá&mt uéáymíílyð jynáxmi píÁe, éúvfi
 twófi&á'ooni jrefmvpráwní\ tusttwéúvni r [kw? &Sf
 wpráwní\ tusttwéúvni r [kw? u&iíwpráwní\ tusttwéú
 vni r [kw? ucsi wpráwní\ tusttwéúvni r [kw? csi wpráwní
 \ tusttwéúvni r [kw? ré? Arm? &cí? &Sf? u&i? ucsi? csi? tp&á
 aom wííí&iíom;tm;v\ tusttwéúbmjzpbni}}²²

[h&; om;lyDrS xblwlvwpáwvpráwní jzpvéúvni BulwízeúvDxmyjzih awárijy
 xmygon/ xle&müvni r [kvDgus;su, ul yphvjy lum xyíwv;v&; om; xmon/
 wííí&iíom;vrs;su, ul aygípi ra&; bj wííí&iíom;vrs;wpDvófi OgusvpáLumi fcsí
 a&; om; xmon/ wííí&iíom;wííí\ tust qbníabm ul xyíumxyíum a&; om; xmon
 onítwéú av; eufvmon/ wpzurfíuníúvni Ogus;su, ul yphvrs; jzih wif yxmon/
 oní tm;vloníwaj; njzpbni nDóni [hom cpm;csufá jzpvay;vmon/
 talLumi t&m\ av; eufiul OgusD [e\ av; eufzihaygíipyxmygon/ xlvsvpqih
 xlvb ul wííí&iíom;tm;v aygípníndhóvátmií aqmi &éúá&; oní pmá; olw\
 i, póbou tawótíulíjyáwson/ csi? ucsi? &Sf;wul áumi ípórochay/ oóh
 r&chay/ &Sfjyné, &á abm ul b&myb; b; &rs wííí&iíom;wul jriáwlcóéúcbni/
 xlvrfc&áwíy&müvni pnzwbN pvftm&lvófríá, míívm ap&eftwéú
 taumíftxnjy pum;vrs; ES á&; oní xlvtaumíftxnjy pum;vrs; ul Oyrmtvuh
 toírs; jzih cííEííí a&; om; xmon/ tvuhóabm aLumi ívníáumi? xlvvuf;rs;
 oní taumíftxnjy pum;vrs; jzpváomaLumi ívníáumi? yíí xi&á; ojriívmon/ xlv
 talLumi íul

]] awmawmi áyguívríoní awmi é;gyefwófi qkíubíubumubon/ c&lywí
 ublvítoní jrplubíubon/ áxubíácbon/ xlvLumi h uréáwníwí
 arnáwníum; oní áumíul? vóíum? áúum? acúm wubonít cgwu&í
 qííonít cgqíí&avoní}}²³

²² aZn* 2015? 381/
²³ aZn* 2015? 382/

[b&ly&znf a&;om;xmon/ aZnf 9bnb&ly&znfonftcgü tEþvto&ly&znfon/ Ogus
rsm;ul&ze&v&ð&üv&nf yxrOgusw&ð&om uw&v&ul&ol&on/ aemuOgus&sm;w&ð&f uw&v&jr&lyf
í a&;aom&Lumi hOgus&sm;onf w&ð&wmi& jyw&ð&wmuf ol&v&ubon/ pm[eb&nf vsif&ref
ol&v&ubon/ awmi&ly&w&vr&ful& armi&fae&omum;ub&ly&if pm[el&v&nf vsif&reb&nf
jaumu& v&ð&? au&? ac&þon&h&ud& nrs&sm;ul&Ogus&vp&ð&Lumi&f&wn&ü ol&ð&üv&nf &ð&f&vi&f
ay:v&ð&ub&ð&Ogus&ð&nf&w&ð&ü jaumu&um? v&ð&um? au&ð&um? ac&ð&um] kaygi&f&ð& ol&xm;
on&h&Ogus[eb&nf w&ð&v&ð&on/ awmi&lv&uum;vr&f&c&ð& taw&ð&t&Bu&ku&ð&ð&om&ou&ð&ð&
jz&ð&ay:on/

x&ð&my&ð&v&ð&f Bu&ð&w&ð&aom w&ð&f&if&om;rsm;ul&un&ny&ð& Eþ&bu&ð&rf&j&rmu&ð&v&ð& &i&E&ð&
c&ð&ci&v&ð&v&ð&f&sm; yxr&qt&Bu&ð&fz&ð&v&mon/ x&ð&ta&Lumi&f&ul&w&ify&ð&ü

]armi&f&Eþ&v&ð&ku&ð&ki& z&ð&h&ro&hem&ð&um u&csi&Bu&ð&Eþ&ð&a, mu&f&w&ly&ny&ny&ES&ð&ab&ð&
ac&ð&æ&mu&on/ ul&ð&ð&w&ð&rf&j&rmu&f&rq&ny&ð& ol&w&ð&v&nf&ig&v&ð&w&ð&f&ol&j&ny&ð&
rsm;ay&w&um;[k yx&rt&Bu&ð&f Ó&P&ft&vi&f&vm&ð&v&on/ ol&w&ð&ku&ð&c&si&f
on/ ar&;c&si&on/ tem&uy&ts&on/ ta&0;r&ð&un&ts&on/ y&ð&v&ð&aw&nf
jz&ð&v&ð&ub&on/ }²⁴

[k&a&;om;xm;yg&on/ jyn&ð&xmi&ð&om;t&csi&f&csi&f c&ð&ci&f&E&ð&r&ð&ð&ib&on&f[hom& taw&ð&ul&
jy&ð&w&ð&f&pm&a&;o&N& taw&ð&t&Bu&ð&ES&h&v&ð&v&ð&ð&om& c&ð&ð&mr&lu&ð&zn&fy&ð&ü]ac&:c&si&on/ ar;/ tem&
uy&ts&on/ ta&0;r&ð&un&ts&on/ }[bn&h&tj&y&kt&ry& a&Og[m&rsm;ul&taj&mi&f&t&v&] tr&ð&ð&ð&
jy&ð& ol&xm;j&ci&f&zi&h&pm&a&;o&N& w&ð&f&if&om;w&ð&ta&y: tav;teu&x&ma&om&ð&ð&mr&lu&ð&w&ify&E&ð&f
c&ly&gon/

aZnf 9bn&f&jyn&ð&xmi&ð&om;t&csi&f&csi&f &i&f&E&ð&c&ð&ci&bi&on&f[hom& taw&ð&ul&w&ify&ð&
üv&nf ta&;tom&on&f&ul&f&usi&v&ð&on&ft&av&sm&uf&c&ð&ci&ð&om, m&ri&jz&ð&ay:v&ny&ð&ul&

]b&ð&my&ð&if&w&ð&f te&f&ri&w&ð&va, mx&ð&um "av&ð&ð&om& q&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&ð&
ul&O&ð&f&z&ð&em&x&mi&ð&a&om& ol&w&ð&v&ð&ð&ul&j&ri&ð&a&om&t&cg& ul&ð&ð&w&nf&Or&f&j&rmu&f
vm&w&ð&on/ awmi&f&e&f&ð&ft&ð&ð&om [i&f&ð&ur&sm;ul&q&mu&w&ð&um? w&ð&um
x&ri&f&pm&a&el&u&a&om& ol&w&ð&v&ð&ð&ul&j&ri&ð&a&om&t&cg& ul&ð&ð&w&nf&u&ð&P&m& jz&ð&v&ð&w&v&
on/ }²⁵

[h&;om;xmon/ w&ð&f&if&om;rsm;ul&ð&ð&om& v&ð&v&ð&a, mu&ð&on&f&j&ri&v&ð&ub&on&f&aw&ð&v&ð&ul&
&on&ES&h&a&o&ð&om;t&ð&if&t&cs&ny&rm& ar&w&ð&v&ð&v&ð&v&ð&v&ð&my&ð&ul& w&ð&ð&ð&ð&v&ð&v&ð&v&ð&v&ð& Eþ&bu&ð&ð& f
jz&ð&ly&gon/

1948c&Eþ&f&Z&e&ð&g&ð&v& 4&u&ð&æ&ll&v&ð&f&v&ð&v&v&ð&a&;æ&ll&t&cr&f&tem&ü& pm&a&;o&N&c&ð&ð&mr&lu&
]p&ð&ð&w&nf&ð&ul&ð&um;&a&om&t&cg&Or&f&om&on/ E&ð&ð&f&j&em&ul&ð&m;v&ð&f&sm;ul&j&ri&
a&om&t&cg&Or&f&om&on/ t&cg&ð&um; taj&rmu&ð&ð&ul&ð&um;&a&om&t&cg&Or&f&om&on/ f
jyn&ð&xmi&ð&ð&t&v&ð&v&ð&f&x&ð&ð&w&v&ð&ð&a&om&t&cg&Or&f&om&on/ }²⁶

²⁴ aZnf 9 2015? 382/

²⁵ -, if-/

²⁶ aZnf 9 2015? 383/

[ka&om;xmygon/ tjzpfysufsm;uH tajymi{tvjylyD Orfomonif[hom Bud muH
 xylyumxylyum oH;Cijzih v&vlyh&;[homto;jih t&gwl{w&f t&myb&fonf
 Orfomp&mcnf jzphaeonluH azmfyxmon/ v&vlyh&;&jci{tay:w&f jynbwlH
 Orfajrmu{w&tmif &n&G h&;om;xmjci{zpb&nf/ xH&elluazs&ajzy&v&f wll{&i{fom
 tm;vH jyn&xmi{pk &f;uH wnlvnmwnf uvluHlon/ xH &fr&lonf a&Su
 jrefn&H i{bril{ü r&E;blay/ xH&alumi{ulvifj&mw&f

]]raellwphaellu jrefn&H i{bril{üvnf rucH&Alv&tybnf;Og;uH&hom ure&awnlwlH
 acw&us&u&H&onf/ xH&alumi{h{pjyn&xmi{pk, &f;onf jrefn&H i{bril{w&f
 yxr, &f? wu, h &f? oh &f? trh &f? , &f;wumh &f? , &f;qh&S &f
 jzpfygonf}}²⁷

[h&znfyxmygon/ , &f; \oabmuH z&f&h&znfy&niyif , &f;tr&trnft&rs&uH&a&;om
 xm;onf&h pma&;oN twll{frod&om Orfajrmub&nh c&h&r&f, uft&euf ygOia&e aonf
 c&h&r&f&S aygu&f&h;vmaom pum;v&h&rs;jzpb&nf/ x&h&um;v&h&rs; \ tift&monf or&di, f
 tygtOif jyn&xmi{p&om;tm;vH&ta&ES&h tm&p&v&rs;? &&i{p&v&rs; u&ef&atmi{vmap&ef
 &n&h&efygonf/

aZnf&onf &opmwr{& \tq&ü ju&le&awnl&or&di, f t&E&m, lv&G r&xm;awm&H
 ure&awnl&Or&f&Aluü a&E&f&e&jzpb&h; a&om&alumi{h vel&E&h&v&m&jci{zpb&nf [bw&w][k wifjy
 xm;gonf/

pma&;obnf jyn&xmi{p&om;wll{w&f xm;&B&i&hom ta&;ygonh&pnf;v&h&h&v&rl
 oabnf v&vlyh&;uH x&e{of&apmi h&&h&ub&ib&on&b&ab&mw&luH wifj&mw&f or&di, luH
 ay&ly&u&i{ taw&G jzph&ay:v&m&r&S or&di, h&alumi{h taw&G&S vel&E&h&v&m&onh ta&et&xm;jzih
 &opmwr{uH tem&ow&xm;onf/ tp&ES&ft&q&uH n&h&v&rl&E&oma&;[efzih wifjxm;
 onf/

[ဒုံသုံးဆယ့်ခုနစ်

ppmwr{w&f wll{fjy& jynfyK/v&w&awnES&ure&awnf jyn&xmi{p&ES&ure&awnf &o
 pmwr{E&py&K luH&avl&mwifjxm;gonf/ xH&opmwr{E&py&K r&SaZnf&S wll{fa&;jynf&q&H&B
 taw&G&tjri&fsm;uH aw&G&rib&hoy&fxm;yluH& avl&mwifjxm;jci{zpb&nf/ wll{fjynfyK
 v&w&awnES&ure&awnf &opmwr{w&f wll{fjynft&u&ft&w&uf&aqmi &E&u&mw&f tay;t, bnf
 ta&;Bu&alumi{? tay;t, &E&H&ef oabmxm;Bu&ef v&ly&alumi{? w&m;r&v&rl&E&ef&vnf
 v&ly&alumi{ wifjxm;onf/ jyn&xmi{p&ES&ure&awnf &opmwr{w&f jyn&xmi{p&v&f'mv&f
 &B&i&alumi{? jyn&xmi{p&v&f'mv&f&onf v&vlyh&;tw&uf tx{v&ly&alumi{ aq&fa&E&G
 wifjxm;gonf/

²⁷ aZnf 2015? 383/

jrefmpmaywGxi f[yheaom yefq, rshvm yefxrfynmavhvmcsuf

NunNuntli

pmwrft uSof

jrefmpmaywGxi f[yheaom yefq, rshvm yefxrfynmpwrft onf jrefm/vufynm
jzpbom urhuodom aiGefxrfvlyi efu ll avVmxmaompmwrftjzplygonf jrefm/
tElynmyefq, rsh onf jrefmvrshwN, Ohausrl tjrlaw&wemwplyg, jzpbayonf
ppmwrftwGf yefq, rshpm&is0ijzpbom yefxrfynm\ tp0ftvm buDrmc.bnu ll
oZyD ppu llfwuoblvn/Am ppu llfrN\ pbyth&; vlyi efwpcttjzpf Eshygi frmpth
&ywntc.hom aiGefxrfynmonf jrefmvrDefusiEsh , OhausrtwGf *Pi, p&m
jzpbMumifullpmaytjrijzibomru vrpdyth&;wlvuapvllom &n/4; tsujzihwify
xmygonf xblwify&mwGf jrefmtElynmyefq, rshS yefxrfynm\ tp0ftvnt
aiGefwrfynm\ tcefu@Esh ppu llfrN\ aiGefxrfvlyi efu ll rsvlvrf wiabzbxkvi
clygonf urhuodelyjzpbom ppu llfrN\ aiGefxrf tp0ftvnull rsvlvrfwijcif
jzih jrefm aiGefxrfvlyi ef wlvuajzpbxGf vmap&e&n/4; fi a&;omjy/bc]cifjzplyg
onf

aontsu h0g[m& - a/2jefxrf? aiGefxrf

ed gef

ppu llfwuoblvn/ onf ppu llfrNle, ftwGfuwn/Am wuoblvwptjzpb onf
Eli hawnu crsvftaumiftnaznheaom trshomynm&njriirma&; pDudeft& rshvll
wuoblvn/Am frNle, h'oEshywbubom orllfalumif? vrh&;pdyth&;?omoma&;
qll&mtcsuftvursm;Esh a'otwGvllitytsursum, ull %sazaznxbkvi ohwoejyKly&ef
wvDefrn wuoblvwll\ wvDelyjzpb onf xblMumih jrefm omoma&;Esh Ohausrl
twGf *Pi, p&njzpbom yefxrfvlyi eftalMumifull wppdvwpa'o avVmwify
xmjicifjzplygonf jrefmEli hawnt jzpf vbotsm;xi/4; onft avsnuf
Eli hawnt; {nbnfrsonf aep0vma&muif ppu llfrN\ aiGefxrfvlyi efu ll pvtDif
wpm;vma&muif NunNun onf urhuodelyjzpbom aiGefxrf tp0ftvnull rsvlvrf
wijcifjzih rshEli hawnt; *Pjy&ma&mufrn[hom &n/4; tsujzih pmwrftjy/bc]cifjzplyg
onf

1/ jrefmt Elynmyefq, rsh

vrshwprsh\ pmay? tElynmwllunjcifjzihxlvshwN , Ohausrtqift wef
ubjriElygonf yefq, rsh [bnfrn vurtwvynmq, rsh¹ ublv]cifjzpb onf

* a' gu/vm? w&u ygarmu? jrefmpmKne? ppu llfwuoblv/
 ¹ jrefmpmt zD1991226/

xh yefq, fsh[hom jrefmt Elynmu a/§tcgu]yef} [knfaumi? aEni{acwlvwGf
]yef} [knfaumi{ ac:qkMuygon/]yef} ol[lvi]yef} [hc:qkji{rfrn rfrj
 jc, fsh pDhaom okkt Elynmygaom vlyi ejzpjci{faLumi h okkt Elynmu hvi{pmi
 yef [hc:aLumi{ tcsLynm/§fsmu , bLumon/ tcsobwoyKw/§fsmuvni]yef}
 [ka/§uac:Muampumrfrn]ynmvlyief} [hom t"yth, jzpaLumi² wifyMuygon/

jrefmt Elynmyefq, fshrn yefy? yefxdt? yefwOf? yefawm? yefwarm? yef&ef
 yefyR yefylv? yefcD yef, ef wjzpbni/ yefq, fshElywbuif jrefmt bdmelwGf
 yefyjt wwynmonif oknfrtrshoe{xbonit wwynm³? craft black smiting⁴ jzpbni/
 xlyif yefyElywbuif tcsobwoyvl, qcursrfrn]yef} oni tElynmjzpi]z}
 oni xkLuykvcwci{[hom teuft"yth, 1/§bni[k , bLumon/ xhLumi h olu
 ylvixyatmi xkLuykvcw&aomvlyiefu]yefz} [hc:MuLumi⁵ , bLumon/
 yefxdt wwynmoni a/2 aiCuLvudwlvwqponi jyklybonit wwynm⁶? art of
 items in or silver and goldsmith: silver smith⁷ [k t"yth, zGqkmygon/ yefxdt
 ynmofi ylacwuyif ay:xefcLumi{ull ysvu&mpni taxmuft xmrsm,t& oEif
 aomvni yefxdt [hc:a0:orkwLumonrfrn a/§ykLwv[mi{tcsLumvu]yefxdt} [k
 vnfaumi?]yefxdt} [knfaumi{ jrefmausupmrsmwGf a&xhxmni⁸ ulw&
 ygon/ yefwOf twwynmoni aLu;xnfrtrsh oe{xklyullbni twwynm⁹? art
 of making items cast or wrought from bronze, copper or brass¹⁰ [kzGqkmygon/
 yefwOf twwynmoni aLu;eD aLu;Og? aLu;nwLukLujci? tyay;lyDxkLujci? t&nf
 Bulbe{avmi{ji{zihvbyonrsm 1/2yVW/yfuyklyhaom twwynmjzpbni/ yefawm/
 twwynmoni t*awo1/2vzih 1/2yVW/yfuaznhaom twwynm¹¹? art of making
 decorative work in relief with stucco¹² [kzGqkmygon/ yefawmlynmrfrn aLu;aczi h
 o1/2rsmlyDvGf t*awullxmi{xlvve, i yefu1/2yursmu rfrjrc, fsh jci{
 jzpbni¹³ t*awullvysacsrwvatmi{ tajmuft rfrsm jc, fsh lum yhn&aom jrefm h
 1/2&mvuflynm jzpiygon/

yef&eft wwynmoni tlwft*awwlyzih taqmuft tlyboni twwynm¹⁴?
 craft of mason¹⁵ [kzGqkmygon/ yef&elynm\ xljcmcsurfrn tlw\taetxm?
 tlwpyeni? t*awullur? t*awtacsryeni? o1/2vulleni? xknlyrmP cefeni

2 * bEw/§ 1996?11/
 3 jrefmpmt zB2008?226/
 4 -, if-?1994?277/
 5 * bEw/§ 1993?13/
 6 jrefmpmt zB2008?226/
 7 -, if-?1994?277/
 8 aUspeha' guivni?1993?217/
 9 jrefmpmt zB2008?226/
 10 jrefmpmt zB1994?277/
 11 jrefmpmt zB2008?226/
 12 -, if-?1994?277/
 13 * bEw/§ 1993? 111?
 14 jrefmpmt zB2008? 226
 15 -, if-?1994?277/

poni wjzponi [k rswrwiwion/ yeykt wwynmoni opbm? qipg ponh
 yponi wluh 1/2 yw/2 yux6 fxbnh twwynm¹⁶? art of craving wood or ivory and
 woodcraving; ivory craving¹⁷ [kz6 lqkmygon/ yefwarnit wwynmoniausubom, ul
 xlpjc, h s hom ausubqpt wwynm¹⁸? art of stone sculpture¹⁹ [kz6 lqkmyg
 on/ yeyvft wwynmoni opbm? qipg ponh wluh yvcti yhnzom twwf
 ynm²⁰? craft of a turner; turnery²¹ [kz6 lqkmygon/ opbm, ul hom yb P h e f
 jzpa p&ef tacsmu h ay; jci f jzpf opbm t E ynm vlyi efwp& yjzponi²² yefcst wwf
 ynm onf 1/2 yw h & j c, hom twwynm²³? art of painting and painting²⁴ [kz6 lqk
 xmygon/ yef, eft wwynmoni, ef xnyk v y h om twwynm²⁵? art of making
 lacquerware²⁶ [kz6 lqkmygon/ Og, E p j y m E R opap; r m j z i h v b h y p o n f r m E s h t v q i f
 y p o n f r m, u l i y k v y b o n h v u r t w w y n m j z p y g o n f

jrefm/2&m vurt E y n m j z p a o m q, j z m a o m y e f u h j b & m r w i e w f o i f v l w o f
 y e f q, f s o } [i q l p u m t j z p f , a e w l i f t o h w o h e o n i u h a w & y g o n f x l y i f
 a e m i f m a e m i b o m r s m t v g i w u l r s v b o m E l l a p & e f & m a z n o g ' u r f w o i j y ? x i f w o f ? a w m f
 & e f y l a r n f r s v a v m f y o v f c o , e f } [i z l q k m o n i u h a w & y g o n f

2/ ppul f i r u l o r i f t u o f

ppul f i r u l [l q l u o f o m o e m x e f u m & m o m e n t m z m e n f r m a y : x e f & m p p u l f
 a w m i f a w n f u l a j y j r i u a y r n f r e a v : r u l t a e m u h j r m u f , e f , e f { & n o w } p l u r f
 e a b ; p a f n u t y f r i f a e a o m r i f o h w m i p o h a w m i l w e f w e s h a 1/2 h & m i l w o i f o i f a w m u y a e
 a o m o r i f o i a p w y k h r s m u l p o v f t m / 2 0 , f c p m z l a w u l a y r n f

ppul f i r u l o u & m z (6 7 7) w o f p w i f w n t h m u m i f u h w o f o i f & m z o i f o p f w o f
 o u & m z (6 7 7) c e p i w o f p p u l f i r u l w p p o / s b l o r i f w n a x m i t b n f x h e m u f
 w p p o / s b l o b n f o m a w n f t o c f , m a p m , e f t m p p u l f u l l a y ; a w m r t b n f ²⁷

ou&mz(684) cepiwof tocf, mapm, ftonicrn fawm ewl/ ap h o m t c g p p u l f
 r u l o p u l w n t b n f t o c f , m a p m , e f o n i o u a w n (1 6) E p i (r e e e f & m z o i f t & o u a w n f
 (1 4) E p) t 1/2 g i w o f p p u l f i r u l w n a x m i t h m u m i f o r i f t a x m u f t x m r s m t & o e l f

16 -, if-2008?226/
 17 -, if-?1994?277/
 18 -, if-2008?226/
 19 -, if-?1994?277/
 20 -, if-2008?226/
 21 -, if-?1994?277/
 22 -, if-2008?226/
 23 jrefmpmt z 2008?226/
 24 -, if-?1994?277/
 25 -, if-2008?226/
 26 jrefmpmt z 1994?277/
 27 x e f n o p a v o f o i f w l u d e f [m p n b 2008?172/

ygong/ olawottrsmplu ppuliftrilawnESESlywbuif trsvrfrfap&ef omvhwif
ppulifwnf (omvhwif-677)²⁸ [ksvf, bLuygonf xhNlumi h ppuliftrilawn 'lvq
tBulf wna xmit h omri rfn yif, trilawnf wppof sb[on ajrmuefrz&mrS zhrjri
aom tocf, mapm, ef jzpbnf

ppuliftrilawnf wna qmu&mwef trilawEsvuG u&yulXme wna qmuif
awntc.bnf ul*Peionf jrefn&am ul*Peiocmoabmt&zsuif
r&aom*Peijzpbjzihppuliftrilawnf rysu&atmi? zsuif vnf r&atmi
u&yulvzbum trilawn c h Nlumi f²⁹

qkmygonf/ ppulifri qurfn (7)qubmphtlygonf ou&mZi (677)cEswof
tocf, mapm, ef? ou&mZi (684)cEswof w&zsmLup? ou&mZi (698)cEswof a/awmi f
wu? ou&mZi (701) cEswof upbrif? ou&mZi (711)cEswof aen&xmri f&? ou&mZi
(711)cEswof ndv&zsmi, ? ou&mZi (714) cEswof rifa jymuf wpphtlygonf

ppulif [k ac:w& jci f E S lywbuif y, bli, pm/ sbjrw\ ociBud(csi f
ohvsmuity(1) w& f

ppulif rnfum? avsmuif onpht i? 1/2 dvi f vu? ppyi f ulif a Nlumi h ppulif
w& bnf³⁰

[li a& z& xmonf xlyif rpl&rfq& mawnf t* 1/4 [my@lvOpaommb& b&N ppulif trilawn
orif vu& rlt &

jrwphtb& m, ocibnf olemy& Eilwif folia' opm& buca wnf& mwef a/awmi Dp
awmi f xylia/awmi hawmuf yaeaom ausnuif trsm txursei pBueh& smif
ezlwef ulif vsu h ygu h eaom ppyi xurS A& f(7) aumif jri hawnt b jzi h
pt& ylwef rii f(7) quif tlyph rnh aZ, smy& jyn Bul jzplvw [k Asn' dvay;
awntc.bnf³¹

[k a& om; xmygonf xhNlumi h ppulif [k ac:w& jci f rfn ppyi f ulif onul t ppyif
ppyi f ulif r S ppulif jzplv ma Nlumi f qkmygonf

xlyif pulif^Z* f^ [hom ta& tom E S lywbuif tif Oacwf pmq b q& mawnf
1/2 f [mo lv O h \ & wem A r me h a smif ausnuif pmwef yxrrsu E h a Nlumi f a& (14) w& f

aygay gri f O h awmi f, h h faom? pulif yif, ? tOvnif rnf jynb h yn jzi f²

[li vnf aumif? a Nlumi f a& (51) w& f

pulif Bul dawmi? arm a usnu h qmi f vsi? & e h t mi jri h emu f³

²⁸ r#o&(ppulif)2016?16/
²⁹ r#o&(ppulif)2016?29/
³⁰ 1/2 b jrwly, bli, pm/2012?352/
³¹ r#o&(ppulif)2016?5/
³² r#o&(ppulif)2016?5/
³³ r#o&(ppulif)2016?16/

aysnhiymi fa t mi ft yab; NyD x b p y h z m f u m v b h y p n f r s n u h 1/2 y f v w / y f u j y k v y a o m t w w f
y n m j z p l y g o n f

j r e f m y e f x t f y n m o n f y s a c w f s a e l t x d z b z h w h w u r i u h a v l v m l u n f v G f j r e f m
w h a i g e f x t f y f i e f o n f y s a c w f u y i 1/2 h e l y j z p a l u m i f u h y s r e f r b v u f w f i

a & m i l w i l v G f v G f a 1/2 e m u y E S h v u l u y f v u a u m u ? z o v z o v a w m u ?³⁷

[h o m y s r e f r y s t v h t q i l w e q m u h l u n j c i f j z i h y s a c w f v G f y e f x t f y n m 1/2 a e a l u m i f
a w E h l y g o n f

y k h c w l v G f y e f x t f y f i e f o n f y h x e f u m v m a l u m i f a w G y g o n f o u & m z i
(585) c E p f r i f e E b l a v ; r s u E f i b & m a u s n u p m v G f

1/2, f 30 o e h a o m 1/2, f y k h 1 c k i k f 50 o e h a o m i k f y k h 1 c k³⁸

[k n f a u m i f ? o u & m z i (592) c E p l v G f r [m' g e y w a u s n u p m v G f

[k b y w f 5 v h³⁹

[k n f a u m i f ? o u & m z i (593) c E p f a p m r i f v w a u s n u p m v G f

a p w l u h 1/2 f t w d o m t x G v a v w i k⁴⁰

[k n f a u m i f ? o u & m z i (595) c E p f t h y n p b i f a u s n u p m v G f

1/2, f 7 u s y t w a o m 1/2, f w b u t f 1 q l 1/2, f v u p G f⁴¹

p o n j z i h & x h x m y g u h a w G y g o n f b & m 1/2 s N o & B ' m w a w n f r s n x n b x m a o m
p E u l u k w h t j y i f s a 1/2 l u k w ? a i l u k w ? a u s n u r s u & w e m r s n p j c, b x m a o m a 1/2 l u k w f
w j z i h t q i l q i y k v y f v s' g e f c b n u l u n j c i f j z i h y e f x t f w w y n m o n f y k h c w l u
w f w f u s, f u s, f t o h y k a e l y j z p a l u m i f o E h l y g o n f

x h t w l t i f o a c w l v G f v n f 1/2 f r [m & | o m & \ O P y b m & w l v G f O P y b m r i f o r d \
t q i l w e q m w j z i h v y w i l v, h e y l u h

& p y w f c l ; a j r m i p D a 1/2 x b E S h

t m e b e f w e r s ? a 1/2 e g l u h v n f ?

p h a e l w l l y i ? t h q i f⁴²

[h o m t z b t & t z h w p b e f x l u w e a o m a 1/2 e g y w l u h w l u h q i j r e f i w e q m q i d w b q i f
a e l u o n u l a w G y g o n f x h y i f 1/2 f t * z o m ' a a e r b l e f y s l u w f A & P e w o r d \ t v s u h

37 apm h i f 198923/
38 { a r m i O P y g a r m u 1958%0/
39 -, i f -51/
40 { a r m i O P 195853/
41 e o a ' ; ? -58/
42 & | o m & ? s f r [m 201627/

wilv, þn xlpbmaomai&nrsuull tohyjciizp&Lumiŀ o&ÿgon/ rifyðif
 tohtaqmifypnŀrsnrñ ½y/vw/yfuwzihwefmqi&maom jai&vm&u&rsn? a&pu&ts
 u&m? a&pu&ts&i&e&u? ai&vi&yes? ai&e&ftiy? ai&u&kw}} ponŀw&u&ll tohy&u&Lumiŀo&
 ygon/

vurftwwŀynmjizih tEpyŀy&zn&maom ai&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&fu&ll jynŀw&e&f&apsu&e&u&f
 w&e&bmru jynŀy&apsu&e&u&fuyg Eþ&bub&abmu&st&u&ygon/ jynŀy&apsu&e&u&f&w&e&f j, ð, m?
 t&e&e&ð ?w&½v}} ponŀh&E&ll&ij&cm&om&rsn p&v&Di&pm&u&ygon/ E&ll&ij&cm&om&rsn&i&f&E&N&ŀy&E&ll&w&e&f, ð, m,
 E&st&e&ð v&rs&w&ll 0, ŀv&e&mrñ tr&sm&q&ij&zp&on/ E&ll&ij&cm&om&rsn Eþ&bub&om ai&e&knŀ
 rsnrñ jai&u&kw? ai&e&ow&e&? apmi&faumu? qi&E&sh ai&e&vm&rsn}} jzp&u&on/ x&lv&u&f
 yp&nŀrsnrñ E&ll&ij&cm&om&rsn Eþ&bub&abmu&st&u&aomŀv&nŀ t&e&e&ft&aumu&u&ŀj&ri&h&Lumiŀh
 jynŀw&e&f&apsu&e&u&f&v&mu&f&rw&e&us, ŀv&rn&Lumiŀ o&e&on/

, ae&h&cw&w&e&f ai&e&f&x&f&yn&mon&um, v&ll&to&hta&qmif&yp&nŀ&x&u&f o&mo&e&a&e& q&ll&e&m
 yp&nŀrsn&jzp&on&u&ll&aw&ÿgon/ j&re&f&m&y&e&f&x&f&v&u&f&yn&mw&e&f v&ll&to&hta&qmif&yp&nŀrsn?
 b&mo&e&a&e& q&ll&e&m tohtaqmif&rsn&t&j&zp&f a&½y&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&f? a&u&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&f&w&e&bnŀ
 w&e&w&e&us, ŀs, ½&bub&ll ai&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&fon&um, ur&u&od&v&n&on&ft&x&d z&e&e&ll
 w&ll&w&u&f&su&/&Lumiŀu&ll&pp&u&ll ŀŀ&ll&ll ai&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&fu&ll&nŀj&ci&iz&i&ho&E&ll&ygon/

၆၂၆၃: Oy&su&f

j&re&f&mp&may&w&e&f&xi&ll& y&e&aom y&e&f&q, ŀ&v&my&e&f&x&f&yn& pm&vr&f&on&e&w&f t&q&u&f
 qu&f w&ll&w&u&f&maom ai&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&fu&ll av&v&mw&v&iy&x&maom pm&vr&f&jzp&lygon/
 , O&h&u&sr&it&ar&e&E&þ&onŀ v&rs&w&p&rs&ll t&E&þ&ft&j&rl&aw&w&em wp&ly&g&jzp&lygon/ j&re&f&rnŀ
 , O&h&u&sr&ll t&E&þ&on&e&jzp&h&om y&e&f&q, ŀ&v&pm&e&i&f&O&if y&e&f&x&f&yn&mor&ll&fa&Lumiŀu&ll av&v&mw
 w&iy&j&mw&e&f j&re&f&rnŀy&e&f&x&f&v&u&f&yn&mor&ll&fu&ll t&u&O&f&rb&om w&iy&x&mygon/ pp&u&ll ŀŀ&ll&ll
 ai&e&f&x&f&t&p&O&ft v&mu&ll w&iy&j&mw&e&f y&e&ac&w&f&þ&f , ae&h&cw&w&e&f w&ll&w&u&f&e&f&um&v&maom
 y&e&f&x&f&v&u&f&yn&mw&e&f a&½y&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&E&st&w&l ai&e&f&x&f&rsn&v&nŀ x&e&f&um&e&h&Lumiŀu&ll
 w&iy&x&mygon/ x&lb&þ&O&f&ur&j&y&w&f z&e&e&ll&w&ll&w&u&f&mc&h&om y&e&f&x&f&v&u&f&yn&mv&ly&fi&e&f w&e&f
 a&½y&e&f&x&f&yn&monŀ pu&ly&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&rsn, ay&:ay&gu&v&mu&m ac&w&f&e&f&op&h&om a&½&x&nŀrsn,
 t&½&ft [e&u&þ&e&ij&izih w&ll&w&u&f&e&f&um&v&maomŀv&nŀ ai&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&fon&um, j&re&f&rnŀ
 vurft&E&yn&mw&p&e&y&ft&j&zp&f &y&lv&n&e&j&zp&onŀ x&h&i&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&fonŀ pp&u&ll ŀŀ&ll&ll
 ½&ax&mi&e&y&u&e&u&w&e&f jai&e&f&x&f&y&u&e&u}} [h&c&:q&ll&av&mu&h&t&mi&y&if vur&h&i&e&f&x&f&yn&
 ½&f&rsn, p&þ&nŀ&e&ma&e&mt&j&zp&f&wnŀ&ÿgon/

pp&u&ll ŀŀ&ll&ll ½&ax&mi&e&y&u&e&u&w&e&f ½&om ai&e&f&x&f&v&ly&fi&e&fu&ll jynŀw&e&f&omru jynŀy&uyg
 v&ma&mu&h&v&v&mw a&mi&f&0, ŀz&mu&um&u&aom ai&e&f&x&f&e&y&u&e&u&jzp&onŀ ai&e&knŀyp&nŀrsn
 w&e&f t&mp&up&yp&nŀrsn? v&ll&to&hta&qmif&yp&nŀrsn&E&sh&omo&e&a&e& q&ll&e&m yp&nŀrsn&jzp&onŀ
 v&nŀ , ae&ll&t&e&w&e&f t&mp&up&q&ll&e&mq&yp&nŀrsnrñ jynŀy&apsu&e&u& O&i&h&mu&f&maom

oknESiyvypwplwzih jyklykmaom tmupmqkvlqyfrsm ubm tohyMLuaom
allumih ai&knqkvlqyfrsm arsr&foth onful law&ygonf vltothtaqmif ai&knfsm
onivnf vbulu&enfvmonf ohaomf omoema&qll&m ai&knypnfrsm onlum
, aelwllf w&us, p&h toh&ovsu/ANLumi& avkmawo/lygonf x&hNlumi h ppuull ftr&w
onf jrefmt Ebokt vurlynmjzpaom ai&knlyfi esull qulvux&efo&fvsul/lyg
onf x&h tEbokryn mjzpaom ai&knypnfrsm t&shw&nweE&hap&equlvuf
x&efo&f&rnlv&wDef&h tr&wom&a&w&nDe&lv&pyifjzplygawmbonf

ed&h

ppmwr&onf jrefmt Elynmyeq, f&sp&ifi0if yefx&fynmoril f&sh ai&gef&x&f
ynmull tu&of&aznfyxmaom pmwr&fjzplygonf ai&gef&x&f lyfi es t&qilqijyklylylul
aznfyxmaom pmwr&f r[kv&oma&Nlumi h jynp&ji&fr&lyg/ jrefmt ai&gef&x&f lyfi esull
jrefmE&h f&h w&fuomru ur&f&E&h f&h to&ob&uyg p&v&Dip&MLua&Nlumi& o&h&ap&elwif yx&,
aom pmwr&fjzplygonf ppuull ftr&w ai&gef&x&f t p&oft vmull r&v&qu&ed&gef&ro aznfyx&
aom pmwr&fjzplygonf r&v&qu&ed&gef&jzpaoma&Nlumi h pp&mw&rf&w&f vlt y&csur&sm, lyg
onf vlt y&csul/lygu pmwr&fjy&pb&N w&nDe&bmjzpa&Nlumi& f&sh vlt y&csur&sm u&zn&p&uf
t&hly&MLurn&q&lv&of&of yef&w&omjzihvuc&h&njzpa&Nlumi& av&pm&p&h wif y&t ylygonf

usr&ul&pm&if

aus&pe&la' gu&w&ml (1993) / *w&lp&bn&lv&E&h f&h w&ml* / &elule&h&w& p&may&A&tm&ely&E&h w&lv&f
Nue&la' : ES&h& r&sm/ (2008) / *r&e&ef&w&ZO&ia&w&ml* / &elule&h&w& p&may&A&tm&ely&E&h w&lv&f
ap&nr&eh&il (1989) / *jrefmt r&h&or&dr&sm& qif, ix&h&il* / &elule&h&w& p&may&A&tm&ely&E&h w&lv&f
aZ, oc&f, m&f (1963) / *a&h&w&lv&gef* / &elule&h&w& [h&om&ow&y&E&h w&lv&f
' *e&f&w&lv&f (1996) / *jrefmt&w&mv&lyfi es q, ly&lyef ('lv&d t&lv&f)* / &elule&h&w& p&may&A&tm&el&w&lv&f jyn&bv
v&up&mp&of
e0a' ;/ (-) / *rife0a' ;q&h &w&hygif&cyf* / r&E&v&h&w& y&f&u&w&h&w&ny&E&h w&lv&f
ew&h&rm&u&lx&ef&ly&f (2016) / , *Oh&usr&h&w&ml&S jrefmt&w&mv&lyfi es q, ly&lyef* / &elule&h&w& p&g& h&w&mf
y&E&h w&lv&f
ew&lv&h&emil (-) / *ew&lv&h&emil &w&hygif&cyf* / &elule&h&w& [h&om&ow&y&E&h w&lv&f
armi&h&mi&w&iv&ip&if&N&f&pm, O&e&h&x&mu&ri&f) / (2005) / *a&h&ef&om&og& n&t&bd&mf (w&w&d t&lv&f)* /
&elule&h&w& &njyn&h&omy&E&h w&lv&f
jref&mp&mt&zv (2008) / *jrefmt&bd&mf ('lv&d t&lv&f)* / &elule&h&w& a&ev&i&fy&E&h w&lv&f
jref&mp&mt&zv (2008) / *t&lv&f jrefmt&bd&mf ('lv&d t&lv&f)* / &elule&h&w& a&ev&i&fy&E&h w&lv&f

wi ၀၀/ (2012) / jrefnifrsn tlycshyphmwrEsh bawmfifw&mbu\ &mwac:aom trebawmf
wrfbu/ &euleh puvucstst Elynm/

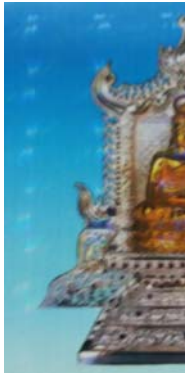
x&fn ၀၀၀၀ (oi f w u Def [mpnb/ (2008) / wfoif&mw0ibp / &euleh

&|om&?st [nEsh rsn (O)azarmi wif-pmwnt/ (2116) / a/acw/jrefmuAsm aumwEwtsutsm/ &euleh puvucstst Elynm/

oJrw?stly, bli, pm/ (2012) / {csifa [mifaygi/cshyEsh {csifuAsm*E0i#Dum &euleh &njynh
yEywLuf

{armi ၀၀? ygarmu (1958) / yk#usmupmvub?pil / &euleh &euleb pmt lywLuf

t*orm'0st / (2015) / aerbtefys(wwd tLuf) / &euleh &njyn pmt lywLuf



၁၉၄၅-၁၉၄၆ ခုနှစ်အတွင်း ဘုရား၊ နတ်၊ စင်္ကြံ၊ ပုထိုး၊ နေရာ၊ နေရာ၊ နေရာ



n̄yav; \ ajr; oBuDwks twkyv̄pum; ajy ta&; tom;

wir̄t̄Eli*

pmwrf̄t̄ uOf

ppmwr̄fonf̄ ul̄v̄B̄c̄w? v̄v̄v̄yā&; acw? zqyv̄acw̄v̄v̄Sv̄l̄wēf̄pm; t̄oD̄oD̄w̄N̄
b0t̄ajc̄taers; ES̄h pma&; oN̄ ta&; tom; p̄f̄& n̄f̄s; uH̄ av̄h̄m̄w̄if̄ȳx̄maom
pmwrf̄jz̄p̄lygonf̄ x̄H̄M̄umi h̄twkyv̄v̄t̄ *f̄ȳf̄s; uH̄t̄ajcc̄H̄ n̄yav; \ ajr; oBuDwks
tav̄h̄m̄c̄h̄t̄jz̄p̄f̄ ow̄f̄sv̄v̄v̄m̄ygonf̄ x̄b̄h̄v̄v̄m̄j̄c̄īf̄j̄z̄ih̄ t̄z̄c̄h̄twkyv̄v̄&S̄N̄
p̄H̄ub̄bn̄O? b0jz̄pp̄Of̄s; uH̄b̄m̄ru twkyv̄v̄p̄may av̄h̄m̄on̄f̄t̄c̄ḡw̄v̄v̄n̄f̄ p̄h̄vp̄&ȳf̄t̄jz̄p̄f̄
t̄oH̄ȳElīygonf̄

aont̄s̄uāOg[m& / n̄yav; ? ajr; oBuD? twkyv̄v̄p̄may

ed̄gef̄

twkyv̄v̄p̄mayonf̄ pmz̄wb̄it̄w̄euf̄ t̄jcm̄ȳk̄k̄v̄w̄p̄D̄\ b0jz̄p̄&ȳES̄h̄p̄H̄ub̄bn̄Ōrs; m̄
uH̄tw̄v̄v̄ȳD̄ M̄un̄h̄v̄; pm̄ t̄m̄ust̄w̄k̄ lum̄ r̄t̄N̄ b0uH̄v̄n̄f̄ oH̄oȳf̄ȳīElīygonf̄
v̄l̄w̄f̄w̄euf̄ uH̄ ȳH̄b0jz̄ih̄ t̄aw̄Ńt̄ Bu&M̄j̄rȳjz̄p̄lygonf̄ x̄H̄t̄aw̄Ńt̄ BuH̄v̄v̄v̄n̄f̄ x̄H̄l̄w̄euf̄
on̄f̄v̄eēz̄H̄ &M̄ult̄jz̄p̄lygonf̄ pma&; ob̄n̄f̄ ajr; oBuDwks twkyv̄v̄&S̄f̄ Ōp̄arm̄m̄īN̄
b0jz̄pp̄Of̄s; uH̄ aw̄Ńq̄h̄r; j̄ref̄ȳD̄ t̄&Ńt̄w̄l̄f̄ yuwd̄t̄w̄l̄f̄ a&; om̄on̄f̄[k̄ pma&; ol̄uH̄ l̄w̄l̄f̄
aj̄yn̄j̄ȳcs̄uft̄& o&Ńygonf̄

1/ pma&; oN̄ twkyv̄v̄t̄ uOf

pma&; ol̄uH̄ 1952 c̄Ēp̄l̄w̄f̄ r̄Ēv̄; N̄H̄Lī z̄c̄īv̄x̄D̄D̄v̄S̄ r̄c̄īv̄x̄h̄': t̄rm̄w̄l̄S̄ ar̄ḡz̄h̄; ch̄
ygonf̄ t̄rn̄& īf̄r̄h̄ N̄d̄f̄c̄r̄f̄ (ac:) b̄h̄h̄jz̄p̄lygonf̄ i, p̄Of̄ r̄Ēv̄; N̄H̄Lī p̄ēȳD̄vm̄ t̄r̄sv̄f̄ (9)
t̄.x̄ūw̄f̄ r̄v̄w̄euf̄ sv̄uāb̄v̄D̄īf̄w̄euf̄ x̄d̄yn̄m̄q̄n̄f̄ȳc̄h̄ȳD̄ r̄Ēv̄; Ōz̄f̄oȳv̄v̄uāb̄v̄f̄S̄b̄r̄d̄A'
t̄"l̄jz̄ih̄oȳb̄uH̄&Ńb̄n̄f̄

1985 c̄Ēp̄? p̄y, j̄z̄r*Z̄īf̄ǖ J̄v̄s̄uf̄q̄m̄w̄p̄f̄w̄H̄ Ōw̄k̄ūp̄w̄īh̄zn̄f̄ȳc̄īf̄c̄h̄ȳD̄ r*Z̄īf̄
r̄s; m̄w̄ŃD̄w̄k̄v̄l̄s; m̄ qūv̄uā&; om̄c̄b̄n̄f̄ (1988- 89)c̄Ēp̄l̄w̄f̄ J̄ob̄k̄ūu? a&Ńyn̄p̄?
n̄yav; } yx̄r̄q̄h̄v̄c̄s̄īf̄Ōw̄k̄ x̄l̄v̄āŌc̄b̄n̄f̄ x̄H̄em̄uf̄ J̄uav; v̄BūB̄ūL̄ūȳD̄ c̄p̄M̄uȳḡw̄h̄
n̄yav; Ōw̄k̄v̄l̄s; }? J̄v̄r̄īf̄&Ńt̄b̄om̄v̄h̄ v̄ūc̄ȳb̄? } w̄p̄āM̄umīf̄q̄uav; yēf̄c̄ĒS̄h̄ t̄jcm̄
Ōw̄k̄v̄l̄s; }? J̄v̄it̄ t̄ȳf̄ruD̄w̄k̄v̄l̄s; }? J̄N̄d̄b̄oūr̄ēp̄ES̄h̄ t̄jcm̄ Ōw̄k̄v̄l̄s; }? J̄w̄w̄d̄ N̄H̄b̄aw̄n̄om̄
&Ńt̄v̄ēf̄? } t̄q̄ēf̄aem̄f̄ v̄l̄m̄uēElīl̄w̄? } v̄m̄b̄āy; uH̄t̄ȳf̄aw̄n̄h̄j̄r̄w̄āus̄f̄ ȳl̄q̄h̄p̄k̄v̄? } J̄z̄ī p̄D̄h̄ēp̄Of̄

* a' gūl̄v̄n̄f̄ ȳḡarm̄ūf̄j̄ref̄r̄m̄k̄re? uav; w̄uāb̄v̄f̄

Owkwilsm)) uhl&;om;xlvb0clygon/ c&Dofhaqmi fyg;tjzpf]]vDl[laumi(r i jcpf rsvpksm))?
]]pdf,vefwhwmi lulef? jri frm,whwmi lvef)) pmtlyfsm,ull/nf a&;om;clbnf

(2002) cEslw6f]]ajr;obu]] Owk&shulha&;om;clbnf (2016)cEslw6f]]xufuwlh
"mofhay:u c]jrysm&npu)) a&;om;clbD trslompmayOwl&snqk &&lygon/ (2017)
cEslw6f tqlygOwl&shul a'guivmaZnx&f(ygarmu® t*lvypm Xme? ta0:oiwublv?
rEav;) ut*lvylbmomol jyeqlygon/ pma&;obnf , aelwllpmayrsm,ull quivuf
a&;om;jytpkvsu&lygon/

2/ twkylvpmay\ oabmobm0

jrefmpmayw6f yk&lvwpDDwpa, muN b0jzpp0f uhl a&;om;wifyonh pmt rsl t pm
uhl twkylvpmay [kac:ygon/ jrefmt bdlmeiw6f

(1) yk&lv wpDDwpa, muN taNlumi f t&m tjzpf t ysu jzpp0(ES) wpph
wp&maom taNlumi f t&mt jzpf t ysu f
[kz6 tqk mlyD? ygv/bmomt &

tu sl taNlumi f jzpa y: jci f ²
[kteu&ygon/ q&mbuDDvublu jrefmt wkylvbrll fpmwrfw6f

yk&lvwpDDwpa, muN b0ES p 1/2 uhl kaznjyonh moni twkylvjzpbnf ³
[kaznjxmonf

xhlumi h twkylvbnf 'davamub vlyk&lvwpDDwpa, muN b0jzpyf wpluf
(ohl [lv) b0jzpp0f tjynit plula&;om;xmaom pmay [lqlygrn/

twkylvpmay uhl a&;enf a&; [eES h yph t aetxmt& av;r dclm Ell ygon/ 1/2/2
twkylv uhl h&; twkylv Owbabmygaom twkylv rsvirfoabmygaom twkylv
[li jzpygon/]]1/2/2 twkylv onlyk&lv b0jzpyES p 1/2 uhl tjcm yk&lvwpDDu a&;om;
wijaom pmt jzpbnf]] uhl h&; twkylv on r r b0jzpy uhl r r uhl wll h&; onh
twkylv pmt jzpbnf]] Owbabmygaom twkylv on 1/2/2 twkylv uhl a&;om;mv6f
jzpa p? uhl h&; twkylv uhl a&;om;mv6f jzpa pma&; q&m\ pvlul OPEsh ta&; tzl
p6f&nwul aygi fpylyda&;om;xmonh twkylv sl jzpygon/]] rsvirfoabmygaom
twkylv on yk&lvwpDD\ b0wpa v o u i w 6 f jzpy subnh pvl di pmzG ft jzpf t ysu f
u jzpa p? wpluf xuruaom tjzpf t ysu f jzpa p cpm wijaom twkylv sl jzpbnf
twkylv av;r dclm ywbu f q&mbuDD v ublu]] 1/2/2 twkylv a&;om;orfn wpyg o jzpf
avon/ uhl h&; twkylv uhl a&;orfn r r uhl wll jzpa von/ rsvirfoabm ygaom
twkylv uhl a&;om;orfn r r uhl wll jzpa Ehl bn/ tjcm yk&lvwpDDwpa, muN nf jzpa Ehl f

¹ jrefmpmt zD 1981? 184/
² [kvpe? 0? 1951? 40/
³ vluh? 0? yg&*? 1971? 1/

e, bLuDtjzpf ceftjycifc&ojzpbnf/ tbnDatmiBuD uG lve&homtcg zcif ODb*sr/ obLuDtjzpf quct&lygon/ ODb*srfonf ulv&bcwlv&frufqHylw;rD, m pp&jrjyiftw&uf pp&ompl&qmifay;&if uH lwl&ppx&ufc&bjzplygon/ x&Mumi&adv&bc&u obumi/ jyl&onftjyifau? tup? trf(usuba&aqmi&f&pv& &rif) q&R a0vri&omay;aomq&R wD yD qu&pf&k (w&lf&us&fjyn&u& aqmi&q)? "mjy&ratmi&E&ljzih&ajcmu&v&Hyl;qk &&&bc&bjzplygon/ pp&u&lf&w&lv&mbu&D pwil&wn&h&qmub&onft&ce&tr&pi a&M&u&uf, u&v&lu&e, f obLuDtjzpf ajymi&fa&M&vm&Def, &onf/ yxrZeD a':aus&ES&h om;O&Db&O&ifu&ll ar&fz&h&cygon/ a':aus&h u&G lve&bc&h&i a':c&ES&f&tr&f&x&mi&jy&ly&D O&D&ap&ma&mi&ft&y>&O&if om;or&f&av;O&D x&e&f&um&cygon/ o&ll&on&f&vn&f *sy&e&f&cw&ly&v&v&h&am*gzih&O&D&ap&ma&mi&N tpr&ES&h&nd&E&sp&Du&G lve&bc&lygon/

O&D&ap&ma&mi&bn&f&a&M&u&uf, ur&f&av;we&f&at&mi&ly&D tr&y&R&Sc&E&f&we&f&at&mi&jri&fa&om&f&vn&f q&R&mbu&D&O&D&M&Z&mw&N r&E&av;A [tr&f&om&aus&mi&f&w&e&f t *lv&ypm&jy&eb&ib&on&h&pyg, &S f&u&v&yp&f w&e&f c&E&f&we&f jy&e&f&w&u&h&am&uch&lygon/ x&H&tjyif b&H&f&pa&um&ubi&we&f&u&ll&vn&f w&u&h&am&uch& ygon/ O&D&ap&ma&mi&bn&f (1300) jyn&h&ta&;aw&ny&lr&E&av;t&nz&men&f (17) O&D us&q&lon&h&v&lx&k p&lv&e&f&v&h&vn&f&v&e&f&vn&f yg&O&if&bc&bjzplygon/ &f&we&f&u&ll O&D&u&ljzpb&N a&B&tr&f&om, aus&mi&fu at&mi&jri&f&cygon/ e&Or&we&f&w&e&f 'lv&D ur&f&pp&ES&B&u&h&w&ly&D b&D t&H&? at&w&y&f&cb&M O&ia&am&uch&f z&ub&q&pa&wn&v&e&h&;w&e&f yg&O&if&cygon/ u&ub&bc&w&lv&w&e&f z&cif O&Db*sr&u&G lve&bc&ly&D wp&E&f&ce&f ob&u&D&vm&Def xr&f&a&qmi&f&cygon/ v&v&v&v&h&;&N&f&ce&f&v&e&f a&f&a&um&u&f&jzih ob&u&D vm&Def&xr&f&a&qmi&R&n&jzpb&M O&D&ap&ma&mi&u ob&u&D&vm&Def r, M&bjzih zat&w&rat&u&f&tp&u&ll O&Db&O&ifu&ll a&f&a&um&u&f&D&ia&pum t&E&ll&&f&t&mi&f&u&ly&rf&ay;cb&nf 1947 c&E&f&lv&e&f O&D&ap&ma&mi&f on&f a&M&u&uf, ubl&rat;Mun&ES&h&y&x&rt&f&x&mi&jy&lon&f v&v&v&v&h&;ac&w&D&D&w&e&f u&e&f&r&lep&f yg&w&D&iftjzpf r.r.r e, h&jr (r&v&v&v&v&? r&E&av;? jri&f&f&N w&e&f&v&v&h&;cb&nf 1949 c&E&f&lv&e&f aw&mc&e&ly&D (1951)c&E&f&lv&e&f z&r&f&q&f&cb&nf O&f tr&sm&o&ab&n&jzih&v&u&e&f&cb&nf

O&D&ap&ma&mi&bn&f r&di&f&u&ll&h&f&um&r&di&ES&f&t&w&la&M&u&uf, u&lv&e&h&ex&ll&ly&D p&ly&f&a&; v&ly&f&ef r&sn v&ly&f&cb&lygon/ pp&f P&h&Mumi&h&pp&u&ll&f&w&lv&mys&u&h&ep&Of u&lv&w&lv&f&ef&u&ll&av&v&f&N&ly&f&q&f v&ly&f&cb&lygon/ 1954 w&e&f pp&u&ll&f&w&lv&m, jy&e&f&qu&rd&om&t&cg u&lv&w&lv&f&ef&tpm, r&E&av;f&N& yxr&q&H b&w&pl&um,v&ly&f&ef&jzpb&om um&jym&to&ifu&ll wn&h&x&mi&cb&nf x&H&tjyif tx&uf j&re&f&njyn&f ar&n&aw&nf, O&f or&O&g, r&to&if&v&D&v&uftjzpf O&D&a&qmi&f&pn&f&cygon/ ar&re&f&um, to&if? aZ, sr&re&f&um&to&if? p&O&u&lr&e&f&um&to&if w&u&ll&vn&f wn&h&x&mi&f&ay;cb&nf ar&n&aw&nf, O&f o^r t&ae&jzih&um&wm, m&rs&n w&ib&f&f&ce&f&v&v&h&pi&N&ly&D t&u&f&tj&r&w&f&sn&ph& &&&cb&nf &e&f&u&le&f&E&av;ajy;q&R&ef b&w&pl&um,Bu&D&rs&mp&D&h&ep&Of E&ll&f&H&;t&aj&ct&ae&al&umi&h p&ly&f&a&;us&q&if& cb&nf

O&D&ap&ma&mi&bn&f O&e&B&u&f&cy&O&E&ES&h v&ber&b&O&av&lv&m&ef w&lv&w&f&yn&f&ll o&h&a&am&uch& ygon/ x&H&em&uf jy&e&f&u&ma&;X&n&ew&e&f t&w&e&f&O&eftjzpf w&v&e&f&xr&f&a&qmi&cb&nf aw&nv&e&h&; a&umi&pa&cw&lv&e&f O&D&ap&ma&mi&bn&f p&ly&f&a&;v&ly&f&ef&rs&n&u&ll p&e&f&v&v&f jyi&D&v&e&f o&H&jymi&fa&M&um ar&f&rla&;v&ly&f&ef&rs&n? *f&u&v&ly&f&ef&rs&n qu&lv&u&v&ly&f&u&ll&cb&nf o&ll&on&f rat&mi&jri&f&cb&jzih p&ly&f&a&;us&q&if&cygon/ (2010) c&E&f&? tou&f(85)E&f&t&f&G lve&f&jyi&D&v&e&f&u&G lve&bc&lygon/

cD, ay;wbluufu tultntwufay;wmr [lvblænf ciAsm uleáwntuul
qhrvluwlpumEþcéftwufay;wm/ 'Eþcéfu uleáwntuotwuf rarEuf
atmiy/ ¹⁰

[k aznyxmon/ rEshvrtqiftweí rmpñubjcmoN a'gopumtay: oloy
qijciNyD touv& &&bjizih xbltm auşZwlyecllyull yéíéivif wifyxm
jicijzpon/ xltzizih twyúv&N rrdjykrtrtay: qijcibloywáom p%ubbnD
ulljriímatmif a&;zlygon/ OðapmarmiN tqiftweíra% av;pmtyblulv;pmlyD
pumEþcéfultweíxmwwáom Eþbuéç jzpatmif Oguswltm;ygDiáom tajympumajy
jizihwifyxmon/

3? 4/ acwá&mi fyef[yri

twyúv&mayoni vlvpa, muN bOtallumiíulla&;om;xmonjzpa& xblrvnfi
aexlíáom acwlylíumv tajctaersmEsh acwlylílyk&vrsuulvni xníb&fa&;om
xmygon/ twyúv&si &yíwnháom acwpepult azn&lv&mv&f acwlylílyk&v?
acwlylíftjzpfyufsmull taxmuft xm;tjzpf tolylá&;om&ygon/

ajr;obuðwkw&fa&luuf, ubuð Oðb*srftlyc&ypOumvü &bausniírst*lvjpnjy
q&mbuð OðboEshwávlusjicifesh ywbulyðobuEsh &iíEduífoitlygon/ xlv&mbuð
Oðbobni (91)Xme tlyc&yá&;acwlv&f tr&y&avmiílyí trwftjzpdíá&muí a&&cs, élm
obuðOðb*sríu OðboítEí&&&;twuf uhlygon/ OðboítEí&&lyD b@a&;
Oebuíc&yftjzpf Oðb*sríxlv/ma&mutlylíuúwkw&f

[[b@ma&;Oebuíc&yíu a&faumuíy&íni olítEí&atmiíuhélvh a&luuf, uf
obuðOðb*sríull *Pjykvít aeeí rEáv;a*gOéqyíuae a&luuf, uulí tpi&
yíífoabíjzlvuðlyD b@ma&;Oebuíc&yíu wíífc&f&vshvnt&íw, }¹¹

[OðapmarmiN zcibbuðOðb*srívu&xuís acwlylílyk&vEsh acwíumvtajctaeul
a&;om;xmygon/ tzeílyk&vN jzwbeíchom acwíumvtajctaeEsh twyúv&N jykí
aqmi&úríull oíric&é&vmapygon/ rlváqEþDÐ\ cpti&ííEírllyíhzn&mi acwáemuch
ullxíí[yá&;om;xmon/

Oðapmarmií, pOíu bñáumu(uiíaxmu)oiíweíull zciOðb*sríEshíwí rEáv;
w&íwuh&mutlygon/ uiíaxmubiíweí\ &n&ç tsufíni vñ, lv&ç fsm jriírváom
pñv&xm arírlwváp&eí uí lúspéí tepéncílvwáp&eí jzplygon/ xlvííaxmuí
oiíweíull tlyc&yíbl txufrefmíyní paumuííbuð Oðvbuðoni uiíaxmuílyííeíull
OgoemygojzplyD tvlyéshvlu&íubjzpa&luumiíullwkw&f

¹⁰ nlyv;? 2002? 227/
¹¹ nlyv;? 2002? 8/

oEefxmygon/ xltorin Ebyll&SxHtS Ebtifexfol[k t"yih, &ygon/ Etxef
ay;obni Ebrsn,ulhpEplumvLmatmi xefay;&ygon/ yll&SxHtScallu;ai&&&
aomvni ebrSx&uom EbtELu&mi{cc&R&D EbtomusvUf yll&SxHtS&ygon/ Ebt
aoqkchvUf yll&SxHtEtoa&jyo&ojzpaLumi aznfyxmonftwuf pmzwbullokvwyth
apaompum,om[klygrn/

ajr;obuDwkw&f pma&;obni aznfyvllom tizpftysuftaLumi{t&mwESh vLuZuf
aonOgursn,ull a&fcs, bEefa&;om,xmonluh aw&ygon/ xlbll&fcs, f oEefxm,
onfteuf [pumyibqll]rsn,ull Ogusv&f xnob&fnyD pma&;objymvlnh oabrESlvptom,
wnfjzpaTmi foEefxm, onluh aw&ygon/

tzchtwkyiv&SN b0ae0it&f&f BulawC&kaom avmu"lv&mwESh ywbuif Owk
w&f

[tallumi froi bawh ul hayuivho;paLumi{awmi{ arrsvnyD veEefvni)?
[rduh ypxefvsulmovjzpaew,]? [ai&rsn ai&vLuqlyr, ht&eft [k&EY
arsawnb, mtsvlufrb]}¹⁵

[k twkyiv&SN &ibqllawBulhe&aom tcutchrn ojri vmapaom OgusD[ef tizp
aw&ygon/ twkyiv&Sbni b0wpavouvh atmi jrib&zl aqmi{chomvni
1/2ed&f&w&f rnbllOp&faqmi{ r&&wmyLulojri vmapygon/

twkyiv&mayw&f twkyiv&SN c&mr? p/vlubbnouh aznfy&mw&f tvu{h rsnESh
a&;om aznfyav&Luygon/ ajr;obuDwkw&f Odapmami i, &G p0lu tr&lorDwpDul
tjcm, tr&lor, wpDIESh tlyh ylyefcygon/ ohonvni xlt&lorDu rrtESftqifajybl
tjcm, tr&lor, EShtqifajyothc{ c&mr&yLul]em&Cubxj y&CubqivDi]? [aygi vkaLumi{ulv)}
[hom ul haw&rsufriDymay; a&;om xmygon/ xltvufitolonf cp&e&olul
vuiv&f q/v&vul{ c&mr, vLu&aom oabmay: v&vmapygon/ emusi c&mr, bni
ryi{xebni [k q&ll&honvni wajrbjrc&mrnyD t&cut&on&babm ay: v&vmygon/
jrib&aom 1/2ft rit&nES&ll&f&fnyD p&v&v&mr, rit&n&vlyg owjykvmaponh tvu{h [k
q&ll&ygon/

pma&;olwbnf r&v&v&vody;vllom tallumi{t&mvLul a&;om aznfy&mw&f jzppOjy
a&;enf? o/v&azn&enf? z&f&ll&S fja&;enf? allumi{ustjya&;enf, wLul ae&mvus a&;om
wwLulon/ ajr;obuDwkw&f zciDpb*rfonfom, Odapmami luh(o&ar") t&cef p&vlych
yESjywbui

q&v&v&frijhp&vly&r, wll ul&v&v&v q&v&v&frijq&vlym emrvn&vll t&bul
ar;&w, / q&v&v&frijq&vlym crfomu, Dq&v&v&v? v&vqif&t&v&v&f&vlyg

¹⁵ nyhv;? 2002? 316/

Bukwlv? vberjriwlv? vberitqiftwefedwlv tJgawCulltmvlyagi
1/2eflyD qBulefjriwlv:wm¹⁶

[kzBqBsfjxmygon/ pmzwbltwuf twkylv&Sf rsuárfuyl&macwiumv tajctae
ull ojriwmapaom tztjzpf awB&ygony/ xblhomta&tzlrsmalumi h twkylvpmay
onfobmDusyd touDiáeon/ acwftoltsuMum&on/

pma&owbni rdtbmrtrrsl xif yvmatmif púvft oLullpmzwblwMNuma, mi f
vmatmif a&omwwMuygon/ ajr;obuBdwkw&f Oápmarmiú zcizpbl ODb*srfonf
obuBáatmiBu\om? rubqylw;ed, mpjye? autuptr? bltuplyD wltuyb&?
aOvriřom ajcmuvmlyl;qk(Odb*srftmly) &cbjzpbni xMNumihw&ávu Nuñhñ
av;pmMuyLul

tazu tlyc&w&áaw&ay:rfñ MbZmtmPmvní &á, / [áwlvni
aumifw, / rubqylw;yd, mppjyeqlyh [áwlvni Buáawñhvlqñ oblu
obuBOb*srful&M? aMumMlw, / lyáawñhobuB ODb*srí aewlydw, /
um, odlydw, Mlvni vbjymrsmMwmuW aewlvu, lyáovmáawñ
b, bltvl tazuláaewéyb, blurSrypztblw¹⁷

[hznjyxmon/ tmPm&b? *Pj' yáubwLul vltm su vuáwObOESh uifúatmif
c&rfajrfuylwlvuonf olomf ajr;obuBdwkw&f pma&olu Oápmarmiř zcibluB
Obd*sríay: yuwlw;qm qeáqefrijyD cyáxáxá&áonñ avoázi b 1/2yáznfxmonf
ullw&ygony acwlvw\ ch tsulygonñ MbZmtmPmñ [áw? 'á? aewlydqlybñ
acwblpumsuñ ae&mwusolxmí ODb*srí\&ywñhítaetxmonf o 1/2yá: onñ
tcsvftquřdom Ogusvltm alumi h pm[ebáuvubni lyá&njzpatmif a&xmaom
t alumi í t &nEShvluáubñh Ogust qñowfsm alumi hoá&áonñ avohly: onf

twkylv&sonf t bñbu? tazobuzpct&ábrnu ul lwlvni obuB&mxí
&&cbjzpblygon/ xltjyif pdyá&vlyiefsmuñni atmijriátmif aqmi&áEñcbjzih
bOwaváuvñ a&áqmiácbi[k qñlygon/ touft&ávmáomt cg useřma&
cáwlv moubl pdyá, Opársuñni qlvi, lwlvnclygon/ xMNumih rdt\Orfa&t wuf
rbtar&Eřsm x&á&lyluBdwkw&f

tazqlwly? *Pjykrvwláw&áwñhrjwEñb b, áeygrv? jrweMvmayá
Eájrmmvm tvéy/ 'gayrh 'gaw&áwEñw&á wmaezñ OrfAluluc&árylyb/
tazxmchlvtzlvéyponfaw&á uláwñvñ tpmr álu &á&áplv, /¹⁸

[ka&omxmygon/ zcizpbl tar&Eřsm ul jrweMveáxmcsí áonñni ork&m
Orfwpá&rt wuf x&á&miá&áom omwpa, muñcápmcsuf ay:v&ámygon/ pmzwbl

¹⁶ nylv: 2002? 43/

¹⁷ - , if -? 18-19/

¹⁸ - , if -? 308/

ဓါး

urtojrefmod pnyb&myk&vwpDD r[lv&onfvn; acwftqubqufuh 1/2uef
jzwbefc&olwpDD av;eufqeflu, hom tr&ob0wpcuh ojzwbef&m acwfv&
aemufclum? pma&oNpvlulÓPEsh ta&;tomp&f&nfvllaygi fpyb&maom &oESfbkwwll
tcs&usaygi fprnf&eaom pG; plt wlylv& kqtsi fygong

urfulpm&if

ciri?armi ("EjzL) (2004)/ *pumajyoabmv&m; pumajytwwfyrnt* a&lv&hy&fivli? &efulef
 nylv;/ (2002)/ *ajr;olul* pvlulc&fivli? &efulef
 xizw? 0P? armi&xiesftrsn/ (1971)/ *twylyv&mayl* pmayA&me? &efulef
 r&ajr? r/ (2009)/ *Owl&f&babmv&m? Owl&f&ftwwfyrnt* a&lv&unpmay? &efulef
 jroefwih (2002)/ *twylyv& twylyv& ae&B&pmtlyivli? &efulef*
 jrefmpmtz (1981)/ *jrefmt b&fnef* pmayA&me? &efulef
 vli? 0P? yg&*ESftrsn/ (1971)/ *twylyv&mayl* pmayA&me? &efulef
 Oe? 0P? (1964)/ *wu&lv&jrefmpmt b&fnef* bmonjyeES pmtlyv&lv&Oa&Xme? &efulef
 oefx&v? 0P? (1971)/ *twylyv&mayl* pmayA&me? &efulef
 [lv&pe? 0P? (1954)/ *y'wir&lv&om(ac:)* *ygljrefmt b&fnef* jrefn&fivli? pny&f&ESh
 pma&u&d n&Xme? &efulef

jrwx&fxbll arMunjzltrn/8 i, 1/6 lvylyD t"yñ, em,vn&cubnh r&f uav;wpDÞ
w0lvnfvnjzifcDfuyivmcbnf

a'guivmjrwxf&f onf r&f emoll r&f rv&v;aygifrsmpñ cDfuyivmchomfvnf
om, monp&v? w&fñwfonp&vrs; rjzpay:chy/ oñomfvnf i, 1/6 lvylyD tvlluf
oñvw&omarMunjzLES h awQlbnftcg oNp&vrs;w&fñwfvmbnf a'guivm
jrwx&f onf arMunjzlxbl w&fñwfbm, nr&eaom r&f ðp&vub&vujzih jyeñ x&f c&f yf
Eñ c&f onf arMunjzlonf a'guivmjrwxf&f \ uñ fusi&vub&vullav;pm;of;um r&f ð r&f uñ
vuft yf c&f um Oe&vawmi fye&f c&f onf

a'guivmjrwxf&f \ ZeÞ a':opionfvnf ciy&f onfu r&f ð ay:wnDe&vay&f
opionfvnf tav;teuf, Nunum ciy&f temoll arMunjzlcDfuy&v&v onfu odonf
vnf rodsif[e&f qmi&v&v c&f onf xlyi&f arMunjzLES h rsuE&f c&f si&f qñ&f w&f onfvnf t jyl
rysubabmxm;Bu&f pñ quq&f c&f onf arMunjzlonf r&f ð ciy&f t; vupmacsv&f v&f zih
tñ&f Bu&f cDfuyivmonft&f umi&f uñ ob&f onftcgr&f v&f a'guivmjrwxf&f t; m
tjzpr&f uñ jymyum oway;c&f onf

arMunjzlonf r&f ð armiftz&f Bu&f n w&f c&f si&f qñ&f ob&f & onf rñ a'guivmjrwxf&f
vma&f mu&f Nun&f ci&f a&f umi&f k txir&f c&f onf xñ&f umi&f h, mu&f av; p&v Di&f eaom r&f ð
\ y&f uñ tv&f v&f yaom r&f uav;tjzpf ajymi&f v&f um *P&f u&f ES fusi&f w&f yñ f w&f tr&f
av;pm;&v mu&f tmi&f yif emrn&f u&f aeonh a'guivmjrwxf&f \ *P&f u&f uk&f u&f p&f & f
cDfuyivm;c&f i&f jzpbnf a'guivmjrwxf&f onf xñ&f tjzpr&f uñ bb&f onftcgr arMunjz
tay: tjypr&f rib&f v&f n&f y;c&f onf

aemufqñ&f w&f a':opionf avmu&f u&f uñ ausc&f ll p&f e&f t&f onftc&f onf a'guivm
jrwx&f onfvnf & e&f u&f eb&f kmer&f & mx&f jzih ajymi&f a&f uñ c&f onf arMunjzlonf, huom
jye&f b&f c&f lyD wp&f p&f t&f Num , huw&f aq;ynmaw&f oia&f mu&f eaom a'guivmri&f ce&f ES h
jye&f v&f n&f w&f q&f um aygifzu&f u&f y&f ES h Zmw&f v&f r&f uñ t qñ&f ow&f b&f onf

2/ ae0ift y&f ve&f wu&f Dw&f k Zmw&f v&f r&f ze&f v&f y&f ll

ae0ift y&f ve&f wu&f Dw&f k aemufc&f onf q&f mDe&f v&f mu&f uñ tajc&f ck&f m&f lyD q&f mDe&f ES h
vem Num&f r&f u&f p&f & y&f rs; q&f mDe&f v&f p&f a, mu&f usi&f Dw&f rs; a, mu&f maumi&f wp&f a, mu&f
o&f u&f ES h uñ fusi&f v&f m&f rs; uñ r&f armif&f x&f ly&f xm&f onf x&f Dw&f k&f Zmw&f y&f s; Zmw&f E&f
Zmw&f v&f u? Zmw&f x&f u? Zmw&f q&f i? Zmw&f b&f t[hom Zmw&f v&f r&f t *f&f y&f rs; uñ p&f v&f Di&f p&f m&f z&f f
Zmw&f v&f r&f ze&f v&f Dr&f en&f em&f rs; jzih&f ;z&f x&f m&f onf

2? 1/ t m;ly&f ð r&f b&f i&f

Ow&f k&f w&f t m;ly&f ð r&f rs; ES f rui&f Eñ lyg/ t m;ly&f ð r&f rs; \ tcefu&f rñ ta&f ygv&f ygonf
v&f b&f onf i, p&f o&f p&f a&f o&f k&f ge&f t c&f e&f t xd t m;ly&f ð r&f ES p&f o&f qu&f r&f y&f w&f , O&f v&f e&f ygonf

onf Zedtay:opoi/om? wnlunf ouf/om a, mufnaumifwpDijzponf rrdm
cOfuytbnhreruav;rsmpoi/omvntf wlvlytjif/ly/ ohomvntf i, 1/2 1/3
lyD tvlvbdom arNunjlES hawhontcg oNpovrsm, dt, ifum wlvlyvmcbnf

q&m ulervbvm [i? wlvut, f lvmau 'lyul rsuEzhrswi vlv
& if rifordylw& arnf, lylwG wlvwxuawmf a&mitmwubth
r, lwl ajrjubae? wlvw&aeluw, ? rwitsiygbtq&m&, ? ulerwu, f
vsw, tq&ivntf onftvul ul Nunap? cpmapcsibtwlvf ybdoel
xmcsiw, / onft 1/2 ffn onpum \ t"yih, lwb&ef wwq vlvwpDES h
wlvlyi&ervlyg/ (vuf&nhaus? 2010? 86)

onfOtoynjyndi "e? tvstmvku, Donhreruav;wpDduonfO
qifciwlv&menfonftar;vul ylv&mv? ohe&mrn olvlyjynp
rvyonhreruav;wpDdqvlvif a'gulvnjrw&ef bmrsvlvlyfnf [kv?
BulzlvmyirsmvlyD wlvf vlyfwlvlyf b&ma&/ igwlvlyf
aewmygvn/ (vuf&nhaus? 2010? 86)

[homajypum;rsnjzih tmlyh zelwv&xm&m wnlunf a, mufnaumif ybaom
a'gulvnjrw&ef onf arNunjl \ jzma, mifrahembll ygothrnvm [hom y&bwv
ol/pov/2 befvmapygonf

t"lvZmw&aqmi E&D \ tmlyh tefulzelwv&mw&f pma&;oN&n/2 tsuhy:wlvf
rlwnf vnzelwv onf pOwv& n/2 tsufrn bOaeOitlvv&faemi lvw&mf enfEl Ref
igygobvull vlvlp&apmi b&ef oi hNumi f jzponft avsmuf &n/2 tsuul azn&aqmifrn h
Zmw&aqmi a'gulvnjrw&ef \ t, Itquill tav;ay;aznjyxmonf a'gulvnjrw&ef
onf t&faxmi bnf a, mufnwp&h, mufull tystrefuav;wpDdu povDi pmvDifumarok
uljrmu hNumi f , Nunxmojzponf rwh&omt, Itq E&D jzih t"lvZmw&aqmi f
E&D uill tmlyh h&pm Zmwlvrrfnyll touDifvntlyD povDi pmzG hami f vmygonf

q&mu ynmvntfwwlv, ? 1/2 vntfacsww, ? q&nZeduvntf vlrmqvlvm
vlwlvfow, ? q&mu povDi pmwlvhreruav;aw&efny? q&mwpcgrSrawlt
blvm? tbnlvhreruav; 1/2 ifNunjlxiw, ? tJ gumarokulHrajmuf
blvll
(vuf&nhaus? 2010 ? 123)

b, lwl [kvlv, hv t&faxmi /lvhreruavwp&h, mufull oha, mufnylllv, ?
t&faxmi /lvh a, mufnwp&h, mufull olrefruyilllvvm? Oya' r&awmf
r, mchrylvw&mp&lvw, ? vlvhrfSw&mp&lvwv

tJ gawmh q&mrjymwvvl? 'gayrtJ trefuav;ull q&mu povDi pm&i hawnh
q&mu umaroklv, / q&mu vntf rjzpEll ygbt? tJ trefuav;u
tystv? t&faxmi f /lvvm
(vuf&nhaus? 2010? 124)

wu, lwrftutdaxmi/vlre/uv;ullSa/ni&rn r[lwb! tlyx&ijci/ rui/vlre/uv;ull a/ni&ri? wpygo/vxfrn q&mbuDok/1/2jychvmy/ zciftlyx&faom r&fr? rdiftlyx&faom r&frpon/zih tlyx&ijci/ rui/vlre/ru trdE/eq, hwm/1/2bw/ vly/v/v/uv; wpa, muu r&btlyx&fwh r&fry/v;wpa, muu ll p&vDi/p;wm obm&usayr, h t&faxmi&bn& muu/wpa, mu? wpen/ftmjzihre/uv; r&bbu b, l/vS vurc&ll&G& m/1/2vlt&etxmr&n or&or&ysu&ll o&n&u&u&if tJg&ut;v&elvmy/ um&ro&lu&ijr&mu&w, / (vuh&n&h&ust? 2010? 124)

[li&azmfyx&mon/ a'gu&lvnr&w&x&e/ \ ajympu&rs&on&f pra&;olu p&zw&b&w&ll&t& m; today;v&h&q&mv&llom pum&rs&jzpf xujru&e&on&/ o&lv&u&e&on&/ Zmw&aqmi&w&ll& cp&mr? taw&ftjri&ful& bu&pl&ori&on&ft&w&ul&f p&zw&bl&ae&jzih tr&e&w&mu&w&ll&w&ll& q&ijci&ll&v&mapygon/

wp&ze&h' gu&lvnr&w&x&e/ull v&em/1/2sr&ES&ft& m;ly&ll&ap&ly&D q&mb&u&mi&fy&ba&om? v&em tay: p&v&if&ap&w&em x&mr&1/2v&w&h&on&? p&of&p&aw&fac&w&w&h&on&? jri&fr&w&on&ft&n&ft&csi& 1/2&om Zmw&aqmi&wp&D&t&jzpf&ay:v&e&h&t&mi&ze&lv&D&x&mon/

yl&uf&kl&yl&vl&ay;ae&w&mv& / (vuh&n&h&ust? 2010? 75)

q&mu r, bl&ae&f/

[l&vl&v, f v&em&w&pa, mu&ll&w&pa&e&h&mi&f&if' D&fr&q&m 3000 , lv, ?

aq;1/2&qi&f&if aq;1/2&u q&n&tt&w&ul&f ab&mu&f&sm&x&n&j&w&fr&fr/ 'gu oy&byf xy&ay;w&n? tJ&g&ll&umi&hr, l&w&/

ol&wu, h&us&Z&wi&f&v&her&f&ay&gh&q&m/

'g&v&D, lv, h&c:w, / us&oi&lv&mx&uly&ly;w, l&q&ll&v&my&ll&1/2&pl&u&ap&csi&lv&ll

q&mr&lu v&em&w&ll&ful&ll we&f&w&f&1/2&pl&uly&D&om? wp&u&lv&w&pa&c&gu&ll&un&ll&if &w&lv&em&u&ll&w&pa&c&gu&ll&un&ll&ir, ? ta&&bu&D&if&yl&un&ll&ir, /

ol&w&lu yl&uf&kl&yl&bu&D&v&may;x&mr&aw&n&h , b&x&mr&e&if v&em&u&ll&a&umi&f&v&ll wp&f&c&jz&p&e&if&aw&n&h ol&w&lv&n&f ig&ay;x&mr&&u&f&om&e&lv&ll&aj&y&mr, l&q&ll, /

ull& l&v&n&f ig, b&x&mv&lv&f&lv, l&q&ll&D& a&emi&lv&w&r, / q&ma&emi&lv&r&csi&bl&/ (vuh&n&h&ust? 2015? 76)

[hom&ajympu&mjzih&q&n&De&ES&h v&em/1/2sr&m&um; jz&p&av&jz&px&1/2&om jy&ó&em&rs&u&ll&t& m;ly&ll&f x&mr&& Zmw&lv&r&fr&n& yl, lv&ll&v&my&D& tou&Di&f&v&mapygon/ p&zw&b&ll&p&v&lv&v&ll&n&f x&bl&om jri&fr&w&on&h t&n&ft&csi&f&rs&ES&h jyn&pl&oma' gu&lvnr&w&x&e/ on&f ar&ll&un&jz&ll& p&n&f&1/2&h&em&u&bl& p&lv&fy&go&fr&n&h&v&n? r&e&ll&p&lv&q&E&ub&u&mjzih x&e&f&E&ll&fr&n&h&v&m[hom& ol&v&lv&on&f&yl& 1/2&be&lv&mapon/

ae0iftjwefwuDwkw6f vuh&n&us&onf Zmw&aqmi&rs;u&ll tcsi&csi&t&m;ly&h&f
ap&ly&D Zmw&vr&f&tay: p&n&zw&f&w&ly&h&f p&v&Di&f&m;z&G& f&zp&v&mat&mi&f Zmw&v&f&w&v&mat&mi&f
ze&lv&f&a&;z&lx&m&on&f

2? 1? 2/ Zmw&aqmi&N t w&G f&p&w&v&csi&f&t&m;ly&h&f r&l

wu, b&v&mu wu, b&0&ü&v&n&f v&w&lv&bn&f r&e&v&p&D&w&n&f&p&v&lv&G&f t&m;ly&h&f r&rs;ES h
1/2&y&f&x&f&r&j&zp&ly&gon&f v&b&n&f&r&lx&m&D& p&v&a&umi&f&cs&n&f r&ar&f&E&ll b&u&b&ll p&v&f, k&v&p&v&h&j&zi&h
v&n&f x&n&D&&1/2&f b&e&h&e&on&f r [k&v&ly&/ v&h&v&mu&u&ll x&i&f [y&f&;z&h&a&on&D&w&f&S Zmw&aqmi&rs;
u&ll&n&f ta&umi&f&ES&f&t&q&ll&t&m;ly&h&f r&rs; ze&lv&f&ay&;&y&gon&f p&v&lv&G&f&t&m;ly&h&f r&rs;j&zi&h
Zmw&aqmi&N c&f&m; r&j&r&i&f&r&m;v&mon&ES&f&t&r&0 c&f&m; r&u&ap&ñ&f&on&f&t&w&ll&f u&h&f ? E&lw&f ES&/&H
t&r&i&t&&rs;rs;u&ll v&lv&ly&g&v&ly&/&f&ap&j&i&f&zi&h j&zp&&y&f&rs;? w&j&zn&j&zn&f&w&h&w&u&f&h&v&map&E&ll&ly&g
on&f j&zp&&y&f&rs;z&h&f&w&h&w&v&lv&nc&i&f&j&zi&h Zmw&v&f&f&r&i&h&v&n&ly&D p&v&Di&f&m;z&G& f&zp&v&map&y&gon&f

a'gu&lv&n&j&r&w&f&x&f&on&f az&m&uf&y&e&ts&i&h&on&f v&G& f&v&G& ES&f&om, m&w&w&h&om a, m&u&f&m;
r&f&r [k&v&f w&n&f&f&f&i&f&us&ly&D t&u&si&b&v&ES&f&y&n&f&b&n&h a, m&u&f&ma&umi&f&wp&D&j&zp&on&f
o&h&on&f&n&f r&b&m;p&ES&f&y&w&b&u&f p&v&ly&i&f&e&f&a&e&on&h c&f&m;cs&u&f&rs;1/2&e&on&f w&p&z&u&lv&G&f
v&n&f om, m&r&f v&f&r&f a&y&s&/&f&p&&rs;on&f v&u&lv&p&u&r&f&t&v&lv&G&/&f&e&f p&v&b&on&f&w&f&ñ&f&f
om, m&r&f&f&on&f x&h&v&f&ñ&f&w&om, m&r&f&ea&om r&e&v&lv&v&ly&e&f to&j&zi&b&e&f&cs&y&um
p&v&v&csi&f&t&m;ly&h&f&lx&m;ly&gon&f

u&h&f u&si&lv&&m;u&ly&D&D&x&f&lx&m;rn&f &ot&n&/&h&w&G& w&G& f&i&b&m, m&cs&i&h&om&p&v&lv&u&h
cs&f&E&f&r&n&f y&g&p&y&u b, f&ly&f&i&f&p&um;v&h&u&v&u&f&aw&G& a&j&y&ma&j&y&n&f v&S&v&ma&w&e
om, m&p&&ma&w&f&f&f&f& p&v&lv&u&ñ&f&w&f&ew&f&f&yl x&i&b&n&f b&f&m;& [E&h&r&S r [k&v&lv&n&f
on&f&lv&n&f u&h&f f&u&h&f f&u&h&f f&ij&f&ci&f&ay;w&w&h&e&j&y&e&bn&f

(vuh&n&aus&f 2010? 150)

r [k&v&h&o; b&f&av? b&f&m;& [E&h&r [k&v&lv&ll&rae&oi&lv&may&g&h

(vuh&n&aus&f 2010? 152)

[h&om a'gu&lv&n&j&r&w&f&x&f&\ p&v&lv&G&f&t&m;ly&h&f r&rs;j&zi&h y&b&w&\&od&/p&v&f t&/&f&f&r&i&lv&u&f
v&mat&mi&f&ze&lv&f&lx&m;on&f

w&p&z&e&f&y&i&D&v&G&/&f&ar&ll&un&j&l\ t&f&lv&G&f a'gu&lv&n&j&r&w&f&x&f&f t&/f&z&p&f&h&om&ü ar&ll&un&j&l
A&ll&u&f&t&mi&f a'gu&lv&n&j&r&w&f&x&f&f p&r&f&oy&f&ay;ly&D&on&h&e&mu&f r&e&v&lv&G&f&y&g&v&ma&oma&q;u&h&f &e&f
t&ce&f&o&ly&e&f&v&mc&f&on&f x&ll&t&ce&f&w&G&f&p&ma&;&ou t&m;ly&h&f Zmw&aqmi&E&f&D&f&\ v&ly&/&f&r&f& t&j&zp&f
t&y&u&f&cs&u&f&rs;ES&f&t&w&l a'gu&lv&n&j&r&w&f&x&f&\ p&v&f&t&w&G&f&ES&f&t&j&y&i&f&t&m;ly&h&f r&rs;u&ll tao;p&v&f
az&n&j&y&um Zmw&vr&f&tay: p&n&zw&f&N&od&/p&v&f t&x&G&v&f&x&f&f&mu&f&t&mi&f&ze&lv&f&lx&m;on&f

aq;uwuav;ullt vwx fEluft , lwifaemufuajcolz&uHNum&onf
vshNunfvLuáwmhEefvsvstjyHvSvLuHaw&onf onluav;r? vS
aechyg[h jymvsuE? tH.....

(vufh&náust? 2010?158)

arNunjlzlu o&it&fxbjy;OifvLuáwmvm? arNunjlz, Hfvbñí oluy/
ax&ayLuáw&Luáwmvm? ofraocscicifñyif obrNunjlzluH ay&zuf
vsubm; aemufyevLusofñonf aemufuolt y&may:ulyg/
jrwx&f/

b, b&ac:vLuáwmv/ onftouft %& fñ olu jrwx&f [kac:rnbl
r%&avmufzpaely&v/

jrwx&f/

bmV/ b, blV/

to&S&Esholtjyest v&á tñaeLuáomfvnf arNunjlzlu pñpOf&Um,yH
ray:/ oluyH yifwi&wi&zu&vLuá&onf
tbnitc&fñ arNunjlz \ nty&Dwplññ v&ñ&onfvnf tom&E&nyg;
vñ&onfulowjy/jzpa&tmi&y&f&deao;onf
o&ix&lv&v&v&f [if arNunjlz&i&uvnf wx&y&f&cy&e&ay&gv&f/
jrwx&f/

awmly&D rac:e&f igotv, f (vufh&náust? 2010? 159)

[í aznfyxm;onf a'gu&lv&njrwx&f&onf arNunjlz \ pñf%&ñ&hemub&ñ p&v&v&f&ñ&w&f
o&ñ&rbnf o&ñ&onf&ñ& p&v&v&ly&ef to&j&ix&e&f&cy&f&onf r&ep&y&ñ&it&w&f&w&f&yif p&v&f
t&w&f&tjyif&t&ny&ñ&f&onf a'gu&lv&njrwx&f&\ q&E&S&f&ou&ñ&t&E&ñ&ly&f&v&f r&ñ&on&u
E&ñ&f&ñ&av&ñ [hom&y&bw&ñ&ol&v&v&f t&f&on&f t&x&v&f x&f&ol&ñ&mu&b&ñ&rap&onf

vufh&náust&onf ae&O&ift&y&f&we&f&wu&D&w&v&f Zmw&h&q&mi&f&cs&f&cs&f t&ny&ñ&ir?
Zmw&h&q&mi&ñ t&w&f&p&v&f&cs&f t&ny&ñ&ir&rs&u&bl&um Zmw&v&r&f&toi&h& l&w&ñ&ap&e&f jzp&y&f&rs&
z&ñ&ñ&w&ñ&v&v&ly&D Zmw&v&f&f&ri&rs&v&map&e&f p&mw&ly&bw&ñ&ol&v&v&f t&f&on&f t&x&v&f
t&x&f&ol&ñ&a&mu&f&v&map&e&f ze&lv&D&x&ñ&E&ñ&on&ful&aw&ñ&onf

2? 2/ jrlyuubhici

jrlyuubni Zmwvrfzelvri enfy& d m, lvprstjzpbni jrlyuubqbnrni
OwZmwvrfwof rnbjzpbni rnbni ftwufzpbni qllom tcsuull od/vbnhpmzwf
y&bwftm; jzpyth&onftaMumi&iful u& D&uif ZmwvrfqibxmNyD Zmwvxcvlyifom
a&mufr&om bmaMumi jzpb&onqllom tcsuullaznfxlvfyjicijzpbni

ae0iftvivefwuDwkwof i, 1/6 lvYaom arMunjzloni b0ae0it&e&aeNyDzpf
aom a'guivnjrwx&efemw& w0lvnfvnlyaeonh taMumi&uul jrlyuubftjzpbxm; 1/2
NyD pmzwbN od/vvlyul p0fcurjywtmif zelw&xm; onf arMunjzloni q&nDeBuD
a'guivnjrwx&efuul usefrma&; tiivmAs; ar&ef awlvqllbnf xlvhemuf oraexll&m
wlvucefoll jye&amubnftcg u&elystwmul&NyD arn&edvmay:w&ef ay:vmonftouf 20
t1/4 h, mufrav;t; pfpMun&if -

zlvcth? igtlvBuDeY' be&wlv&NyD od/m/
jy6 emyJzlvcth&, ? tJ lvBuDu pHElvpf(So Nice) re&nfv&ftm; BuD
aew, f (vufh&n&ausif 2010? 33)

[hijmvubni/ Zmwystlyifw&fyif a'guivnjrwx&ef? arMunjzLES h zlvcth,wlvnbnl
qupyaeoenf [hom odsipovjzih quivuzwtsi&tmif pmzwboltm; q&qmibxm;
Ellbnf

wpzeharMunjzloni a'guivmri&ceftm; vrfw&ef trsvrxia&wlv aq;cefol
vlylyhy; clyD 1/2cefoljye&amubnftcg -

a'guivmri&cef a'guivmri&cef
1/2lvbmu p0tJ lvBuDt em; rni 1/2&e&wmvlv/ (vufh&n&ausif 2010? 49)

[qlvubni/ xpum&Mumi h arMunjzloni a'guivmri&ceESlvni rnbqupyae
oenf [hom od/vvlyulzpbay:vm&aponf pma&; obni y&bwlv od/vvlyul
xubefvmap&efjrlyuubhni Zmwvrfuulquivuelhq&xm; onf

xlyijrlyuubftjzpbxm; 1/2om arMunjzlv b0aexllfvuul a': opvESlvbmjzpbN
tjyest v&efajympum; rsn; t& od/n&if Zmwvrf t 1/2&fyif jri lvuivmapygonf

om; od/vharMunjzlu 'lvupmtlyfxlv&0a&; ulP lvBuDwpckfn vly&ewm/
obmv&lvubh; NyD jrefmjynfyebh; &wmv? p0fpm; vlv&bt;/
(vufh&n&ausif 2010? 137)

a': opm Za0Z0gzpbh; onf
oluemrnbu&w, qll olft usi pm&dvlyif&am bmemr, jysu1/2bvlu& f
r1/2ygblarar? b, lvlt usi pm&dvlyif r&stulajymvmv/

2? 3/ taLumi{quen{fullo{ci{

taLumi{quen{qbn{fn Owkygzp&yfsm;uLl cshvquf, li Zmwlvrtjzpf
zeivD&mvGf a/}jzp&yEShemufzpj&yflll tustloiftaLumi{oi{zpatmif cshvquf, bnH
oabm jzpygonf/ jzp&yfsm;uLlvify&mu yxrijzp&ybnf 'lvd jzp&y\ taLumi{
jzp&rnf/ 'lvd jzp&ybnf yxrijzp&y\ tustjzp&rnf/ 'lvd jzp&ybnf wwd
jzp&y\ taLumi{ jzp&rnf/ xlenjzih jzp&yfsm;onf wptESlvptk tcsvftqufde&f
vlygonf/ taLumi{cjzp&yfwpckull zeivfydonESH tustqufzpj&yfwpckull qulvuf
zeivDay;&ygrnf/ tqlygtalumi{ESH tustonftustloil taLumi{oi{zpj&ygrnf/ ZGvf
twif zeivD, bnHbabmrjzpbilyg/

aeOift{yive{wuDwkwGf a'guivmjrwk&fonf rEAv;aq;{DuDrS ygarmu®
q&mDebuDwpDijzpbnf/ a'guivmjrwk&fonf uifqmaO'emc{pmae&aom ZedonESH
Eli{jc;wGf ynmof, heaom ar{p;om; \ ausnifp&wvsm;? tvlylv{p;sm;jzihp{vlyiyef
aeitem, Bef aq;cefrsm;zsuxmonheivGf arNmijzlujiDvGfbll p{vftye{ajz&f
ac:aqmi{bnf/ jyiDvGfwGf arNmijzl\ tbn;uLl aq;vmp{ay;onh oli, Esifq&m
OebuDwpDES hawGbnf/ jrwx&fBuDull aq;{Pac:of;csi vll i{fvlvprfyg[kajym
oli, Esifq&mDebu a'guivmjrwk&fuLl arNmijzlt{fS pmaomuqllbnl ac:vmch
onf/ xltcshvGkmer{;u a'guivmjrwk&ftm; r, fDu, lumAmtw&uf jyiDvGfbll
wpjywlumo{;ef zlefquivmonf/

Xmer{;zlefygubf/ (vufi{nhus? 2010? 127)

igub{EAv;rfn rsvly{zlefquivm? 'DejyiDvGfwu&r, lvll rifwllq;{Hfn
ae&r, f wpyw{avmuLlur, lvll

igobmy? pma&mu{elyD q&m[ebuDylvr, bxi vll rajymvnl? cgwllf
q&m[efvmaeusqllwml

r{b;uG Eli{jc;of;aw, f

aumifwmayguB a&mu{fswml at;at;aq;aq;tem, hvg{ tvlylvnf
ogf{ygbf? igaq;{Hfnvnl p{Doxmw, f igt{fvlvhevnl &w, f

tOwftpm;bmrvllvmawml igqDu, f [lvlyD/m/

(vufi{nhus? 2010? 128)

[homajypum;sm;jzih jyiDvGfwGf a'guivmjrwk&f ntvjzpp&ef Zmwlvrtjzpj&yf
rsm;uLltaLumi{ustlnfnlvpbfn cshvquzeivDxm;onf

jyiDvGf{q&mDefsm;a[majymyvGf a'guivmjrwk&f a[majymlyDnhemuf
cefrx{f{x&uf avsum;xp{ay:wGf arNmijzLES hawGbnf/ arNmijzluoN t{fwGf xri{
pm;e{ac:aqmi{bnf/ xltcga'guivmjrwk&f p{vftlvb{;lyD q&mDef toifu q&mDef
aw&uf{lxwGf vlvpr;zhc:xm;wml acgin{v{xm;onf [lvllvll&m arNmijzluna 5

or:mjzpbnf/ olhonf [N-] onf Budolu&hoav;pm&aom p&vlyf&q& m p%Lu&i&rh
ojzpbnf/ ponu& tjcm;Zmw&qmijzpaom [N-] \Bu&Bu& a':cib&E&\ajympum,
w&ziho%&y&azn&fm&onf

[x&f&v&atmi&u vef&eu&0w&v&B&D, M&mayr, h jref&mj&n&jyeh&&mu&aw&n&h
jref&my&bv&Lu&v&n? ign&D c&i&f&v&ma&&mi&ga&&m u&E&A&i&hu&mi&f&x&u&y&g/ ri&fo&g
w, / ta&et&x&ll&i&f b, M&v&q&ll&v&m/ t&f&yeh&&mu&E&i&f *g&O&et&E&v&ly&D x&re&v&J
&w, / nt&y&E&n&O&i&E&i&f r&ba&&n? O&av;? ta':? v&Bu&E&B&r&E&S u&e&aw&n&t&y&E&
w, / olu&S&v&E& [kw&ay&gi&f v&Bu&Du&ll ae&&may; &r&E&f&aw&mi&f&ro&B&/ tjcm;
v&h&w&v&n&f&E&ll&i&E&jcm; yn&mo&i&B&E&M&uy&g&w, / 'v&E&ll& [kw&ay&g&B&/ } (ci&E&S&f, R
2014? 53)

[b, f&ny&Bu&Bu&D? ol&t&cb, f&ra&ev? b, h&&u&ll&om&u&ly&D&B, h&jru&ll&ei&fae
v? t&J&h&om&u&v&h&&e&f ei&f&w&h&jr&E&ll& yw&D&e&f&us&i&f&t&v&Lu&h&e&w, / } (ci&E&S&f, R
2014? 53)

[kw&i&y&x&monf x&h&mu&i&h [N-] onf E&ll&i&E&jcm; b&E& yn&mw&w&jref&r&br&sm \ or&D&jz&pa&onf
vn&f r&br&sm \ au&mi&f&jr&wa&om&t&p&O&ft&v&mu&ll rx&e&f&ot&f&cs&i&h&om p&v&ly&f&q&ll&E&m p%Lu&E&B&l
jz&pa&mu&i&f tjcm;Zmw&v&qmif&N ajympum;w&zi&h zel&w&D&x&monf x&ly&i&re&f&uav;w&ll
E&aj&E&ou&u&ll ten&fi, f&oy&i&f we&z&E&r&x&m&B&l ta&e&mu&v&ll&f "av&p%Lu&v&Lu&ll ru&f&u&h&arm&m
u&si&B&ll&w&w&v&om p&v&ly&f&q&ll&E&mp%Lu&E&B&t&jz&p&f tjcm;Zmw&v&qmif&v&ll&N ajympum;zi&ly&i&f
az&n&v&qmif&x&monf

[a&us&ni&f&y&w&v&uft&f&y&e&f&v&mv&S&f vef&eft&y&h&y&gu&h&aw&v& a' o&e&mu&ll olu&aj&y&njy
í ol&w&v&ma&om au&smi&f&om&aw&E&S&ht&aw&O&t&Bu&ku&ll&aj&y&njy&w&w&v&onf }
(ci&E&S&f, R 2014? 64)

[r&E&mu jref&r&t&r&f&om&E&S&hr&w&E& E&ll&i&E&jcm;om&E&S&ly&v&B&onf }
(ci&E&S&f, R 2014? 65)

jref&r&'av&lu&ll ru&si&B&ll&B? ta&e&mu&v&ll&f "av&lu&ll u&si&B&ll&w&w&v&om [N-] \ p&v&f'm&w&v&onf
ol, ts&i&f [t&ll&f&E&i&f } \ pu&m;w&zi&hay:v&O&lv&monf x&B&jref&r&re&f&uav;w&ll u&ll& lu&si&h
ou&u&ll we&z&E&r&x&m;w&w&v&onh p&v&v&x&m;w&ll r&E&E&hu? Ak'b&mom \ t&q&ll&t&r&w&Lu&ll v&lu&E&ml
r&E&ll&om p&v&f'm&w&v&B&ljz&pa&mu&i&f [N-] \ u&B&ly&g;tr&it&E&mu&ll tjcm;Zmw&v&qmif&N ajympum;
w&zi&hzel&w&D&x&monf&n& tou&Di&v&B&onf

[N-] onf olu&h&av;pm&r&l&r&E&ll jref&r&om&p&v&v&p&B&E&n 'v&E&ll O&au&sr&E&r&E&K&lu&f
[kok&i&B&onf } (ci&E&S&f, R 2014? 65)

[wp&ft&f&w&n&fa&ely&D au&v&i&E&f&E&f&q&ll&Dr&Saw&E&aom "av&lu&v&n&f
jref&r&'av&lr [kv&f } (ci&E&S&f, R 2014? 70)

[hom bu\pumsroni]\ taemuwif"avusibhom pwbabmu
ay:v6apon/ xblv\bu\borst;ay: 1/2oav;pmjci *g&0w&m;r&homvn? pdyta&;
Esh ywbufr rduh luh ftm;u\wwaom? atmi jribudyatmi pftaqmicsi hom
Z&vD&d ES jynp hom pwbxmp 1/2u&bjzpa\umi

[marariv\] pdyta&;vlyefrn trnai; , Batmi v\vv\vyvlyf
aqmif\utsuvm/ wmdetqvm u\ E\vd\p&w, fatmuarlg/}

(ciESf, R 2014? 72-73)

[jyi bpfjynfrn]\ jyi bpfuk\p\vp&ES ft wljrefmcs\vx b\ly&lv\wom
zu&Sjy\A\AD\ \u\ y\lv\jci\jzpbnf/} (ciESf, R 2014? 148)

[hom r\fi u\ w\N tjykt r\ tajymt q\lv\zih pdyta&;vmbjri hom? tjrius, hom
pwbxmp 1/2u&btjzpf y\y:apon/

1?3/ r\fi \vra&;q\l &mp 1/2u\ze\w\lyk

Eg ho\ri bnf r\o\exrfrst;ay: oem\uiemwwaom p\lvuPm&bnf
Oexrfrst \ usefma&;? pm;0w&ea&;u\axmu\ly;on/ t\ftub':mun\ ta&;ay:
usefma&; q\l\trjzpay:vms\w\ u\ w\laq: 1/2y\y;aom ZmwDitefu vra&;q\l &m
p\lvuPmaumi frst;u\aznaqmi bnf

[c\p\vb\ne\ c\p\vc\ftjyifrn q&m\detq\c\awmi\fi oluh w\lf wmdet
, bnf c\p\vt\ly\p\vr\c&ao;aom&uft w\c\ naew\l\rru\ obq: 1/2
v\ly&\ / olw\suE\aw\c\ rru\un\h\lv;pmaom t&yfta, miawG
y\l jri\vn&on/} (ciESf, R 2014? 28)

r\fi bnf c\fomu, Daom ynmw\fr r\frwpD\jzpaon\vn\ r\o\exrfrst;ay:
rme\meui\faom p\wE\p\ uh\w\w\w\ vra&;q\l &m p\lvuPmaumi f&bjzpbnf
x\lvra&;q\l &mp 1/2urst;u\Zmw\aqmi u\ w\N ub\lyg; trit&njz\vn\faumi? tjcm;
Zmw\aqmi w\N trit&njz\vn\faumi xi&tr;apon/

1?4/ r\fi \ u\ lusi\w&;q\l &m p\2u\ze\w\lyk

r\fi bnf vbm;w\pmi\ke\tybnh usi\dw\bu\w&;w\l\i\frhom p\lv\bl
tjzpf 0w\w\p\y\k\w\c\ v\y&tr&S\beheon/ pdyta&;w\c\ E\l\l\bm;wpD\ usi\dw\bu
vn\faumi? vra&;w\c\ t\c\axmi\fa&;usi\dw\bu\vn\faumi; azmu\zsubjzpbnf jrefm
r\brst;r\ar\faom jrefmtr\or\jzpaon\vn? jrefm\lv\abmi\u we\z\bxm;x\ef\on\faom
p\lvuPmrs;u\ba&n\? r\c\q\jyn\p&ef olw\p\y;cp\m;csu\l v\p\vs\1\w\w\btjzpf
[r\fi] \ u\ lusi\w&;q\l &m p\2u\l\ze\w\dxmon/ t\c\axmi\bn\c\obES\h\l\w\vi\az}

uñ t&, ðomtceřw&f añumup&maumiřaom uñ fusiřv&mp%ñufuñ tjcñZmwáqmiñ
taw&pumwñziha&;om;xmonñ

]]rruñ olñbrbnñ rxiřřv&om rrp%ñufu olñ%ñufukñvñubvñ
jzp&ñonñ rrrñolñ P&olpñřpřaw&řh a, muñwp&ñ, muñuñ acgiř
acgufa%ñEñ ygvsuřrrbmañumiř, bvñ]] (ci&ř, R 2014? 57)

]]a, muñuñajcawñviñvñtjzp? a, muñuñuñ řupwhñtjzpuawñhjreřm
trñorñwp&ñ, muñtae&řhvñybñivñyñxñuñvñt vñř [lvñbñ/]]

(ci&ř, R 2014? 58)

[ðom]]uñviřz]] \ aw&awmcsuřřñziř ñññ uñ fusiřv&mysuř, &řrl p%ñufuñvñř
xmonñ t&řaxmi&ñ, muñwp&ñuñ t&, &ñ]] uñviřz\ Zeñuñ Deřaqmiř]]jññ]] xñ
aiñvp&eřay;çñ]]yñřmonñ reřrom;çsiř uñ &siřpmp&vñř&ñ]] tw&ñuñ uñ fusiřv&ñ
ysuř, &řrp%ñufuñ tñy&trñziřay:v&ñponñ t&řaxmi&ñ;&řhvñwbouñom oabmxñ
çñ &suřř onñvññ uñ fusiřv&mp%ñufuñyb&ñay;onñ

Zmwáqmiřzeñv&mw&ñ pma&;olñ&ñrññ t&ñftao&řhvñwbouñ urñauññ pma&;
q&ñuñ q&ñrñ;quř&ñ tñřiñuñauññ tñiñomñjyebññ*Epiñwp&ñ, lvñ

]]pma&;q&ñzeñvñvñuñom Zmwáqmiřlvñbññ yiñuñt&ñftao&ñ&ñe&ññ
olñvñyñ&ñr? ñyřajymqñ]]lvñbññ olññ p%ñuft vñuñjz&ñp&ñrñ]]

(auññ tñi? 199125)

[ðom reñq&tsu&řft ññpma&;obññ Zmwáqmiř p%ñufuñuñzeñvñvñq&ñmonñ]]ññ]]
onñolñ, &siř]]tñ]]&ñ]] vñxñy&geñw&ñonñ t&řaxmi&ñ;&ñ]] &suñuñy&ñy&ñviñviñ
ajymñy&ñbññ

]]q&ñDeñq&ñvm v&ñuñuñyñ/ tñ]]&ñ]]řñ v&ñuñuñbapñññ&ñuñwñ t vñyñ
rññ&ñwñt xñaemufxñyñ vñwp&ñ, muñuñ uñreñ&ñvñvñm/]]

(ci&ř, R 2014? 68)

[lvññauññi?

]]ñññ uñ vñxñyñvñvñ ññññuñpñv, q&ñvm ññññ, ñbñ/ olñruñEññvñmuf
wñbññ pñřp&ñpñaw&ñuñruññrmvñvñjz&ñr, / AR 'bomñ' r&ñwft & wp&ñeñ
ñññ uñ tañumiř&ññy&ñuñ&ñivññ? ññññyñpññwp&ñuñbñwñr, / ññññvñpñ, f
vñooñ&ñif ññññyñpññfaw&ñay:řñ olñuñbñvññmtjz&ñeñ pñm;use&ñpññ
olñññbñmřt%ñr&ñbñ/ñyñawññ' ðumiñaw&ñ ññññvñvñxñyñp uñreñvñvñyñ
rauñEññbñ/ olñuñ r [ñzñg' eñuñpñvñřññyñ? ññññuñt&ñeñveñ olññq&ñ
uñjz&ñrñwñreñřwp&ñ, muñ tñjz&ñpñcñññbñ/]]

(ci&ř, R 2014? 70)

[kvnfaumi; NnN uH wvHajypum;sm;ziH jrefmh OhausritpOftvm tthaxmi fi
boES hqelusi haom NnN it aw? NnN h; tsufsm; uH p%Lu hznha&; zlxm; onf

[[jrefmr [m taemubaw&vHvi&&& r&&& vubxyNyDy? rlyDy? aw&mvbY
wvH "avhawnr&b;/ 'g[nDya' u clyts, fxm;wvr [wvbi/ , Ohausr?
jrefmhtpOftvmeY bmoa&;u xefcsyfxm;wvr/ 'g[mawnh vluemoi fvh
"avhxHwrfyJ}} (ciESf, R 2014? 72-73)

[hom BuBuDawnblynmDefBuD\ pum;ziHvnf NnNjrefmh OhausrES hqelusi ha
aom p%Lu uk i%&rap onf vBuDrsm; \qHr pum; uH em, Mphvui fonh NnN p%Lu uH

[[BuBuDwvH b hawnb&m;acwvH wvH NnN fraeE H b;/}}]

csutsi fwyebnf [kwifyclbnf

BuBuDES h tthaxmi ha&; aq&aE&cef w&f [[NnN }} \ tthaxmi ha&; w&f tav; teuf
r&H omp%Lu? txeftu yr&bl umr* Pftm/ H sm; uH pnfv&vDg; v&v&cm; csi haom
uH usi hv&mp%Lu &btjzpf xi&rap&ef tjcm; Zmwahqmi N ajypum; ziHvnfaumi;
Zmwahqmi uH wvH N ajypum; wvH ziHvnfaumi; zelw&a&; zlxm; onf

[[NnN }} onf oluH aumi; fapcsi phv; ziH ow&y; aom olw N pum; uH vnf vufch
ww&y/ jrefmh vlywDefusi u vub&tmi f vufxybl twheaeaom [[uH vi h&}} ES h
w&M; oi vubxy&ef [[BuBuD}} ES h [[tH &i;}} wlu twi f wlu w&faoma N Lumi h tthw&f
rbm; ph& h&e uhc: um vrobrod vubxy&clbnf olonf [[tH &i;}} ES h ES pDwnf & h e
c&v&f vubxy± cy uH csutsi fyi f%& zsubq&clbnf vubxy&ci; onf vbm; ES pD\
boES p&clum; vnt&f v&v? op& h v&Def& lum bOtoplv&ctjzpf aygi fpyzelw&xm;
jci f jzpbnf [hom av; eubn&abmuH vufcbl? r&phv&vH f us jc, M\$ vH on?
r&h&E&&v&f v&usi D wuH tv& wul c&azmu f w&haom uH usi hv&mp&& b; jzpbnf
uH vi h& ES h vubxy&xm; Ny jzph& onf vnf tjcm; E H i; jcm; om; sm; ES h taysr& h w&v&ci; onf
uH usi hv∓ ysuf, & faomp%Lu uH Zmwahqmi uH wvH N ublyg; trlt&m ES h o%& y&znf
xm; jci f jzpbnf [[NnN }} on& r&om; om; [[armi h& z NnN }} phvDi f pm; aeaom [[p&f}} uH vlv m
&ef& h& u&f& [[p&f jrñ}} xri f q H b H *sre, wvL y H & S f e& qmi f o& h& mu& c; ci; onf
om; bOtw&f tav; xmpO f pm; aom r&ci phv&v uH o& D Lu h&znfy E H bnf r& h o& om;
[[armi h& z NnN }} tm; y H f q H b rO& ar& p& onf sm; uH pm; cy& pm; wv&f t c H ft r m; ziH ay; ty& c; ci; onf
om; orD& em* wft w&f tajrmt jri &&& aqmi v& h& y; w&haom r&ci h& r w& xi& rap
aoma N Lumi h aumi; jr w&bnh uH usi hv∓ uH azn& h& qmi f ygonf [[NnN }} onb phv& ES h
ru l u h& v&f vlu v& [babnr xm; b? our h y& onf tjzpb& abmxm; i tok s w&haom
uH usi hv&mp&& b; jzph& Lumi; tjcm; Zmwahqmi wvH N taw& zi h& zelw& xm; onf uH vi h& ES h
ywbubnh NnN No abmxm; uH

[[ulebnfyD O, f, xm; NyDyp&nf jzpf olwpD&wnfy H f [k oluH vi h&zuH
owf sv& xm; onf wu, hawnluH vi h&zonf ule& v& h& i%& *h' gi f& h& b

0, f, b... [lvb/ ulvixzxtS aieftm;ulvn/ &vmnq... olES/... xmi hwp&mr... jylx&ae on/ } (ciESf, R 2014? 141)

[kaznyxmon/

olwpyg;ciyeifonul rw&modfyulxmaomvn/ q... aNumu&eaom Oelw... [hom] t... \ taw&umjziho... taemu... w&f E&aygi... aex... jrefmtr... t, m... nft... f O*, urfn p... onftxd aNumuru&g& humi... [hom Zmw&aqmi f p... xixi&ay: v&tmi fzelw&xmon/

It& b&oy&tsuf

pma&obnf It& Np... zelw&mw&f p... Zmw&aqmi ftjzpf y... mon/ rlvES/... u& mru? ul lusi... hat t... upf a... gu&pu f c&ol ... onf bOaemu... t... jzpf zelw&xmon/ ... onf u& ... c&om ulvixz&hy;pmw&f oNaemi... w&wul wpp&f wpp aw&ri... rnbnt&mu... v... E... r&w... i&ci f&elw&f t&m&m aemu... a, mu... r&rusap& [kq&zw&tsuf c&homvn/ ulvixzES h aw&rsu&n&u&a&umi f Oe&tsu&sonf ... \ p... S&f Zmw&aqmi f zprul&obrapon/

Zmw&vr&wp&v... onblwpyg; \ xijrii, b&tsuul tav;rxm; b) xi&mp... olwpyg;... xnrp... *g&Ow&mr&b) wp&D& wn&faom ... apwempum q... u& v... jr&n... om;tr& c&om;... armu&rmu&rmqu&lvw&? olw... avmu... c&ell&om t&mr&meul aNumu&w&oltjzpf bO... us&zn&cbnf ... \ Zmw&aqmi p... onf q... faom t&y&tr&sjzpaomvn/ ? pmzwbw... p&use&p&onf

It&ES&aw&bywbubnhywDefusi ftay: y#y&u&ejriES hNun&onh Zmw&aqmi f tjz&ES hrE&f&ici f&om; rjzpaomvn/ ? y&b&wft r&sv&w& jzpf&e&p&cbnf } (rr&ajr 2009? 147)

[hom tq&treES h o&oy&Nun&v& ... \ t&faxmi& & oabm&xm&ch) tsuES h ywDef usiftm; y&f&onf p... ki&ay: v&aply&? qijci&g& bOto& bOow&tsuul ay;p&f E... onf ciESf, R.Ow&rsuul p&u&E&bu&lu&ci f&rn Zmw&vr&fa&umi f [lvb? pma& oN avmutjri&xixi [y&eaom Zmw&aqmi p... ulzelw&ra&umi hjzpa&umi f rra&ajru o&oy&xm; ygon/ x&umi hys&nft ... D&w&ul pmzwbw&w& p&u&f&ionf ... \ Zmw&aqmi p... ul o&ay&zn&u&mi f ra&umi jzpa&yon/

ed

pm&;ou umr*Pftn/hsu,uly sm&nES hvi pm, í umr*Pftn/hsu, ul tv&ft Nul;
 cp,msi pv&BN b0ed,rvyul qijci zG ftody;xmygon/ ysm&nulq;tjzpf
 wpaevvpZ&faomu v&f tE&m, uifaomvni? ysm&nft l&xJ c&eqi r&v&hoq&E&f
 aomaLumi umr*Pftn/hv&f tv&ft u&v&upm,v&f b0ed,rvsvw&Lumi, qijci zG f
 b0toulay;p&fE&f onf

usr&ulpm&if

aus&tmi f (1990)/ *Epi f10/ 'lvq t&uff &e&le? a, mri&B&upmay/
 ci&E&f, k (2018)/ ysm&nft l&f &e&le? ul&umDw&n&pmay/
 rrl&ajr/ (2009)/ Ow&n&b&abm&v&m? Ow&n&ft w&v&ynm/ &e&le? a&L&um&pmay/

ulefabmi haww r [m'lvpmqlsm; pm&i;fwf zso&mpm; Ovwefajyvni wpOvt ygt Oif
jzpbni qDES fnyluu bu rni Ovwefajy\ ausmlum aom olsi fwpj r jzpbni
awma [Oefawmi olsi fclv f a&so olsi fclq&mrsm; ra&b;tao; onh awmawmi bbn O b
rsm; uha&z; c bni xlyif Ovwefajyonif obqefywyd rsm; w f t O b q haww aom jlav; ' y g
u h ay r n } c y w y d u h a & z ; c b n i

Bu h b E S h o l s i f c h v b n i o p O f t a e t x m t & o k h y i f w f y g O i f i ? y w y d r n
o b q e f y i f w f y g O i b n i } o k h } o b q e f } [h o m e m n r s m r n i j y w y d } r s m ; p w i f a y : a y g u f
v n & m r s j z p a y : v m o n i

Ovwefajy? r, fvy? Ovu f h w y d c b n h y w y d o n i j r O w d i f B u D O p (1128-1215)
\acwlv f t x G v t x y b o l w p i [e b h a & m u c b n i / O p o n i t h a & B @ m p m a & ; t j z p f
t r x r f & i f a w ; o l s i f o l u h c y g o n i / a j y m i h j r m u h a o m v u p e f ? q e f o p h a o m a w ; o h ; w l l
a l u m i h * l v p m q l t j z p f x i b n i ; a u s m l u m ; c y g o n i / t h a & B r i f \ t r x r f t j z p f r i f u e f a ' o
w p D u h a & m u p O h a ; a o m c g a E e q e f , h' , m ; a e m u D e u l j z p f a & ; o n h p l b n r h i f v , e a z , s n
a & h j r p o n h o l s i f c h s m ? a & b h i f v u x u l w f a & ; o n h p e j r & j e , p o n h r e b o l s i f r s m o n i
r i f r e E S h a & ; a o m o l s i f r s m j z p b n i / v e f " a v l y w y d o n i c p b u l l & n p l a o m a w ; j z p f
o n E h a y s t e g B u h r s m ? u l e f a b m i f a r y w y d ? u l e f a b m i f a e r i f y w y d w l b n i O p \
t o u f t E & m , f s v e h j r m u h a p o n h a w ; o l s i f r s m j z p b n i / O p o n h a b m v , e ' e f o l
u & i m b o l w l u l v n i p y q t b n i / O p o n i t o u f 87 E p i t w f o l s i f t r d t r n i 20
a u s E S h o l s i f t y k h y g i f 296 y k f a & ; o m c b n i

ulefabmi haww h E n i f y i f w f j r O w d i f B u D O p u b l l x i h a y : a u s m l u m ; v l o t s m a o m
p m q l v p D p x y r h a y : a y g u f v m o n i / x l b r n i j y i p n r i f o m B u D (1180-1224) j z p l y g o n i /
x h e m u f a & b h i f \ r d k m ; t a e m u e f r a w n i r j u a v ; (1171-1207) o n i y w y d r s m ;
a & ; p y c b n i / e e f a j r E S i u h t p c y w y d ? & p p u l u n E S h c p b r o l y w y d w l b n i
x i b n i o n i / x h e m u f v , D e r i f O p o n i A l u p o l s m ; u h & z ; c b n i / t a e m u e f r a w n i
r j u a v ; \ o r d a w n i v l l x y h a c g i l w i (1191-1237) o n i a b m v , f s m ; u l l a & ; o m c b j z p f
o n i / v l l x y h a c g i l w i f u g i v e l y d a e m u f r [m' l v a v m u w f x y b o p m q l r u e b a v m u f
j z p b n i o n i / w p j r k p ? E p l y k p a & ; a o m p m q l b m & h w m b n i / v l l x y h a c g i l w i \ e d h o n i
u l e f a b m i h a w w r [m' l v \ e d h o z g i j z p l y g o n i }¹

2/ o l s i f c h l b n i

o l s i f c h s m o n i u l e f a b m i h a w w r w l l r u y i f x e f u m c b n i / b k m a & m i j c n f a w n i
b e b e f a w n b e a w m a w m i b e a r m i b e r , b e t v b o l s i f r s m ; a y : a y g u t b n i /
u l e f a b m i h a w w f p r S o u e m z i 1200 c e l t x d j z p b n i / u l e f a b m i h a w w o l s i f c h p p h a y g i f
33 y k f r Q a w h y g o n i

¹ j r i l u n ? O p ? 2011 ? 234-251 /

ဝဲဒါ်ခါ် [hom a0g [n&E\$ h y w b u f i j r e f m t b f m e l w e f -

]] a & S O p h o m o m , m , m w d r l w b o q k a o m t c b e s i f } } ^ 2

[i z e l q k m o n / t c s u o b s i f c h [i v n f a u m i ? t c s u o b s i f c e [i v n f a u m i ? a & ; o m u o n / a & S y l u A s ? p m a y t o b o d w l w e f]] o b s i f c h [h o m t o h o m a w e o n / O p w l \ & m r u e l w e f -

]] a w ; w s r t j t e ? a z m i j y e h z m i t q e ? a r s u r i f t b l r , h w n l v u b e f ? q e f v b n h o b s i f c h } } ^ 3

[i a w e e y g o n /

ဝဲဒါ်ခါ် l u l y k y i O p a u s i f i \ u o b m & w l u r f w e f

]] w p p l v p t h o m z m w x k v ? z m w u e f r j o r j z p a p ? o l v n f r [w f t j c m w d r l w f r s m u l r j y k f z p a p O p h y v i t c b u b l a c s i k m , n p h w d r l w e a o m t c b e s i f j z p h o m l u m i h o b s i f c h [i a c : a 0 : o n f } } ^ 4

[i z e l q k m y g o n /

" r p & d O p x e f a & \ u A s p G p l u r f l u d w e f -

]] a & S O p h y v i t w d r l w b o q k a o m o b s i f j z p b z i h o b s i f c h [i a c : o n f t j c m z m w u e f ? z m w x k y f t w p t r l w l u l u j y w d r l w j c i f r j y k f d y p m r t j z p f b k m & s i * P a w n p o n l w j z i h o b y v i t k a o m y p m r t c b e s i f r s y i f j z p \ / * P a w n l w e t h a w n E s h z e l b o q h o m o b s i f j z p i o b s i f c e l u p [i v n f t r n h y ; l u \ / } } ^ 5

[i a z n f y c b n f

j r e f m a w ; * l v p m a y o r l f w e f -

]] o b s i f c h [b n f a e m u b o q l n h o b s i f r s m \ a & h a y ; t j z p f a & S u c h w d r l w o b q k a o m l u m i h o b s i f c h v e b o n i [k q e l h a y o n } } ^ 6

[i a z n f y x m o n /

3/ u l e f a b m i h a c w \ o b s i f c h s m ; u l l a v h m j c i f

u l e f a b m i h a c w \ o b s i f c h s m w e f p m q l t r n E s h , o l w a w e a o m o b s i f 3 3 y k l u l a w e o n / a w e e a o m o b s i f c h s m o n i t a l u m i t & m t m j z i h t r l t p m p l v i b n l u l a w e o n / b k m a & m i j c n h a w n b e b e f a w n b e a w n a w m i b o m o b e r , b e j r i f c i f

² j r e f m t b f m e ? 1 9 9 1 ? 4 4 /

³ w l e ? O p ? 1 9 3 3 ? 6 4 /

⁴ a u s i f i ? O p ? 1 9 4 1 ? 9 1 /

⁵ x e f a & ? O p ? 2 0 1 1 ? 3 9 5

⁶ j r i l u n ? O p ? 2 0 0 1 ? 6 3 /

awmbE iSibE eefbE rUbE &mobE yefbE[r trstpm; pNvipn a&zNuon/
 befawmbuul trsm; qh&zNuon/ ouDp qy b&icwf jzpbnu wpnLumi?
 eefwEfu b&ih&awmfarfuwE ofqkonuwpnLumi? oEsi fa&zhaom *DvpmqLsm; rE
 eefwEfrst&mxr? trxrfrsm; jzpbnuwpnLumiwLumi h befawmbuul ta&rs;
 jci f jzpeElygon/

371/ xtrjcm;em; oEsi fch

371?1/ xtrjcm;em; oEsi fch t aLumi f t &myl f avhvmjci f

xtrjcm;em; oEsi fcbnf b&ma&mi jcnawmbobEsi f jzplyD txi b&qh oEsi f
 jzpbnu/ a&olt r nES h ywbu r jrefmpmñElygi f us f wE jrOwD r i f buDp a&onf
 [r vnfaumi f? r [m* DvwE lum; a&olt r n f u h azmfyrxmay/

oEsi f wE jrwpnb&S N pG hawnawm i r S a&t pE r Dt pES h a&mi jcnawm r sm;
 onf txix t axE xG trsr ajymi f v lum x l qe f t h bzG fawE Elygon/ xE t jri &aom
 a&mi jcnawm r sm; ES h jrwpnb&S ou hawnf xi b&E; & p O f u z jri &aom a&mi jcnawm r sm;
 u h ym jcm em jci f r &E t w l w y i jz p E u m b&S f u h hawnf r w bu u h u h w l E jri &
 ou b h jz p n L u m i f u h

]]xtrjcm;em? rEa&pLbm? a&mi hawnawm x jym?

ajymi f v l w r sm; a x E x l a x G v n h t h m o m; &E f &E f v i f?

pE f j y m j z l o i f? a e a&mi j c n f v i f? x E f v l w h &E f a O? r s m a x G v n h t h m y i }⁷

[r z l q k m o n f a&mi j c n a w m u h c s r e f z l q k m w E f] p E f j y m j z l o i f } [r p u m; v h
 u p l u p l v p l v p E s h t "y h, f x t d y: v G h t m i f a& z l x m y g o n f

x h y i f j r w p n b & S \ b e f w e c h t n E h b n f w l r E n E h f q k G E m r & j z p n L u m i f? a&mi j c n f
 a w m r s m; r E v n f a e r i f v r i f & m a x m i b e f o e f r u x E f v i f a w m u f y a e o u b h j z p n L u m i f
 u h-

]]b e f w e c h v n f? E h f q k m b? w r n f r v n f

& D i f a j y m i? a e r i f v r i f o e f & m a x m i f

& n a q m i h y h t h f E h f & m w b u }⁸

[r z l q k m y g o n f

pG hawnawm i r S e i a&mi jcnawm f ajcmu f y g w l b n f t a r n i l u y, E n i x l q e f p n
 x E f v i f a w m u f y v l w E u h

⁷ r [m* Dv? 1969? 32/
⁸ r [m* Dv? 1969? 32/

[[jzlehnjym? ax&vwnhixtqef- xtqef?
 awZma&mi b&e? &e&e&e&e&e? jzmjzm - aOn& p&h? ?
 rNy& lwa&? E&f&m, D&h0? aerwa&? b&efarTOfajymi?
 jrlar&ni lwnly, t&e? aMunmvify&e&e x&e&Oif&e&Oif?
 v&Oy: v&Oy?: p&G& h&wnf p&G& h&wnf p&G& h&wnf&usni&f&u?
 ajcmufzma&mi jcnf v&wbnES&bnj} ⁹

[[i z&lk&monf jrwp&nb&e&e \ a&mi jcn&h&wnf ajcmub&G& l&w&v&e&f [[jzlehnjym}]
 [[p&f&jymjz&Oif&f} [[i z&lk&mygonf

- jzl = jzlaoma&mi jcnf
- eD = e&homa&mi jcnf
- nl = n&h&faoma&mi jcnf
- jym = jymaoma&mi jcnf
- Oif = a&D&i&faom a&mi jcnf

ax&v&mx&tqef= Ny&h&h&jyuf&yuf&wp&e&u&h&om a&mi jcnf

x&h&if& avmu&h&g&w&h& q&v&wp&q&jz&p&h&wnf&h&om jrwp&nb&e&e&S&bnf r&f&h&ou
 ew&f&e&f&ES& l&w&h&om o&A&h&v&OP&h&wnf&u&h&e&e&h&wnf&ly&u&h&-

[[o&h&g&avmu? E&h&fat; E&h&fat? u, f, lu, f, ?
 ÓP&f&e&f& ÓP&f&e&f& ar&v&h&u&h&? r&f&h&u&h&? x&e&fa&mi&D&g&v&if&S&f&?
 awZn&T&f&f&ay:v&G& l&wnh&v&e&f&v&e&f&h&e& v&e&f&v&e&f&h&e&} ¹⁰

[[i z&lk&monf

wp&z&ef& jrwp&nb&e&e \ a&mi jcn&h&wnf&v&wbnf p&G& h&wnf&usni&f&r&e&e&f& aZw&O&ef& aqmi?
 avoma&qmi? r&e&e&fa&qmi&f& pon&f&ta&qmi& l&w&h& r&e&u&if&w&h&if& t&x&v&f&t&z&h&ru&e&f& t&h&bz&G& f&
 a&mi jcn& l&w&h& u&e&f&r&f& a&h&u&mi& f&u&h&-

[[aZw&O&e&e&f&?cm&oe&f&avon? p&h&qmi& l&wnh&v, t&e&h&?
 b&h&me&e&f&r? x&e&f&Oif&x&e&f&Oif? v&Oy: v&Oy?:
 a&mi& h&wnf& a&mi& h&wnf& a&mi& h&wnf& a&mi& h&wnf& h&e&h&jr& i& f&
 t&h&vz&G& &e& v&wbnES&bnj} ¹¹

⁹ r [m*lv? 1969? 32/

¹⁰ r [m*lv? 1969? 32/

¹¹ -, if-/

[hom t z l w l w f i n f] E S h j a v } [hom y k j z n p u m ; v h r s m ; u h o h x m ; o n f u l l a w & o n f x b l l y k j z n p u m ; v h r s m ; o h c i f j z i h o b q l k o n f r f a j y j p f v m a p y g o n f

to j z n p u m ; v h (o ' y & P y k) r f i o ' (t o) E S h y & P (y k j z n p u m ; v h) a y g i f p y f x m ; j c i f j z p o n f / t o l u j z n h a y ; a o m p u m ; v h [k t " g h , & o n f o b q l k m u p n f O g ; u l l h n D a p & e f t o j z n y k f u l l o h c i f j z p o n f [x t r j c m e m ; } o t s i f c h v f t o j z n y k f (o ' y & P y k) 10 B u r b o h x m ; o n f u l l a w & o n f

[[a x & m w n h x t x t q e f ? x t x t q e f]] ¹⁸

[h o m t z l w f [x t x t q e f] u h E s b u r f x y i o h x m ; o n f ' l w d] x t x t q e f } o n f t o j y n h a p & e f z n h o m o ' y & P y k j z p o n f x b E s b u r f x y i o h x m ; a o m l u m i h o b q l k m u a j y j p a c s m a r t a p 1 / 2 b m r u t a l l u m i f t & m u l l v n f y i a v ; e u f x i & f ; v m a p y g o n f

[[x e f o i f ? x e f o i f ? v o y : v o y : ? p G h a w n f p G h a w n]] ¹⁹

[h o m t z l w f ' l w d p u m ; v h [x e f o i f] [v o y : } [p G h a w n] w b n f t o j z n p u m ; v h (o ' y & P y k) r s m ; j z p y g o n f

x l e n f w p f i -

[[N d f a t ; N d f a t : ? u , f , l u , f , ? O P y e f O P y e f]] ²⁰

[h o m t z l w l w f i n f ' l w d p u m ; v h [N d f a t ; } [u , f , } [O P y e f] w b n f o ' y & P y k f r s m ; j z p y g o n f o b q l k m w f t o j y n h a p & e f p u m ; v h t o p f & f i b j r l v p u m ; v h u h E s b u r f x y i o h v l u j c i f j z p o n f

r [m * d v o t s i f r s m a & ; z l e m w f t o h u m & e f p n f O g ; u l l h a t m i f a & ; & o n h t w f p u m ; v h o h p e m w f p m q l t c e b k t u b h i a & ; z l o n f u l l a w & y g o n f x b l p m q l t c e b k t u h o h p e m w f o m / 2 o h p O f S a o e n i p u m ; v h t p l t p o h j y m i f i a & ; z l c i f ? p u m ; v h l u m ; x h i a & ; z l c i f ? u m & e f i a & ; z l c i f w l l a w & y g o n f

[[j r l a r f i l w n f y , f e f a l u n m v i f y e]] ²¹

[h o m t z l w f [y e f v i f] u h [v i f y e] [i p u m ; v h u h a & h e m u h j y m i f v l a & ; z l x m ; u h a w & o n f x b l h a j y m i f v b h a o n f v n f r l v t " g h , h j y m i f r o h t a y /

x l y i f -

[[a j c m u j z m a & m i j c n f v w b o n E S h o m]] ²²

¹⁸ r [m * d v ? 1969 ? 33 /

¹⁹ r [m * d v ? 1969 ? 33 /

²⁰ -, i f - /

²¹ -, i f - /

²² -, i f - /

[h o m t z l w 6 f] [a & m i j c n h j c m u j z n] [k o m b] [a j c m u j z m a & m i j c n] [l i a & h e m u f t p l t p 0 f
a j y m i f i a & z l x m o n u l l a w & o n f x l b b h / h o p 0 f a o e n f x l j c m q e f o p h o m
p u m v h r s m j z i h a & z l x m o n u l l a w & o n f

x h e m u f j a v m u o l l y g } u l l j o l y g a v m u } [l i v n f a u m i f ?] [o p x y l w i } u l l
] x y l w i o } [l i v n f a u m i f o p b n u l l w & o n f x l b b p u m v h a o e n f a l u m i h t e u f
t " y h , f y u f y m b l y h x i & h a y : v 6 h a p y g o n f p u m v h q e f o p r l u l v n f j z p a p y g o n f

x l y i f y p h v l t l y h e z p u m v h r s m o p b n u l l v n f a w & y g o n f

] E h f q h m b ? w r n f h v }²³

[h o m t z l w 6 f A s n f o l u l l y d o & o h v l y p h v t l y h f t z l u l l a w & y g o n f x l y p h v l t l y h f t z l
r s n a l u m i h t o t s o m a j y j y p r l u l j z p a p h b m r u t a l u m i f t & m u l l v n f [k y l k i & h v m a p y g
o n f

o t s i f c h v p y k l w 6 f * P l w p r s r u y g 0 i y g o n f o t s i f c b b q h m w 6 f a j y j y p t s o m p h
o b q h a o m a l u m i h r " k w m * P a j r m u h o m t z l r s m j z p o n f x l t j y i f t v u l r t o h r s m u l l
v n f a w & y g o n f o a h k w o P u l l y e f E S k y l w j y k] o P y e f } [l i v n f a u m i f ? a z w 0 e f
a u s n i f u l l e e f a w n E S k y l w j y k j a z w 0 e e e f } [l i v n f a u m i f ? 1 / 2 y u t v u h t o h r s m u l l
a w & y g o n f j r w p h b & m \ a & m i j c n f a w n h a j c m u l y g o n f p 6 h a w n h a u s n i f r s u e f r l : a e y l u l l
a & z l x m & m l u n h h p v E S f t w l t h b r i u j z p a o m t A k w & o E S h l u n E f E s p u r l u l j z p a p
a o m o E & o u l l a y ; p e f y g o n f

3?2/ aZ, sa&ajro tsi fch

3?2?1/ aZ, sma&ajro tsi fch t allumi f t &myl f avlvnjci f

aZ, sma&ajro tsi fch bnf jr0w d i f u p o p u b u d a w n b & m x h a & o m q u b 6 f
a o m b e f a w n b o t s i f c h u d j z p o n f

aZ, sma&ajr [k w i p m a c : q h a o m t i f o a & h l a w n b u d o n f { & n 0 w 0 ' h n 0 w d j r p h &
w l l & p h a c 0 e f y w f 1 / 2 j r i b l w l t w e f q e f j y m v a l u m i f ? x l t i f o a & h l a w n b u d u l l j r i f r l l f
a w n i f t v , l v 6 & h o m a 0 Z , E h e e f j y m o m ' E S h c l l f E h l s u m -

] a Z , s m a & a j r ? , O h & a c 0 e f v s m 1 / 2 q e f j y m ? o b v m t h e t ?

p h m a & e e f u s ; v 6 e u j r i h t a & m i h 0 - a x 6 v , h v Z r l ?

a j r p k b ; a j r n n ? a & a r 1 / 2 h b e s m }²⁴

[l i a & z l x m o n f

²³ r [m * l v ? 1969? 33/
²⁴ - , i f - ? 75/

xhēmuf t i {0a&Hlawmfv6ppmaeom bBuDawmbo&M \ befwecHuquivuf
zBqygon/ bBuDawmbo&M \ befwecHta&mi f u l l a&mi jcnlvpxmif t v i faqmi hom
aerif \ ta&mi ES h c l l f E l l f z B q k m y g o n / b B u D a w m b o & M o n f q i j z l r s m p b u l y l l h o m
befwecH&S jzplyD r i f t a y g i f w l l c , O y l v b u l u & a l u m i f u l l -

]]onrfEefEef? jzmvef jzma0? axmi ft a&mi hae?
arñi h a c a & ñ i h o g v i f v m x e f o l l c p b , l u l e E l l j i m ?
rsmqijzl, m0hiESlon? ureDit&0Dxm}}²⁵

[l i z B q k m o n f

bBuDawmbo&M \ befrhwbnf xufumi f u i f t m u m v p c e f S a w m a w m i f a a j r
t E B h o e f a o m a l u m i h j y n b l t a y g i f o n f b B u D a w m \ o p o u l l h l i 1/2 h o ñ v i v b u l u
a l u m i f u l l

]]a&ajrElawZmt m P n ? a 0 , e f r i t m u m a A c s n ? & ñ v m x e p b e ? a & e s m 0 D x m ?
q i l u m ñ v i v b u l u ? E S h p E S h p ? v s i p b x e p b e ? a l u n n E l j y n l v b u l u f i , r s m ?
o e f j r l ; z e f a v m i f u m } }²⁶

[l i z B q k m o n f x l t z l o n f b B u D a w m b o & M \ b e f a w m f u l l c s r e f z B q h o m t z l z p o n f

x l t j y i f b B u D a w m b o & M \ b e f w e c H t m P m a t m u l v e f w l l j y n h t ; N i d f c s f o m
o m , m 0 a j y m v u l u & a l u m i f ? b B u D a w m b o & M p j r e f a e a o m e e f a w m f o n f w n 0 w b m e l l
e e f j y m o m f b x u f o m v e l h a l u m i f ? a w m i h m p l t z k m b u D r e v n f & h & a w n f r s m 0 e f & h c p m v u l u f
& a l u m i f u l l -

]]a&jynE l l i h s r f N d f ? a t ; a t ; a q ; a q ; a v ; a v ; o m , m p j z n ? b l t j r i h r n p h b g
o l v m ? w i h a m i & e f a 0 a 0 q m q n ? 0 w b m e e f q l l m r e f a v ? r w a x b e f
o m a 0 a r m 0 , f a z n f t n l v m p l u m a & 0 e f & h s m c ? n m a e o h u o g b n h v
a e e e f E G } }²⁷

[l i z B q k m o n f x l t z l o n f b B u D a w m \ b e f a w m f u l l c s r e f z B q h o m t z l z p o n f

w p z e f b B u D a w m f u x u l v e f j y n l v e f o m r u j y n j E l l i h t o p o r S r i f t a y g i f w l l
u v n f 1/2 h o j r w E l l p b v u h a q m i f y P o r s m ? o r D u n m r s m q u b a l u m i f u l l -

]]&mjyn h a x m i f j y n h a x m i f w l l f c e f E l l E l l i h i f y e f u ? & e f j r e f c l t g } }²⁸

[l i z B q k m o n f

²⁵ r [m * l v ? 1969? 75/
²⁶ -, i f - /
²⁷ -, i f - /
²⁸ -, i f - /

3?2?/ aZ, sma&ajr o&si fcl t a&; t om; avhv mji f

aZ, sma&ajr b&fawm b&si fcl hv&v n f y' y&Pyk? o' y&Pyk? a o& n&om pum; v& y&lv pum; v& y&v pum; v& r sm; a&; z&x m; on u&law&ygon f

aZ, sma&ajr o&si fcl hv&f y&k jzn pum; v& (y' y&Pyk) tv& 30 u&law&ygon f o&si fcl r sm; y&k jzn pum; v& jwn& i, ? v& ES& av} w&ub&on u&law&ygon f jwn& on f bu& mu& tv&ft x& tav; teuft m; jzi h ax mu& y&om pum; v& jz p&on f o&si f w&lv& hv&f jwn& [hom t o& r sm; u&law&on f

]]ac: umwn&e&fpm;}}²⁹

]]q, jzmwn&hv&v D&x m;}}³⁰

[i z&q&k m; ygon f

y&k jzn pum; v&]i, } on&em y&k u&lav; eu&paom pum; v& jz p&on f

]]n&v& , jzla&mi f yma&mi }}³¹

]]ue&f i f i, r&n }}³²

[i z&q&k m; ygon f

y&k jzn pum; v&]v& u& o&on u&lv& n f aw&on f y&k jyn&ap&ef o&nci f jz p&on f x&b& o&nci f jzi h&v&v q&on f r&n ajy j p&f& b m v m ygon f

]]c&r&e&mo&do&e&f n&z&v& }}³³

[hom t z&lv&f y&k jyn&ap&ef y' y&Pyk f]v& u&lv& x&n&b&f o&lv& m; ygon f

]]Ow&b&me&f q&lv& m&e&f av}}³⁴

]]n&mae&o&u&o& b&n&v& }}³⁵

]]v& q&ef j y m; av}}³⁶

[hom t z&lv&f]av} [hom y&k jzn pum; v& (y' y&Pyk) ub&v& a&; z&x m; on u&law&ygon f

aZ, sma&ajr o&si fcl hv&f to&jzn pum; v& (o' y&Pyk) w&lv& n f to& y&k m; on u&law&on f

²⁹ r [m*lv? 1969? 67/

³⁰ -, if-/

³¹ -, if-/

³² -, if-/

³³ -, if-/

³⁴ -, if-/

³⁵ -, if-/

³⁶ -, if-/

paomt zErsu uhw&on/ xlyphvit lyft zErsu &Gvqkonf ch c&majjyplyD a&1/4
a&pOft zErsu Num;wGf xi&ay: vG&pygonf

wpzef Oph&pum; vErsu oní taNumi f t&mullyth v; eu&ay: vG& t mi f a& z&onfull
aw&onf

]]at;at;? aq;aq;? av;av;]]⁴⁷

]]Mii Mii emen? ut;ut; at;at; aq;aq; av;av;]]⁴⁸

[í Asnfwlo&wErsu oní a& z&onfullaw&onf

xlyif ygv&pum; vErsu oní a& z&onfullaw&onf aZ, sr? rvh? o&í? 'lyg?
o[n? aomvmpaom ygv&pum; vErsu oní aw&onf xlygv&pum; vErsu oní oní a& z&
ojzi h&si f oní yll chm; vnygonf

tvufErsu wGf vnf 1/2 yutvufi? Ou&kw&vufi? OyrmtvufErsu oní a& z&
onfullaw&ygonf

]]aZ, sr&ájr]]⁴⁹

]]q, Numñ&]]⁵⁰

]]blef yef]]⁵¹

[hom 1/2 yutvufi t&Ersu oní aw&ygonf

vufq, jznjzih &E&O&cluyll Numz! Numñ&ES&kywlykum]q, Numñ&] [í
a& z&onf bu&awn\ blef wet&ull yG&vefaeom yefES&kywlykum]blef yef] [k
a& z&onf

3?3/ aZmi f uavmt i f&oní f ch

3?3?1/ aZmi f uavmt i f&oní f ch t aNumi f t&m av&vmjci f

]]aZmi f uavmt i f]]&oní f ch t r&y&N&lawm&oní f ch wpyk&jz&onf aZmi f
uavmt i f? wu&o; t i f? awmi breft i f ponh&N&De&usif 1/2& i f&oní t r&y&N&lawm&
1/2& i f&oní a& mu& t mi f a& z&oní a&om&oní f jz&onf

aZmi f uavmt i f\ om, m&unv&i f yll ra0; a&om&mw&f awmi breft i f; u O&ñ&v&
aeyll {&mdw}rpES&h wu&o; t i f w&lyll yll p&qi f aeyll x& i f&oní? jr&pr&ES& t mi f i v, f

⁴⁷ Nyk& O& 1935? 68/

⁴⁸ -, i f-/

⁴⁹ -, i f-/

⁵⁰ -, i f-/

⁵¹ -, i f-/

q' éft ð bmoðsiçhvnf q' éft ð bnu Numrðpñ Buñvñbiçyheyñ içurðpññ
yðheyñ q' éçqifuvnf Numrç fupm, oheyþaom om, mñunEçzç ðumifýlul awð
aom ðumi hoEðocþm&apygonf

lçñ kbñoyçsuf

ulefabmi ðcwððsiçhñonf trðtþm, pñvññru ta&:tzðwðvñf xijçm,
aumiçrðvmonf pum, toñtEefupñvñpñyð vçEç Oðom pum, vñrsm, ul a&çs, f
oñEefvññlunonf þpmwrfwðf ulefabmi ðcwððsiçh av; ykñ ul avñvwiçyçmyg
onf }xijçm, em} oðsiçhbnf jrwpñbñm, \ a&miçññawñbñzþñyð wþyçkñvññfaom
a&miçññawñbñ oðsiçhçzþbnf , aeVññixiçññyð tqñwñftoðoðu jyeçvñf
oðqñlñuom oðsiçhvpýçkñzþbnf }aZ, sma&ñjr} oðsiçhbnf jrOwñiçñbuð Oðpa&om,
aom beçawñbñ oðsiçhvpýçkñzþbnf bñuðawñbñm, \ beçawñEñh tiçOa&ññawñf
\ om, mññum; wñv, iyñ ul&:zðxmonf }aZmiçñuavñtiç} oðsiçhbnf tr&yç
ññbñ oðsiçhvpýçkñzþbnf }aZ, yawñ a&onf [ktrsvftom&çyonf aZmiç
uavñtiç\ om, mñunvñiyñpñm tr&yç&ñyñbuð\ jriiçñonf a&muðtmiç
wñznjznf ac:aqmiç&:zðxmonf onulwðonf qEeft ð bmoðsiçhbnf a&vñlupma&
Oðriçatmiç&om, aom qEft ð bñ oðsiçhvpýçkñzþbnf tççyftm; jiziqñonf ulefabmiç
acwñ oðsiçhñonf tañumiçt&ma&m ta&:tzðyç tqiftweçjriiçmñ aumiçrð
añumiç avñvawñçyonf

eññ

a&çacwñvñpñmayrsm, jreçmñ Oðuñri tarçtEþñrñzþbnf xijreçmñ Oðuñri
tarçtEþñrñ rayñuñyçub&ef xefonf oionf acwft ququf jreçmñvñ\ jzþççç
ay:ayguñvñwñvñmyñ oðEñbnf jreçmñEþiçðsiçrñonf tqiftweç jriiçmñyð
, aeVññfwnññeonfññ *Pñ, þ&myijzþygonf

urçulþm&iç

- aun&iç Oð (ylyñ,-)/ (1941)/ uOðbñwñvñr? rEñv;? okOwñyEçyñvñluf
- wiç Oð (yçðeðaxmuriç-)/ (1929)/ uAññAEom&urññ &eçuleç trðom, pmyEçyñvñluf
- xçfa&? Oð ("rñp&q)/ (1987)/ uAññpçç þñurññ &eçuleç r*ñvmyEçyñvñluf
- Eñññwñvñt [m*ñv (1969)/ &eçuleç , OðuñrDeñuðxmeç
- ñyçkñ Oð (wnñjzwb)/ (1935)/ r [m*ñvaygiççyçñluf] pñwñtñuðç &eçuleç ynmt viçyç yEçyñvñluf
- jriiçmñ Oð (2011)/ pñayEññ *ñv? *ñvEññpñay &eçuleç &ñyññpmtçyñvñluf

171/ ar0r&v' f

jrefmpaye, &yjipmay\ ta&ygrub&e? wll&ifom, vrsrsm\pmayrsm
w&f yjipmay\ lbZmou&mufrsm,ul o&v&v&f yjipmayul quvuf&e&of
aznfxlvE&hap&e&S hje&y&ap&e&ar&f&fygonf

172/ olawoear;c&f/

(u) 1/2&m'avl[bnftb, &nf/

(c) jrefmpaye, f &yjipmay\ tustou&mufrul&ajz&umay;&ef

2/ yjiNoabmobm0ES hyyi for&falumi f

yjiul& yj& yji? yjiDw& [f tr&fac:a0:Mygonf acwfto&duyif
wll&jyn&w&? vrs&w&? vrs&w&w&f ay:ayguc&bn&w&ajm pmayyb@me&wpc&jzpf
onf 1/2&myjirsm,w&f vrs&psm\ 1/2&m, O&usrl tp0ftvm'av&ks&psm, quEG f
xii[y&eon&ul&nf aw&&fygonf

Yji yji&ul&jrefmt b&meft u&of&cy&w&f

[tp0ftqu&u ajm&vmaom tjzpf&ysu&Zmw&falumi f} (jrefmt b&me&2013208/)

[f z&f&kygonf q&matmi&bi&fu yji&ES&w&bu&f Yji&irsm&on&f v&v&mutw&uf
of [kw&f v&w&pa, muft w&uf v<&ysu&wpc&ul& jzn&p&f&ay&E&bn&f [kq&tsi&fygonf}

(atmi&bi&2017?105/)

[f z&f&ky&xmygonf o&jz&p&m Yji&on&f v&b&mt&p0ft&qu&f o, &qmi&vmonh
pmayyb@me&jz&ply& v&w&w&De&fus&bn&f pmayyb@me&jz&p&ma'ojz&pn&f v&w&w&
ywDe&fus&f v&ber&it&q&ift&we&f&rs&mt v&ul&f y&h&qmi&x&n&b&f&ajm&q&b&nh pmayyb@me&
wpc&f [kq&E&fygonf

yji for&falumi f

jrefmyji&br&falumi&ul& av&lv&mlun&w&w&f jrefmy&xr&q& yji&pmt&lyft&jzpf
yji&ay&g&f (340) aus&fy&oi&bn&hr&P&wemy&ur&f? b&ma [m&Zmw&ur&sm? Zmw&u&Dq, b&P
(550) Zmw&aw&fr&sm,ul& aw&&fygonf o&ar"m&ob&X;om&b0up&i aAm'yi&ES&h a&Y&v&f&ul&
atmi&aw&nr&bn&ft x&djr&w&p&f&b& & \ b0 jz&p&aw&nr&f&rs&? Zmw&u&D (10) b&P AR "t&w&ly&v&f&sm?
(38)jz&mr*fv&mw& &mu&ul& teuf&zi&ly&h&qmi&x&maom yji&irsm&on&f b&h&b&f&tp0ft&qu&f
r&v&w&h&jym&v&hom ta&Numi&f&t&n&ES&ft&n&Dy&h&qmi&ajm&&if yji&p&may&t&jz&pf v&u&q&i&ur&f&cb&nh
pmayrsm&jz&pf&fygonf

yklystho bho a&muif , ifusm,wllf&ifom, vrsdwpwiclm &aohbho&mu&ebnf
xh\$ ifusm,wllf&ifom,vrsd\ pmayrsu,lvnm&mvwf , ifusm,wllf&ifom, vrsd
rsn\ 1/2&m'avxhplrsn, xil[yaeonhylyifrsn,ulvni avlvmo&&ygonf/ zmpnESh
ywbui avlvnm& u&iwllf&ifom,wll wezlxmonh zmpnftjzphay:ayguvmyk
xil[yaeonhylyi&mlumi avlvmo&&ygonf , cpmwrifwof

1/ ytDfvrdsrn\ trdtEG jzphay:vmyEShOwpm,qif, irwllxil[yaeonh
llytDf&mZOilylyif

2/ , ifusm,vrsd\ vlyu hqmi&ufEShOwpm,qif, irwllxil[yaeonh
“, ifusm, vrsd,jzphay:vmylg,py&mZOilylyif

3/ u&iwllf&ifom,vrsd,wll xovtjrwlxmonhzmpnES ES lqllbnh
ll u&if @m&D&Zmpnlylyif

Ponhwllf&ifom,1/2&m ylyif3 ykfulhavlvmwifjrnjzplygonf

371/ ytDfvrds

jynaxmi pbr@jrefrnEhifhwof aexllluonh wllf&ifom,rsn,xlvwf ytDf
wllf&ifom,vrsd\ ygoilygonf/ ytDf,wllf&ifom,wlbnf a&SEpdygifsmpbuif
jrefrnjynlvoh&exllluif ul lyif, Ohausr? ul lyifpmay&bnf/ ykhrhv;rsuEhb&rn
ausmupm pmallumi&a (43) wofulepm&if\ trnbli llytDftDxe} [hw&em
ykhwlvuyifaexllbealumi&oygonf/ ytDf,wllf&ifom,wlbnfrs1/2tmjzih tre*g?
tzaZnf 9&EG rs ayguzho vmonif[k , bllluon? a&stcgu awmi b[k ac:cmlu
aomlvnf 1948 c&spwof ytDf, trdrom, tzf SoxDdvaz acgifaqmi r oxhrn&aus&yf
a&ausb&f&u&ausni&wof usifychom vlxqEjyy&vof awmi brs ytDf [hlymi{v/
ac:a0:&eqhzwfobnf v&vlyha&Nylonhemuf ytDf,wllf&ifom,wll tjc
wllf&ifom,wll llyt} [kvbrs&aomlvnf llyt? yt ll yt ll ytD? ytDf} ponjzih
a&omac:a0:llluonf 1952c&spwof wuoblv&aygifsmp ytDf, Ohausritzlu llytDf}
[hom a0g[n&ulbm a&omac:a0:&ef oabmvqhwf&lygonf/ ytDf,vrsd\rsn onf
atmufjrefrnEhifbx ll yb? awmi i? bmt ll aumu&dvESh &Sfjyne, rsn,wof y&Epb
aexllluigonf

ytDf&mZOilylyif

a&sv&avlydaomt cg e*gjynfse*gryslwpDdonfrtdul luh fva, mi z&eqiflyD
vlynbllnm& oDPbrbxlynl awmwofwpha&njzphom auvmoawmi hjc&D
om, mv&yaom a&ueftedoll a&mu&vmonf xh&uefted&vlpvhwof OZhaZnf 9

viviwpDaeXibn? e*grav;onf aeþOf a&tll&monl vma&muþayfyg&iif OZkaZnf Ð
 ES hwarðvonf e*grav;onf aeþOfva, mizeqif&onfrñ yiyefvni wpæVwGf
 OZkaZnf Ðwmx bñcLuf pøvtsvubst ð&mwGf Zmwðlye*g; toGf jyeay: avonf xlt cæf
 wG OZkaZnf Ð jyeVmonftcg *ItwGfe*gwpaumi bñf *Itjynæct ðæonluh aw&
 onftcg rðrwa&ðmonh rðfryðav; rðf obðravonf xhemue*grull pèctioñ
 avonf e*grvnf Munjri þòrt ðñ EþvmonfS tceVibnbd OZkaZnf Ðul jyeVnEH
 ES þpmi hómVnf jyerVmawmonftcg e*gjynjye&epvVwGf jzþay: vmcbñf olonf
 vnf e*grsvbm; oaEt&ih trmES jzþñ arðvmonh e*g; OEþVluh &aobvpyg; xH
 tyElyð e*gjynblyebðravawmonf &aobuðu xH e*g; OEþVluh þpmi h&ðuðxm; vsuf
 Orsayguñ arðzñ&mwGf OwþVlu vbm; a, muñav; wpDÞESH useDwþVlu vbm;
 rðfuav; wpDÞ ayguðzñ; vmclygonf t&G h&muVmonftcg olwEþDðul xðfjrmay;
 avonf olwEþDÞ sayguðzñ; vmonha qþOf ðquVbñf oDÞ brijynluh xaxmi ch
 ygonf (tceLu Orsayguðzñ; vmonh oma, muñav; rñ ytDf; vrdjzþñ t&G f
 a&muVmwGf oDÞ brixlyñVwGftlyþlaom ytDf; riqufzþvnclygonf rðfuav;
 rñrlu&iwllf&iif; oJzþbñf [k, klygonf) (t&S ynmoð 2007 ðm-171)

oðoytsuf

þylyiVwGfy tDf; vrd; smonfrðvVrðEG qifouVmyES hOwþmqif, ir? "avh
 xþlts; ulh , Lunþvubqilurfvuf ytDf; &ZOiflylyiulh ajymyaeqjzþlygonf]Oulh
 clyð sayguðzñ; vni ytDf; } [k ac: qulalumi fESH ytDf; trðord; sm \ acgifaygionf
 e*g; acð t"yðh, hqmilum aygifav&ðñf]uwl; qðac: qkñonf e*g; \tarmululh
 &nñefygonf qkñEþckvGvþckññ iðhaysz; oPñefjzþñ wpckñuñ f; oðvðxuf
 tenfi, luðonf iðhaysz; oPñefqkññ e*g; tarmufjzþñ tvðrfe*gr \ rsuþph
 jzþbñf (ytDf; trðord; sm onf qkñululh; ? aie a&twjziflyklyñ qif, iftohyk
 luygonf) Owqibndwþlññ tay: xyftuð twGftuð vññf ES hçawmuVwGf
 tOwþuljcrsuþpðhññ tmi ywVsvuf Owqifciionf e*g; \taLu; culubñ txyftxylyþH
 ulh&n&G ñ Owqiluygonf ytDf; trðom; sm onf tzaZnf Ðulh&n&G ñ acgifaygifrñ
 aZnf Ð acgifaygiftoGf acgifaygifpuh atmupluðxm; lyð Owqihav&lygonf ytDf;
 vrd; wbnf , aeVwllf tzaZnf Ð tre*grwllS qifouVmonluh vutñPí, þñ
 tpOftquf ajymaeluqjzþbñf trðtEG luh*Pí, bnbnru trðtEG ftpwnç&ñ
 e*grESH hZnf Ðulvñf txðftjrwðxm; luonf aZnf Ðbnftoynm? twwlynm; ðplulh
 wwþjrmubñf [k ytDf; vrd; wlu , klylonf aemiitem*vwumvwGf toynm&S?
 twwlynm&S f; sm xðsumap&e&n&G ñ OZkaZnf Ðulh tjrwlwEHweZHXm; luonf
 e*gwllñbnf befwec; nuðñ &&iñonf? ZmwðoGZmwðmeðxufvbnf [k ytDf; vrd; wlu
 u, Lunluonf OZkaZnf ÐESH e*grwll t&nftaoGulh ytDf; uav; i, f; sm Eþbuñ
 onlylyipmayzih vubqilurfvuf toynm; sm? vluémaqmi &ubibññf sm; ulh

ay;chlon/ ytDfwi&i&omw\ tx&trsvbauvtjzpf e*grEShZnf\ , aeY
 xuwilawQri&qjzpygon/]rDe*gzgOZ\} [li w&us, pth tohy&ajmqleqj
 jzpygon/ xltjyif ylyif&aobu\ oemLi&emwvpth apmi h&hu&uwvfu&uav;rsn
 ub&apon/ xh&umih ytDfwi&i&omw\ tp0ftquf vubqifur&ajm&chlonh
 ytDfyyipmayrS ytDfvr&pkw\ tqiftwef? %&m, Ob&usrESh , Nunf&w&lyg
 awQri&aponftw&ufw&il&i&omw\ %&m'avESh, Nunf&w&xi[y&eylyipmayonf
 w&il&i&om v&sr&xlv&vnf ta&;ygonp&maytjzpf ojr&ygonf

32/ , ifusm;vr&

jyn&xmi pbr&jref&E&il&bnf w&il&i&om;vr&aygi& (135) r& ph&ygifaex&il& &m
 E&il&h&w&jzpygon/ t&sv&sr&onf vD&a&rs&jym&aom&vnf t&sv&w&il&i&om;rs&r&h
 ta&t&w&uft&m&jih enfyg;ygony , ifusm;w&il&i&om;rs&onf &sfjynf awmi&yl&f
 erp&ejr&lv&f wpp&vpa0; aex&il&uygon/ Arn? &sf? ytDfwi&i&om;rs&ESh a&ma&E&h
 aejc&ifr&h tenfi, f&on&jzpygon/ , ifusm;w&il&i&om;w&bnf tvly&u&pm, %&om
 at&aq;or&m&jzpygon/ , ifusm;w&il&i&om;vr&w&vnf , ifusm;vr&\ Ow&pm
 quf, ifu&il& xi[y&on&ly&ir&m&il&umi? '@m&ly&ir&m&tjzpf tp0ftquf ajmq&il&u
 a&umi& av&v&aw&v&ygonf

, ifusm;vr&sr& ; jzpay: vmy&lyg;py&mZOi&ly&if

v&ch&on&E&rs&p&hu erp&ejr&E, f ylv&yl&us&h ta&v&wmi&bu&f awmi&um;w&f
 , aeYw&il&aw&aom ausm&v&pv&lu &aolv&pyg;olv&ion& aex&il&cbnf *lteD
 Oef&usif&vnf awmow&gr&m aex&il&us±uonf wpa&er&h&aobu&pe&xm&chom
 usif, h&u&il& orifi, lvp&ami&uaom&v&lyD orifr&hy#ba&E&v&mc&lr&S a, mu&sr
 av;wp&D? r&f&uav;wp&D ar&z&h&cbnf uav;i, Nib&bnf vlt&ojzpf orifonf
 r&sr&wl[l&um v&lyD&x&u&h&jy;cbnf uav;rsn;qu&vuf il&u;aeaomt&ol&il& usn
 wpa&ami&il&um;jyD cD lum&aobu&ausm&foc&f&teD vma&mut&sx&m;cbnf &aobu&u
 aw&il& ar&f&cbnf vuf&E&h&u&f&ef t"q&me&yl&q&hwmi&f w&lu&u;cbnf uav;oi, E&f&D
 &modP&cb&il&ap&ef]o&h[mi&f} q&hom&opy&ifu op&ac&gu&il& x&h&xmi&fav&tr&v&ly&lyD
 Ow&q&i&ay;cbnf uav;rsn;bu&v&maomt&cg ausm&foc&f&teY r&f&uav;roi&h&wnf bbD
 aj&cm&ul&il& tay&gu&h&o;w&pt&h&zm&lyD r&f&uav;u&il&a&cy&b&h&ap&cbnf wpa&er&v&f&azmi&ESh
 ar&sn&y&v&maom n<&pv&u&E&h&h, mu&lu r&f&uav;u&il&w&b&h&lyD A&f&od&t&ay&gu&il& c&h&ay;cbnf
 a&j&ref&ref&y&n&ob&h&jyD ausm&foc&f&teY u&il& ap&map&ny&eh&mu&v&mc&lr&m &aobu&u ar&j&ref&cbnf
 n<&pv&u&E&h&h, mu&lxu t&pv&u&ESh r&f&uav;u&il& vub&qu&h&ay;chom&vnf t&pv&u& ar&ay&gu&f&h
 lyD u&g& f&v&e&h&h&aomt&cg n&jzpb&ESh xy&f&v&ub&qu&h&ay;cbnf olw&E&f&D&r&S om&or&rs&n
 ar&z&h&v&lyD t&g& h&mu&h&aomt&cg u&il& y&il&h&jru&u&h&wmi&fonf ajru&u&il&u&il&O ray&E&il&f

u l b m a & w p t s y u l l a y ; v l u n y d w h b n h a j r t u s , f t 0 e f c s & e f r f v l u b n f o m o r d r s m
u u l b m a & t a j c m u l l a & p t f E l y & m a o m t c g u s , f y e h t m i b q b e l u m a j r u e u f s m
w i l l i n y p a e x l l e l u & i f & , e f a c : , i f v r s t r s m p w i h a y : a y g u t c b n f

(aZmV6 0P? 2017? pm 24/)

o h o y t s u f

l l & , e f } r s l l , e f } x l t s l l , i f } v r s t r s m p w i h a y : a y g u t c b n f k y l l y i E s l q u p y f i o & l y g o n f
, i f v r s t r s m r f h , i f u s m j z p l v m o n u l l x l y g p y & m z 0 i f y l l y i u l l t a l l u m i f y k a c : q l t h
l l u o n l [k , l q & y g o n l l , i f u s m } E s h l l , i f l l u m } t a c : t a 0 : u l v n f y l l i f t & u s m u
c s l v m o n u l l t a l l u m i f y k l l , i f u s m } [k a c : a 0 : y l l c i f u y l l e r n l [k l q u m t w n f y k
a c : q l l y g o n f & a o l l ? & a o l l u d c e i n 0 e f c s l m a e & m ? t a c g u f s m u l l x l x m i f i u a v ; r s m u l l
O w q i a p c b n h l l o & h [m i f } t r n & t y i l v l u l l , a e v l l h a w l y g o n f ' @ m & y l l i f t &
o r i f u a r c o n u a v ; i , f s m u l l u s m u t E l m , l u i f & m q D c s l m j c i f u l l t a l l u m i f y k
, i f u s m [k a c : a 0 : l l u o n l [l q l y g o n f x l t , l t q t & y l l i p m a y r s z n a q m i b n h
t a l l u m i f t & m u l l , a e l x u l w l l f , l l u n f s u & b n l l u l l a w l l o n f

w p z e f , i f v r s t r s m p w i h a y : a y g u t c b n f t e u h & m i l u b m O w q i b n h , i f v r s t r s m u l l , i f e u ?
t e u l w f t e l E s t j z l u s m O w q i b r s m u l l , i f u s m [k a c : q l t h l y g o n f , i f u s m
w l b n f u s m u l l t p i t p i f y g a o m t u s u d w q i l l u o n f , i f u s m t r s t o r d w l l
t u s i b w E s h u s w f w y q i a v l l o m a & m i p l e n f o f t j r o v e t r s m o n f u s m \
E l w c r f a r f r s m u l l u l l p m j y k o n l [l q l y g o n f , i f u s m w l l a c g i f a y g i f o n f & a o l l u d \
a ' g u f c m u l l t j r w l v E n o d x l y x m j c i f [k , l q 0 w q i l l u y g o n f , i f u s m v r s t w l b n f
a & s v l u d r s m u p o l v l u j z i h a y g i f y f i v l i , f s m u l l v u b q i l u r f v s u f t p o f t q u b j m j y c h
l l u & m r s , i f u s m v r s t w l l t r s t E G ? O w p m q i f , i f r s m x i l [y a e o n u l l a w l l y g
o n f

a e m u x y f t , l t q t a e E s h , i f v r s t r s m o n f r e v l d w q i & e f O g z l ? O g n l l O g p t f ?
O g e u f s t a p i r s m u l l u l l w l l p l u y s t l y g o n f , i f u s m j z p r n h v r s t r s m u r l O b d e n f p h
r s t a p i r s m u l l t u l e r p l u t l y g / x l l u m i h , l l , m b u l l x l u h a y ; o f t o n h v r s t r s m u
O g r s t a p i r s m u l l , l q m i b o t c l l u o n l t w e f u e & b n d g z l E s h O g n l v l u b m p l u y s t y d
& u l v l y d w q i t l u & i f , i f u s m v r s t r s m t j z p f a y : a y g u l v m c b n l [k q l y g o n f (O g z l E s h
O g n l u l l t e E s h t j z l p y l u m v l y d w q i t l y g o n f)

, i f u s m v r s t w l b n f a & s v l u d r s m u p o l v l u j z i h a y g i f y f i v l i , f s m u l l v u b q i h
u r f v s u f t p o f t q u f a j m j y c l l u o n f s , i f u s m v r s t w l l t r s t E G ? O w p m q i f , i f
r r s m t w e f , l l u n f s m x i l [y a e o n u l l o j r i & y g o n f x l l u m i h y l l i p m a y o n f
w l l f & i f o m v r s t r s m \ , l l u n f ? t a w s t a c : ? v l y u l l h a q m i & e u r l w l t w e f t a & ; y g o n h
p m a y y l b @ m e l w p t c l [k q l l l y g o n f

373/ u&iwll&i&om;vrs

u&iwll&i&om; vrs<wbnf a&stcgu jrefnEliiA ajrmubub'o (r&cgif jrp&sm)jzpbnh]x&qu&e) ol [kwf]x&aq;ar&e)rsqifoufmonf [k&luonf u&ivrs<wbnf at'D 700 &mpkcs&uyif jrefnElii&k&mu&e)bnf [k u&iwll&i&om olvya' ompmt&lv&ofaznfyxmygonf (ref&vi&jr&w&us&?1980?pm -20)

jrefnElii&lv&of aex&icbnh]ys? urf, e ou) [bnhvrs<olrs<teuf]urf, e trnr&su&iftrnb&ajymi&v&vmonftrn&jzpbnf [lvnf , k&luaygonf r&ivrs<wlu u&ivrs<wlu]] ta&i&] [k&c:luonf &sf&vrs<wlu] , e&? yt&f&vrs<wlu] a*st&u) [k&c:q&luon&u]]wll&i&om, O&us&r& 1/2&m'av&v&e)ph&sm)) w&e&az&:jy&xmygonf (jrefn& q&S& f&p&v&rs&f&0&fygw& 1967? pm? 1011) u&ivrs<wlv&of y&lu&i&f paumu&i&f [i u&if r&su&f E&f&rs<u&w&e)gonf u&ivrs<wrs&on&f aum&u&v&f b&mt& zmy&e? Nu&mt&if? o&h&wmi? v&ll&f&bn'ors&E&sh o&lv&f&jr&lv&v&v&u&E&sh jrp&Du&ef&ay&:a'o? y&e&f&1/2&r? {&m&Dw&f&rp&Du&ef&ay&:a' or&sm&w&f&jrefn&f r&e&f &sf&pon&h&wll&i&om&rs&E&sh&a&ma&E&ra&ex&ll&lu onf u&iwll&i&om&rs&on&f v&lv&e&f&pm&e&cm&r&e&f p&n&f&v&h&h&v&luon? t&v&lv&u&f&pm& luon? b&mo&ma&:u&h&h&ou&ll&i&f&ll&u&ors&mt&jz&f&aw&e)gonf u&ivrs<wlv&of u&h&f&ly&f 1/2&m'av&E&sh , O&us&r&rs&? , Nu&n&rs&? p&may? *Dv&e)bnf u&iwll&i&om vrs< w&e)vn&f u&ivrs<wll& 1/2&mt&ar&e&t&jz&f& t&jr&w&lv&E&h&x&maon? t&rs&om&t&x&e&f&tr&sv&f w&p&e&f&e&t&jz&f&w&e&h&x&mon&h&]z&mp&n&E&S&f&yw&bu&f vn&f y&ly&i&e)bnf

u&i&f ' @m&Da&Zm;pn&f&ly&i&f

a&S&oa&mtcgu]z&lar&n&aw&n&f trn&e&om t&zh&t&lv&v&v&a, mu&bn&f ew&aw&mi&lv&of aex&ll&f om&or&f 7 a, mu&x&e&f&um&e)bn&f]z&lar&n&aw&n&f E&sh&om&or&rs&on&f aw&mi&f, m v&ly&f&e&f&u&ll v&ly&u&ll&luon? ol&w&ll& aw&mi&f, m&ci&f&u&ll Ou&bu&v&wp&u&mi&bn&f r&lu&mc&P v&ma&mu&p&ma&om&u&e&m Ou&bu&Du&E&f&e&f&e&f&w&e)uf]z&lar&n&aw&n&f on&Du&bu&v&e&mu&f aj&c&m&ch v&lu&bn&f&e&m Ou&ft&ol&ub&h&mu&lv&v&f Ou&bu&Du&lv&]z&ix&lu&mx&e)bn&f]z&lar&n&aw&n&f t&e&f&y&e&f a&mu&lv&v&f om&or&v&w&lu&ll Ou&ub&e&f&e&f, &e&h&j&ya&om&t&cg om&or&rs&on&f&e&f&e&f, h&om&lv&vn&f Ou&bu&Du&ll raw&w&aw&n&ya&h&h&mi? ai&e&mi&f&e&f&v&su&lv&yon&h Ou&p&e&f&u&lb&ma&w&e)on&f x&Du&p&e&f&u&lb&m o&f&x&my&v&lu&v&on&f]z&lar&n&aw&n&f E&S&f&om&or&v&w&bn&f Ou&lv&ll&e&h&lu&mi&h aw&mi&f&u&f&t&y&b&h&j&ymi&f&f aw&mi&f, m&t&v&ly&u&ll&qu&lv&u&lv&ya&q&mi&luonf &&e)bn&f&py&g&rs&u&ll u&sv&e&f&x&n&f o&f&q&n&f&luonf ol&om&lv&vn&f py&g&rs&h&e&h&mu&lv&v&f]z&ax&n&e&mo&e) (t&N&f ygon&h&j&c&E&f&acs&ni&f&ars&u) w&lu&py&g&rs&h&e&h&w&e)f , m&ci&f&E&S&f&py&g&u&e&lv&py&g&rs&u&ll v&ma&mu&f p&ma&om&luon?]z&ax&n&e&mo&e)E&sh o&N&om&or&rs&on&f z&mp&n&b&e&f&v&ly&f&ci&f&u&ll w&w&u&ll&f&f&f z&mp&n&u&ly&ll&f&q&ll&luaygon? w&p&h&e&lv&v&f]z&lar&n&aw&n&f on&f py&g&ch&ol&u&ll&e&f&e&f y&h&w&lv&v&h&a&umi&f&u&ll&E&S&f&ly&ll&f&j&zw&e)g E&f&ac&gi&f&ay&gu&E&f&e&f&w&e)f x&n&f&v&u&h&oon&h&ta, mi&h&q&mi&f a&eygon?]z&ax&n&e&mo&e)E&sh o&N&om&or&rs&on&f py&g&ch&pm&e&f&v&mc&e)w&e)f py&g&u&e)w&e)f]z&lar&n&aw&n&f t&y&h&e&on&f&ix&f&f ap&mi&h&e&on&f&vn&f Nu&mv&mon&f&v&ll&f&x&f&f o&f&Nu&n&e&f&ac&gi&f

t w 0 f & t h u m i f u h a w b n f t w e f c l u l t e f i a o l y [k i f u m i h n u q u o n ? a u s z i t s f
] z l a r n a w n } u h w c r f w p e m o l t h v e f r d v l h e x i l l m a w m i f a y : o h x r f o t h n u a v o n f
 a w m i f a y : a & m u f v s i f] z l a x n e m o & } u o d f x m o n h z m p n b h v h u h , h m a p i
] z l a r n a w n } \ t a v m i f u h z m p n f a y : w i f a p o n ? z m p n u h v d c w f v s u f] h b } o d s i f r s n
 o b q h p & m r s a i t z m p n e h o ; a l u m i f o b h a v o n } h b } o d s i f o d s i f q b n h o r s n t x l v o f
] a e n o g r } [h c : o n h o & h r s u r o n f o n t i r d e s h a l u m i f * P f , p h o b q b n f t c g
] z l a x n e m o & } u q u v f t h f a v m u & b n h o n t i r d e s e h f u m o b q b n u h] z l a r n a w n }
 n l u m v o f [e r a q m i e h f a w n y] u s , f a v m i p h x & , f a w m b o n f] z l a r n a w n } \ & , b l u h
 n l u m v o f a j c e p h a c s n i f a r s n u r s n t a 0 ; u k l u h j y ; n l u a w m b o n f

] z l a x n e m o & } v n f] z l a r n a w n } u h w m i f y e & m v o f] z l a r n a w n } u

] o i f w b n f p y g ; v m c h u o n ? , m c i f u l t s u h u o n f t w e f v b o a , m i h a q m i f
 a e c j i f j z p l y g o n } (r e f v i f j r w a u s n f 1 9 8 0 ? p m - 1 5 6)

[h j y m & m] z l a x n e m o & } u

] a o f r a u m i f v o f q l y i j z l w w b o n ? o m o r f r a u m i f ? r b a c g i f ? a u s u l e f
 r a u m i f o c i f a c g i f q h h y g o n ? u e l y r h a j y m p & m p u m r & y g } (r e f v i f
 j r w a u s n f 1 9 8 0 ? p m - 1 5 6)

[k a j y m a w m i f y e p u m q l y g o n f

x l t c g] ' g q l i f a & s t p o f t q u f 1 / 2 h m ' a v i t w i f v b o t a v m i f e m x m a o m y p o n f u h
 v h o o m o u f q h i z m p n a v ; v h e s h v u g o u q h h m y p o n f r s n u h] z l a r n a w n } u y i l q h i f
 o i l y g o n f [q h v s u h } (r e f v i f j r w a u s n f 1 9 8 0 ? p m - 1 5 7) z m p n u h y i l q h i f h h y g o n f
 x h y i f s] z l a r n a w n } u z m p n u h p h y d y i l q h i f b o n u h t p h y h , a e k u l w i f z m p n u h
 a r s u l w h h & o n f [k a j y m p r s v j y h e n l u q j z p l y g o n f

o h o y t s u f

z m p n b n f u & i f w p r s t o m v h u h u h p m j y l o n h w & d m v p r s j z p l y g o n f
 , o h a u s r b o e s h o m , n o a j y m j c i f u h a z n a q m i f u & i f t r s t o m t v h a w m i v o f v n f z m p n f
 u h a w h y g o n ? a & s t o h a b ; b b i w h x m c b n h a & s a [m i f 1 / 2 h m y p o n f t a r t e p f t j z p f
 w e z h x m h u o n f a & s t c g u z m p n b h q , ? a r m i f o h q , y i l q h i f b o n f " e t i f t m
 j y n p h i [k t o t r s v j y h u a l u m i f u h r e f v i f j r w a u s n f a ; o m o n h u & i / 2 h m o k v y a ' o m
 p m t l y l v o f a z : j y x m y g o n f z m p n u h v d c w & m v o f t o b m a p & e z m p n u h o e f v l y & m v o f
 w e z h e b n h y o h y (a c :) o w l y p o n f r s n j z p o n h a & ? a i e a l u ; e d o g r c r s m a m p y l v s u f
 o e f v l y h u y g o n f z m p n i w e z m j y l y u h z m p n l r s u e h j y i f a x m i h v ; a x m i h v o f
 x n b o f j y k l y l y g o n ? u & i f r s t w l u z m j y l y u h p u m w n f r s w l u z m j y l y u h p u m w n f
 a t n i v s i f h h o n ? t a & c l u p m v s i f a t n i t e l w w a o m v n f t q j y i f v s i h a z a y ; e h b n h

xljcmcsu&bnf[qlum wezlxm;luon? a&svludrsu zmjyfta&clul onfum
 wezlxmav&Bumi; o&ygong/ xltjif zmpnw&f u&ivrdw\ vberb0
 tolobul t"yih, hzn&qmibnh zmpn(7)rd&ygong? xhNumi; u&iwll&ifom;
 vrdwbnf zmpnuhvezlxmonfrn , aelwll awba&qzplygon/ xltmpnf pwif
 &&lyulvnf omp0hjr;qufyi] u&if @m&D a&Zmpnylyi]ul vubqilurfajmyaeqj
 yifzplygon/

xlyyifS]zlxnemo&]wbnf olwplygpluyd;xmonul clpmontraumi;rl
 ulylvlybnftw&u/om;onh ul lusiw&maumi;um %om;onh]zlxnawm]ul
 awmi;yeivsu;f zmpnrsmay;&y] %om;outEh&&yl oc&fpmrsn? ul lusiw&m;
 aumi;reivmaponhtors;uly;clbn? oubu&Esh]zlxnemo&] uhlomp? &&icifzih
 atmiEhclbnul odpcbn? xlyyiful u&iuav;i, frn, emaxmi&if ylyipmay
 ulspjrwEh;icif&stwl u&iwll&ifom;vrdw\ pmaye, &B ylyipmayrsu&if zmpnf
 talumi;ful od&plygon/ xhNumi; ylyipmayonf wll&ifom;w\ %m'lvypnf?
 tohtaqmifrs; talumi; onlvnf xif[y&eonfulavhv maw&&ygong/

jck lbloytsuf

jyn&xmi;porw jrefmEh;ilwntw&f&B wll&ifom;vrdw\;zpbnh ytdf
 wll&ifom; vrdw\onlvnf ylyifrs;ul E&pbup&ajmq&lu&alumi;? ylyiftay:
 E&pbup&ocp;v;su;f ylyiygtalumi;f&mrsm; tay: tr&f, qc&lu&alumi;? ylyipmayul
 , aelkuwll wezlxm; i ajmq&lu&alumi; avhv maw&&ygong/

ytDf;wll&ifom;vrdw\]ytDf;vrdw\&Zoi;lyi] ul vlv&icifzihytDf; vrdw\
 wll ayguzfr;vm&n? qifouivm&mrstEG f tpwn&m , qc&sursm? ytDf;vrdw\ \
 Owpm;qif, ifrs;Esh quEG &eonh %m'lvh , Nlnfrsm? ytDf;vli, frn;tw&uf
 twk &rnftov&mrsm;onf ytDf;lyi;w&f xif[y&eygon/ xhNumi; ylyipmayonf
 ytDf;wll&ifom;vrdw\ pmayu@w&f aemi;rd; %tpOf; quf aysnu;u;g jci;f&B
 wnlw&hernhp mayjzplygon/

] , ifus;vrdw\ jzpbay:vm;yl yg;py&mZoi;lyi] ul avlv&icifzih , ifus;
 wll&ifom;w\ tr&stEG f tpwn&m ae&m, qc&sursm? Owpm;qif, ifrs;Esh quEG f
 aeonh xlvll&ifom;w\ %m'lvh Owpm;qif, ifrs;Esh , NlnbuDi;frsm;ul
 ylyipmayw&f xif[yv;su&bnul od&ygong/ , ifus;vrdw\ onlvw±jiziyif
 rdw\ vrdw\ talumi;ful Elwzibom vubqilurfajmq&lu&aonlvnf , aelwll xlyyiful
 clfrmp&ouDif, Nln&eluqzplygon/ xhNumi; yif, ifus;vrdw\ pks; tw&uf ylyipm
 ayoub&mufr;ivnf tclfrmyijzplygon/

u&iwll&ifom;vrdw\ \ pmaye, &B ylyipmayrsu&if zmpnf talumi;ful]u&if
 '@m&D a&Zmpnylyi] t& u&iwll&ifom;w\ %m'lvypnf? tohtaqmif talumi;

uH avlv maw&lygon/ zmpnful u&iwll&i&fom;rsu wezlxm;luon/ aemif
tem*wf u&iwll, hv;rsu vubqilurfwelxmw&ef yHjyjci fzihtody;ch
on? u&iwll&i&fom vrsdwl vberb0ulz:xlvxmonh zmpnfrs, taNumiful
ojri&pcbnf u&iwll&i&fom;rsu c&cm&ir&atmiyif jrweHwezl xmjyE&ef yHjyif
pmyajziht, aeVwllfvubqilurfwelxmw&ef

xH Numi ful&i&fom; vrsdwl rnblyif uHjyapumrbwl ouDif, Nunfrs?
%&m'avlt& Owpmqif, ifrsuul '@m&lyyifrs,tjzplvnfaumi? ygpy&mZOif yHjyif
tjzplvnfaumif yHqmi&hjym;luonfulaw&on/ xHjyifrs, onf wll&i&fom;vrsdwl
, \pmytw&f MbZmou&amurlyjri&on/ wll&i&fom;tc&is&isyHjyifrs, zv\$ f
jci fziht&vwl wll&i&fom; n&tpul&armi E&swl taNumi ful&ojri&pygon/

wll&i&fom;vrsdwl onf uav;vi, frsE&pbubnh yHjyifrs, uH vubqilurfwel
vsuf Jjou&upumoufi, NUm;}} apjci fziht r&vwl&rs(E&sh %&m'avluHwezl xmw
c&prwE&ww&ef r&ijyn&, E&sh r&vwl&rs jynul&c&prwE&pbu x&ef&of&apmi&h&h&u&lv&v&ef
&n/& lygon/

etH

jyn&xmi&pbw& jrefnE&h&wntw&fu aexH luonh wll&i&fom;vrsdwl
, Nunfr&ajymq&eNul&qzpbom '@m&lyyif? ygpy&mZOif yHjyifrs, uH aznyvsuf ytDf
wll&i&fom?, ifus&wll&i&fom? u&iwll&i&fom;wH taw&tac:t, ltq?, Nunfr
rs, uH avlv maw&lygon/ jpmvrf&alumi h c&pr&maumi&sonh wll&i&fom;
n&tpul& armi E&rsu, \taNumi ful wpp&v&vp&'oo&f aE&ax&ont&plunfrs,
&v&nE&frn[kar&v&ir&lygon/ wll&i&fom; r&E&g&pk&st&w&f yHjyif&may\ tcefu@
ta&;ygr&ul&od&em;vn&v&n&urn&jzpl&lygon/

၂၀၁၉ ခုနှစ်

မင်းသိန်း (2003) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* "ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ" & နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2013) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* အကျဉ်းချုပ်

ခင်မာမာ (2016) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* တိုက်ရိုက်ရေးရာ & နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2017) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2018) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2019) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2020) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2021) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2022) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2023) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2024) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2025) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2026) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2027) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2028) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2029) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ

ခင်မာမာ (2030) *မြန်မာ့စာပေ* *ဝတ္ထုရေးရာ* နှင့် နေရာ





, iftr&orD&h pmvrf&f



, if&D&aofh&muf pmvrf&f

Odyh (2)Eṣṣom t&G bñ a&muḥom t&G trñ t&wñ bñ pavñ rñ str&y&ñ rñ om, nDwñ rñ w&ñ mñ Bñ tñ fawnñ bñ cpmñ vma&muñ lñ onñ xñ t&cgomñ, bñ pñ fawnñ / bñ Dñ mñ tñ lñ pñ bñ rñ sñ uñ yñ wñ tñ wñ pñ onñ xñ mñ mñ hñ om, nDwñ rñ wñ uñ]armñ yñ wñ pñ nñ [kñ tñ rñ hñ ;awñ mñ rñ bñ (6)Eṣṣit &G wñ tñ rñ t&wñ uñ armñ yñ wñ pñ nñ tñ wñ rñ mñ iñ qñ &ñ mawnñ Dñ 'yñ xñ hñ vñ tñ yñ Eñ pñ mayñ oñ mñ ṣñ aponñ (7)Eṣṣ (8)Eṣṣom t&G uyñ iñ o'gñ uñ rñ sñ ? tñ bñ rñ mñ uñ rñ sñ uñ oñ iñ mñ cñ Gñ rñ onñ wñ rñ mñ iñ qñ &ñ mawnñ yñ wñ vñ eñ fawnñ rñ aom t&G Añ fawnñ qñ &ñ mawnñ xñ hñ vñ tñ yñ &ñ ṣñ mñ rñ añ pñ yñ kñ] &ñ ṣñ yñ hñ) bñ uñ hñ chñ &ñ ṣñ bñ nñ ouñ &ñ mñ zñ iñ 1194 cñ Eñ ṣñ wñ vñ pñ avñ ? yñ cñ fñ iñ , fñ Eñ ṣñ hñ tñ yñ uñ &ñ [eñ 'gñ , umñ hñ &ñ [eñ fñ yñ tñ onñ xñ hñ emñ uñ Añ fawnñ wñ uñ lñ uyñ iñ yñ fñ uñ wñ ? añ Añ 'iñ ? uñ Añ sñ ? vñ uñ fñ rñ sñ uñ quñ vñ uñ bñ iñ mñ ṣñ onñ Odyñ tñ ouñ (24) tñ &G wñ vñ rñ bñ Eñ ṣñ yñ ;vñ tñ eñ pñ añ &ñ muñ tñ bñ nñ

ouñ &ñ mñ zñ iñ 1208 cñ Eñ ṣñ wñ vñ eñ fñ wñ uñ fawnñ rñ bñ hñ yñ kñ hñ iñ \ñ nñ bñ wñ rñ sñ ;jzñ pñ bñ hñ rñ iñ fñ wñ eñ rñ iñ Eñ ṣñ hñ uañ mñ iñ rñ iñ fñ wñ tñ fawnñ uñ cpmñ xñ rñ fñ &ñ uñ tñ bñ nñ ouñ &ñ mñ zñ iñ 1214 cñ Eñ ṣñ wñ vñ rñ iñ fñ wñ eñ rñ iñ Eñ ṣñ hñ uañ mñ iñ rñ iñ omñ wñ uñ añ mñ iñ fawnñ yñ kñ hñ iñ tñ mñ yñ eñ uñ eñ yñ pñ rñ iñ fñ wñ eñ rñ iñ eñ fñ wñ uñ bñ nñ xñ tñ cñ gñ Odyñ onñ tñ fawnñ &ñ pñ uñ añ mñ iñ rñ iñ xñ hñ quñ vñ uñ tñ pñ mñ cñ bñ nñ

ouñ &ñ mñ zñ iñ 1214-1215 cñ Eñ ṣñ wñ vñ , ñ' , mñ ? Zñ iñ rñ , uñ eñ hñ bñ nñ tñ añ lñ uñ mñ iñ uñ pñ mñ zñ eñ fñ rñ iñ fñ wñ &ñ mñ Bñ uñ dñ uñ cñ hñ [aponñ jñ iñ hñ] , ñ' , mñ , eñ hñ rñ mñ uñ eñ fñ) uñ hñ añ &ñ omñ cñ bñ nñ tñ fawnñ &ñ rñ iñ xñ tñ pñ mñ aepñ Of rñ iñ fñ wñ &ñ mñ Bñ uñ eñ fñ wñ vñ rñ dñ rñ mñ tñ cñ uñ wñ tñ uñ ṣñ hñ zñ mñ uñ yñ mñ , avñ nñ vñ uñ oñ jñ iñ wñ mñ jñ rñ pñ &ñ eñ tñ aeñ Eñ ṣñ hñ] yñ 'kñ jñ zñ mñ wñ uñ añ &ñ omñ cñ bñ nñ tñ uñ ṣñ hñ zñ mñ uñ yñ eñ aomñ rñ eñ rñ , wñ vñ wñ &ñ ṣñ bñ uñ bñ tñ zñ hñ wñ eñ rñ eñ fñ rñ aomñ iñ rñ sñ ;vñ nñ fñ &ñ mñ lñ uñ mñ iñ ? rñ dñ rñ mñ tñ cñ uñ wñ uñ mñ iñ fñ yñ eñ bñ jñ iñ hñ] añ oñ óñ Eñ ṣñ mñ jñ zñ mñ wñ uñ añ &ñ omñ cñ bñ nñ rñ iñ fñ wñ &ñ \ñ omñ awñ nñ tñ cñ uñ qñ hñ oñ fñ onñ tñ wñ uñ qñ hñ rñ onñ tñ aeñ Eñ ṣñ hñ] oñ zñ , jñ zñ mñ wñ uñ añ &ñ omñ cñ bñ nñ rñ iñ fñ wñ eñ rñ iñ Eñ ṣñ hñ uañ mñ iñ rñ iñ omñ wñ uñ pñ vñ rñ uñ nñ &ñ mñ ṣñ jñ yñ eñ vñ nñ bñ iñ fñ rñ wñ aomñ tñ cñ gñ uañ mñ iñ rñ iñ omñ uñ oñ eñ ṣñ awñ mñ iñ yñ eñ bñ nñ tñ aeñ Eñ ṣñ hñ aponñ hñ [oñ jñ iñ hñ] añ onñ fñ yñ zñ mñ wñ uñ añ &ñ omñ cñ bñ nñ

rñ iñ fñ wñ &ñ Bñ uñ onñ pavñ Odyñ tñ mñ pñ mñ qñ hñ wñ nñ tñ &ñ mñ rñ iñ vñ ṣñ cñ fñ , mñ [aomñ bñ oñ jñ iñ hñ &ñ pñ nñ &ñ hñ uñ ayñ ;oemñ awñ nñ tñ cñ bñ nñ ouñ &ñ mñ zñ iñ 1228 wñ vñ jñ rñ iñ uñ eñ fñ rñ iñ omñ Eñ ṣñ hñ jñ rñ iñ cñ hñ wñ rñ iñ omñ wñ uñ yñ eñ uñ eñ xñ uñ &ñ mñ Odyñ tñ mñ tñ cñ gñ ayñ ;onñ [kñ lñ uñ mñ rñ nñ Dñ eñ Dñ omñ tñ xñ hñ vñ tñ uñ ṣñ , eñ ṣñ yñ zñ iñ tñ ṣñ mñ onñ xñ tñ cñ eñ fñ tñ wñ vñ rñ yñ iñ fñ omñ tñ \ñ rñ , mñ iñ , fñ sñ ;Eñ ṣñ hñ &ñ nñ fñ bñ nñ [kñ lñ uñ mñ oñ Dñ omñ tñ uñ 1229 wñ vñ tñ qñ hñ pñ dñ iñ cñ bñ nñ xñ hñ mñ mñ iñ hñ uñ eñ fñ aomñ iñ fawnñ tñ aomñ ṣñ tñ arñ nñ pñ mñ qñ hñ yñ nñ mñ &ñ ṣñ fñ Odyñ onñ Odyñ onñ uñ yñ jñ iñ hñ bñ oñ eñ hñ tñ qñ hñ wñ eñ cñ hñ yñ gñ onñ

2/ Odyñ Eñ ṣñ rñ eñ vñ ;acwñ fñ

Odyñ onñ uñ eñ fawnñ iñ fawnñ eñ ṣñ iñ fñ yñ hñ iñ rñ iñ fñ wñ eñ rñ iñ vñ uñ xñ uñ vñ wñ vñ pñ mñ qñ hñ tñ aomñ ṣñ tñ arñ nñ tñ jzñ pñ fñ arñ wñ aponñ rñ sñ ? Owñ uñ fñ rñ sñ ? jñ zñ mñ wñ rñ sñ ;Eñ ṣñ hñ awñ ;xñ yñ fñ rñ sñ ;pñ hñ uñ hñ &ñ ;zñ eñ bñ nñ hñ pñ mñ qñ hñ tñ aomñ ṣñ tñ arñ nñ wñ pñ oñ jzñ pñ nñ Odyñ onñ rñ iñ fñ wñ eñ rñ iñ (1214- 1240) wñ vñ wñ pñ hñ wñ nñ fñ Eñ ṣñ fñ tñ yñ pñ uyñ eñ hñ aomñ jñ zñ mñ wñ rñ sñ uñ quñ vñ uñ añ &ñ omñ cñ bñ jzñ pñ nñ Odyñ Eñ ṣñ Dñ uñ iñ Dñ wñ hñ mñ iñ hñ jñ rñ eñ nñ pñ mayñ pñ iñ jñ rñ iñ

wiiv, BuDyGcRaom jyZmwfrsm onf tajctaeaumi(rSoDygrif (1240-1247) ygawnrfl &onhMdvbQvua tmufusa&mubnh t cgtjzpfqMES hBulawE:konf

Odyh&yivn&S beE:Raom rEAv;acwlvumvonf wllfa&jynrl rNdbuBaom umvjzponf atmufjreE:llibnf yK:ri fvuixuivof MdvbQvua tmuf usa&much &onf rifwefri fvuixuivof e, E:swlvus;ausfrsm, wppxuivpp rsmjymvm cbonf ohonxltcsE: MdvbE, E:swlvbnf Oa&mywof eyll/D) ppjE:qiEbe&aomaNumi h jreE:llibnf ulipv&vllf rodffluE:llibny/ oDygrifvuixuifa&muBaomt cgvof eyll/D) H ppjE:qD:ohNyjzpf ta&Bawmiftm&G ulvE:DE, E:swE: t m;xlwBulhyrfvmonft cE:zpf onf

Odyh\ b0wof &ebfsm;cbnf tEAm, fsmNlm;wof &efuefvy&E:aeE:ojzpf onf qEefqiri f0wkwof qiri fu tpG jzwE:Ghy; aomt cg aomEkv&rlqHonf Orfyef wonES h vluDululium xucbnf [h&;om;cbnf Odyhonf rirxrf; b0 a&muPof wofvnf ywDefusiu aomEkv&rlqH ubll vlvppDysupDvGf vLullumxuonfvfsm; ul MulaWE: [eivbnf xibfsm; ul awllucp; mNyDaemuf OwR jyZmwfrsm; wof ae&mwus xnbof; o; h; [eivbnf xE:nt; wjyZmwfrsm; a&;om&mwofvnf a&;om&onh taNumi f; i; f; h; r; r; s; &E:bnf

y'k jyZmwbnf Odyh\ yxrq; h; yZmwf jzponf xly'k jyZmwul rifwefri f\ nBawnt d; h; & p; h; uaemirifom; BuDu rifwefri f\ eefwof r; d; E: m; t; c; llw; t; usi h; zmuyef avnfvnbjzih wmjrpq; h; r; onft aejzih jyZmwlvpyR h&; &ef yeNlm; ojzih t d; h; & r; i; f; xh cpm; p; of ou&Mzi (1277) wof a&; z; j; ci; jzponf [k Odyh; p; mye; f; ul yxrw; p; n; r; v; q; u; i; v; of wuoblv; Di; f; r; E: fu azmfyxmygonf

y'k jyZmwlvof tusiysuBaom refrwlv; p&Luul tomay; a&; z; E: onft wof Zmwlvqmi p; %; ul tmenfo; h; onf ohonf OdyhES h; uaemirifom; wlv &n&G tsuf atmi; f; r; c; bnf tusiysur; d; E: m; wll ul E:swE: be; h; NyD owb; h; 0* &of; c; luonf xbl jzpf; j; ci; f; r; h; Odyhon; acwlv; uc; p; m; NyDvGf tElynm* P; h; j; r; mu; h; t; mi; f; a&; E:ll; h; o; ma; Numi h; jzpyg onf y'k jyZmwul a&; NyDaomt cg tjyp; u; i; faom; r; d; E: m; ? armi; f; r; wlv re; f; jr; w; fr; sm; vnf &h; Numi f; xi; & r; ap; &ef; ai; b; NyD m O; P; y; h; z; n; c; ay; i; awmi; f; q; luonf xh; Numi h; Odyhonf a0o EAm; Zmwlvul; j; y; Zmwvft; jzpf a&; om; cbnf

a0o EAm; jyZmwES h; ywbu; f; wuoblv; Di; f; r; E: fu r' d' O; D; op; b; D; & f; ce; f; r; h; a0o EAm; Zmwlv taumi; f; q; h; t; ce; f; jzpf om; or; D; tay; t; c; p; t; Nui; en; Bu; Daom r; d; i; p; v; i; m; v; vibm; tay; op; u; & NyD wv; De; h; u; a; om re; f; jr; w; p; & Lu; r' d' O; D; \; q; G; v; y; z; G; f; v; E; faom; u; ul aw; f; r; i; c; p; m; & onf re; f; jr; w; ul Odyh; xlw; v; zn; h; o; mt; ce; f; [i; p; may; y; n; m; & S; i; w; xlw; v; zn; f; c; D; us; ; luonf [i; azmfyxmygonf

xh; svp; q; i; h; rifwefri f; ES h; uaemirifom; wll xDe; f; t; & Lu; f; t; m; ES h; ywbu; f; p; v; f; r; N; un; r; v; i; z; p; luonf xh; c; gv; of; v; n; f; uaemirifom; u; r; d; j; y; p; r; h; onh; t; j; y; p; ul; Oets

awmif yeiv... Odyh t m j y Z m v f a ; a y ; & e f y e l u m ; o n f x h h u m i h o d y h o n f 550 Z m v f a w m f
t | u x m v m * * f r m v Z m v f u h a & o n f y Z m v f t j z p f a & ; z e b n f x h y Z m v b o n f j y Z m v f
t * f y E S i n h o v a o m t a u m i f q h y Z m v j z p f Z m v v r f E S E m v a q m i p & l u f o & y j y i f
o n f

ri f w e f r i f a c w i w e f w i f j y n b o n f e , e s e b h u m i h p h / k o v v e b e & o n f t j y i f
x d e e f w e f u v n f j y o e m t r s r s j z p a y : a e o n f r i f w e f r i f E S l u a e m i r i f o m ; r n h o v r ?
o m ; a w m r s n q h o e f r ? w i f j y n f n i e f j y n b w l q i f & h a w o n h a 0 ' e m r s n ; B u l a w e e & o n f
O d y h o n f x h c w i u j z w b e f & i f j y n b w l a 0 ' e m f e e f w e f a & ; & m r s n u l l n f B u l a w e
c h o n f x h h u m i e e f w e f a & ; & m r s n u l l e p m ; & i f b & i E S i r i f n o r i f o m ; r e k m ; w l v l t y c s u f
t & p m a y a ; z e f a p c h i f r s n u h B u l a w e o n f t c g a 0 ' e n j z p a y : v m o n f x h 0 ' e m r s n
o n f i f t E l y n m z e l w e f t " l u a a o m c p m r j z p v m y g o n f

q & m a Z n a Z n a t m i u t E l y n m y p o n f (o h p m a y E S l y w b o u f -

]] x h t c s u r f n j p m a y o n f t E l y n m y p o n f w p e k j z p o n f q h o m t c s u j z p o n f
w p q i t e s i f w u f p 0 f p m a o m t c g x h t E l y n m y p o n f Work of Art o n f c p m r l
j z p o n f [b & y g o n f x h t p m r j z p a o m (0 g) w p j z p v l t E l y n m y p o n f o n f
& o o a b m v f r h u l v e b e a o m y p o n f w p e k j z p a e o n f q u i p 0 f p m & m w e f
x h y p o n f u h z e l w i j y k v y & m w e f p o v u l o m p l u e f r l ; i z e l w i j y k v y b o n f
b m o m p u m u l t o h y k i z e l w i j y k v y b o n f [k & y g o n f]

(a Z n a Z n a t m i ? 2004? p m - 14 /)

[b k m y g o n f

O d y h a & ; o m ; c h o n o w r j y Z m v r s n o n f t E l y n m y p o n f r s n j z p o n f t E l y n m y p o n f
j z p a o m h u m i h c p m r l y g & r n f x b a b m u h q & m a Z n a Z n a t m i u -

]] O r f o m O r e n f ? a y s e i p o v h p p a o m a 0 ' e m r s n [h j y m v u f v h v m u l y d
x i y g o n f x h 0 ' e m r s n u l l i f c p m r E S h x y l v x m i p u s f w e f o h y g o n f
t E l y n m o m o n f o k i f x u ? p o v x u o c p m ; & a o m c p m r h a 0 ' e m u l l y e i v n f
x l v a z n o n f] (a Z n a Z n a t m i ? 2004? p m -

16 /)

[b k l y g o n f

x h t p m r l u h t & i f c i a c w l t j r i f t l u m ? t a w e t l u r t m i t a y : c p m r l a 0 ' e m
j z p e m r s a c w l u l l y i f v h o m o a b n ? t l y c s y b o u q i f & b m ; b o u h r e f e l u e u e b o l y d
w i l f a & ; j y n f j y o e m r s n u l l t & e w i l f o b i b o n f [h o m c p m r c s u ? c h c s u r s n j z i h j y Z m v f
O w l [h o m p m a y t z f s n u l l w i f y c] e f w y g o n f O d y h o n f p m a y u r f * e f A [b k v p l v i f
t a j y m a u m i f ? t a & ; a u m i f ? t n o z e f & i b o l y d b a & ; z h o m t E l y n m y p o n f r s n o n f t v e f ?

taq? taon&orsmjzihtElynm*Pajrmuæon/ xbltElynm*Pajrmufi przwbluð &o cþm;rbay;Eiijciif jzplygon/

oðcwbltçgwðif jynbwbni tvêqif&Muon/ xbiqif&bnbabmuð jyn&Sriionf oðsirbñn/ robnürsm;on/ OðyhuoðpvbniqEjzih a&onf jyZmw? umu0vd 0wlrsm;a&i qif&bmatmiyfsm a&zEbn/ xltwboltHbuÐwku qif&honiñvñ o'gwm;rysubbnf oðcrfomullrçþm&rnqibnh tmay; vþðvf ulhaw&&on/

y'kjyZmw? a0ó E&njyZmwlvjzihñf xllcwfi rifESlvuG tmPm&yk&vrs; \ tvbqEuð Oðyhzñiqñfç&on/ Oðyñ \ emusiñrs;uñ oNaw;xyrsm;ü aw&on/ }jw&éwñ bllm;xij? }þérsur&svbvñ;ubllm;}} ponh aw;xyrsm;onf vjyn Ñ qif&hulloñ;riionf vþvñ½xm;Eiirubn/ vbñ;wllqif&JluþSu, wi&rnñ tpm; pñifpçþm;riom arðvsnæonf [kvSvÿy tElynmzelvðrjzihwifjxm;on/

þpmwrçwðif Oðyñ \ 0wlrESh jyZmwfrsm;S tElynmul&kvázññ avlvmwifjyof; rnjzplygon/

3/ Oðyñ \ pmayrs;rsa0' emES hit Elynm

Oðyñ \ 0wlrsm;wðif oN uñ h&;uñ lvm a0' emullwlv/urjyaomñvñf jynbñ qif&hull azñjyxm;on/ Oðyñonf jynbbuñs &ywñbnf ul&abmi ðcwjynbñ b0uñ emusiçþm;i tmay;a&zlbjzpnf jynbbñftvêqif&Muon/ qif&i vð'gefEiir&efcutlvññ/ oñonqif&honiñvñf tvð'gerysubbexñlvðifaumiñust &rnñ [ktmay;vñ oltHbuÐwkuha&;omçbnf

3?1/ olt HbuÐwku

oAñjrwþñb&monf onDwijnæ "r@iyoumwpá, muñulltaxmuñt xmjyK í bluy&bw&Sjrwftaygiñtñ; a [nllm;awñrhaonDwkjzpnf b&m&Sññf onDwd jynñ 0gqþ0lvðif y0g&Pmyñtlyðwðif a'opm&ðuc&m aumovwññfol a&mubñf aumovri&ESjynbñjynbñ;wñbnf {ñbnjzphonjrwþñb&ñ&Sftñ; qéçuy&ef tñ;xlvñuon/ aZw0eðausññawñbbñ;í tvñçjyK&vñullawmiñqñuon/

"r@Cmou& [eñonf 'g, ðmwñltñ; xlvávsmu&n& [eñrs;uñ nêñm; ay;tyf &maemubqñwðif &Sñbn&çlv&m uñ ðwñjrwlvþjygom use&bnf xltçélvðif touf t½; ftññifí qif&hávñðom oltHbuðwpðonf & [eñrs;tm;qéçuyvñ&ef oñuñf pqeñurñuñ qéçsuñ vð'gef&ef toiñjyiqif çuñjykvñjivñu&m "r@, mou rax&lu &Sñbn&çlv&mrax&buðççjykvðif qéçyivñwññlyg [qbñf oltHbuðonf rax&jrwftñ; ½ðopñavñuñxm; &m rax&lu oyðvftñ; vñçñwññbnf

၂၃၄၅၆၇၈၉၀ : ပုဒ်မတစ်ခုကို ဖတ်ရှုပြီးနောက် အာမေဏိယာတို့၏ နေရာ
ယွန်း (၁၉၅၅ ခုနှစ်၊ မတ်လ ၁၅ ရက်)

[ကျေးဇူးတင်စာ]

အထက်ဖော်ပြပါ အချက်များကို တွေ့ရှိရပြီးနောက် ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျိုးအမြတ်
အခွင့်အရေးများကို အထူးဂရုပြုစောင့်ရှောက်ပေးရန်နှင့် အလုပ်အကိုင်များကို
အဆင်ပြေစေရန်အတွက် အထူးအားထုတ်ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရန် တောင်းဆိုလိုက်ပါသည်။

၂၃၄၅၆၇၈၉၀ ' ဝန်ထမ်းများ၏ အကျိုးအမြတ် ဖြည့်တင်းပေးရန်
အတွက် အထူးအားထုတ်ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရန်နှင့် အလုပ်အကိုင်များကို
(၁၉၅၅ ခုနှစ်၊ မတ်လ ၁၅ ရက်)

[ဤ အချက်များကို အထူးဂရုပြုစောင့်ရှောက်ပေးရန်နှင့် အလုပ်အကိုင်များကို
အဆင်ပြေစေရန်အတွက် အထူးအားထုတ်ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရန် တောင်းဆိုလိုက်ပါသည်။]

၂၃၄၅၆၇၈၉၀ ဤ အချက်များကို အထူးဂရုပြုစောင့်ရှောက်ပေးရန်နှင့်
အလုပ်အကိုင်များကို အဆင်ပြေစေရန်အတွက် အထူးအားထုတ်ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရန်
တောင်းဆိုလိုက်ပါသည်။

(၁၉၅၅ ခုနှစ်၊ မတ်လ ၁၅ ရက်)

[အချက်များကို အထူးဂရုပြုစောင့်ရှောက်ပေးရန်နှင့် အလုပ်အကိုင်များကို
အဆင်ပြေစေရန်အတွက် အထူးအားထုတ်ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရန် တောင်းဆိုလိုက်ပါသည်။]

၂၃၄၅၆၇၈၉၀ ဤ အချက်များကို အထူးဂရုပြုစောင့်ရှောက်ပေးရန်နှင့်
အလုပ်အကိုင်များကို အဆင်ပြေစေရန်အတွက် အထူးအားထုတ်ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရန်
တောင်းဆိုလိုက်ပါသည်။

(၁၉၅၅ ခုနှစ်၊ မတ်လ ၁၅ ရက်)

[အချက်များကို အထူးဂရုပြုစောင့်ရှောက်ပေးရန်နှင့် အလုပ်အကိုင်များကို
အဆင်ပြေစေရန်အတွက် အထူးအားထုတ်ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရန် တောင်းဆိုလိုက်ပါသည်။]

၂၃၄၅၆၇၈၉၀ ဤ အချက်များကို အထူးဂရုပြုစောင့်ရှောက်ပေးရန်နှင့်
အလုပ်အကိုင်များကို အဆင်ပြေစေရန်အတွက် အထူးအားထုတ်ဆောင်ရွက်ပေးရန်
တောင်းဆိုလိုက်ပါသည်။

Odyhonif rEAv;acwf olywDefusi lw6f qif&E6fygaom jynbrsm;uHlawlclvef &monf xbrsm;onif rdtvDrpma&;tw6f 1/2ef uefvy&6;cRayvdrnf ponluH Odyh jriawcl ef wbnf aw0wllfvn; rouf rom c6m&ayvdrnf xHlumih qif&b; jynbwlcm; rdt Elynmjzih tmay;tmajr6uf jyk/vbnf x6cmrjzih oltHbuD OwkuH a&c[ef wlygonf oltHbuDonf qif&honfvn; q6fvly6uREllfnh t66h ta&;tm rnbhompnf p6t6s6on ES h6v6by/ rdt \o' gw&mp6vluH cllcllrmr ar6rl Ellclbnf xHusZtaLumih u, jiyaygulum cr6omclbnf oltHbuDuH Oyrmxm;um qif& aonfvn; o' gw&myrsubbnf okcs6omull r6c6m;&rnf [k tmay;v6om oabmuH awjri&ygonf OwkuH&;z6mü oltHbuD \o' 6p6v6h qm6h lumih jz6ay: vmaom tajymt qll tjyKtr? taw6tjriwluH zmfyum p6vbuD ihaom r66r buD 1/2 luH zelw6ch onf oltHbuDonf qif&b;wll tw6f t m;uszG iZmw6aqmi lwp0D jz6clbnf

Odyhonif jrefm Ell f H Owkwl6ay: ruyif Owk\Zmw6vrf? Zmw6aqmi zelw6y luH em;vnbnf [k q Ell ygonf Odyh \a0' emc6m; rjzih zelw6xmaom oltHbuDonf t Elynmajrmu6ygonf

32/ y' kiyZmw6f

jrefmjyZmw6f pmayacwlv6f O6muidESH Odyh wbnf jyZmw6acwlv6p6cwlul xaxmit6mionf xHcwrwll r6u eefw6f Zmw6avnrsm;tjz6ESH &u6ygi fig; q, 6usrf ajcmu6q, 6dyg; &u6quf uijc6mionf jrefmjyZmw6vrs;w6f tapmqH [kowf sv6xmaom rP6uwjyZmw6vlyif cl6p&ut6quf uijc6mionf O6muidESH Odyh w6cwf a&mu6om t6g wphwnf ES ft NyD jyaom jyZmw6vrs;uHawnfv66w66fa&;om;clmionf

x6mq6606teurf Odyhonif pmaytz6p6tr6r6jzih obcwf6t6gwf rifESH wu6 eefw6f o6efw6f omrsm; jynbrsm; \ tv6qEt wllf uavmi p66fyum pmay tr6r6uH a&;z66jz6bnf y' kiyZmw6bnf eefw6f &6r6z6m;sm; uH lusi6v6m; ysufymrl uH jyi6ef t Elynmp66fy&jci6jz6bnf Odyhonif olt may; ty6omvndell aqmi 1/2 u6f &mw6f taLumi6t &ES h6v6luzubn6mw6uH a&6w6bnf

y' kiyZmw6fn azmufyelw66om r66rsm;uH ow660* &zG 6q6r xmaonjyZmw6f jz6bnf An&mp66rif bu6eefp66u6 omawmf (7)yg;tm; tcsi6csi66efy6murnul p666f aemi6gx6eef ta&; r6y6x6ap6ef [6OE6awmoll ES 6awmfbnf rif bu6ew66p66om t6g r66m jyn6awmf6y6ef r66m;onf n6emi (7)yg;onf luif, m (7)yg;uHc: i [6OE6 awmoll b66; mionf awn6u aex66lv6m6m aemi 6awmf y' kri6om; rsv6 n6awmf (6)yg;onf t pma&pmi wfyw6666 rdtv6 luif, nawmfsm;uH ti, 6q6h6awmf luif, nawmf s pum tv66usowp6m;clmionf

y' kri6om;onf rdt, m;tv66666mu66om t6g luif, nawmf uH ac: i x666y; clbnf x666666y; p0lv6f ajc? vu6 em? E6ac6i6wluH jzw6lyD yiv, 6666v6u66onf

oclaygiwESh aw&m y'kriřomōnī u/Pnjzihaygiwīl toufūh u, wicbōn/ y'kriřom; opō&ōpōf aygiwESh Nui, mawmīwīlazmufym; Nūon/ xhēmuf Nui, m awmōnāygiwīl pōf u/ y'kriřom; t; awmī āpmī ēwīl yāZnīvōnī [k jzma, mi fī ac: oō; Nīvō fawmī ē; yā: rSwēfcsvūāvon/

y'kriřomōnī zōvriř\ u, wifā Nūmī haejynāwmbōl jyeā& mufī crnīfawmī r&ōnESh riřtjzpbōl & avon/ riřBūōwīl fcefvōh vnpōf aygiwīl jicifū ½ūfī aejynāwmbōl i vmaom riřorē hōwōn/ riřorōu riřBūrōvōr [k xīfūm i, wif i, r, m; jzpfī tepēmclum vjāu raeā Nūmī; avōu wīōn/ xhēcgriřBūōu trēw& m; u/ & f j y/ y/ riřorē hōygiwīl hōwōf ē; y; on/ oōhōnī bōm; avmī f; xhē ES/ h r lūm rowb l j y n E s f P h y; c b n ē m w f r f j z p b n /

xhēmōvōr fū y'kriřom; \ Nui, mawmī riřorōnī tvēftusi vefī qh, wī on/ riřBūōnī u/ Pmpōvōx m; Nīpōl wpyg; tuđāqmi ½ūfī wōb l j z p b n / rēē, m; u/ row& u/ xhē hāy; wōf ā& ē i v m c b l j z p b n / Zmwōvōr fōabmt & oāw m ā u m i f p ½ u f & ē N u i ē m w w b ? o p i B u o j z p b n / rēē N u i, m a w m i r i ř o r o u h t v ē t s p o n / riřorōu rēē fā& i wōvōnī f wōf ' u z ē ē ē i v w h b m i wōf a o c s i y g o n i [k b n / x h ē c g y ' k r i ř o m ; u r ē ē y g v s u f a & i w / h E S h r a o & y g [k a j y m q l [e f u h O d y h u - [ārmi Būō& vōvōr m v m c u u, f b, wōvōh Nūmī hāo& r wēf;}

(wifāxē? 1991? pm-51/)

[v n f a u m i f a & i w h ā y a p & e f r d o f u h r i ř o r o t m a y ; i a o m ā p y u l v n f - [a [m u h & a t ; ? o e v s u o p e s h ā r m i h t u h z m u ? a o f a & a y g u f u h r, h o m u f z h y ; y g / ā r m i h o f a w m b o d v m u h a & & u h y ā w m v y v h w p b l w u a v ; v s f y g o d / p c e f o m v h m a & m u f v y g a y g h e e f o l i, } (wifāxē? 1991? pm-51/)

[k a & ; z h w i f y x m o n / r i ř B u o \ N u i ē m ? n f a w m r p ½ u l u h a y : v o ā p o n / n i b m o t ā r h o m t o h o t ā r ē t n h o m a v o h y : a t m i f a & ; z h x m o n /

oclaygiwESh hawōmtcgwōvōnī riřBūōnā Nūmī/ jicifō& u/ Pm x m o n / riřBūō \ o h w m ā u m i f p ½ u l u h O d y h o n E s b o u z g j z p ā t m i f y h z n ā & ; z E h t c b n / x h Z m w o v o r f w o f a N u m u ½ g f t a u m i f q h t n h j p ½ u y h h s f r h y ' k r i ř o m ; \ r, m; r i ř o r o j z p b n / r i ř o r o n i r i ř B u o p o p b & o p o f a y g i w h t m; j z m a, m i f a o f a q m i f o n / Z m w o v o r \ & n / g; ē s u f h u h u s i b o u r & h o m r d k m; r s u h t s e f z p b n / x h b l w h t o d v & m o i v m & e f z p b n / x h N u m i h r i ř o r o \ p ½ u l u h y & b w p o v i w o f ½ h h p u f q l y f z g j z p ā t m i f a & ; z h x m o n /

v b a b n ? v b b m O u h a e m a u s t m i w w b o u r f u s i h o m O d y h o n i r i ř o r o \ a y g i w h t m; j z m a, m i f a o f a q m i f y u h -

]]py, y6bpmuis? &yfcbnf a&uH luh wlvH, cspvGjih relfypawmf
rr&uygESHouiwEHf aeVwHfr, fuvGfygw, f alUmqla&uH f blefwhlvH
uH a&vhrwanoGfygw, f wu, f uef oabmH NubluH vutawmf
oi hami f ygi h wlvH (wixG? 1991? pm-53/)

[ka&z&kygonf

xltzluunlvGf rifordnf wP&ruwyrupovf jzpaeaomLumih aygi lwh
ulyif EfboujrwEH[ef awyri&onf xH eluH ajmpum;avojzih zelwDxm onf
xH jmpum;rsn wGf jvlyG]xywiarmiarmi lvP]blefwhlvP]wlvH ponjzih aygi lwh
tm, t"yH, ftr&rdajymifvlum zbkmonf pubqy/azG ftzrsn jzpbnf Odyh
onf jyZmwz&mu tvG? taqG taom[bn&orsn ay;EH&tmif ZmwDitefESH
vluZu&tmif a&zEH pGf&bnf pmzwbNpdlwGf aygi lwh ylbP&ebnf ydyjyif
ay: vGf vmapaom o/y&znft z jzpbnf pum;v/azG hami foubH&, arm&ijrl; zG f
vnf jzpbnf

rifordESH aygi lwh awGqyulvnf]Efblefq?]wlvH, cspvi?]rel&u&wmf
rygESH]a&vhrwanoGfygr,]ponh tzrsnjizhnfyxmonf xltzrsnonf aygi lwhESH
rvlu&omLumih relfwh&azG cpm;rsn jzpay:vmonf Odyhonf &opmay \
oabm&bn&otwHf cpbibul&sp? relfoibul&efaponh ta&tom;rsnjzih &o
cpm;rzp&tmifzelwD, bxmalumif aw&kygonf

aygi lwhbnf ch&hLumih jyi&xebn&emusifluH cpm;aePof riford\jzma, mi&
pum;uHlum;aoamt cg alLumu&ebonf xlb&hLumu&E jye&vnwlyyelyluH Odyhu-

]]ul&awnfaygi lwh iwlvwESH ublvrwe? blefultpy? ausZi &yvni?
txytxyfyg BuHjrwlvGyonf alLumu&mpum? csp[ebuluH[e? rel&wmf
oLuH jye&lum;ygESH em&a0' embu&vG? csp[omay;awmf ygb&mf}}

(wixG? 1991? pm 53/)

[k a&z&cbnf xltajymr&h ZmwDitefESH Zmw&qmif vluZu&omt ajym jzpbnf
Odyhonf vbbn&ouH ul&fusibnftavsmf obr&usus a&z&cbnf aygi lwhbnf
rnf&yif t/y&qH&tunfwejzpa&epumrl r&ib&ouHvlyruH raovly/ vlvHfyif
r&it&ouluHESHjrmwvbn&bbn&ouH

]]aovrf&aoaygu? &mZow&h&mu&lvH ub&xmu&luH? tou&fui& t&i&f
ygw, f rv&zyb&? v&bn&yf&oi&uw? raocsi&ao; ygb? ausZi&si xyl&sn?
Efbul&h&ajrmutmi? aoaygu&ulr&nygESH cEmu&ESHjrmvGyao; w, b&mf}}

(wixG? 1991? pm 54/)

[kajymqH[efzihwifjcbnf

jynb0onf qif&huk&tmif &bnf/ [ajymi&ajrmu&tmif&E&w] [i rbnf [hom
 pum;u&ajymi&ajrmu&tmif [hom qe&usi&bupum;ES&h&w&ay;v&ub&jiz&h&u&P&m&o&ES&h&taom
 &ou&tt±&ygon/ O&Dy&h&on&f x&h&cw&qif&bm;v&lw&epm; w&h&b&ou&h& y&h&zn&E&h&bnf/
 O&Dy&h&on&f&cw&u&tt±&i&f qif&bm;w&u&h& oem;vmon/ oem;on&ft&w&uf& t&may;a&;z&h
 v&bnf/ t&may;v&bn&h&pw&emt&jyif&t&E&yn&mu&vn&f x&h&j&cm;ajymi&ajrmu&bnf/ O&y&rm&t&m&jiz&h
 [a&&ts&ov&h& ajymi&v&h&f, [h&ompum;u& a&&ts&on&f&mu& b&E&mu&u&h&&ts&on&f e&ef&aw&n&f
 jri&f&r&w&h&om&t&mu&h& a&&ts&on&f [k& o&h&av&h&om&vn&f O&Dy&h&\&pv&u&u&rl& ac&w&u&h&a&nf
 v&bnf/ qif&bm;rs&u&h& [e&f&ce&x&i& c&f&om&pv&bnf/ x&h&pw&em&S& ay&gu&z&h&v&maom
 tz&u&h&aw&h&ygon/

a&on&f&e&f&ru&h&o&h&az&n&v&i&f&y&&mu&v&n&f-

[An&mr&n&ac:&? on&jyn&h&aw&n&f&f& ta&us&h&Z, & ac&gi&f&e&f&h&tmif& r&h&w&v&S&v&h
 u&e&f&ru&h& i, / w&p&e&g&w&p&E&h& av&mu&"&h&f&f& u&h&sup&dv&n&v&h&S& ajymi&E&h&w, f&E&h
 a&&E&u&v&h&h&mi&f&? Or&f&u&h&us&n&i&f&w, & ac&gi&f& u&e&f&v&h&e&h&f&f& (wi&h&x&E&? 1991? pm
 61/)

[k&n&n&f&n&l [e&h&zn&f&y&x&mon/ O&Dy&h&on&f ta&h&umi&f&t&mu&h& y&h&E&h&v&h&om&ru& pv&u&u&
 Ó&P&u&v&n&f& t&m&jy&f&x&mon&f&t&z&h&z&p&on&f a&on&f&e&f&ru&h&E&h&mu& [An&mr&n&ac:&?on&jyn&h&aw&n&f
 r&f&f& [k& bu&us, f&r&f&em&pv&z&h& [e&f&y&h&f&f&? ac&gi&f&e&f&h&tmif&h&v [e&f& z&h&x&mon/ a&&h&em&u&f&v&u&f
 on&pum;rs&u&h& h&umi&h&qif&h&t&jyif&, &E&h&z&G& v&n&f& jz&h&p&on&f

x&h&yif&a&on&f&e&f&rp&m;&aom& xri&f&u&h&tao;pv&u&v&o&h&az&n&f&x&mon/

[y&h&pv&D&u&? ajymi&f&wp&D&u&ES&h& qe&f&y&u&b&u&m&? y&ga&umi&f&v&h& y&ga&wn&h&v, &?
 [i&f&v&smu& y&h&v&n&f& v&n&h&cs&mi&f&u&h&aj&rv&E&? *v&h&qe&h&tmif&? p&h&ue&f&v&h&r&E&w, &?
 a&um&v&u&f&u&h&f&f& (wi&h&x&E&? 1991? pm 61/)

[k&n&n&f&n&l [e&f& z&h&q&h&mon/ x&h&t&z&h&w&f& O&Dy&h&on&f tz&h&t& q&h&pp&y&bnf/ [q&e&f&y&u&b&u&m
 y&ga&umi&f&S&ga&wn&h&v, [h&om&t&z&h&u& qif&h&ru&h& o&h&ay&:a&on&f/ x&h&yif& [v&n&h&cs&mi&f&u&h
 aj&rv&E&? *v&h&qe&h&tmif&? p&h&ue&f&v&h&r&E&w, [h&om&t&z&h&on&f v&n&h&cs&mi&f&x&b&h& xri&f&n&h
 [i&f&n&h&sm; x&n&h&cu&e&f&u&h&o&h&ay&:a&on&f

O&Dy&h&\&ta&;tz&h&rs&mon&f& c&h&m;rs&pv&u&u&jz&p&? pv&u&u&f&rs&um;on&t&jz&p&f& y&f&f&e&f&us&v&m
 on&f/ O&Dy&h&on&f jy&Z&mw&f&ta&h&umi&f&t&ma&&mu& tu&st&oi&f&ta&h&umi&f&oi&h&&on&f/ a&on&f
 re&f&r&ES&h& a&on&h&, mu&h&mp&h&u&e&f&pc&ic&f&ir&h& a&on&h&, mu&h&mon&f a&on&f&e&f&rt&w&uf
 r&E&h&t&m;x&ma&v&mu&f& jz&h&p&on&f/ a&on&h&, mu&h&mon&f r&E&f&xri&f&ES&h& c&O&h&ay&gi&f& i&f&u&h& pm&E&h&f
 on&f/ x&h&bt&ta&h&umi&f&jy&cs&u&e&f&f&rm&v&mat&mi&f& r&E&f&xri&f&c&O&h&ay&gi&f& i&f& au&RE&h&bu&h& aw&mi&h&vy&h
 jzi&bu&h&wi&f& Z&mw&vr&f&qif&x&mon/ a&on&f&e&f&raw&mi&h&von&h&vi&h&, mu&h&rs&f&r&h& qif&h&v&S
 on&f/ x&h&qif&h&bn&h&v&rs&u&yif& u&E&mw&ma&umi&f& bu&h&v&u&ts&ib&n&f [q&h&y&h&f&h& u&P&m&o
 aj&rmu&f&ygon/ x&h&u&P&mu&h& h&y&h&, ts&ip&h&jz&h&p&at&mi&f& z&h&x&mon/ [r&E&f&arm&h&arm&f&

ဝဇ္ဇာသိဒ္ဓိ [ဟောတော်မူခြင်းနှင့်ဆက်သွယ်၍ အစောဆုံး တွင်
ဤအခန်းသည် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

ဝဇ္ဇာသိဒ္ဓိ၏ အဓိပ္ပာယ်ကို ပြောဆိုရာတွင် ဤအခန်းသည် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။
အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

ဤအခန်းသည် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

(ဝိသုဒ္ဓိ 1991? ပမ 62/)

[ဤအခန်းသည် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

ဤအခန်းသည် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

[ဤအခန်းသည် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

ဤအခန်းသည် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

(ဝိသုဒ္ဓိ 1991? ပမ 63/)

[ဤအခန်းသည် အောက်ဖော်ပြပါအတိုင်း ဖြစ်သည်။

xétoifay;rnbuluif]xvlt;yi tlyrnob}[k pumuluBubus, fus, f oixmí
lyk&m &, p&mjzpaonf

Obyhoni a&oná, mutnu a&onréfrull r&raeBulyrfonftcefüvni
réfrw\ y&đ m, fm, mullaocsmuepñ&zEñlonf

]cplw, Bulúw, ? twiřtNuy? aemulyxym awwuivh uyivgáv
onf b, EŞ İveř cewitR t&yřbqnbvñ awm/yiñomyga&nñ Ayğayğh
weİve? [iř&İuf uepéř? oa&Eřfatmi? w&wéřBulhv, İñ [eİye&Eñİf
yğrvm;]] (wiñxç? 1991? pm 63/)

[ka&zİxm onf]aemulyxym awwuivhuyf wç İvon;]] [bonDuDkvđ tvuñ
]t&yřbqnbvñ [bñDyrm tvuñrñ onf ZmwDiteřEŞh vluZuvñonf xİpum
rñu a&onréř\p½İuñlyñ İuwuİpaonf]w&wéřBulhv, İñ [eİye&Eñİf yğrvm;]]
[k [eİvlyİvluİom a&onréř\tajymtqluvni avmuobnD? vİbñDulñ
aznfyEñlonf &, İrm&İlykzç İjzpaonf

aeİyusİsvİfajy;onİaeoma&oná, mutnuİlawİ riřBuda&İawnİac:İyDvİf
tuřİtaİumiřar;İyD? yDuřİuİ#xd wİay;onf a&oná, mutnuvni opİkmaom
aiİv;a&İuñ tniİjzwEñİay/ xİtceřwİf vbmwİnavmbpövuñ riřBudeřh
a&oná, mutnu tjeřİv&İjypumrñjziñ wİyřxm onf pñzwİoltaejziñ a&onf
a, mutnu\avmbpövuñİtİbzç İjzpaonİtZİjzpaonf riřBudu a&oná, mutnuİ-

]vkiá, mutnu? t&yİbni, / rİepm&İİvřİp? igEřİamiİřİ? aiğ
İçřİuñ pİveřİsuİuİyğb;]]

[bonajypum;wİf pum;okrñ xİjcmajymİ İjrmuñonf a&oná, mutnu\ yDuřİaiİ&n?
riřBuda;onáİyğ , İbñİbabmuñ ½İİİra&b;] oç Dİuİom pum;vñ rñjziñ a&İ
pñzwİEřbuřİjzpaonf a&oná, mutnu İyeřİvniwİİvİuİ&İu-

]oemawni? wpluİ#qlvñ [İİjzluİvni çİ yğrni a&İuná&İiřç?
tZİ&wİ aiřav;a&ç? İİvİİm;řİ? ohe&İwİ [İ m uav;uİvni? ajy;İ
, İsiİyğao;onİ]] (wiñxç? 1991? pm 64/)

[ka&zİxm onf xİtZİ]İİvİİm;řİ ohe&İwİ [İ m uav; [bonmtZİonf a&onf
a, mutnu\ aiİv;a&çİay;pİveřİuñawİri&onf]İjzİvřİuİİvmu;]] [bon Oyrm
tvuñuvni a&oná, mutnu\ avmbwyřİuİpövuñİay:vİpaonf

riřBudu a&oná, mutnuİ yDuřİİ wpluİ#xd xyİumxyİum ay;tyİyİuñ
aznfyİ avmb\alİumup&maumiřyİuñ aznfyonf xİhemuİ tİİ&İriřİbOa&muñonf
txd a&oná, mutnu\ avmbpövuñ tpeřİleřİİvİay;İyD riřBuduİlyİuİİm;řİ
toİv&İoİum awm;xİyİjziñİtqlowİxm onf

၍:atmif tm,xlvxmonfulw&on/ ppmwr/ w&brifZmw&qmif pvlut
Zmw&qmifsm, rnububub& i aeonulzeivdwiyxmon/ rnbhom tusw&m
rmjzpay:aponulwiyxmon/

1/ Owk&nbabmobm0

Owk&nrwifru ay:x&fchompmaytzp&it&sm,xuf Owk&nr xijcmrftin 'd''r®
avmuull xif[ya&:z&icijzpon/ x&hLumitlvvbmompumrSvmaom aemA, mvd
(Novelle) [boma0g[m&\teurftin topftqefjzpygon/ a/2a[mif'@m&dyifsm
vfr&acwpm,cl/taemuf 'd''r®lvavmuull xif[ya&onOwk&nrftz& ylbP&rebnf pray
tzp&it opft qef,tzpf ay:x&fvmjciijzpygon/ vlvbnf ewbomewbrd yjyifsm?
pvlut, 0q&e&om '@m&dyifsm,ulw/vm&mrS avmuobn0 vlabmtaLumi&ul
Owk&nrftzpf jye&vn&aw&ri&cbm&amtcgw&f E&pboujciijz&on/ x&h&omru r&ESh
wug&bywDefusi&uljye&vn&Luma, mijria, mifc&v&mbnf r&v&ul&ul jye&vnf
aw&ri&ci&ijzih taumi&ftq&ul tus&tjypr&sm,ulqijci&E&lv&muon/ x&h&bi&ci&ijzih
taw>jri&fus, jye&v&ny&dv&uf p&v&xm&ilusu&vmonftavsmuf b0tarmajy vmww&u
ygon/ ur&aus&pr&ma&;q&mbud [ie&f&st&ip&uvnf taw>ac:1/2&om pmzwbolt&ae&ESh
Owk&ul&w&ci&ijzih ol&t&zn&bnh q&w&tr&ul&0&1/2&p& [q&km&on/ x&h&q<&Mun&lv&uf
Owk&w&ci&ionfavmutjri&ul&i&usu&v&ny&tr&aponf [k, q&E&bnf

EA, fac:Owk&nrbnf pmzwbolw< m, ae&p0b0w&v&ul&w&e&on&hvritz& t&pnf
ES&jy&wbubnh jy&omrsm,y#&u&sm,ul&ajyv&n&ap&lv&uf tqi&h&yac&mar&t&tmif a&x&lf
en&ul&vr&f&ne&ay&on/ x&h&abmu&ul *E&yu&ES&rm&w&il&uf John Pack and Martin Coyle
a&;om&aomLiterary Terms and Criticism pmt&ly&u-

]]v&wp&D&csi&on&fr&e&y&vn&ea&om&v< z&ot&pnfES&ft&q&i&h&yac&mar&tr&1/2&p&ef
rftin Owk&nr&;q&m\ wmDefzponftavsmuf Owk&nr&;q&monf v&rv&t&z&ot
t&pnfES&Zmw&qmif&ny&#&u&e<ajcwnf Zmw&ft&tr&v&v&bnf}}

(Pack and Coyle, 1985, 103.)

[q&km&ygonf

x<jyifOwk&nr&Zmw&vr&f? Zmw&qmif&y&ul&ke&lv&dw&i&jy&m&v&vnf-
]]Owk&nr&;q&mw&bnf v<z&ot&pnfES&Zmw&qmif&ny&#&u&e<u&f&uf
u&e&ul&e&ay&:atmif o&1/2&az&:onf 1/2&ax&ay&v&om avmu&bl&usi&vnf
Mu&le&h&om&pr&zwbolw&bnf 1/2&ax&ay&v&q&efjy&monh avmu&jz&p&yp&lu&ul
Zmw&vr&f? Zmw&qmif&ta&e&ES&h c&pm&aw&ri&ea&omtcg r&v&b0r&v&tr&ESh
wp&bm&wn&fusonf[k, Mun&lv&uc&Lun&E&pboujci&ijz&p&lu&onf}}

(Pack and Coyle, 1985, 103.)

aomLumi lvnf/ urbawnlwn vlvvya&; ta&;awnlybrllfonbom Zmwvrf?
Zmwvlu&? Zmwvft dfrsm; ull zelwDEll NyDZmwvqmi frsm; tm; uij&ef Bulqbjzpbay&m vlvvlyf
a&; ta&;awnlybrllfonbom t&m&mul vfr&rnjzpcifalLumi lvnf [hznfy clbnf
xllznfycsuft& ta/duae0efxubonlyrmDwkwvGf jrefmvlvlyv&; ta&;awnlyH vlyv&;
rsm; onf Zmwvrfjzplwnf? Zmwvqmi zelwDrwlvvGf t"duasalumi; xi/v&;aeonf

orllfaemutH Owk&; om; olwbnf trsloma&; pvl'mwf 1/2 bebxujruha&;
twluf &n/2; hv&bnf xlln/2; tsulh&muap&eftwul orllfaemutH cwlvpf
acwluH aemutH jzpb&cs, NyD xbrllfaemutH cwv&ts orlljzpb&yfrsm; ull a/2cs, lum
pvluljzpb&yfrsm; ES haygi spyzll Zmwvft dfrvn&qmu&v&bnf Zmwvqmi frsm; rfn xllcwv
jzpb&yfrsm; tay: wv enf trsl ES ygOivlyv&; orsm; jzplwvbnf orllfaemutH Owk
rsm; ull a&; om; olwbnf Zmwvqmi frsm; ull zelwD&mu enf trsl ull onluonf tcdlu
orllfwGf trslwu, f ygOichom orsm; ull t"duZmwvqmi ftjzpb&cs; NyD rv&mZOif
alLumi frysuap&bl pma&; on pvluljziznpluf Zmwvqmi frsm; ull zelwD&v&bnf
xllubhom Zmwvqmi frsm; onf orllfaemutH Zmwvqmi frsm; jzpluonf v, lwy@dv
Oparmi Budonf ewl& hami? wyi& x&? Anm; EDwv frsm; ull a&; om; &mu orllfwGf
trslwu, jzpb&cs hom Zmwvqmi frsm; ull t"duZmwvqmi frsm; tjzpl ygOivlyv&; aponf
t&Zmwvqmi frsm; rfvnf trsm; tm; jzih orllfwGf ygOibrsom; jzplwvbnf tcdurl
orllfwGf trslwu, jzpb&cs brsom; ull t&Zmwvqmi ftjzpb&cs onf pma&; on pvluljzih
zelwD&x&om pvluljZmwvqmi frsm; ull t"duZmwvqmi ftjzpl ae&may; av&bnf
yph& mjzih qvGf eE\oES ho&DwkwvGf orllfu trslwu, 1/2 hom o&ygri? uif0efi?
av&bitwvGf 0e? wllwvri&Bud? anmi&rf? anmi ftlylvbnf t&Zmwvqmi frsm;
jzpluonf xllwv jylvlyv&; rsm; onf orllfwGf wu, jzpb&cs bnft avsmuf aemutH
tzbbabmvnfaqmi bnf t"duZmwvqmi ftjzpl oES ho&DwkwvGf armi h& armi pl
armitami ES h cfrlvluH pvluljES zelwD&x&onf orllZmwvqmi ES h pvluljZmwvqmi
rsm; ull c&vquNyDvGf haygi spylum orllfaemutH Owk Zmwvrf; ull zelwD, bnfnf
vnf 1/2bnf xllubltmjzih orllfaemutH ull t"duZmwvqmi ftjzpb&cs; bl pvlulj
Zmwvqmi frsm; ull t"duZmwvqmi ftjzpb&cs; mjci&jzih pma&; on pvluluf vlvvGf
vlyv&cs Gf pvluljzizelwDEll bnf orllZmwvqmi frsm; ull vnf pvluljzih c&vGf
zelwD onfnf ull v, lwy@dv Oparmi Bud tolylc bnf orllZmwvqmi jzpb&cs
Anm; ED wyi& x&? ewl& hami lwlul orllfwGf yg&om talumi t&mrsm; omru pvlulj
jziznpluf vnf zelwD&; onf orllZmwvqmi frsm; ull pma&; olu t"du Zmwvqmi ft
tjzpb&cs; um pma&; on pvluljzih tus, c&h&; zljci&jzih orlljzpb&yfrsm; onf twd&
tapmi jzpb&cs bnf pma&; obalumi h Zmwvqmi N orllfwGf ylvn&hom p&ul tae t&xm;
onf ajymi fvb&cs; bnf pvluljZmwvqmi frsm; ull t"duZmwvqmi f&mjci&jzih pma&; ol
\pvluluf twll t avstt wif trsl jykum ylvGf, Ell bnf &oajrmutmi f ylvluH
zelwD, Ell bnf xllnfulloES ho&DwkwvGf tolc&x&onf

]]&i f x h z l' m v y l b q l v m x h c s i p z G j z p a t m i f v l y & w , 1/5 B c h a w m l u n h v l u p r f y g O P ? c g a w m i u s l u e l a , m u f m b u d u v n f M u r f w r f t 1/2 y f q h v l u l v m f u l l x m ; w m u r p d w k v i v p z u ? o h a & m i j c , e l y w l w l O f t v l h v p z u ? 1/2 y l / 2 s u t y f a e w m y ? b m t " y h , f q l v m v n f u l e f e m r v n b l) (o e f a z j r i 2014 ? 114)

[h o m t a j y n j z i h y l z n t c b n f Z m w a q m i l w l \ p 1/2 l u l t a j y n j z i y l z n t x m j c i i j z p b n f x l t c s t c a j y p u m j z i h r j r i D p o m r u w i x e f \ t r s l o m a & ; p o v l ' m w l u l v n f w i j y c b n f w i x e f u -

]] r j r i D p & , f l u p o h t v s t y t z G f t & m r v l y g b l / a & e h j r t v l y f o r m t a & ; u l l a x m u t c h v , ? v l m ; w , f q l v h q E j y w l t a e e l & i f y w f r x h z l y g y ? c g a w m i u s l u e l h , m u f m b u d u a w m h u s r ; u s r , m , m e l A r m p p l v , f q l v m u l l z n f y w , f r d w k v l u a w m e , f s p e p u l l r p / h z s u f q d r , f q l v b a b n ? w l w l O f u a w m h q l s l v p D g ' ? o h a & m i j c , l u w l A r m t v) (o e f a z j r i 2014 ? 114)

[h j y m q l t b n f

x l t a j y p u m r s o n f t , l t q j c i f r w a o m Z m w a q m i l w l \ t m l y l i r i u l a z n f y o n f t m l y l i r i t & w i x e f \ t r s l o m a & ; p o v l ' m w b n f y l l j y i f x e l v m c b n f w z u f s v n f r j r i D p \ e n f i y q & m r j z p a & ; q b n h t w p o v b o n l v n f y l j y i f x e l v m c b n f v o v l y h a ; w l u y D i h e p O l u m v u y i f v l w l f o n f r s c p p o v / h e o n f [l v ? r s c p p o v u i f r p h e h b ; r s x l l u n h e w w b r s m ; 1/2 b n h a c w f t a e t x m ; u l l r j r i D p 1/2 l u j z i h a z n f y & m w e f

]] u l e f o a b m r u s y g b l 1/2 ? a & e h j r t v l y f o r m t a & ; a x m u t c h s i & i f v n f ' j y i f e n f e l y l a x m u t h , ? ' g u d a w n h i f y w f r x h y g a p e l t r s f r a w m h a & e h j r t v l y f o r m t a & ; v n f u l e f o r y b o v m r [l v b l ? o y o v f o r m a w l u l o e m v l b m a x m u t c h v m y / q l s l v p D g ' u l v n f u l e f e m r v n l y g b l /) (o e f a z j r i 2014 ? 114)

[h j y m q l t b n f

w i x e f u -

]] z p f j z p & a v r j r i D p & , ? e * g e b w i f p m a p m i e l y o c i p h a & ; w h q l s l v p f O g ' t a l u m i f u l l r z w b l v m)] e * g e b w i f p m a p m i f u a v ; a w l u a w m h v s l u n i r y g & l a q m i f y g a w l u r s a o m t m j z i h p o v D i p m p & m o d r y g b l ? q l s l v p D g ' p m t l y l u l w m h e n f e n f z w l u n h v l u l v , ? e m r v n l w m e l c s x m ; v l u & w m y) (o e f a z j r i 2014 ? 114)

[h & ; z h w i f y c b n f E l l i h & ; u d y u f y E l l h o m r j r i D p \ p 1/2 l u h a y : a e o u b l E l l i h & ; t w l u f p o v l t m ; x u b e h e a o m w i x e f \ p 1/2 l u h a y : v o h e o n f p o v l u t Z m w a q m i f r s n \ q e l u s i f

bup%uE\$ctm; Nyl wifjycifjzih toD\ch tsuf oabmxmp%ursonf tmNyl fi
ES ft wzDzHwuwmonf

ta%uaeOefxubonfymDwkwof wixefonf t"uZmwáqmi jzpbnt avsmuf
wixef\p%uull p%u/s ftjzpewDum Zmwávr(ES hvluzuátmif ajymi{vay;cbnf
rjriD\p%uZmwávr(wft"urusb) xhcwu%aom Eil fi h&;p%vfoipmonh vlwcsN
ylygonjzpbnt or\ch tsuf ajymi{vray;chy/ p%uáojzikewDxm onf
tDtráznpmurt-

]]Zmwáqmi p%ursonu il p%uáoes h p%u/s [tjc;Eil bonf p%uáou il
17&mpkwof yb&fZmwáqmi [h c: onf wptcwp&lyvl %yáymi Zmwáqmi f
[kvnfac: onf p%uáoql/úftaw&tac: wpc k t&nftaofwptcbm
wifj&rnf wptkuyh&;chvúfp%u/s bubD\wnb&rnf]}

(Forster, 1964,75)

[wifjycbnf p%uáop%u/s ES lywbuil atmi bifujrefmDwkwúci fpmtylvof-

]]p%uáou il tsuEipm wpzuuonjri&onf p%u/s il tsuEipm E\$zuu
jri&onf xhNumi h p%uáo%y/vtr-u? vES trw/ p%u/s il %y/vku
vmonh vES lywbonf [lqkmygonf xlyif p%u/s ES lywbuil
]]p%u/s f sm uxbl [kw? pn&vES lywbuil yif aumi{u&h&mnlu&ful
yggonf v&umi{q/úf v&acmt aumi{r [kw/ r&ysup&fwwbonf
vlqlyijzpbunrl c&rf&mt u&uav;awGygaewwbonf]}

(atmi bif? 2009? 98)

[k&fviifwifjxmonf txuáznfygtwúf rjriD\onp%uáoyD OZif P&ktwef
atmi Nyl q&mrjzpe&n%& tsulvpr&wnf%bjzpbnt

Zmwáqmi p%uul&w&mw&f tohly&on&nfrsm%ygonf Zmwáqmi p%u
azn&nfES lywbuil a&mbwlyefO&gi (Robert Penn Waran) u-

-]]1/ Zmwáqmi \o&fyi lylyefES ft rit &mul&znfyjci f
- 2/ Zmwáqmi ft ajymzi h&znfyjci f
- 3/ aOze&qefppfES hvifjyci f
- 4/ tjc;Zmwáqmi f sm ES hvlyyef p%uáznfyjci f
- 5/ tjc;Zmwáqmi f sm \tjykt rjzih o%y&znfyjci f}} (Waran,1956,282)

wjzpbnt

o&fajri bonf Zmwáqmi wú tjeft v&h&jympum;sm;zi h wixefES jrjriD
wú p%ursonu il wifjylygonf aOze&qefppfES hZmwáqmi lvpD\ t ay:wpD\ u aOze&ES h
vnf Zmwáqmi p%uul& aznfyonf Zmwáqmi lvpD\ ajympum; t ay: w&f tjc;

Zmwaqmi\ wjyefESivnf, p%lufulznfyEibon/ rjriD\p%lufulwixef\ rjriD
tay: wjyexijrifESHaznfyxm [efuH

]]omwofrjriDonf ureawnvibavmuf trdompovrjyifxe/ ureawnf
vibavmuf tvlybrmta&ulfaxmutH ureawnvibavmuf EiiH&;
Og' oabmw&m, ulravlvnjci f wHlumi hrauseyfpaygon/ txivnf
tenfi, ho;rdyonH (oefazjri 2014?115)

[kwijyabnf

pma&obnf A [Zmwaqmiwixef, uH A [jyk oESH xawbywbuivmaom
trdordw\ p%lufrslyznfygon/ xp%lufsrivnf, yk%rup%lubabmxuf
xlcwlvwawvabom orsm\p%lufsrjzpygon/ rjriDnfxlcwlvwawvabom
%om twp%lufzpbubH acwp%luvnjzpbnf/ rm, maxjymí totuchom
p%lufzpbnf/ rjriDulkeivlvubonftwuf acwftay: rí rscppovrarob ul luf
%awwawomvp%luf wprdonay: vefvmon/ rjriDgOivmonftwuf Owkvwf
vovlyv&acw\ Owktrsm;plwf xnbefavvabom ptefBulutefygOibnf/ rjriD
ciyefaoqnydaemuf %omaomwixefurjriDul vubxybetqjzwvchonvnf rjriD
y&d m, jzib%niwefabnf/ rjriDy&d m, fu, Daomp%lufuljriD tajmjiH

]]csutcsifawmh rjzpeibluG i.. pumqivm b, hvmuumrinvqkif
csutcsifvubxyvub&m qlygawm viuvav;eY aecsi vlvububwv
vluw, tqlyD ajymcsijymurfnod/m? olbufrs? ul bufrs(u
ylylvvD, ? ckrtftrav aqefaw&muaw, ? ukéfOif buw
a&n? rrbuua&m tcsifcsiftwifawvuvajym? orsmtwifawG
avuvajym? pumrsm&efzpf rjzilem;lvv olwryeercsif rrawmh
tjyeruytsib? tJaqefawcuplyD pumawtrsrjajymurif? ulw
murfnodlvmmH (oefazjri 2014?652-653)

[hznfyabnf/ rjriDabnh Zmwaqmiulkeivday;lyD ukvArmt "u%PjzpyESH
cshvquif wixefEShwbqhpabnf wixefonf rjriDy&d m, lvwif epréfcbnf
rjriDESivixef\ jzpyulknobcfjicifjzih t"uZmwaqmiwixeftm; vlybaom
taumiftqH a&maomabmygatmif ylvzmyDvGif p%lu%sitjzpeivdcjicif jzpygonf
wixefonf rjriDESivchonvnf/ rjriDulvubvubonftwuf pvhajymifvabnf
wixefonf wlvjynftwuf ta&Buldcvuf ul luf twawt "uxm oESH vufwG
rdtmif rcfvufvubqjzwvwbvnh p%lufv%jzpvmon/ rjriDp%lufulwixef\
aOzefqefppfcsufjiH

]]rjriDnf rpovmwnESH umaemutH, vlvwif ppothonf/ a%shfawmh
*yefwpá, muuumarmitlyD wpá, muuab;rvxH vlvubvavonf
onvlyj, cilvubvufu rm&OgBESH vlvwif umpohtcbnf ul ureawnf

ow&vluávon/ albni ... rjrrð ciAsuawmh b, bbaao iawrm
NyPa&m qhvmygy/ b, ftcsftcgrd? b, ftajtaerðrðjzpzpf ciAsu
pdyð;a&;tvlyuawmh rðfðbðæwmy/ ciAsu rðciAsu&luoef a&mi{0, f
a&; pdyð;a&;uvlyð iñðp&m tjcm;upðrðwmbtvm}}

(oðfazri 2014?757-758)

[wix&ftjrijihrjrrð p%luuliyhzn&;om;xmon/ wpzurfvni wix&foni
rjrrðsywbuñ taw&tjrið&ðwðwuvmyðvðif p%luáymifvmonh oabmuð
aznfyçbnf

ta%luæoðexçubnyrmðwkwðf xltiyðfoni Zmwðçvlyðjzpbñf Zmwðçv
yðfwðf t"luZmwáqmif wix&ftqhtjzway;&rnhjrrðshvuvñf vrfçfñqbnh
tcsulbqjzwb&on/ xltjzwbçsufay:wðfwnñ Zmwvrfoni tqhlowi oðrñf
jzpbñf tqhtjzwbwpculy;&mvðf Owkítusðoiftalumiðoih jzpb&vlytçbnf
rjrrðsywbuñftajztwðf taw&tjrið&ðjzpbay:ae [eulwix&f\pðvðf tmyðif
rjzi haznyon/ wix&f\ taw&uð

]]uleáwnonftm;vhuð puqlybð;avon/ rch&yEðjzphæbnf/ ab;
tE&m, b, hvnufrsm;rs; 'ðtðfðyðfa%ðif raecsiáwnlyð wu, áwnh
*syeb;tE&m, fS tawnvñbomtðjzpbñf *syEftquit oç f
aumiðom rjrrðbnf uleáwnftm; tpefuleçumuç ay;vðrñf oðonf xlt
tumtuç lull uleáwnfvñsiáwnbçs/ rjrrðvñvmuEshuifçsi%ðfçsi
on/ *syçubpawç ulebnbuðawEsh %y%y%lul%lul quboç faexll &
jciðsa0;vbnf }} (oðfazri 2014? 758)

[h&;omwifçbnf pma&;obniðwZmwvrfull tqhlow&mu wix&fñbñjzplysuf
onultaznyawmay/ txuáznfyg tqhtjzweðhrjrrðtðfðçubçvñcijziñ edñçstçh
on/ Zmwáqmi p%lujziñ Zmwvrfull tqhlowvluçijzpbñf rjrrðbnf *syEsh
vuvñ jrefmpdyð;a&;vlyiftrðstay: tjrwðwðvðrñf jrefmajruð trðst
Eðpuvðfrðgrðæom zubpðsyelwull wix&foniðwðwvðvðwðf xlv&ef
qjzwbçbnf Zmwðfðulquñ azny&erðwmay/ wix&fubñom rðçppðv'mvf
jyifçebñh vii, fsm\ tiftmjziñ jrefmwbñzubpðull wðfvðEðçbnlull tm;vñ
oðjzplygonf

ta%luæoðexçubnyrmðwkwðf trðorðZmwáqmi(4)ðteuf ti, bñ
Zmwáqmi jzpbñh rcibpñp%luulvñf yhznfxmon/ rcibpñp%luulvifj&nu
wix&f\ taw&Eshaznyxmon/ xltaw&uð

]]rcibpñuav;onf 1300jynfta&;awnyvðeðu pðvftm;wufupðyðoif
çbnf , çbñtaztm; *syelw Eðpuvçmojziñ tawnvifçh&yEðf
jzphæ%ðayon/ rcibpñEðñh&;pðv'mvEsh toðfvñftñlvrf çlfrn

on/ rcibpbnf yuwtmjzih cllrmwnMunbom pvlES/v/luav;
 jzpbnf xhMumircibpbnf ulbawnvlt pkrnygOifnfi [kks ajymEli
 onf)) (oefazjri 2014?761)

[hznfyxmon/ vlvvyb&Dulryrbrllfwfi trsyiaw&aom trdordrn \ p/luull rcibpESlvifyxmon/ i, 1/6; Elyxufrubnh Eli h&;taw&tod rsluef aom trdordtrspk ylyrsmuphygifi rcibpukelwD, bmonf [klygrn/ wixef \ tcpbnf rcibpftay: oDpwnvmyluu wifyvluji fji ziqpe, tduu wef vefnfi [hom wixef \ qhzwtsubni yll cllrmvmon/ xbltmjzih oefazjri h onf ta/duae oef xubonl yrmDwlvfi orll faemutluu tEplvjc, rfa&; znydaemuf xhemuchtay: wfi pvlul Zmwáqmi wixef uul trdoma&; vly/ryrsm, tvluu ygoif vly/ryrsm pma&; obnfwixef \ p/luull vbm, ybpbzev vbnft wuf tcpES h ywbubn mvluf rsm, uul xnbof yhzntbnf wixef ES h ywbubn hom trdord rsm \ p/luurmonf vlvvyb&; orll fwpávoulvfi awQri Eli bóm p/luurp/ p/monf xlt rdom Zmwáqmi rsm, ES h ywbubn wify& müvni cpef bulute foabmxuf Eli h&; taw&tjri / r/ b abmultav; uif p/luazn xmonf ulw&onf pvlul Zmwáqmi rsm, jzpb onvni tjc, Owlrsm, rsubll pma&; olu Zmwávr tef t jri h twuf tus tvsnhtajmi ftrduu tmjyá&; omjci r/ b acwáemucht zE orll faemut h tzubm cllrmatmi Dpmay; a&; zlxmlyD Zmwáqmi rsm, uul ygoif vly/ryrsm, p/ b jzpb on h twuf & ocpm, r b abmt & lunlvúri Zmwáqmi p/luursm, u pzwvblwlt m, pvlvly/ryr, cpm, rsm, uul ay; pef Eli pef r/ v/ ay/ trdoma&; vly/ryr lumv? vlvvyb&; vly/ryr lumv orll jzpb rsm, uul rsvlvrfwi& mü N dai G rjzpb tmi bomygoi & onh Zmwáqmi rsm [k xijri r ygonf aemucht zD zelvdrit maumi faomaNumi h Zmwáqmi rsm, onf twei , f arsrélvu/ bnf

22/ orll fZmwáqmi rsm; zelvdri

vlvvyb&Dulryr lumv Eli h&; aemucht wfiü wpDpwnf avoulv f ae& aom wixef t m, trdoma&; pvl' mvlxufruvmap&ef t& Zmwáqmi rsm, jzih oef& h zelvd xmonf t& Zmwáqmi rsm, onf orll fútré/ h hom orll fZmwáqmi rsm, jzpb onf Zmwávr xlvfi Zmwáqmi bnf mly h rluif r b onvni t& Zmwáqmi rsm, ES h oef& h xmaomaNumi h Zmwávr onft ouDi beygonf xZmwáqmi rsm, ygoi f r b Numi h pzwvbl wlt zll wpny h éuwnf rnyif orll fulvni f jri & onf pvlul, OZmwávr ulvni cpm& onf pma&; obn f jrefn vlvvyb&; orll fpOlu h&; z& mü orll fZmwáqmi rsm, uul vlt yf ov h / yly/ rsm, jzih xnbof wifyjci fji h orll fonft ouDi lyD zwtsi pZG f jzpb vne onf jrefm trdoma&; vly/ryr brllfwfi xi lue h hom Alv h tmi háusnfull pma&; olu-

]]uReáwntwlt xlv6f uhtmi áus\rsuEfrñ t xljcmqñzpayonf
rmawmuáwmuí uytqwfqweílváom rsuE6ES luwñbñuul wptgrif
NyDvGifrarEñáy/}} (oéfazjri 2014?30-31)

[h&z:lcñ/ o6jiilyeíuñznfylyD Zmwáqmi p%luul w&u xi i [ylvmatmi f a&om
wifjciifjzpbñf

ta%u ae0eíxubñlyrm0wkw6f wixéí\tceíu@oní rrsñváomñvñf
orñíZmwáqmi rsnES h wixéí\aw0qñl tceírsñuñqñjciifjzivilñf Zmwávrñonf
tréíwu, í jzplysáeoubñ pmzwblwñpóvñ xifricpñ&ygonf zqyvztñ
OeáúwvDíjzpvñchom Oáusñí dñ\t aetxñuñZmwáqmi wixéí\t jrijiñ

]]bñpmt ly/áewmv/ xlt cgrSolitñ; uReáwntwññunfvluávonf ñif
orñ uñusñí dñjzpn/ orñáeílvññftjiif Nyáwññññ uñ ftaerñ
%ávonf 0wfxñáomt ay:túññ oylñfñ kvlygavvm [k oib,
jzpvávmuátmí ácsñí wáseavonf av, n0lyáú6íxñzeyulññf
tm%áyg/%pñeírxñ? awñáwññ [e/áý\ uñusñí dñf uñ uReáwntod
uñfzñonf [kvlyg/ uñusñí dññonbñatmi lyD t*lvópmayXnew6f
enñjyq&n(uáwm)vly&í tñí-pñtu(p)pmar;yDif aeojzplygonf
xññumi luñusñí dñtm uReáwntuá0;rñri lyD uñusñí dñ [bñkmyg
onf uReáwntutññ;oi&ñmulyññlyD] [m ... q&mygvñ? bñpmt ly&, lñ
awññr, r, &&%áwññ [kvlygbñ q&n? zwáumi ñr, hpmt ly/ñ áewmygyJ }
(oéfazjri 2014?31)

[hznfyçbñf

orñíZmwáqmi ub6jiilyñrñ? trit&nñ pñvñeoaabmññ avoñutp yg0íátmí f
o%ázná&zññonf t&Zmwáqmi rsnáñumi h Zmwávrñoná0qmvmñonf tmñlyñí f
buñ%ábl wpDñwññfyg0ívlvññ&aom pñvñuñZmwáqmi wixéíonf txDñeñjzpf
awññay/ xñbñjzpvápv&eí orñíZmwáqmi rsn uñ t&Zmwáqmi rsnjzih tE pñvñc, rñeí
wifjçlygonf pma&obñf Zmwáqmi wixéíuñ uñ lyñZmwáqmi babñññzélvD
, bññ [lvñf qññlygonf vñvñvyñ&Bññlyrñrbrññf umvñtw6f pma&oñygoif
vly/ññrññuñ wixéíüo%áznáññonf orñíZmwáqmi ftjzpf ocibéfazulññf
xññbñfññonf pma&oñ tréíwu, í jylñáymqññlyñññuñ pñvñuñZmwáqmi b%áyf
azññçñí rñññéubñf pñvñuñZmwáqmi jzpváomáñumi h xñbñwññ uñbñy; trit &ñuñ
pma&olu pñvñuñjzihñññ a&z:lcñvñí orñíw6íwu, %áom ocibéfazp%áubññf
wññpññí, dñ, ññbññEññonf

xññumi pma&oñ Zmwáqmi EñpDñuñ uñ lyñjylñ wifjxñonñ yñññéubññf
pma&obéfazjri bññf rññES rññZmwáqmi uñ yñññññññ&ñyññí çñññññññ&ññ
çññññonñ [bñññlygonf

orllZmwáqmi f s u u l t " u Zmwáqmi f n j z p f p v l u l Zmwáqmi f n j z p h o m
 w i x e f E S h w o q h y j c i f j z i h o w l o n f t o i h l w á 1/2 l m y g o n / o r l l j z p & y f r e b a b m
 o u D i v m o n / o r l l Z m w á q m i f p v l u l Z m w á q m i f s u u l x e w o q u f q h y a o m a l l u m i h
 o u D i v l y / s r l / q l b m r u t o i h l w á / n f 1/2 l m o n / p m a & q & m o e f a z j r i o n f o r l l f u l l
 r s v i w r f w i e b n f q h o m f n f o w l a & [e b a b m y g a e a o m a l l u m i h o r l l f w e f t r e f u w , f
 1/2 l b r s u u l p v l D i p m z G e p m o e f e l v m y g o n / t c e t t c e f s r w e f u l l y f e Z m w á q m i f
 E p O D u l l a w o q l e f t j z p f z e l w d w i f y c l o n f x l t c e f u p v l u l Z m w á q m i b c i l w i x e f u
 o r l l Z m w á q m i b c i b e f a z ? o c i A [e f w l l y e f o N 1/2 a x m i r s w i f y x m o n / a 0 z e f
 q e f p p x m o n / x l e n j z i b r l l Z m w á q m i l w l n p 1/2 l u l l z e l w d w i f y x m o n / x l b a b m
 u l l

]] t c e f x l i u k e f 1/2 e u l e f a w n E S f t j c m a u s m i f o m E p f q , e e f t j y i f u l l [e f
 p a o m a u s m i f o m a c g i f a q m i f s u v n f 1/2 l v o n f x p o l u u l l a q G 1/2 f 1/2 l
 u l e f a w n f r s v r f y g / 4 i f j y i l u l e f a w n f r j r i z t a o a o m r s u E s p e f w p a , m u f
 v n f a & m u l m y g o n / o l u m q & m u l l u s m i e f w l l t 1/2 f r o l y p c n l v l e s n E S h
 y i e t u l l s u u l o w l q i f x m o j z i f t j y i f S o c i f w p a , m u f a , m u f z p l v e f r n f
 [k c e f e f & y g o n / o l f r i t & y f r w l l 1/2 n E S h y e l y e f y g j z p o n f o N r s u E f n
 o n f l y l a e o n f [l w / o l l o m l B u D r m a o m a 1/2 b o f E p a c s m i f a y a e a t m i f
 o f r l e l u l E S j z p o n f r s u f e f r w p l v u l v u D i f a e \ / o l r s u t l r s m o n f
 b , f o x l y g o e n f q h o m f r s u f e f N x h o m u l b u n l u l l f u l y i v f r i e l l f a y
 o n f o l u m w u b e f B u p u l b e f a z j z p o n f [b e \ / u l b e f a z o n f
 u m v u w h w u o l v r f n a e a e & m u a E e m o D a u s m i f t y o v r f n j y e l v m c l y D a e m u f
 r l l u m l u a & e l c s m i f o l l a & m u t l n / x l t c e f w e f a & e l c s m i f t v l y b o r m r s m o n f
 o y d v a r f u l v s u l / b n f }

(o e f a z j r i l l 2014? 39)

[l w i f y x m o n /

p m a & o b n f r r l u l l y f n j z p h o m o c i b e f a z \ o e f y i f y e f u l l r e p v l u l Z m w á q m i f
 j z p h o m o c i l w i x e f \ t j r i z i l y l z n f y c l o n f a 0 z e f y c l o n f o c i h a t m i l q e f \ t a l l u m i f
 u l l n f x n b e f a & z l x m o n f o c i h a t m i l q e f o n f a ' g u l v m b a r m l u l o a & n f v l b n h
 t w e l a ' g u l v m b a r m l [e f t w l l f p m z w a e y l u l l

]] x l t c l u f t v , e f w e f r w i v y & y l v s u f p m z w a e a o m o c i h a t m i l q e f o n f
 t o k e l u f p m z w l v l u l / p m t l y f r i t * l v p m t l y z p o n f t o k e l u f a y l l
 a v , l a v o d f y l l f n a ' g u l v m b a r m l [e f z p o n f o c i p l e s l u b e f a z w l b n f
 w p O D E S l v p O D l u n l y l v l v l u l u o n f }

(o e f a z j r i l l 2014? 376)

[l w i f y x m o n /

xlyiukmArmt "u/Pfw6f ausni fom,wybuESh ausni fom,acgi faqmifsm, ygOivly/3n [eful

ArnEfi N/qll &mausni fom,rsnor*3/4 OuKuhtmiqefESh wuoblv/ ausni fom,rsnor*3/4OuKuM [efwlvnf a&mul/vmluon/ enfjyq&m ubusni d/ESh ubmvsvlvnf vma&muluon/ tjcausni fom, acgi faqmifsm,u/vnf aw&avon/}} (oefazjri 2014?71)

[brifZmwfaqmifsm,ESh orif u/jp&yfqupyf wifyxmonitwuf ZmwlvrfESh aemuchonit oih w/vmon/

v6vlyb&;tw6buhyrfNuaom ocifsm \ t m,xlvbuhyrfirsm,u/vnf-

Uht;ai6 t *vye, tditm,vueuullwlvxlv&elupESh ywbuif t&ybyftajctaersm,uH tK ajymyon/ ocia tmiqefonf *yefS wpacgu fyelnyD, clvpze fyebn/lyjzpaLumi? ocia tmiqefESlyxr wpacgu luwnfu vlyygothaom ocivt hlv/vpkn *yefbaeck aLumi? ocivaz? uk e/2paom&abnrsn, ocia tmiqefESftwl vlyygothaom lyjzpaLumi,ofavon/ jylyrArmv6vlyb&;wybuDrsm, c6vuf vmpOf jynlv6rs ae&mt Eitjym,w6f vueuull blyefsm, x-u&eft ptt pOf rsm,u/vnf xlvbi bavmu6jymjyay \ /}} (oefazjri 2014? 639)

ajymjyxmon/ xltzfrsm,oni Owktw6ly"gpNuaom umva'oaemuchtzfrsmjzpf oubll Zmwfaqmiwlv vly/3n,ritrit&nESh ch tsufsm,uHznfyom p/2uftzfrsm, jzpfon/ v6vlyb&;buhyrfirw6lygoi6om acgi faqmifsm,uH orifZmwfaqmifsmjzi h wify/2bmu xlvwue, tESftwl w6f v6&rn h yk/vrsmjzpaom a'guivmbarn? *VleDapmwlv Efi h&;w6ft ajyamaumi [e6umi fywlvu/vnf t&Zmwfaqmi p/2uf rsmjzizelw6wifyxmon/ ukm,Armt "u/Pfw6feef&i0e6'guivmbarn\ uH Elw ES/vt rit &mut

IjAlefqH um,wpbpa&mulvmon/ umay:r6ef&i0ef a'guivmbarnf qifvm\ / x60ua'guivmbarnfonf eef&i0eESlrw/ aumi f bnf Zmwlvu,xlv ZmwlvuESh cyqiqiwbnf oulyf abmi f bntjym? umult u/vuivESh oly&mc6m,r0pxlyuH Owfqi bxm,lyD ajcmu/vlyl; cg, xlxmavon/ olujri6omt cg ausni fom,xkn tlvobn,apon/ a'guivmbarnfu- Ijaenlyg0D ... aenlyg0D ... uslyawmi fyelyg&ap0D? tck bmvlyNurvly, Ijrvlxlvx6lyD ukm,aw6ltsv}} (oefazjri 2014?72)

[ly&d m, luhjc, fe6wifyEitlon/

a'guivmbarnublyif jrefnEfi h&;Zmw6t6 O6apmonlygoi6mon/ e, t6t p6&t m,qelusi br6br6ult m,ay;aeom jrefnjynb6rsn,t m, O6apmupnf/3 [eful

